



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### **Usage guidelines**

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

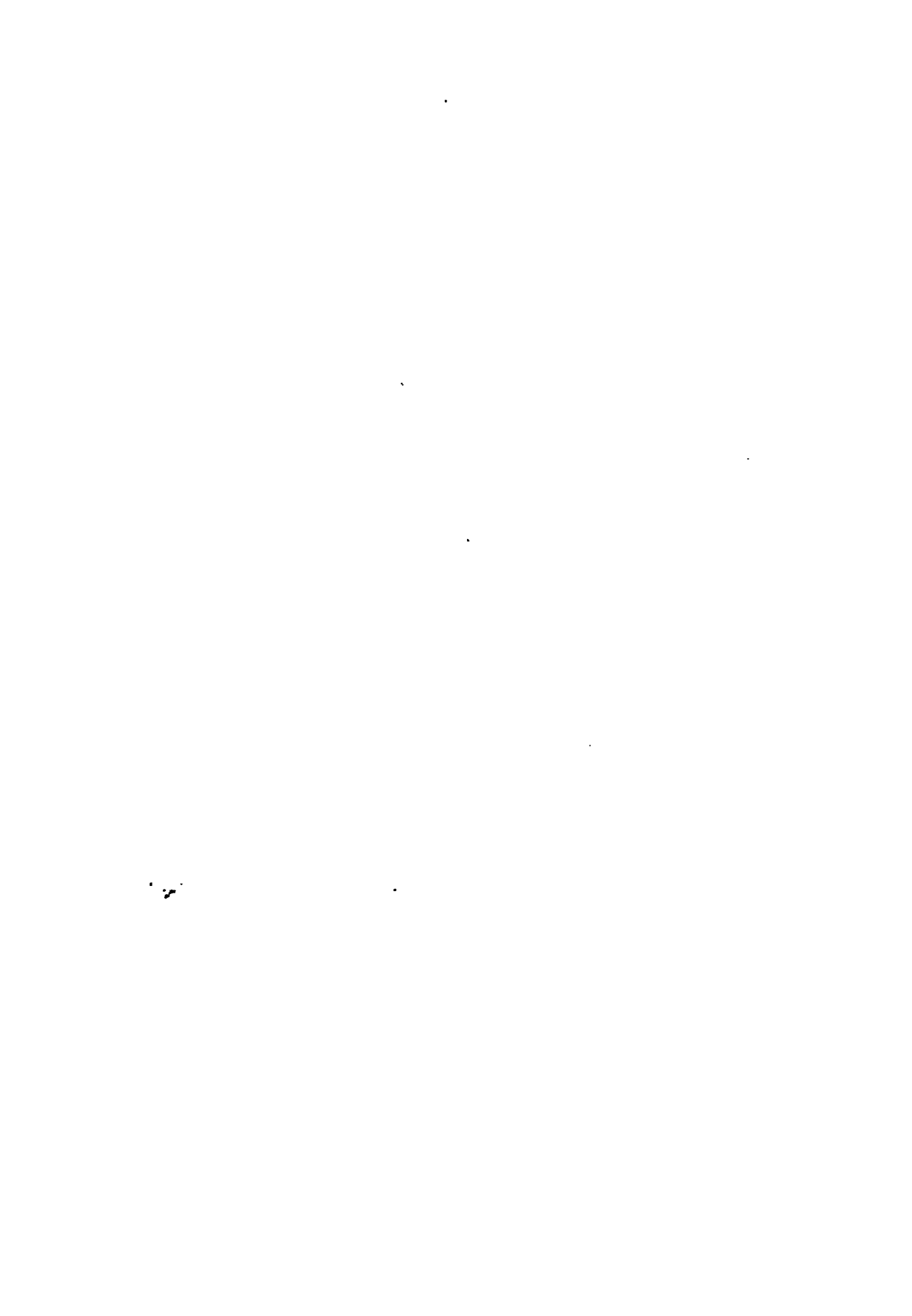
### **About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>





PRESENTED BY THOMAS WELTON STANFORD.

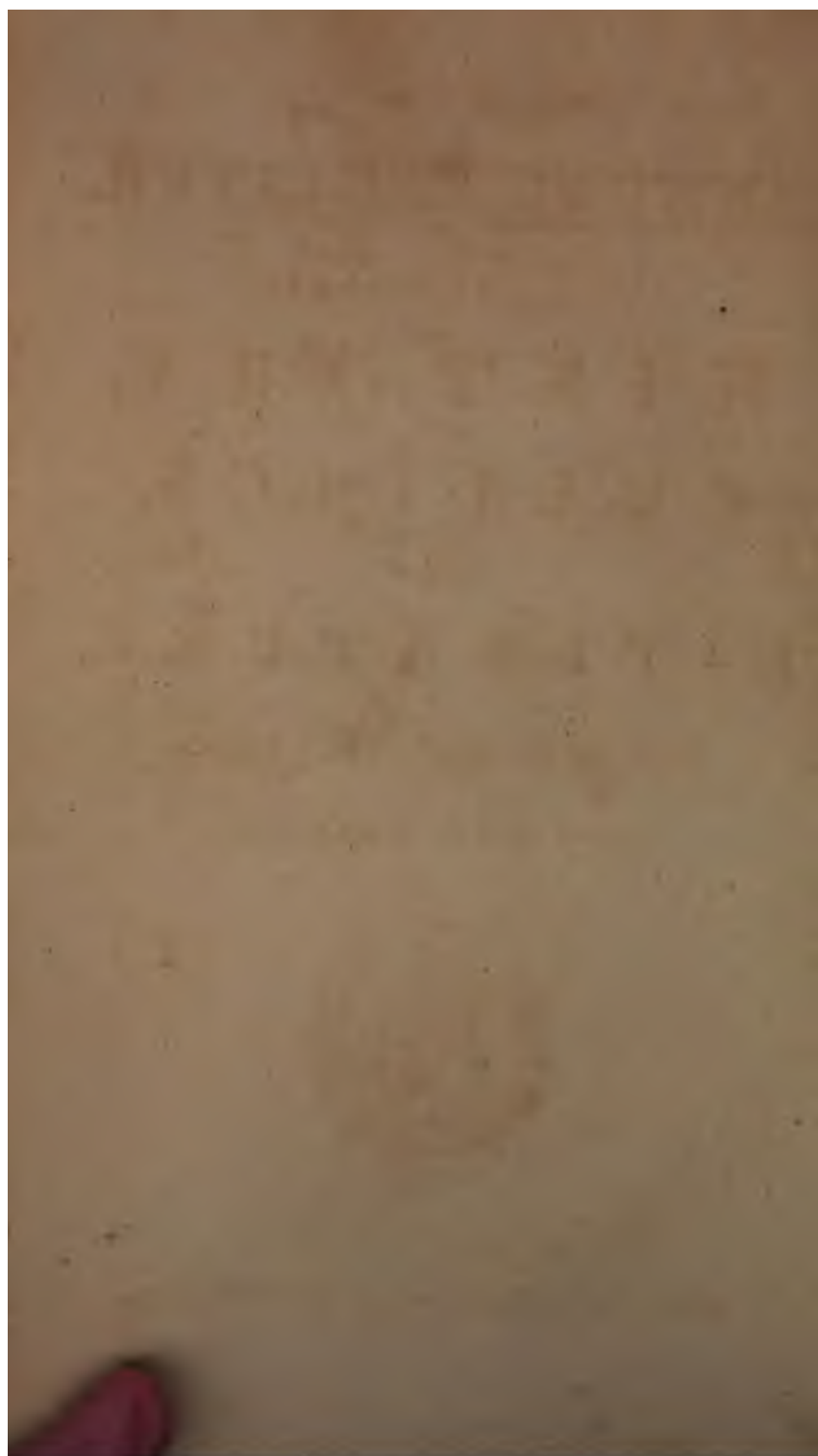


17



Faint, illegible text or markings, possibly a library stamp or archival record, located in the lower central portion of the page.





THE  
ANNUAL REGISTER,  
OR A VIEW OF THE  
HISTORY,  
POLITICS,  
AND  
LITERATURE,

For the YEAR 1770.

The FIFTH EDITION.



L O N D O N :

Printed for J. DODSLEY, in Pall-Mall, 1794.





Q. 35013,

D  
2  
A7

[ v ]

---

## P R E F A C E.

**T**HE year we treat of, afforded much matter for History, and perhaps still more for Speculation. Though fruitful in great and extraordinary events, it seemed to threaten more than it expressly told. A war which desolated a great part of Europe, and might in its consequences have affected the political system of the whole, appeared at this time, as little more than a secondary object of consideration. Battles and sieges, the destruction of armies and fleets, and the ruin of countries, however distant the scene of action, would, in times of less business and importance, have nearly superseded all other matter, and have been considered as the only objects, that demanded the care of the Writer, or that claimed the attention of the Public.

vi P R E F A C E.

In the present instance it has been otherwise; and however interesting these subjects of observation or discussion may be, others have arisen nearer home, by which, as a nation, we are more immediately affected. The extraordinary movements of some of our great neighbours, and the hostile appearances for some time, on the side, at least, of one of them, were more than objects of curiosity; and though the storm seems for the present blown over, it has afforded sufficient cause for reflection. The issue of the present convulsions in France, whether they terminate in increasing the despotism of the Monarch, or in regaining or enlarging the rights or liberties of the People, must be to us a matter of great importance. Fortunate, we should think it, if in this precarious and critical state of affairs, when almost every part of Europe presents an ample field for discussion; our own domestic concerns were in so happy a situation, as not to furnish the Patriot and Politician with the most just and serious anxiety for the welfare of his own country.

We



P R E F A C E.      vii

We hope that so much matter, and such various subjects of discussion, as have swelled our History beyond the limits usually assigned to it, will sufficiently plead with the Public, for our being later this year than we intended: And that if, upon the whole, we have endeavoured to give the clearest and most impartial account of foreign and domestic transactions, which the limited and imperfect information, that can be obtained so near the time of their being acted, will admit of, we shall still continue to meet with that indulgence, which we have hitherto so happily experienced.







operations of the war from this accession of territory; and being in possession of all the fortresses, and the Turks driven totally beyond the Danube, this state of security, as well as that arising from the submission of the Budziac Tartars, will encourage the remaining natives to cultivate their lands and rebuild their houses, and the fugitives to return to their country. Nor will the Turks find it easy now to renew the war on this side of the Danube; an attempt, in which they will experience many of the same difficulties, which we had formerly shewn would attend the progress of the Russians, if they were to extend their operations into Bulgaria. In either case the river will be found a very important barrier.

Though the Tartars of the Crim and Little Tartary, as well as those of Oczacow, have hitherto continued firm in their attachment to the Porte, and have despised all the offers as well as threats, which have been used to detach them from it; yet it can scarcely be conceived by the present appearance of affairs, that without the intervention of some other power, or some extraordinary and unexpected good fortune on the side of the Turks, they can be able to withstand the power of Russia for another campaign. The Turkish operations on the Danube can be considered as little more than a diversion in their favour, and in the present wretched state of their marine, the support by the Black Sea must be weak and uncertain. Nor is any extraordinary defence to be expected from the fortresses of Oczacow; single and exposed as it is, without support, and the dreadful fate of Bender before its eyes.

While the Russians triumph upon

the Danube and the Niefter; by their expedition to the Mediterranean, they seem to have enclosed all Europe, from the bottom of the Baltic, to the Streights of the Dardanelles, within the line of their hostility. Extraordinary events are seldom brought about, without a singular concurrence of circumstances to facilitate their execution; and it may perhaps be found, that most of the great revolutions which have taken place in the history of mankind, would have failed, if they had been attempted at any other time than that precise era, which seemed calculated for their completion, and to have removed or smoothed every obstacle to their success. This expedition is one of those remarkable events which could have as little taken place, as the attempt could have been believed or foreseen, at any period of time prior to the present.

It had become the policy of the great European commercial powers, long before Russia was mistress of a ship, to suffer no new maritime state to spring up amongst them; nor did the antiquity of the republic of Genoa protect her from the jealousy of Lewis the Fourteenth, when she, who had before aspired to be a rival for the commerce of the world, was restrained from building ships in her own docks; and even restricted as to the possession of more than a specified number. Arbitrary precedents of the same nature were not unknown in antiquity; and it is no wonder that the modern European states, whose avidity for commerce, as soon as they had tasted her sweets, was beyond all former example, and involved them in continual wars among themselves for the share they should possess

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [3

in her favour, should eagerly such precedents to their advantage, and behold every val for it with the extremest y.

r the Great's efforts to create and a navy, were beh ld with tion as a novelty, and as the dinary attempts of a ) extra- y man. His great ships and d admirals were amusing to and to others in the Baltic, estructive to Sweden in the ng state of that kingdom. naval force as could be form- such a sea, and locked up it, was of little consequence great commercial states; and the strict policy of these, as of later times, that it should ined to those limits.

particular jealousy with which diterranean powers have at es regarded every intrusion : sea, which being surround- their dominions, they seem : measure to consider as their r property, would in any other stances of public affairs, have an insuperable bar to this ize. Nor is this attempt repugnant to the principles t by the commercial states, is to the general political of Europe, which has been and so eagerly pursued, and o preserve a due equilibrium lly averse to the making of conquests, or to the forma- a new dominion. To all tanding impediments to an : of this nature, may be ad- e general dread entertained ver-grown power of Russia, conviction of the consequen- t have already ensued from preme ascendant which she uired, and which she so ar-

bitrarily displays in all the affairs of the north.

Such, however, are the peculiar circumstances of the present times, and such the extraordinary fortune of the Empress Catherine, that with a very moderate naval force, ill found and ill provided, and man- ned with raw and unexperienced sailors, she has sent fire and sword into the shores of Greece, and the isles of the Archipelago.

Great Britain, indeed, beheld without uneasiness, the aggrandize- ment of a power, in whose alliance she is to look for a balance to the family compact. France does not chuse to interfere in a quarrel which might bring into the Mediterranean an English, to the aid of a Russian fleet. The distress which the Le- vant trade suffers, is more felt by France than by Great Britain; and Great Britain profits more by the prosperity of the Russian arms and empire, than she suffers by a tem- porary suspension of her commerce in that part of the world, where our dealings are not near so extensive as those of France. If the progress of the Russian arms should meet any check, it must be owing to the intervention of Prussia and Austria: neither of which powers can see, without a rational alarm, Russia becoming the mistress of Poland, and the total destroyer of the Turkish empire; out of whose ruins something truly formidable might arise in time.

This Mediterranean expedition has however, hitherto, answered more the purpose of damage to the ene- my, than of direct benefit to Russia. The passage of the Dardanelles has not been made good, nor does there seem any great probability, as it was not effected during the first sur- prize and confusion, that it should

[A] 2 succeed,




succeed, after the Turks have had so long a time, under the conduct of able engineers, to prepare for its defence. Neither have the Russians been able to possess themselves of an island or port in the Archipelago, of any consequence, during the whole summer. This expedition, however, contributed to embarrass and distract the councils of the Porte, to keep back some of their best troops and officers from the Danube, and by cutting off the supply of provisions by sea, to increase the tumults and disorder at Constantinople. It is also probable that it encouraged, in a considerable degree, the rebellion that has broken out in Egypt.

None of these consequences, except the destruction of the Turkish fleet, seem equivalent to the vast expences that have attended it, and which at present are ill adapted to the state of the Russian finances. It may also perhaps be doubted, whether they have not been counterbalanced by the ruin and slaughter of the Greeks, who seem by some fatality, to be devoted to inevitable destruction, wherever the Russians appear in their favour.

This consequence was however to have been expected, from the excessive ignorance of the Greeks, and the inability of the Russians to support them with effect. It does not indeed appear to have been good policy in Russia, to have made so fatal and useless a trial of the disposition of these unhappy people. It was natural enough that they should wish for a deliverance from their oppressors, and that, vain of their ancient national glory, they should think themselves possessed of the virtue of their ancestors: their ignorance of geography, of the state

of Europe, and even of the ability of Russia to assist them, would sufficiently account for any act of madness that they were capable of committing. The Russians are, however, too well informed to imagine that a people immersed in a corruption of two thousand years, broken by long slavery, and sunk thro' every state of degradation; whose depravity, and total insensibility of condition, were become proverbial, and whose imaginary bravery only depended upon their having never seen the face of an enemy, should all at once do more than inherit the valour of their ancestors, and without discipline or knowledge of any thing martial, not only encounter regular forces, but subdue those conquerors to whom they had basely submitted when they were yet a people, and the remains of a great empire. It would seem that this trial should at least have been reserved for a better opportunity; when they could have landed a sufficient body of forces to have kept the field independently of the Greeks, whom they were to consider only as feeble auxiliaries, but willing subjects.

Upon the whole, this war has placed the military character of Russia in a very high point of view. And while their armies have gained the greatest honours in the field, their sailors have learned to traverse new seas, and to navigate and fight under the direction of English officers. An admiral of our nation of high note, and of superior knowledge in all the parts of his profession, has gone lately into their service; and there is little room to doubt under his tuition, and from his acknowledged judgment in the construction of ships, but their ma-



## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [5

rise will soon make a very respectable figure.

In other respects there is no doubt but Russia will obtain the most solid advantages, in consequence of her success in this war; among which the establishment of such a barrier, as will secure her whole European frontier from the future insults of the Tartars, may be considered as an object of great importance: as besides their depopulating and preventing the cultivation of her finest provinces, she was at the expence of employing 50,000 men in peace and war, in guarding the lines upon that long extent of frontier. It is also little to be doubted in the present circumstances, that the court of Petersburgh will gain the grand and favourite point which has been so long and so eagerly coveted, of establishing a port, or perhaps more than one, upon the Black Sea; and it is as probable that it will urge, to the utmost extent, the obtaining a liberty to trade upon it in Russian bottoms.

The renewing of the fortifications of Azoph, which were destroyed in pursuance of the treaty of the year 1739; or even the restoring of the port of Troitza, or the Trinity, would not answer all the purpises, nor at present gratify the ambition of the court of Petersburgh. This city, which is the metropolis of the Cuban Tartary, lies on the Asiatic shore of the ancient Tanais, now called the Don, a few miles from its junction with the eastern extremity of the Palus Meotis, which now takes its name from the city. Though the harbour of Azoph was capable of receiving vessels of considerable size, yet from some shoals that crossed the river near the mouth, those of a certain burthen could not

fall down to the sea, without taking out their heavy loading and guns. For this reason, the Russians built the port of Troitza, a few miles lower down, but immediately on the sea, where they had a good harbour, capable of building and receiving ships of any burthen. The Streights of Caffa are the only navigable communication between the Black Sea and this of Azoph; and as the Turks are masters on both sides, by erecting proper fortifications at Jenicola in Crim Tartary, and on the opposite shore of the island of Taman, which form the Streight, they might command the navigation of it. Notwithstanding these impediments, Azoph has always been considered as a place of the greatest importance to Russia, and was accordingly the first object that attracted the ambition of Peter the Great; who, as soon as he found himself sole master by the death of his brother, and that the Turks were engaged in a losing war with the Emperor and Venice, took that opportunity in the year 1696, to besiege and take it. The bad state of the Turkish affairs, together with his being included as an ally by the other hostile powers, obliged them to cede it to him by the treaty of Carlowitz; and nothing but the imminent danger in which both he and his army were involved many years after upon the banks of the Pruth, could have obliged him to restore it.

Ports that lie immediately on the Black Sea, are the least that it can be expected will now content Russia; and those of Oczacow and Kimburn, situated on either side of the mouth of the great river Borythenes or Nieper, are ready to drop into their hands. These fortresses, together with Bender,

der, and Bialgorod, both on the Nie-  
 ster, and which are already in their  
 possession, would, besides a sufficient  
 length of sea-coast, and a great ex-  
 tent of country, give them the sole  
 command of these great rivers, and  
 shut in the remaining Tartars in  
 such a manner, as would totally  
 prevent their future incursions.

Another part of the great primary  
 design formed by the court of Pe-  
 tersburgh, still remains for comple-  
 tion; and is a matter of such impor-  
 tance, as to render its issue much  
 more doubtful than those we have  
 already mentioned. The obtaining  
 of a free right of trade to and from  
 the Mediterranean, directly through  
 the Streights of the Dardanelles, is  
 an innovation of such a nature, and  
 pregnant with such consequences,  
 as cannot fail to be seriously alarm-  
 ing to most of the commercial states  
 of Europe. Without pretending to  
 enter into the motives which may  
 operate upon the present ruling sys-  
 tem of policy, it is certain that in  
 the war of the year 1739, the mini-  
 sters of the maritime powers at Con-  
 stantinople, though their respective  
 courts were directly adverse in all  
 other politics to that of Versailles,  
 in this instance coincided with it,  
 and equally opposed the Russians  
 obtaining any share of the Levant  
 or Mediterranean trade. Nor is it  
 to be thought that any thing but  
 the most extreme necessity, and eve-  
 ry other hope of preserving a tem-  
 porary existence being at an end,  
 can ever bring the Porte to submit  
 to so fatal a concession. The Tur-  
 kish empire no longer exists, when  
 Russia becomes mistress of the Black  
 Sea.

We take these to be the outlines  
 of the great purposes, which the  
 court of Petersburgh wishes to ac-

complish, in consequence of its suc-  
 cess in this war. To secure for the  
 future, with little expence, an al-  
 most unbounded length of frontier,  
 which has been hitherto badly  
 maintained by lines, and an endless  
 chain of forts; to gain, along with  
 security, a large accession of new  
 territory and new subjects; to ac-  
 quire a great and extensive com-  
 merce; and to become a first-rate  
 maritime power, are objects ade-  
 quate to such success.

The Grand Signior has borne with  
 amazing firmness, the heavy losses  
 and misfortunes of the war; nor  
 have his licentious soldiers, nor tu-  
 multuous subjects, gone to those ex-  
 tremities, which past experience of  
 their conduct would have given room  
 to expect, under such a series of ca-  
 lamities. Neither have these mighty  
 evils, nor the dangers with which he  
 is surrounded, disturbed the equani-  
 mity of this prince's mind, or pre-  
 cipitated him in the manner of his  
 ancestors, to acts of injustice, vio-  
 lence and cruelty; on the contrary  
 we see, that with a lenity before un-  
 heard of at the Porte, the most un-  
 fortunate of his commanders (ex-  
 cept in the single instance of the  
 capatan-pacha or high-admiral) not  
 only escape with their lives, but  
 without any other punishment than  
 their removal to other departments,  
 from those offices, in which they  
 were unfortunate. The same mo-  
 deration is observable to his Chris-  
 tian subjects; and notwithstanding  
 the rebellion of the Greeks and the  
 unheard of violences and barbari-  
 ties they committed, we hear of no  
 vengeance that he has taken, either  
 upon the persons or goods of their  
 inoffending brethren. The vil-  
 lainies committed by the sailors and  
 deserters, or the mischiefs occasion-  
 ed

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [7

the rage of the populace in cities, are out of the question; being equally outrages to government as to the sufferers, and as severely punished at different

Such enormities, in less trying and less heating circumstances, been too often practised in times where a more perfect form of government, and a purer religion were boasted.

Whatever the consequences of the day be, this prince has not departed from his proper dignity; avoid them; and if he has confidence in some support which the public are unacquainted with, his constancy in this is truly remarkable. We notwithstanding the unparalleled success of the present year, that making every preparation to support the war, and to carry on the ensuing campaign with vigour, and it has been rumoured he intended to command the army in person.

Turks are, however, no longer the same; and it would require more than the abilities of the Czar to make them again great; as it is much easier to civilize the savage than to instruct the ignorant, than to bring the degenerate from their habits. This vast, ill-founded, unwieldy empire, seems according to its fall, and notwithstanding its situation could support no longer. Its European possessions bring it, in a considerable

within the system of the European republic; a happy circumstance at present to the Ot-

noble provinces of Greece, Asiatic Turkey, and Egypt, together with the numerous Mediterranean islands, the Signory of the

Black Sea, and its adjoining provinces, from situation, products, and numberless other advantages, might become in any other hands, and any other form of government, the center of commerce, riches, and power; and the greatest empire perhaps in the world. Even a division of the spoil would totally change the face of affairs in Europe; and perhaps cause as great a revolution in riches, power, and commerce, as the discovery of America did. While the indolence, religious principles, and wretched policy of the Turks, prevent their making a proper use of those blessings, which fortune has so fruitlessly bestowed upon them, it is the general interest of the rest of Europe, that they should continue in such improvident hands. In any other, such powers would have been dangerous, if not fatal.

It may perhaps be worth remembrance, that within little more than two hundred years, a bold pirate, with only the scum and outcasts of the Levant, became sovereign of the sea, destroyed and founded kingdoms, and made half the shores of Europe tremble. The military genius and knowledge of the Turks are now extinct. They are no longer terrible; and besides the safety that arises from their weakness, and from their ignorance in maritime affairs, the commercial states carry on an advantageous trade for and with them; and thro' their want of industry, have the additional benefit of freight, for conveying their commodities from one part of the empire to the other.

Such seems to be the present state of the belligerent powers; and notwithstanding the great successes of Russia, we cannot think that peace, upon such advantage-

## 8] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1770.

ous terms as she may equitably require, can be an undesirable object to her. The expences of so complicated a war, carried on by sea and land at such a distance from her dominions, are far beyond what her finances can bear. Recruiting, in Russia, from the vast distance of the provinces, the length of time taken, and the difficulties that occur in traversing such boundless and inhospitable deserts as lie between them, and above all from the mortal aversion to the service which possesses the people, is attended with greater loss and difficulty, than in any other country in the world. For though the districts are obliged to furnish their quotas of men, they must be strictly and strongly guarded by a superior force, from thence to the place of their destination, so that the number of troops employed upon this business is almost incredible; and notwithstanding the utmost care that can be taken, they frequently lose half the recruits, before they join their regiments; which can be easily conceived from the numberless opportunities of escape that must present, in a journey perhaps of three or four thousand miles, and which frequently lasts for several months: nor does the evil rest here, for as the deserters (from the particular form of the government) can never return to their homes, nor mix again with the community, they are obliged to retire to the woods, where they herd in considerable bodies, and continue for the rest of their lives in the most savage state, subsisting by robbery, and committing innumerable murders.

It is also observable, that the Russians, though bred in a northern climate, and naturally robust and of strong bodies, lose more men by sickness in a campaign than any other armies in the world; this, in a great measure, may be imputed to the constant habit of the extreme hot vapour baths, which they use regularly twice a week when at home, and thereby cause a most violent perspiration; and with which it is impossible they should be supplied in a camp. The severity of their lentils, which take up more than half the year, contribute also to this mortality; for though the clergy, not only dispense with their keeping them when on service, but by order of the court have taken great pains to recommend the contrary, they are, notwithstanding so superstitiously attached to them, that they will endure any thing, even death, sooner than be guilty of the smallest violation of the rules.

Depopulation is the bane of Russia; and the loss of lives in this war must be prodigious, and for the length of time, greatly exceed that of any former period. How sensible she is of the heavy expences of the war, is evident from the large loans which she has negotiated at Amsterdam and other places, and which she had attempted at Venice, till the reverse of fortune in the Morea damped the spirit of the lenders.

As to an intention of pushing her conquests much farther, or even an obstinate determination of retaining the Danubian provinces, it is probably no part of the present system of Russia. Such a conduct

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [9

duct might give too much umbrage to her great and jealous neighbours, who though silent spectators, stand ready armed, watchfully attentive to all the events of the war. She has the balance now in her hands; the consequences that may attend a perseverance in the war must be very uncertain; but no peace can be proposed in her present superiority, that will not add highly to her power, splendour, and advantage.

On the other hand, the great losses which the Porte has sustained, the hopelessness of being able to recover them in the present state of their armies, the danger to which their islands are subject from the inability of the marine to protect them, and the revolution in Egypt, which requires to be speedily checked, before Ali Bey extends his conquests, and has time to establish his government; all these causes make peace much to be wished for at Constantinople, and worth the purchase, at any price, almost, which it can be supposed Russia will think it prudent to fix upon it. Upon the whole, from the present appearances on both sides, we should imagine peace not to be at a great distance.

While the rage of war was laying waste the countries from the north-east to the south of Europe, its calamities were very near being extended to the west and center, and might possibly in its consequences have nearly involved the whole. The violent act of hostility committed by Spain, in dispossessing England by force of its settlement in Falkland's islands, accompanied with a new and unheard-of insult offered to the British flag, by the forcible detention of a King's

frigate for twenty days, and the taking off of her rudder, in time of profound peace between the two nations, was an injury of such a nature, as scarcely left room for a hope that these evils could have been averted.

An accommodation has, however, taken place since the end of the year, which, for the present, has in some degree skinned over the fore, without removing the causes from which it proceeded. The continuation of the general repose, seems, indeed, principally owing to accidental or unforeseen events: of these, may principally be considered the calamities of the people in France, proceeding from civil distractions, from tempests, torrents, an earthquake which nearly ruined the island of St. Domingo; and a famine at home from the inclemency of the seasons; to all which may be added the almost total loss of public credit, from the extraordinary measures taken last year, and pursued in this, in regard to their funds: to these causes we are probably only to look for the preservation of the general tranquillity, as it cannot be imagined that Spain would have ventured upon the commission of so daring an act of hostility, against a nation whose power she had so lately and so fatally experienced, if she had not a full assurance at the time that it was resolved on, of being effectually supported by all the other branches of the Bourbon line. Nor was the object of contention in any degree of sufficient worth to authorize the risque of a war, if it had not been blended with other matters: if the ill disposition of that family to Great Britain, and the jealousy arising from the progress  
of

of the Russians in the Levant, had not operated with superior force.

The whole attention of the court of Spain has accordingly been taken up during the present year in preparations for a war. We have formerly observed, that no pains or expence had been spared, for some years past, in putting their West-India possessions in a most respectable state of defence: this has been continued with redoubled diligence, while large bodies of troops have been successively embarked from Europe for that quarter, and a very formidable naval force was preparing at the Havana.

At home every thing bore the face of war, Levies were made with the greatest industry; all young men above the age of fifteen were enrolled; the troops were marched from the interior provinces to the sea-coasts, where great quantities of heavy artillery and stores were also sent, to put the fortresses there in the best state of defence. The city and port of Cadiz were particularly attended to, and such speedy measures taken for its defence, as sufficiently indicated the apprehension of an attack. The navy was already in such a state, as shewed that the present event was by no means unexpected. A strong fleet was formed at Ferrol, and there were considerable squadrons stationed both at Carthage and at Cadiz. Every thing both at sea and land seemed to threaten an immediate attack upon Gibraltar, which was but weakly garrisoned, and could have expected no timely assistance from home for its protection. A similar design seemed to be formed in the West-Indies

against the island of Jamaica, which seemed to be in equal circumstances of danger, as there was no naval force in that quarter that could have prevented its taking place. Upon the whole, whatever the circumstances were that prevented a war at the present juncture, they seem to have been highly fortunate to England, as, thro' some unaccountable negligence, we were totally unprepared, both at home and abroad, for an event which all Europe expected to take place; and our navy was far from being in that immediate state of service, which it should always be in a great maritime country like this, whose power and security depend in so great a degree upon its marine.

The same weak and cruel system, which has so long disgraced the government of Portugal, becomes every day more glaring and dreadful in its effects, and seems finally to threaten the total ruin of that country. Real or pretended conspiracies with all the cruel consequences peculiar to that government, are now so common as to excite neither surprize nor pity. At the same time, private executions, without any form or pretence of trial, the most dreadful and abhorred by mankind, of all the vices of despotism, are said to be the present favourite mode of removing the obnoxious, and may be considered as the completion of this system. The prime minister, the principal actor in the tragedy, does not seem to be much more at his ease than the spectators; and has arrived at that ultimate perfection of tyranny, the fear of being seen by his fellow-citizens, without a strong military guard

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [11

guard as a protection against their resentment.

We have frequently had occasion to observe with regret, the unfriendly treatment which the English have for some years met with, in the course of their commerce with this country; and which has been continually increasing, ever since the despotism of the present minister has been fully established. Great hopes had been formed at different times, upon the appointment of new ministers to that court, that they were endued with such powers, and would have pursued such measures, as by reinstating matters upon their natural basis, and recurring to the spirit of the treaties subsisting between the two nations, would have finally terminated all disputes, and have guarded effectually for the future, against those oppressions and continued causes of complaint, under which the British merchants and factory

had so long laboured. The public, besides being deeply interested, were the more sanguine in these expectations, as it seemed to require no great depth of argument, nor any very specious colouring, to convince the court of Portugal how conducive it was to its interest, and how necessary even to its safety, to cultivate the friendship of Great Britain, and to preserve inviolably those treaties, which had been founded upon the wisest policy, for the mutual benefit of both nations. Besides, no new claim was set up, no right nor privilege demanded, but what had been established by mutual concurrence, and confirmed by the uninterrupted usage of a long succession of years: and it could be easily proved, that the advantages arising from the alliance and friendship subsisting between the two nations, were to the full as much in favour of Portugal as England.

### CHAP. II.

*War on the Danube. State of the armies during the winter. Account of the countries that were the seat of the war. Battle at the river Larga, in which the Khan of the Tartars is defeated. Grand Vizir crosses the Danube. Great battle fought between the Pruth and the Cabul, in which General Romanzow gained a complete victory. The Turks pursued to the Danube, and obliged to cross that river with great loss.*

THE new grand vizir Halil Bey, did not arrive at the camp near the Danube 'till the latter end of the year, though he had used the utmost expedition for that purpose, as the disorders committed by the Janizaries and other soldiers, became every day more alarming. The restoring of any degree of order and subordination, among such licentious and mutinous troops,

who had long indulged themselves in the most intolerable excesses, and had already massacred several of their principal officers, and were more disposed to sheath their swords in each others breasts, than to face an enemy, presented such difficulties, as perhaps neither the courage, nor abilities of the vizir could have surmounted, if he had not taken the prudent precaution, of being



being attended by fourscore mules, loaded with gold and silver coin. A proper distribution of this money, had however its effect, and enabled him, in some degree, to bring about a reformation that was so much wanted.

As the provinces of Moldavia and Walachia, were objects of the greatest importance to the Porte, the vizir determined, if possible, to profit during the winter, of the distance of General Romanzow's army, and however contrary to the genius of his troops, to triumph for once over the inclemency of the season. This project was the more capable of success, as the Turks were not only masters of the Danube, but were still possessed of Ibrailow, and some other fortresses in Walachia. The design was worthy of a commander, and if it succeeded to its full extent, the vizir would have had the honour to have retrieved during the winter, the fatal miscarriages of Moldovangi Ali Pacha, and the campaign would again have been opened on the banks of the Niefter.

In consequence of this determination, the Russians, who were stationed in the conquered provinces, found that neither the season, nor the successes of the late campaign, were sufficient to procure them rest or safety in their quarters. A continued and cruel war was carried on during the long ensuing winter and spring, in which a number of small but bloody engagements were fought, of which we have but few particulars, and those that are given very imperfect, and contradictory in every circumstance of place, time, and event.

Upon the whole, these actions were not productive of any conse-

quence of great moment; at the same time that they were attended with the loss of a great number of men, and the troops were harassed and ruined on both sides. The Russians were in general successful in the field; which indeed may be concluded, as well from the succeeding, as the preceding fortune and conduct of the war. Thus the grand vizir's design did not take place in its full extent, which was to drive the Russians beyond the Niefter, and make that river, so far as the fortress of Choczim would admit, once more the line between the two armies at the opening of the campaign: it however succeeded in part, and if every thing else had been equal between them, the consequences might have been very considerable; having it in his power to throw fresh troops whenever he pleased over the Danube, he not only removed the enemy totally from the borders of that river; but he by degrees so streightened them in their quarters, and they were so weakened by fatigue and the continued loss of men, that he recovered the whole province of Walachia, and the lower part of Moldavia, and thereby opened the communication again by land, with Beslarabia and the Tartars.

In the mean time the country presented a scene of the most dreadful desolation; every thing was destroyed; such of the wretched inhabitants, as had not the fortune to escape to the neighbouring countries, naked and destitute of every thing, became either slaves to the Tartars, or victims to the revenge and fury of the Turks. At length, having compleated the reduction of the province, the vizir appointed Monalechi, a Greek of great cou-

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [13

rage and ability, to be Hospodar of it, in the room of Gregorio Giko, who was then at Peterburgh, and was charged with betraying the country to the Russians. The Turkish revenge being also feared, it was too late considered, that a country without inhabitants could be of little use to the possessor, and the vizir issued an ineffectual proclamation, to assure the Greeks of protection, and to encourage the fugitives to return to their country.

The Russian generals were not much more at ease, though in service of less danger, who were employed during the winter upon the long extended frontier of Poland and the Ukraine, than those who were stationed in the Danubian provinces. Here the Tartars renewed their customary ravages, and though these incursions were attended with various success, and that they were sometimes severely chastised, their route, whether victors or vanquished, is generally fatal to the inhabitants of the countries through which they pass.

The Russian troops dispersed in different parts of Poland, were as fully employed by the confederates, who seemed to increase in courage and boldness, if not in numbers, by their continued losses. Thus the army under the command of General Romanzow on the banks of the Niester, was the only part of the Russian forces, that could enjoy any rest during the winter, and that was exempt from the fatigues and dangers of the war.

Great preparations were made on both sides for the opening of the campaign; and the Porte seemed to strain every nerve to retrieve its past losses. It was reported that

the grand vizir's army would have amounted to two hundred thousand men; and it is probable that if the Tartars are included as a part of it, and the different detachments taken in, it may not fall short of that number. It was however very sickly; malignant fevers of the most dangerous kind, which finally terminated in the plague, having through the whole course of the year made a dreadful havoc in it. The war in the Morea contributed to lessen its numbers considerably, and its force much more, as the Albanians and Epirots, who were employed upon that service, are among the bravest soldiers in the Turkish empire.

We have seen no authentic list of the Russian forces that were on actual service in this campaign. By the best accounts that have been published of the state of this empire, it appears that Russia cannot by any means support above 130,000 regular forces, for any considerable length of time out of the country; and that the armies employed in her former wars, were generally much short of that number. As to the irregular troops, of which she can employ such amazing numbers, they are only of use in such wilds as are generally the scene of their operations, and against such enemies as the Tartars; if they were to act against regular forces, and in an enclosed country, they would ruin their friends instead of their enemies. Whatever the numbers were, they were this campaign divided into many parts; the grand army was commanded by General Romanzow, another on the side of Bender by Count Panin, General Prokofewski advanced towards Oczakow, at the head of a considerable body

of

of troops, and General Berg against Crim Tartary with another. As no service was expected from the two last, more than to chastise, and keep the Tartars in awe, it is probable that their detachments consisted almost entirely of irregulars, and that the two armies commanded by General Romanzow and Count Panin, contained the greatest part of the regular forces.

The campaign, from the desolate state of the adjoining countries, could not be opened early on either side, and it was not till the end of May that General Romanzow's army had passed the Niefter, near Choczim, though there was no enemy in that quarter to impede his progress. The greater part of the Grand Vizir's army, also crossed the Danube in the beginning of June, and it was computed that in that month, there were above 300,000 combatants mortally bent upon each others destruction, enclosed in the provinces of Moldavia, Walachia and Bessarabia.

These three provinces, along with Transylvania, formed much the greatest and most considerable part of the ancient Dacia. They lie between the 43d and 48th degrees of latitude, and are defended on three sides, by the Niefter, the Black Sea, and the Danube; the former on the north separates Moldavia and Bessarabia from Poland and Little Tartary, the Black Sea is the boundary on the east, and the Danube shuts in Walachia, from Bulgaria and Servia on the south; Transylvania and the Banat of Temeswar, form the western boundary. These countries, whether we consider the happiness of the climate, the extraordinary fertility in general of the soil, or the

excellency of the products, are perhaps equal to any, and are certainly superior to most in Europe. From the surprizing luxuriancy of their pastures, which are scarcely to be paralleled in any part of the world, they produced, besides admirable horses, almost incredible numbers of excellent oxen and sheep, with which, notwithstanding the repeated calamities they have undergone, they have long supported the markets of Constantinople. Their other products in corn, wine, oil, honey and wax, besides a great variety of mines, were, in a state of culture, equal to those we have already mentioned. The people were calculated to enjoy these blessings, being able-bodied, brave, and warlike. Their power was such, that notwithstanding their groaning under a cruel and execrable domestic government, the prince of Walachia, a few centuries ago, was able at a short notice, to bring from that province only, 70,000 men into the field against the Turks.

All these advantages were insufficient to protect them against sinister events. The primary cause of their ruin, was the cruel and arbitrary conduct of their despots: the bad neighbourhood of the Germans and Turks, equally insidious and oppressive in their designs, and ever watchful to take an advantage of their dissensions, precipitated their destruction; the wretched policy, and cruel government of the Porte, have compleated it. Thus have these fine countries been reduced to little better than a desert; and such are the unhappy effects of a cruel and despotic government, to render vain all the bounties of nature, and to make the finest parts of the globe, equally sterile and inhospitable

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [15

with its most barren mountains. General Romanzow, after crossing the Pruth, moved very slowly to the Pruth: both these rivers run parallel in Poland, and hold a parallel course, running from the north-west to the south-east; the latter enters the Pruth above Choczim, where it crosses the way through the Carpathian mountains, which fill up the narrow valley between the rivers, that is here above twenty miles wide, and form the dangerous defile called the streights of Tischerin, or Precop, celebrated in history for the number of remarkable battles, that have been fought near them. The Pruth runs the whole length of Moldavia, it divides into two parts, the one between the rivers growing naturally wider, from its parting with the Danube, where they are near 200 miles asunder, and the other the whole province of Bender between them.

The Russian army first directed its march to Jassy the capital of Moldavia, situated on the Pruth, about 100 miles to the south-east of Choczim; a great part of the interior of the country is naturally a desert, being totally destitute of water, so that they were obliged to carry provisions with them, as well as every other article, as well as every other article of provision along with them. The operations of a war in those mountains, must seem very strange to those who have been only acquainted with the art in the cultivated parts of Europe. It appears that in the campaign made by Count Munich, during the war of the year 1736, General Romanzow found a necessity of employing 90,000 waggoners for the supply of an army,

which never exceeded, but was generally much under 80,000 men. For the protection of this enormous train of carriages, the army must be thrown into several large divisions, which are formed into great squares, in the center of which the provisions and baggage are placed, and in this order they are obliged to march; a method of security that could only be adopted in those boundless and level plains, which create the necessity.

Such impediments easily account for the slowness of General Romanzow's motions, which were probably guided at the same time by those of Count Panin, who was marching along the Niester with a train of heavy artillery, and all the other apparatus necessary to form the siege of Bender. Several great detachments from the hostile armies, were also contending for the possession of the country, which lies between the Moldau, the Pruth, and the Sereth; in the course of which several engagements had happened, and more than one of the Russian Generals were said to have been roughly treated. These events, though so obscurely and imperfectly told as not to admit of a detail, and afterwards totally absorbed in the glare of success that followed, had probably an influence on the conduct of the grand army, as it is not otherwise easy to account, how it should have spent near a month after its departure from Choczim, without an enemy, that we have any account of being in the way, in advancing less than 200 miles.

However this was, General Romanzow having left Jassy to the right, advanced along the course of the Pruth, till he arrived at that part

part of the river, which, so far as we can comprehend the account, seems to have been nearly parallel to Bender; from which it was distant about 120 miles. In the mean time a considerable army of Turks and Tartars marched along on the same

side of the river to meet them. When the two armies came in fight, the Turks immediately, and with great judgment, changed their position, and took possession of a most advantageous camp, which they as suddenly fortified in the strongest manner.


This army was commanded by Capian Ghieri, Kan of the Crimea; a mark to him of the greatest honour, and of uncommon confidence in the Porte; for as these Kans are heirs to the empire, in failure of issue in the Ottoman line, it has been the constant policy of that family, not to entrust them with the supreme command of a Turkish army. This prince had three basha's under his command, and the army was said to consist of about 80,000 men. The ground on which they encamped, was a steep, rocky, and almost inaccessible eminence, which the Russian account calls a mountain, covered on one side by the Pruth, and on the other by the little river Larga.

This camp was so well chosen, and the ground so difficult, that notwithstanding the repeated efforts of General Romanzow to bring on an engagement, it was above three weeks before he could hazard a general attack. The Turks, not being inured to that strict discipline, nor tempered by that long service, which enables veteran soldiers to bear with patience, the sight and continued insults of an enemy,

twenty thousand of their bravest partizans defended from their strong camp, and attacked the Russians with great resolution; but were repulsed, and beaten back to their camp with considerable loss.

At length, some difficulties having been probably removed, or some favourable circumstances occurred, with which we are not acquainted, the Russians, three days after this engagement, mounted the hills at the dawn July 18th. of the morning, where they found four great and strong entrenchments, covered with a numerous artillery; these they attacked with great resolution, and met with as obstinate a defence. The Russians however triumphed over all opposition, and beat them successively out of the four entrenchments, after which the Turks abandoned their camp, and fled in the greatest disorder. The victors became possessed of a great booty upon this occasion, besides thirty-eight pieces of brass cannon, and several other trophies.

No account is given of the loss on either side, in killed, wounded, or prisoners, in this engagement; it is only said that of the Russians was moderate, considering the length and importance of the action. We are as much in the dark as to the manner in which the retreat was conducted, and whether there was any pursuit; even the route which the Turks took after the battle, is only to be discovered by comparing other circumstances, which had no immediate relation to this action. In a word, the account given of this battle, though attributed to General Romanzow, is so inaccurate, that it is only by deduction, from the former and subsequent conduct



## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [17

goodness of the campaign, that the side of the Pruth on which it happened could be ascertained, as by one part of it the Turkish camp seems to have been upon the right, and by another on the left of that river.

The victory at the river Larga was only a prelude to, and contributed to accelerate one much greater; which at the same time that it does the greatest honour to the military abilities of General Romanzow, establishes the infinite superiority of the Russian troops beyond a doubt; and evinces almost to a demonstration, that in the present file of arms, and discipline among the Turks, there is scarce a possibility of their being able to cope with them.

The Kan of the Tartars having retreated towards the Danube, the Grand Vizir thought proper to cross that river at Ilatka, at the head of the grand army to support him. General Romanzow in the mean time pursued his march along the Pruth, towards its confluence with the Danube. The two armies came in sight of each other in the evening, and at eight o'clock the Turks encamped at about 4 miles distance from the Russians, both armies lying between the Pruth and the river Cahul. The Tartars formed a separate corps on the left of the Russians, but afterwards spread themselves in their rear, to cut off a great detachment which General Romanzow had made for the escort of a convoy of provisions. In certain situations boldness is prudence; it is in these that great genius is distinguished from common abilities; the present was one of them, and General Romanzow did not want discernment to perceive it. A more

Vol. XIII.

cautious commander might have hesitated till he had lost his army.

The Russian army was greatly weakened by making this detachment; and the inequality of numbers was such, as in common cases would have made it inexorable to have risked a battle. The General however having duly weighed the goodness of his troops, the confidence with which they were inspired from a long course of success, and the consequences that might result from the dangerous design formed by the Tartars, resolved boldly to attack the enemy next morning. The Russian army was accordingly in motion before light, and began its march at the break of day. An unexpected incident which took place in the night, would have staggered a mind of less firmness, and damped the courage of any but Veteran troops. As soon as the morning had cleared up, the General perceived to his great astonishment, that the Turks, notwithstanding their prodigious numbers, and the daring countenance they bore in the evening, had fortified their camp during the night with no less than three great and strong entrenchments, superior to those which he had lately forced in the Kan's camp, and defended by a host, which as to number and appearance, should have despised any other protection than what their arms and their valour gave them.

The die was however cast, and the General bravely persevered in his resolution. His situation was truly critical, for a defeat must have been attended with the total loss of the army; nor would Count Panin have found it easy, in that case, to have retired in safety from

[B]

Bender,

Bender, even with the loss of his artillery and stores. In Aug. 2d. a word, the whole fate of the war seemed to hang upon this day.

The Turks did not however wait to be attacked in their entrenchments, these were only intended as the last resort, and the Russians found themselves almost surrounded, at a considerable distance from the camp, by several large bodies of troops, who attacked them in front and flank with the greatest bravery. A desperate engagement ensued, in which the close order and excellent discipline of the Russians still prevailed, and they continually gained ground on the enemy. As they advanced nearer the entrenchments, which were covered with a prodigious artillery, the battle grew every instant more terrible; at length the Grand Vizir made a sally in person, at the head of the Janizaries and all the bravest troops in the army. The conflict now became dreadful, and was supported with the most determined resolution and obstinacy on both sides. After a continued fire of artillery and small arms, which lasted for five hours without intermission, the Russians, by the united force of their bayonets, penetrated to the first entrenchment, which they carried by a desperate assault.

A pause then ensued, which was only preparatory to a new engagement, between the entrenchments, if possible more furious than the first. In this the Turks used every possible effort to retrieve the fortune of the day; one body still coming on and renewing the engagement with fresh ardor, as another was defeated. At length see-

ing that the bravest corps of their Janizaries, and all the other best bodies of their infantry were successively defeated, and unable to withstand the closeness of the Russian array, the continued weight of their fire, and the irresistible force of their bayonets, they lost all hope and courage, and the second and third entrenchments were successively carried. The rout then became general; and the Grand Vizir seeing every thing lost, made the best of his way, together with his principal officers and the celebrated Count Potocki, to the Danube, which was about twenty miles from the field of battle.

The whole camp, tents, equipage, a vast quantity of ammunition, 143 pieces of brass cannon, and above 7,000 carriages loaded with provisions, became a prey to the conquerors. The fugitives were pursued to the Danube, where the crowds were so great as to render the passage very difficult and dangerous, and some bodies of horse, it is said, were obliged to swim over; others crossed the Pruth, and directed their course to Ibrai-low, and other parts of Walachia. It is said that above 7,000 Turks were killed on the field of battle, and that the roads to the Danube were covered with dead bodies; a great number of prisoners, among whom were many of considerable rank, were also taken. Some accounts make the loss amount to 40,000 men, and say that the Grand Vizir's army consisted of 150,000: General Romanzow, in his letter to the Empress, does not give the numbers that engaged, nor the loss on either side; he however takes notice of the great inferiority of his own army. The loss

of

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [19

of men in such a battle must undoubtedly be very great, and in its consequences much greater.

Nothing could be more decisive than this battle, nor more glorious to General Romanzow and to the troops that he commanded. It might be said in the language of poetry, that the genius of Russia particularly predominated upon this occasion, and had chosen the Pruth as the scene of victory, to wipe off the disgrace which Peter the Great had formerly met with on the banks of that river. The General acknowledges in his letter to the Empress, that the Turks behaved with great bravery, and says that the Russians were never engaged in any battle that was more obstinately disputed. The great superiority of the Russians may be attributed, to their quickness and dexterity in the management of the artillery, in which they are particularly excellent, and scarcely rivalled by any other nation, to the constant and regular fire of their small arms, in which the Turks are very deficient, and to their charging with screwed bayonets, against which the sabre can scarcely be considered as a weapon. In other respects, there seems to have been no fault in the conduct of the Turkish Generals; and it is evident that there was no want of resolution in their troops.

The Tartars had engaged the convoy without success during the battle, the event of which perhaps had an effect upon their conduct; they were however totally separated from the Turkish army, and being

at a great distance from the Crimea, and the Russians in possession of the intermediate countries, it was a long time before they could make their way home, after having been reduced to great straits, and suffering very considerable losses. We do not hear of the cavalry having been engaged on either side in this battle; it is probable that the greater part of the Russian had been detached to escort the convoy, and perhaps the nature of the ground did not admit of the Turks making use of theirs.

It would seem that the Turks have not known in any part of this war how to make a proper use of their cavalry. Their European horse were long esteemed among the best in the world: they have still great courage, able bodies, good horses, are excellent horsemen, and know the use of the sabre from their infancy: an army of foot without discipline is worth nothing; but a body of horse with these qualifications would, if properly conducted, be at all times formidable. The extensive plains, vast wastes, and inexhaustible growth of herbage, in the countries that are the seat of the war, point them out as the proper scene of action for such troops, and where they might undoubtedly be employed with very great effect. As to the Turkish infantry, it is evident, that unless they adopt the improvements in arms and discipline made by the European nations, they never will be able to make any figure against them in the field.



## C H A P. III.

*Bender besieged by Count Panin. Brave defence made by the garrison and inhabitants. The Governor in a fit of despair poisons himself; another chosen by the garrison in his room. Globe of compression; a kind of mine so called by the Russians. The place taken by storm and burned; a great slaughter made. Budziac Tartars conclude a treaty with the Russians. General Romanzow fixes his head quarters at Calpouk, near the Danube. Ibrailow besieged. Kilia Nova taken. Bialogrod taken by Baron Ingelfron. Turks abandon the citadel of Ibrailow, after a long siege. The Turks being entirely driven beyond the Danube, the Russian armies go into winter quarters. War in Georgia.*

**W**HILE the arms of Russia were thus victorious on the Pruth, under General Romanzow, Count Panin was not less industrious in prosecuting their success on the Niester. He had for some time invested Bender, and was expediting all the necessary preparations for besieging it in form. Bender was situated upon the Niester, about 180 miles to the south-east of Chotzim, and 100 north-west of Bialogrod or Ackirman, which lies at the mouth of the river; and was from size, strength, situation, and the number of its inhabitants, a place of the greatest consideration in these countries.

We have already seen that General Proforowski had been detached early in the campaign, to scour the country between the Niester and the Nieper or Boristhenes, thereby to keep the Budziac Tartars in awe, and prevent their impeding the operations of Count Panin. This service he performed with great effect, having laid waste and ruined the country, taken a great booty in cattle, delivered several thousands of the poor Walachians who had been carried into slavery, and proceeded successfully with his in-

ursions to the very gates of Oczakow, which lies at the mouth of the Nieper, about 130 miles to the south-east of Bender.

This success greatly facilitated the operations of Count Panin, who divided his army into two parts, to besiege the fortress effectually; a measure which could not have been attempted with safety, if the enemy had any army in the field, to take advantage of the separation made by so large a river. Every thing being at length prepared, the trenches were July 30th. opened on both sides of the river at the same time, and the garrison next day set fire to the suburbs, after which a furious cannonade and bombardment was begun from all quarters, and vigorously returned by the town. The fortress was very strong, and the garrison very numerous; who, besides the Governor, were headed by several Bashas and officers of rank, so that the place was defended with the greatest bravery.

In sixteen days from the opening of the trenches, the garrison made seven desperate sallies, in which though they lost a great number of men, they gave sufficient proofs of their

their resolution; and though the town was twice on fire in that time, they were neither discouraged nor disconcerted by it. The Seraskier, Mahomet Wafa Walissi, who was Governor of the place, was so overcome with grief and despair, upon receiving an account of the loss of the two late battles, that he put an end to his life, by taking a dose of poison. Another Basha was killed by the falling of a bomb; the garrison however were not discouraged, and appointed Demin, a Basha of three tails, and a brave man, who had more fortitude in opposing ill fortune than his predecessor, to be their Governor.

In this manner was the siege carried on for near two months, with the greatest labour, industry, and resolution on the one side, and an obstinate courage not short of desperation on the other: as the garrison and inhabitants were in that unhappy situation, which from the beginning scarcely admitted of a hope of relief or deliverance. Continual sallies were made, with little advantage, but great loss on both sides. The Burghers and inhabitants, who were very numerous, had from the beginning gone through all the hardships and dangers of the siege, which they bore with the same constancy and intrepidity that the soldiers did; they fought like men wedded to the old dwellings and habitations, in which their ancestors had lived for a long succession of years, in which they first drew breath themselves, and who were determined to perish along with them.

In the mean time the Russians were pushing on their mines with indefatigable industry; particular-

ly one of an extraordinary construction, in which they placed great confidence, and which from the pedantry of a modern French Engineer, who was either the inventor or improver of it, received the ridiculous appellation of globe of compression, terms that convey no ideas, either of its construction or powers. In this mine, or rather complicated labyrinth of mines, interwoven and inclosed one within the other, it was pretended that a given quantity of gunpowder, would cause a greater explosion, and throw up a greater quantity of earth, than in any other method. This excited all the eagerness and expectation that naturally attend the result of an untried system; it however generally appears, that the greatest operations are produced by very simple means.

Count Panin had made several overtures during the siege to induce the garrison to treat of a capitulation, to which they obstinately refused to listen. At length the globe of compression being brought to its due state for service, and charged with the amazing quantity of 400 poods of gunpowder, each pood amounting to about forty pounds weight, every thing being besides prepared for a storm, and the army strengthened by the arrival of a reinforcement from General Romanzow, Count Panin once more summoned the Governor to surrender, which was again peremptorily refused.

Every thing was then prepared to make the assault that night; Sep. 27. the troops destined to that service were divided into three columns, and marched to their respective stations, with the greatest silence. The firing of the globe of compression

{B} 3 was

was to be the signal for the attack, which they hoped, besides ruining the outworks, might shake down, or make a breach in some of the principal walls of the town, and at the same time bury the defenders, either under the ruins, or the mountains of earth which it was expected would have been thrown up. The Russians themselves were apprehensive of the consequences of this dreadful mine, as it was not easy to define how far the effects of such an enormous mass of gunpowder might extend; and the troops who were to make the attack in that quarter, were accordingly stationed at a considerable distance, with orders to advance with the utmost expedition as soon as the mine had sprung. To be prepared for all events, the troops were provided with petards for bursting the gates, as well as with ladders for scaling the walls; and while one part were thus employed, another was to throw up entrenchments with the greatest speed on the glacis, so as to secure a lodgment there if every thing else should fail. False attacks were to be made at the same time to divert and distract the attention of the garrison, and the whole army was ranged upon the wings of the first parallel, ready to support the assault, none being left in the camp but the sick and wounded.

The globe was blown up at ten o'clock at night, with a most horrible concussion, which shook the whole circumjacent country, and during the astonishment and confusion excited by this dreadful phenomenon, the three attacks were instantly begun, and carried on with the greatest vigour. It being soon perceived in the army, by the di-

rection of the fire and the cries of the soldiers, where the assault was taking place with greatest effect, several of the most distinguished officers, and a number of others who wanted to signalize themselves, desired leave of the General to grant them an equal share of the honour and danger, with those that were already engaged, which he readily granted, and gave them four companies of chosen Grenadiers to attend them upon that service.

This select detachment having eagerly joined the foremost troops, the example they gave, and the emulation they excited, soon became irresistible. Nothing was able to withstand their impetuosity. The double ditches at the foot of the glacis, were instantly passed and filled up; the double palisadoes before the covered way, were as soon surmounted or destroyed; a great ditch with a convette, two fathom deep and six wide, was no longer an obstacle, and an outward wall was not able to stop their career.

The ardour of the troops kept pace with the rapidity of their success, and the body of the fortress was the next object of their impetuosity. The gates were tried in vain, for they were so closely and firmly plated with iron, that the petards had no effect. Scaling ladders were every where applied, and if they had not a sufficient number of their own, those they took from the enemy would have sufficed, who dismounted every inch of the ground with the most obstinate bravery, and had used the ladders to get over the works, but seldom survived to carry them off.

The

The Russians at length got every where over the walls; and now a new and dreadful fight began in the dark, on and amongst the fortifications, in the streets, lanes, and passages, and from the houses. The conflict became so doubtful, so extensive, and so dangerous, that the Russians were under a necessity of setting fire to the town, which they did in several parts at the same time: the flames raged every where, but not with greater fury than the combatants; and the burning houses increased the horrors of the night, by shewing its calamities. Every street and lane the Russians gained, was by dint of fire and bayonet; and at the next turning, the defendants rallied, and renewed the fight with all their former obstinacy and desperation.

This dreadful scene of rage, cruelty, bloodshed, and horror, continued the whole night; presenting to view every scene of calamity and distress that human nature is capable of undergoing, and every spectacle that is shocking and terrible to it. The gardens, the fortifications, the streets, and the houses, reeked with blood, and were covered with dead bodies, while the flames still pointed out fresh objects of revenge to the survivors.

At length, after ten hours continued fight, the flames and the assailants seemed to have vanquished every opposition, and at eight in the morning the soldiers began to shout and cry out victory. The Seraskier, who commanded the town, with most of those that survived, had by this time retired to the castle, where they found the

flames had already reached. A select body of 1,500 cavalry, and 500 infantry, sensible that the castle could afford but a very temporary protection, took the nobler resolution of cutting their way through the enemy, or of perishing in the attempt. They accordingly made a desperate sally from the town, on the side near the river, and cut their way through the Russian troops for some time with great fury, and seemed to have a fair prospect of effecting their purpose. Fortune, so generally the friend to courage, was, however, at this time wayward, and deserted it in its extremest need. A Russian Colonel of the Corps de Reserve, with a considerable body of cavalry, happened by chance to come full in their way, in the course they had intended to take, which was to gain the road towards Ackirman, and make their escape that way. This casual rencounter having checked their impetuosity, the neighbouring troops had time to recover from their first surprize, and gathering round, attacked them furiously on all sides. All hopes of safety and escape being now at an end, they determined upon a cruel revenge, and by a sudden motion, made their way to that quarter of the Russian camp, where the sick and wounded were lodged upon several eminences, for their security and better accommodation.

Count Panin perceived the danger, and immediately dispatched several generals, with all the troops that could be gathered in the hurry from the fortrefs and suburbs, to prevent it, while he himself followed, and the whole

army was every where in motion. The Turks were soon surrounded, and attacked on every side by troops of every denomination; cavalry, infantry, cossacks, and hunters, fell on promiscuously as they came up; and made a noble defence; and the General was obliged to order the Artillery to be brought up from the hindmost parallel to ply upon them; they, however, still fought it out with the greatest intrepidity, and were almost totally cut to pieces.

On the General's return from this engagement, he met a deputation from the Seraskier, who demanded a capitulation; this being refused, and the castle at that time all in flames, he was obliged to surrender himself and his garrison prisoners of war; the fire being so urgent, that the Russians were obliged to remove them immediately to the camp for their preservation.

The total number of prisoners, including the inhabitants of all ages, amounted to 11,749, of whom 5,554 were Janizaries and Spahis, with their commanders, besides the Seraskier and two Basbas. The number of souls in the town at the beginning of the siege, were computed at 30,000, of whom one half were soldiers. The Russian accounts, which are the only ones we have, say, that the defenders of the town, were, at the beginning of the last assault, near one-third superior in number to the whole army that besieged it. Such representations, calculated to answer particular purposes, are more or less adopted by all nations, and should be received with many restrictions. In the present instance, this account of the numbers, as well as of the small loss said to be sui-

tained by the victors, tally very badly with the acknowledgments that are made of the desperate valour and resolution shown by the Turks; as well as with the natural and inevitable consequences that must attend one of the most cruel and desperate engagements that we have almost any account of in modern history; supported for so long a time, and involved, along with the darkness of the night, in all the intricacy, confusion, and danger, which such a variety of ground, and so many different situations, among walls, ditches, narrow streets, and burning or falling houses, were capable of producing; where judgment and discipline were nearly out of the question, and every thing seemed committed to chance, fury, rage, and despair.

The fire continued for three days, and could not be restrained till it had consumed every thing. Thus fell, and totally perished, the celebrated town of Bender; famous, among other things, for the hospitable reception and protection which it afforded to Charles the XIIIth of Sweden, as well as for his long residence in it after the fatal battle of Pultowa. As it was from its strength and situation the grand Magazine of the Turks for their northern provinces, the Russians found a vast quantity of arms, bombs, grenades, gunpowder, and other military stores, besides above two hundred pieces of brass cannon; and eighty-five brass mortars; they also took four horse tails, fourteen batons of command, and forty pair of colours.

The country of the Budziack Tartars had suffered all the calamities of the war from its first breaking out; which affected them the  
more

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [25

more sensibly, as they led domestic lives, were rich in flocks and herds, and cultivated the country in a considerable degree. Their disposition being to dwell in open pleasant villages, rather than in towns, they were entirely at the mercy of

any enemy that became master in the field; or if they escaped barely with their lives, their property was totally lost. This year had been particularly fatal to them: General Protorowski had cruelly ravaged the country between the Niester and the Bog: the upper part of Bessarabia suffered in the same manner from the army under Count Panin; and the lower part of the province, near the Black-sea, was experiencing the same treatment, from the troops under Baron Inglestrom, who was sent by General Romanzow after the late victory, to lay siege to Bialogrod, or Ackirman, at the mouth of the Niester.

In this situation, totally abandoned, and not a hope left of any timely relief from the Porte, several of their Mirzas or chiefs, to prevent the total ruin of their country, entered into a negociation, during the siege of Bender, with the Russians, and at length concluded a treaty, by which they renounced all connection and alliance with the Turks, and submitted themselves to be under the protection of Russia, on condition of enjoying their religion, and all their ancient rights, liberties, and immunities.

General Romanzow, after the great victory of the 2d of August, fixed his head quarters at Calpook, which lies between the confluence of the Pruth and the Danube, and the Black sea; from whence he sent large detachments

over the former, to dislodge the Turks from their posts in Wallachia; this was easily effected, except at Ibrailow, which made an obstinate defence, and to which General Glebow laid siege in form.

Kilia Nova, a strong town, situated on the most northern branch of the Danube, not far from its entrance into the Black-sea, was besieged by another detachment of this army, and surrendered in the beginning of September, after eight days open trenches, on condition that the garrison, consisting of 4,000 men, and commanded by a Basha of three tails, should be transported to the other side of the Danube; that such of the inhabitants as chose to go, should have the same benefit, and in any case that their private property should be secure.

Bialogrod, held to be the capital of Bessarabia, though Bender was a place of much greater note and importance, surrendered in the same manner, in the beginning of October, to Baron Inglestrom, after a siege of only ten days; the inhabitants, consisting of about 6000 people, and the garrison of 2000, were with all their moveables transported to the other side of the Danube.

The citadel of Ibrailow made a long and brave defence, the garrison being continually reinforced by the Grand Vizir, with fresh troops from the other side of the Danube; and it was not till the latter end of November, that all their defences being nearly destroyed, and the fortrefs reduced almost to a heap of rubbish, the garrison took the resolution of abandoning it by night, and making their

their escape over the Danube. Several other posts upon that river have been since taken by the Russians, and they are now masters of all the northern banks of it, and some of their hunters made a successful incursion even to the other side.

The Grand Vizir continued at Isatska till the middle of November, at which time he retired farther into the country of Bulgaria. General Romanzow took up his head quarters, for the winter, in Jassy; his army being partly cantoned in that neighbourhood, and partly stationed on the borders of the Danube, and in the newly taken fortresses. General Count Panin, after putting things into the best condition at Bender (that the ruined state of the place would admit of) and having left a considerable body of troops for its security, retired with the rest of his army into the Ukraine; whither General Berg also returned, after committing some devastations on the borders of Cjim Tartary.

We are much in the dark as to the operations of Count Tottleben, on the side of Georgia: while the Russian accounts crown him with great success—the Turkish tell us quite the contrary; nor have any consequences appeared that at all confirm the former. It seems pretty certain, that being joined by a considerable number of Georgians, he descended into Armenia, and laid siege to Erzerum, the capital of that country; here the Turks say he was totally defeated by the neighbouring Basbas, and drove back to the mountains, with the loss of several thousands of his men. This account must in part be true, as he

undoubtedly quitted Armenia, and no other cause has been assigned for it: at the same time it is said, that instead of wasting time at the siege of Erzerum, if he had marched directly to Trebisonde, which is situated on the Black-sea, was in no posture of defence, and not above 140 miles distance, he could not have failed of success, and as the Russians have now a number of small vessels on that sea, might have been supported with effect.

However this might be, we find this General has since been engaged in a kind of civil and petty war in Georgia, where the Princes and Chieftains seem divided among themselves, and either the Russians, or those with whom they have acted, have changed sides, at least once. The celebrated Prince Heraclius, who it was supposed first encouraged this expedition, has since been called a deceiver, and spoken of as an enemy; and a Prince Solomon, who at first opposed them, has lately been severely chastised by the Turks for acting in concert with them. In the mean time, the Russian accounts give a pompous list of conquered places, as if taken from the Turks, though they are most of them places of no consequence and unknown, or else that belonged to the Georgians. It is probable that the principal end of this expedition, was to gain a thorough knowledge of the country, to foment dissensions among the princes and great men, and by degrees, under the colour of friendship and religion, to prepare that slavery for the bravest nation in Asia, which the avowed enmity of the Turks and Persians was never able fully to accomplish.



## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [27

### CHAP. IV.

*Russian Expedition to the Mediterranean. Count Orlov arrives in the Morea. Insurrection of the Greeks; cruelties committed by them. Mistra, Arcadia, and other places taken. Missolongi taken. Coron besieged. Navarino taken. Patras taken, and the castle besieged. Several other places successively besieged. Greeks massacred at Patras, and the city burnt. His notes defeated. Turkish army arrives in the Morea. Execution of several of the principal Greeks. Modon besieged by sea and land; actions between the besiegers, and a body of Turks and Albanians; the siege finally raised. Russians and Greeks totally separate; the latter retire to Navarino, and soon after abandon the Peninsula. Admiral Elphinstone's Squadron arrives from England. Engagements at sea. Turkish fleet destroyed in the harbour of Cijme. Captain Pacha beheaded. Levant Trade ruined. Smyrna in danger. Castle of Lemnos besieged; relieved by Hassan Bey. Enormities committed by the runaway sailors and deserters. Plague at Constantinople. Revolution in Egypt. Ali Bey.*

**T**HE misfortunes of the Turks were not confined to the Niester or the Danube: the most southerly, as well as the most northerly parts of their European dominions, were now doomed to bear all the rigors of war, and the sea as well as the land to be a witness of their disgrace. The time seemed at length arrived, when the wretched administration and conduct of their government, which they had for so long a time totally neglected, and suffered their military departments by sea and land to languish and run to ruin, should now be exemplarily punished on both these elements: an error, into which all the great empires of the world have, at a certain period of their existence, successively fallen; which has as constantly and fatally brought its own punishment along with it, and which has, notwithstanding, been continually adopted by their successors, when they ar-

rived at the same zenith of power, riches, and seeming security.

The Russian fleet, which had left England in the latter part of the preceding year, notwithstanding the great and friendly assistance it had met with in this country, arrived at Port Mahon, where it wintered — shattered and sickly. The same kind of offices being, however, repeated there, and the same powerful and masterly assistance, which characterises the English nation in every thing relative to maritime affairs, being again freely given, the ships were put into as good condition, as the state they were in could admit of; and the men, from the benefits of a fine climate, and plenty of fresh fruits and provisions, recovered their health very fast.

In the mean time, application had been made to the different Italian States, to know the degrees of friendship and succour that might



might be expected from them, upon such occasions as should induce or oblige the Russian ships to put into their ports. These states in general, shewed a considerable degree of reserve upon this occasion, and precisely restricted the number of ships that should be admitted into one port at a time, and the length of their continuance in it; and in the dominions of Naples, the quantity of provisions with which each ship was allowed to be furnished, was particularly specified: at the same time, the garrisons in the sea-ports were strengthened, the batteries mounted with cannon, and every other measure taken, which, if not sufficient to prevent surprize or danger, were fully so, to express an affected apprehension, and a jealous caution and dislike. We have formerly seen, that the Venetians absolutely refused admittance to the Russians in any of their ports or islands; this resolution they have firmly adhered to, and severely punished by confiscation of lands and goods, and every other method in their power, such of their subjects in Cephalonia and other islands, as either fitted out ships, or went simply as volunteers to assist them. At the same time, they fitted out a considerable fleet to guard the Adriatic, and to protect their islands and coasts. The Grand Master of Malta was invited by the Russians to take an active share in the war, and a requisition made, that they might be admitted to make use of the port of Malta, as a place of general rendezvous for their fleets, and for the equipment and sitting out of their ships. These proposals, the Grand Master did not think fit to comply with; he totally refused taking

any share in the war, and limited to three, the number of their ships that should at any one time be admitted in the harbour of Malta.

Some Russian officers of rank, had been employed in the course of the preceding year, to carry on a negotiation with the Greeks, which was easily effected, not only from the intercourse and mixt boundaries of the Venetian and Ottoman territories on that side; but partly through the remissness, and partly the mildness of the Turkish government. The garrisons were thin and negligent; the ports and duties slackly attended to; the Greeks were in possession of the trade and the shipping; were almost the only inhabitants in the open country, and had a great majority upon the coasts, and even in the cities and towns. If to all this, we add the want of a necessary communication by post, and the taciturnity, reserve, supineness, and indolence of the Turks, we must conceive their opportunities of information very imperfect, and that it must principally come through or from the christians.

We accordingly find, that the Russian officers, not only carried on a negotiation in the country, in time of open war, with the greatest safety, but sent ships to the coasts, freighted with arms and ammunition, which were landed and distributed with equal facility, long before the arrival of their fleet in the Mediterranean. The hopes excited by these means, were raised to the highest pitch of extravagance and enthusiasm, as soon as it was certainly known that the fleet had arrived at Minorca; and the phrenzy of the Greeks upon this occasion, can only perhaps be equalled,

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [29

d, by that heretofore shewn Jews, upon the appearance pretended Messiah among

Russian fleet departed from a in the beginning of February, and shaped its course for the north; but having met with storms by the way, was separated and much the greater number of the ships obliged to take in different parts of Italy, and Sardinia, in which several of them were obliged to consume considerable time, to repair the damages they had sustained. Count Orlow, who was considered in chief of the whole fleet, however arrived at Cape Matapan, the ancient promontory of the Peloponnesus, in the Morea, and the southern extremity of the Peninsula, the last of February, with thirteen ships of the line, and several frigates.

The country, the ancient Peloponnesus, the seat once of poets, and philosophers, being all now a plain, is too well known to require any description; nor has it changed its fertility of modern travellers, but even its misfortunes, or wretchedness, to lie in ob-

The Count having detached such land forces as he had at his disposal, at Maina, which lies about the westward of Cape Matapan, and about 50 miles to the west of Mistra, the ancient city of the Mainotes, the descendants of the Lacedaemonians, and who still possessed the country of the Peloponnesus, under subjection to the Turks, immediately flew to arms in every quarter, and killed them by thousands. The Greeks immediately followed in ample, or rather only waited

to hear of the arrival of the Russians, to do what they had long intended; and the whole Morea seemed every where in motion.

The open country, was quickly over-run, and Mistra, Arcadia, and several other places as speedily taken: the Russian ships that had been separated, or that put into Italy, arrived successively, and landed their men in different quarters, where every small detachment soon swelled to a little army, and the Turks were every where attacked or intercepted. In the mean time a dreadful massacre was carried on, and the Greeks gave a loose to the most base and effeminate revenge; the Turks were every where slaughtered without mercy; every act of shameful and horrid cruelty committed; while, to the disgrace of humanity and the christian religion, neither age, sex, acquaintance or connection, were a defence against their savage barbarity. The governor of Messalougi, finding himself unable to defend the fortress any longer, and expecting no mercy from the assailants, put his person into the hands of the Greek Syndic of the town, who, from acquaintance and connection, he expected should either have protected or concealed him; but the villainous Syndic, as soon as he was in his power murdered him. It is said, that the commander of the Greeks hanged the Syndic; and it may be wished to be a truth.

The rage and fury with which the inhabitants of the continent were seized, extended itself to the islands; the desire of novelty, hope of plunder, and animosity to the Turks, operated every where, and produced every where similar effects; repeated acts of the most barbarous

barous cruelty, and of the blindest folly. Three Turkish ships that were collecting recruits for the army, having put in at the small island of Micone, one of the Cyclades, the greatest part of their crews being on shore, were all murdered by the inhabitants; and those that remained on board, as well as the ships, only saved by a timely flight: an order was said to be issued to massacre all the inhabitants, but we have not heard of its being put in execution. The Venetian islands, notwithstanding the strictness of the government, and the severity of the proclamations that were issued to prevent it, were in a great measure deserted by their inhabitants, each hurrying to have a share in the spoil and the carnage. At Cephalonia, Count Metaxa, and several others, fitted out ships at their own expence, and joined the Russian fleet; and the inhabitants, who shewed themselves as well disposed for a revolt as those in the Turkish territories, had an open engagement with the troops stationed in the island; in which, though they were routed and dispersed, a considerable number were slain on both sides.

Count Orlov, upon his arrival at Maina, had published a manifesto in the name of the Empress, in which she declared, that she looked upon it as a religious duty, to free the Greeks from the Turkish slavery; she at the same time promised protection and rewards to those who should join her army, and the severest punishments to those who refused. It is a singularity, perhaps not unworthy of remark, and shews how strong national habits will inadvertently appear, even where there seems no cause to call

them forth, that as fear is the operating principle throughout the whole Russian empire, from the highest noble to the lowest peasant, their public acts are tinged by it, though the matters they relate to are foreign, and out of their own dominions; and as sure as a favour or reward is offered in a Russian proclamation, it is clogged on the other hand by an opposite threat of extreme punishment.

From Maina, the Russian commander proceeded with the fleet to Coron, which was invested by sea and land. This city and castle stands on the western side of the Peninsula, about forty miles to the north-west of Maina, on a fine bay of the same name, and were formerly places of great strength; but like most of the other fortresses in the Turkish dominions, have been long neglected, and suffered to go to ruin. The Batha of the Morea had, during these transactions, collected such troops as he could hastily get together, which being few in number, were overpowered and defeated in several small engagements by the Russians and Greeks, and he was at length obliged to retire with such as remained to Napoli de Romania, a great and strong city and port, on the eastern side of the Peninsula. In the mean time the Russians made themselves masters of Nayarino, a considerable city, with an excellent harbour and two castles, about 28 miles to the west of Coron; which, from the goodness of the harbour, situation, and other advantageous circumstances, they made the general place of arms.

Patras was taken in the latter end of March, a very flourishing city, in which the Turkish inhabitants were

were more numerous than in most others of the Morea; it was the metropolis of the province of Clarentia, and situated on the north-west extremity of the Peninsula, on the arm of the sea which separates it from Livadia, now called the gulph of Lepanto, about 20 miles south of Lepanto, which lies on the opposite shore, 60 west of Corinth, and 120 north-west of Mifitra. This city, from the circumstances that attended it, seems to have been taken by surprize, and a most cruel and inhuman slaughter was made of the Turks, without regard to age or sex; the garrison, and such others as could escape, retired into the castle, which was immediately besieged.

As the Turks were unable to appear in the field, such of them as survived the first effects of the revolt, made the best of their way to the nearest fortresses; and the insurgents were now so numerous, that they laid siege to Corinth, Napoli de Romania, Modon and Tripolizza; besides Coron and the castle of Patras, which we have already mentioned. This was a service, however, to which the Greeks were very unequal, and the small number of the Russian land forces, which probably did not much exceed two thousand, did not allow of their supplying the deficiency. The Turks, besides, made every where a brave defence; at Tripolizza, the besiegers were totally ruined, and every Russian upon that service, except two, killed, by the continual and successful sallies made by the garrison. It did not happen better at Coron, where the Greek inhabitants being more numerous than the garrison, and the latter worn down with the conti-

nual danger and fatigue of guarding against a double enemy, within the walls and without, abandoned the city, (which was immediately taken possession of by the besiegers) and retired within the castle. The garrison afterwards found means to set fire to the oil magazines in the city, with such success, that they reduced it totally to ashes, and making a sally during the confusion caused by the fire, made such a slaughter, both among the besiegers and inhabitants, that the survivors were glad to make the best of their way to Navarino. Their success was little better in other places; and though it was said that they defeated a body of Turks who attempted to pass the Isthmus of Coriath, we find immediately after, that they had retired from that quarter.

The siege of the castle of Patras still continued; in the mean time a body of Turks and Albanians having passed the isthmus marched to its relief, and attacked the besiegers at April 13th, break of day. The governor of the castle at the same time made a general sally with his garrison, the city was set on fire in the conflict, and a dreadful carnage ensued; the Turks now retaliated all the cruelties of the Greeks, with the same barbarous spirit which had before inspired them; every thing became a victim to their ungovernable fury, and the city was burned to its foundations.

The foreign consuls had fortunately escaped to Zante; the son of the English consul, from some error, or imprudence, run a great risk of his life, and was most remarkably delivered. This young gentleman had shut himself up in

his

his hotel, with his own family, two Neapolitan travellers, and several ladies of the best families, and greatest distinction in the city, whom he had taken under his protection; his whole suite amounting to about seventy persons. A body of Albanians came with axes to force his gates in the height of the confusion; but he representing to them, that his nation was in alliance with the Porte, the Albanians with a temper and humanity, which in the same circumstances and heat of blood, would have done honour to more civilized, and better disciplined soldiers, took him and all that were along with him under their protection, and conveyed them safely to the castle.

Here however their fear, as well as their danger, was redoubled, Upon their entrance into the fortrefs, the first thing that presented, was the dreadful spectacle of a number of dead bodies lying round in heaps, and the executioners busily employed, according to the Turkish summary method, in cutting off the heads of the principal Greeks, as they were taken and sent in from the action. As these ministers, whether of justice or tyranny, are little used to listen either to arguments or supplications, the unfortunate young gentleman and his companions, were only delayed till it came to their turn, to undergo the same operation. Most happily for him and them, the governor arrived in the interim; immediately recollected the consul's son; took them all under his protection, and sent them to his own apartments for their greater convenience and safety. They had the good fortune the same night, to meet with an oppor-

tunity of being all safely carried to Zante.

Every thing went wrong with the Greeks after the destruction of the city. The Turks and Albanians had scarcely completed their victory, when they received intelligence, that a large body of English were advancing towards the Isthmus of Corinth, with a view of penetrating into the city. This, they immediately endeavoured to prevent, and totally routed the Mainotes, after killing about a thousand of them.

The Morea still continues the scene of the greatest bloodshed and cruelty. The carnage at Zante gave a new whet, which was at all wanted, to the barbarous sanguinary revenge of the Greeks, which, together with the cruelties they were originally guilty of, seemed to give a sanction to the Turks for taking that vengeance to which they were naturally much disposed. It is, in many instances, painful to treat or witness of the transactions of the present war, as it has through all its progress been sullied and disgraced by acts of ferocity, oppression and cruelty, which are happily little known, in the western and middle parts of Europe. The eyes of these polished nations, are opened by a generosity and humanity, which alleviate and in some measure conceal the deformities of war; and a list of the killed and wounded after a battle when attended with no circumstances to excite horror or interest, causes little more emotion, than the sight of an adjutant's roll before it.

The Seraskier, Basha of

arrived in the Morea at the head of 30,000 men, mostly Albanians and Epirotes, soon after the defeat of the Mainotes. This officer, who had much distinguished himself in the course of the present war, recovered all the northern part of the Peninsula, as soon as he appeared in it; and all the Greeks, that were found with arms, or out of their villages, were instantly put to death: at the same time the archbishop of Trippolizza, and some other Greeks of distinction, who were charged with being the principal instigators of the revolt, were executed.

The principal force of the Russians and Greeks, was now employed in the siege of Mojon, which was vigorously carried on by sea and land. As this city, which lies about 120 miles to the south-west of Cerineth, is well fortified, has a very strong castle and a fine haven, it was an object of great importance to the Russians, as under the protection of their fleet, they might here supported a garrison there, and by that means preserved a footing in the Peninsula, until by the arrival of reinforcements, they might once more be enabled to dispute the possession of it. Its remoteness afforded a prospect of succeeding before it could be relieved; and it was the only hope now left, and was accordingly the last effort they made.

A body of Turks and Albanians however traversed the Peninsula, and attacked the besiegers with great fury in their camp, at one o'clock in the morning; and were well supported by the governor, who made a vigorous sally at the same time. It now appeared evidently, that the spirit of the ancient

Spartans had totally forsaken their posterity. The Mainotes, sunk and dispirited by the late actions, which taught them the difference severally, between massacring a defenceless people, and engaging an enemy openly in the field, abandoned their posts almost as soon as they were attacked, and were cut to pieces, almost without resistance. The Russians however made a noble stand, and fought most courageously; they did all that men could do, to protect their dastardly friends, who if they had acted with only a common degree of resolution, would undoubtedly have gained a complete victory. They were at length however overpowered by numbers, and having lost a great many men, and their commanders, the young Count Orlov, and Prince Dolgoroucki, being both wounded, they were obliged to abandon their camp, together with a battery of twenty pieces of cannon, and retire to the shore under the protection of their ships.

The Albanians now having no enemy to contend with, in the true spirit of irregular troops, fell to plunder the camp with such greediness, that they were soon in great disorder; a fault not to be committed with impunity, in the face of their veteran enemies, who immediately took the advantage, and being joined by a detachment from the ships, attacked them in turn with great fury, and routed them in such a manner, that they again recovered their camp and their booty. This success brought together the scattered Mainotes, and the siege was again renewed. The Russians now saw, that their only hope of success depended upon expedition, and upon taking the place before the arrival of fresh succours;

they had a recent experience that the Greeks were of no use against an equal enemy; but a confidence in their numbers might make them useful in an attack upon an interior. The ships accordingly drew nearer the fortrefs to second the attack, and a general assault was made; but the garrison behaved with such resolution, that they were repulsed with great loss. The Mainotes had now lost all hope as well as spirit, and separating themselves totally from the Russians, withdrew to the fastnesses of their native mountains. The latter retired to Navarino, which they kept for some time longer in their hands; but nothing remarkable happened after this, till they entirely abandoned the Peninsula.

During these transactions in the Morra, the Russian fleet was reinforced, about the middle of April, by the arrival from England of the squadron under admiral Elphinston. In the month of May, the Turkish fleet also arrived in those seas, and some engagements of no great consequence happened soon after between them. The Turks however, seem to have had the worst, as they retired to the Archipelago; and the Russians having taken on board the remains of their land forces in the Morra, pursued them. The two fleets came in sight in the channel of Scio, which divides that island

from Natolia, or the  
July 5th. lesser Asia; where the

Turks were at anchor in a very advantageous situation, their rear and flanks being covered by some islands and rocks, that lay contiguous to the continent. The Turkish fleet was considerably superior in force, consisting of 15 ships of the line, from 60 to 90

guns, besides a number of Chebecs and Gallies, amounting in the whole to near 30 sail; the Russians had only ten ships of the line, and five frigates. Some of the ships engaged with great resolution, whilst others on both sides found various causes for not approaching near enough. The Russian admiral Spiritoff, encountered the Captain Pacha in the Sultana of 50 guns, yard arm and yard arm; they both fought with the greatest fury, and at length run so close, that they locked themselves together, with grappling irons and other tackling. In this situation the Russians, by throwing hand grenades from the tops, set the Turkish ship on fire, and as they could not now be disentangled, both ships were in a little time equally in flames. Thus dreadfully circumstanced, without a possibility of succour, they both at length blew up with a most terrible explosion. The commanders and principal officers on both sides were mostly saved; but the crews were nearly totally lost.

The dreadful fate of these ships, as well as the danger to those that were near them, produced a kind of pause on both sides; after which the action was renewed, and continued till night, without any material advantage on either side. As soon as it was dark, the Turkish ships cut their cables, and run into a little bay on the coast of Natolia, near a small town called Cisme; this fatal measure, was owing to the ignorance, obstinacy, and probably want of resolution of the Captain Pacha, who persisted in the execution of it, notwithstanding the remonstrances of Zaffer, and Hassan Bey, and others of the bravest and most experienced officers, who fore-  
saw

and pointed out all the dangers which it was attended.

The Turks erected some batteries to cover the entrance of this harbour, which was so crowded, that several of the ships received great damage, and some sunk fast in the sands for want of water. Thus enclosed, and huddled together like birds under a net, the Russian fleet surrounded the mouth of the harbour next morning, and cast anchor within cannon shot of them; at the same time, admiral Elphinston was immediately employed in the preparation of four fire-ships, whose operations were intended to take effect at night. This however being a measure with which the Russians were not acquainted, it appeared very terrible, and they shewed a great backwardness in undertaking to oppose an English lieutenant, who had devoted the service of his country to some disgust, boldly undertaking the conduct and management of the fire-ships, and commodore Greig, another officer of the same rank, with equal spirit took the command of the ships that were to attack them.

At twelve o'clock at night, commodore Greig, with four ships of the line and two frigates, having approached to the mouth of the harbour, engaged the enemy within cannon shot, and an incessant cannonade and bombardment ensued: at one o'clock a signal was made by the commodore, to run in the fire-ships, which he readily obeyed, and bore down himself the weathermost ship, one of the transports upon the next in the line, and the two others he ordered to run on board the two leewardmost of the Turkish fleet; at the same

time a fortunate shot having set the rigging of one of the ships in the center on fire, it added much to the confusion and danger, in a place where they had so little room to act. The sailors on board the lieutenant's fire-ship, were so overpowered by the horrors of the night, and dreaded so much the result of an operation which they did not comprehend, that it was only by dint of sword and pistol he could keep them on board when he approached the enemy; and at length, when within a few yards, he being obliged to run forward to take a closer view, the man at the helm immediately deserted it, and with the whole crew jumped into the boat, and totally abandoned him. The lieutenant bravely lashed the helm, and seeing a boat full of Turks ready to board him, before he had quite reached the ship, he with the same intrepidity fired the fuze with his pistol, and though he was nearly blown up, and terribly burnt, by some loose gunpowder that lay on the deck, he run forward and hooked the cable of the Turkish ship, so that the fire was immediately communicated to her. The lieutenant after this brave exploit jumped into the sea, and was with great difficulty saved.

The fire took place so effectually, that in five hours the whole fleet, except one man of war and a few galleys that were towed off by the Russians, was totally destroyed; after which they entered the harbour, and bombarded and cannonaded the town, and a castle that protected it, with such success, that a lucky shot having blown up the powder magazine in the latter, both were reduced to a heap of rubbish. Thus, through the fatal



misconduct of a commander, there was scarcely a vestige left at nine o'clock, of a town, a castle, and a fine fleet, which had been all in existence, at one, the same morning.

It is said that the Turks lost 6000 men upon this occasion, which does not however seem probable, considering the nearness of the ships to the shore, and the number of boats that the fleet as well as the port must have afforded. The run-away sailors filled the whole coasts of the Levant with slaughter and confusion, murdering the Greeks wherever they met them, and endeavouring to burn the towns and cities. At Smyrna, these ruffians massacred several hundreds of the Greeks, and it was with the greatest difficulty that the Janizaries prevented them from treating the other Europeans and foreign merchants in the same manner, as well as from burning and plundering the city, which they several times endeavoured; nor was tranquillity thoroughly restored, till the arrival of Cara Osman Oglou, a Turkish nobleman of great power and riches in that country, who came with all the pomp of a prince, at the head of 3000 of his vassals and followers, and having made some examples, and corrected the mal-conduct of some of the civil officers, dispersed these incendiaries. In the mean time, the unfortunate Captain Pacha, who was wounded in the engagement, and who notwithstanding bore the total blame of this fatal misfortune, was beheaded by order of the Grand Signior, and Zaffer Bey appointed Captain Pacha in his place.

The Russians, by this great and unexpected success, became undisturbed

masters of the sea, having blocked up the Straits the Dardanelles, intercepted totally ruined the trade of the Levant. Count Orloff and the brave Lieutenant, who conducted the fire-ships, were in command of the Turkish fleet, which carried 62 brass guns. He also gave Commodore Boscawen the rank and title of Admiral, and an assurance that it should be returned to him, as soon as he could return from the empire.

In the mean time they were joined by great numbers of the neighbouring islands, and the Greek inhabitants, as by those who had followed their fortunes from the Morea, and were besieging the castle of Lemnos, the possession of which, from its proximity to the Dardanelles, and being a good harbour, was of great importance to the Turks. While some of the Greeks were employed in this siege, a greater part betook, as an example of their ancestors' racy, plundering indiscriminately under the pretended sanction of the Russian flag, both friends and enemies, and filled the Archipelago with their robberies and cruelties.

The once celebrated great and trading city of Constantinople was now in a most critical situation, its domestic dangers seemed equal to its powers of defence, and an attack from the sea, which was every day expected to threaten its utter destruction. The inhabitants were acutely in the greatest consternation, but the apprehension of an event, was more painful and dreadful to the foreign

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [37

great number of European  
 constantly resident, to  
 it would probably have  
 fatal in the first instance,  
 had nothing less to expect  
 become victims to the fury  
 of the populace. A  
 ion to Count Orlov, it was  
 might prevent such a de-  
 it was formed, from being  
 into execution; to this,  
 r, the jealousies which the  
 must entertain, of any com-  
 munion or intercourse between  
 dent Christians, and an ene-  
 near and so dangerous of  
 his profession, seemed to pre-  
 armountable difficulties.  
 usual jealousy of the Turks  
 d upon this occasion, and  
 lace to the common safety;  
 embarked in this measure  
 much eagerness as the pro-  
 and furnished a small vessel  
 flag of truce, for the depu-  
 well as some Janizaries to  
 him on his course, from their  
 ople. An English merchant  
 prevailed upon to undertake  
 arduous office, as it was  
 from the great friendship  
 between the two nations,  
 was more likely than any  
 to succeed in the negociation:  
 e reasons, however, doubled  
 ger to him and his country-  
 any misfortune had fol-  
 This Gentleman, after  
 great risks in his voyage  
 he Pirates on both sides,  
 Count Orlov busily engaged  
 siege of Lemnos, who re-  
 him with great distinction,  
 wed every mark of respect  
 ard for his country. The  
 informed him, that neither  
 tructions nor inclinations  
 to offer any injury to the

Christians of any nation; that the  
 English in particular were held by  
 the Empress in the highest degree  
 of esteem and friendship, and that  
 he should think himself happy in  
 every occasion that offered, of ful-  
 filling her friendly intentions, and  
 expressing his own affection to  
 them. The Count then observed,  
 that it was a thing unheard of  
 in the process of a war, to let  
 an enemy know, what was, or was  
 not, within the intended line of  
 operation; that it was besides be-  
 yond his knowledge, as such op-  
 erations must in a great measure  
 depend upon intervening circum-  
 stances, as well as upon the exclu-  
 sive will of the Sovereign.

This was the general answer to  
 the deputation; but Count Orlov  
 at the same time treated the Gen-  
 tleman with such uncommon marks  
 of friendship and attention, and  
 gave him such assurances that no-  
 thing but the utmost necessity could  
 induce his mistress to order, or him  
 to take any step that might preju-  
 dice his nation, as fully removed  
 his apprehensions, and convinced  
 him that he had met with the de-  
 sired success. The Count at parting  
 gave him several Turkish prisoners  
 to take along with him, and told  
 them they owed their liberty only  
 to that Gentleman, and to the  
 country which he belonged to, and  
 desired himself to attribute every  
 particular satisfaction he had re-  
 ceived to the same cause. This  
 favourable reception of the deputy,  
 restored quiet to the inhabitants of  
 Smyrna, and safety to the stran-  
 gers.

It would be an injustice to the  
 character of Count Orlov, not to  
 take notice of the extraordinary  
 humanity and generosity, with  
 which

which he upon every occasion treated the Turkish prisoners that fell into his hands, in the course of this naval war. Among other noble instances of this nature, the Lady of an officer of high rank, was taken on her passage from the coast of Syria, together with her daughter, a fine child of about nine years old; the Count immediately ordered them to be removed from the cruizer on board his own ship, where they were lodged and treated with every degree of respect, attended by their own people without the smallest restraint, and all their rich baggage and effects returned. With the same spirit of generosity, he, in conformity with the Turkish manners, abstained from seeing the Lady; but treated the child when she chose to come to see him, with all the tenderness of a parent, and made her several valuable and curious presents. At length, the first opportunity that presented, he sent the whole family at his own expence, on board a neutral ship, to the husband and father at Constantinople. Such actions should not be forgotten, and require no praise but the relating.

The siege of the castle of Lemnos went on but slowly, and continued a long time; the Greeks, who were almost the only land forces that the Russians now had, were languid operators in a service that required patience, labour, and discipline, and which presented no immediate, nor raised no golden hopes of plunder. At length Hassan Bey, who we had occasion to mention in the late sea-fight, crossed over by night from the continent of Romania with 3000 men, and conducted matters so well, that

the besiegers never heard of his being in the island, till he attacked them suddenly before day in their camp. The consequence was, that the Russians were routed, and the survivors obliged to take shelter in their ships; and the Greeks were almost totally cut to pieces: the few that escaped, and the inhabitants of the island that assisted the Russians, were hanged without mercy wherever they were caught.

Later accounts say, that the Russians returned to the island, and not only recovered their former footing in it, but obliged Hassan Bey and his troops to experience all the severities, which they had before inflicted on the Greeks. These accounts, though there has been more than sufficient time for it, have not however been properly authenticated. The Russians have made several attempts to force their way through the Dardanelles; but without effect; and notwithstanding the unparalleled fortune that attended them in destroying the Turkish fleet, the consequences have not hitherto been equal to what might have been expected from so extraordinary an event.

During this state of extreme loss and misfortune, the Turkish Empire seemed convulsed in all its parts; order, submission, and respect to government seemed totally at an end; massacre and confusion took place; and to fill up the measure of calamity, the plague made the most cruel ravages, above a thousand persons dying daily in Constantinople only, for several weeks. The destruction of their fleet was better known in that metropolis, and was in itself more immediately alarming, than any other misfortune that could have happened;



## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [39

ed; and as if the dangers without were not sufficiently, the run-away sailors filled laughter and confusion, hastily set fire to the city burbs at several times: at these miscreants were so bened, by the accession of aids and villains of all particularly by the crowds criers from the Danube, id nothing to subsist on but r, that they came to an engagement with the Jani- in the suburbs of Pera, some thousands of them were dly cut to pieces, and the perished.

In the mean time, every immeasure was taken for the defence of the Dardanelles, and all sailing ships and galleys were put with the greatest expedition in defending the passage. The late Vizir, Moldavangich, was recalled from his post and sent at the head of his men for the same purpose; the first enemies he had to encounter were the rebellious sailors who landed in a body in the Captain Pacha, and with zeal for their religion, and for their avarice and licentiousness, intended to have plundered and burnt the city of Gallipoli, but were however happily disappointed in this cruel design, by the courage and resolution of the late Captain Pacha, who severely chastised their insolence, and after killing a great number of them, reduced the remainder to order. The Chevalier de Merville, a French Gentleman who had been consul in Tartary, and is now to be an engineer of the first rank, together with several others

of his countrymen, were also procured, to erect new batteries on the straits, and to put the castles into a proper state of defence. By these means, together with the uncertainty of the winds and currents necessary to facilitate such an enterprize, all the attempts of the Russians, to force their passage have hitherto proved fruitless.

Nor has the revolution in Egypt, nor the intercepting of the trade from the lesser Asia and Syria by the Russians, been attended with the fatal consequences to the metropolis that were expected, as amidst all its calamities it has been constantly and plentifully supplied with provisions; a felicity for which it is principally indebted, to the long extent of sea-coast from the mouth of the Hellespont to the Black Sea. In the mean time, the winter season having obliged the Russians to quit their station near the Dardanelles, the trade through the straits has again been opened.

While the Porte has thus far experienced, all the vicissitudes and havoc of war, the calamities of pestilence, and the headlong destructive evils of anarchy, in their European dominions; the same ruinous system of policy, and weakness and relaxation of government, have extended their effects into other parts of this great empire, and have produced a new and extraordinary revolution in Egypt. The celebrated Ali Bey, who has so long made a distinguished figure among the factions that for some years have torn that country to pieces, has at length thrown by the mask, and taking advantage of the present state of distress and danger, has boldly mounted the throne

throne of the ancient Sultans of that kingdom.

It appears that the Ottomans, have from the beginning made but a lax use of their authority in the government of Egypt. The distance and climate made it difficult to support any considerable number of troops there: while from its peculiar situation, and the number of barbarous nations on its borders, who would naturally join the natives, or at least afford them shelter and protection if overcome, nothing less than an army could enforce a very strict obedience. Satisfied with the great benefits that resulted from its being a granary to Constantinople and other parts of their dominions, as it had formerly been to ancient Rome, the Turks were content with a very moderate tribute, not above one-third of which came into the treasury. A garrison of Janizaries was kept at Cairo, where a Bascha with the title of Governor, but with little more power than what the great men of the country chose to allow him, constantly resided. The Princes and Grandees of the country, had absolute power in their respective territories, and held a general assembly or council, every year at Cairo, where they settled the payment of the revenues, and debated upon such other national matters as demanded consideration. To prevent any restraint from the Governor, or their being overruled by the Janizaries, as well as from the continual quarrels among themselves, they all came attended by their armed vassals. Such assemblies, among so barbarous a people, naturally factious and treacherous, presented continual scenes of bloodshed and confu-

sion; while the Governors, by occasionally supporting one party against the other, endeavoured to derive that power and consequence from their dissensions, which the authority of office was incapable of procuring.

Ali Bey, who seems to be a man of strong natural parts, and considerable abilities, appears to have improved upon the line of policy struck out by the Governors, and by dexterously shifting for a number of years from one side to another, and destroying by degrees such parties as were obnoxious to him, he at length formed one great one, which like Aaron's rod swallowed up all the others. Not content with the kingdom of Egypt, he has laid claim to Syria, Palestine, and the part of Arabia that had belonged to the ancient Sultans. The usurper accordingly marched at the head of an army to support these pretensions, and has actually subdued some of the neighbouring Provinces both of Arabia and Syria.

At the same time that he is engaged in these ambitious pursuits, he is not less attentive to the establishing of a regular form of government, and of introducing order into a country that has been so long the seat of anarchy and confusion. His views are equally extended to commerce, for which purpose he has given great encouragement to the Christian Traders, and has taken off some thamesel restraints and indignities, to which they were subject in that barbarous country; he also wrote a letter to the republic of Venice, with the greatest assurances of his friendship, and that their Merchants should meet with every de-  
gree

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [41

gre of protection and safety. His great design is said to be, to make himself master of the Red-Sea; to open the port of Suez to all nations, but particularly to the Europeans, and to make Egypt once more the great center of commerce.

Though this conduct and these views, shew an extent of thought and ability that indicate nothing of the barbarian, and bespeak a mind equal to the founding of an empire; yet if the Porte can conclude a tolerable peace with Russia, there seems no great probability that this new government will be lasting. The people over whom Ali

Rey has assumed the rule, are effeminate, cruel, treacherous, and dastardly; who, for a long succession of ages, have been the easy prey of every barbarous invader, and corrupted with every vice, that debases human nature. If it could be imagined that such a people would act like men in the defence of their rights, their own malice and treachery would probably afterwards execute, what the enemy was incapable of effecting in the field. It could be only the total subversion of the Ottoman empire, that could afford a prospect of success to this undertaking.

### C H A P. V.

*Unhappy state of Poland; the plague breaks out in that country. Germany. Conduct of the Emperor. Of the King of Prussia. Prussian troops enter the territories of Dantzick. Charges in the Ministry at Copenhagen. Danish expedition against Algiers. Sweden. Difference between the states of Holland and the Elector Palatine.*

**P**OLAND still continues to groan under all the calamities of a war, in which her share is only to suffer. While labouring under the yoke of foreign cruelty and oppression, and convulsed in every part by the domestic rage of her citizens, these complicated evils have this year been increased, by the addition of that most dreadful scourge the pestilence. This distemper broke out in some villages on the frontiers of Turkey, from whence it soon spread into the adjoining provinces of Poland, and made the most cruel ravages in Podolia, Volhinia, and the Ukraine. Having penetrated into the strong frontier city of Kamienieck, where it made great havoc among the garrison as well as the inhabi-

tants, the survivors totally abandoned that important fortress, which continued exposed and deserted for several months, neither Russians nor natives venturing to take possession of it. All the peasants of a village belonging to Prince Czartoriski were swept off in one day, and nine monasteries were left without an inhabitant.

It would seem that this fatal scourge of mankind, in the present lawless state of that country, continually scoured by independent, or opposite bodies of armed men, together with the constant communication occasioned by the taking of prisoners and plunder, and the carrying off provisions, could not by any human means have been restrained in its progress. The line:

lines however that were drawn, and the great care taken to prevent its spreading, have providentially succeeded, and confined its rage to those provinces where it first began, where it is said to have swept off 250,000 of the people. By the latest accounts, the severe cold of the winter has effectually checked its fury; happy if the returning heat of the summer, operating upon the misery and distresses of the people, does not again call forth its latent seeds into action.

The continued losses of the confederates have by no means lessened their exorbitances, nor even in appearance their numbers; on the contrary, they seem to multiply and acquire new strength by repeated destruction, are in possession of several provinces, and that extensive country presents nothing but endless scenes of ruin and desolation. If we are surprized at the astonishing perseverance which still produces confederacies, we cannot be less so, that the country should in any manner be capable of supporting them: it might be imagined that in such a state of insecurity and anarchy, where there is so little hope of enjoying the future crop, the husbandmen would wholly abandon the cultivation of the earth. It appears by a calculation said to be accurate, that the confederates had exacted above a year ago from the inhabitants of the province of Great Poland only, since the first commencement of hostilities, above 16 millions of florins: to which if we add the provisions and forage furnished to the Russians, the plunder and ruin of private families, and the loss sustained from the great number of exiles, who carried off their most valuable move-

ables, some idea may be formed of the deplorable state of the country.

The great Germanic powers, still observe the same mysterious conduct with respect to the affairs of Poland, and the events of the present war, which we have before more than once taken notice of. The breaking out of the plague, has afforded an opportunity to the Emperor as well as the King of Prussia, to form lines composed of great bodies of troops along the frontiers of that country. The close connection that at present subsists between these Princes, the mutual completion of their forces, the attention they pay to their respective military departments, and the excellent condition of their armies, seem to indicate some great design in view.

The Emperor, in pursuance of his former conduct at Milan, the good effects of which had been so happily experienced by the inhabitants of that dutchy, has set apart one day in the week at Vienna, for receiving petitions and complaints from all his subjects, without any the smallest distinction as to birth or rank; and the officers of the court have express orders, not to turn away any person whatever who may come to implore his protection, let their condition be ever so low. He at the same time nobly declared, that it behoved him to do justice, and that it was his invariable intention to render it to all the world, without respect of persons.

The camp and grand review this year at Neustad in Moravia, seemed calculated for the entertainment and reception of the king of Prussia, who paid a visit to the Emperor at that place. The meeting between these great monarchs was in Sept. 3. appearance

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [43

ness to cordial and affectionately to affect the beholders, thirty the troops, many of whom were remembered, and had experienced the fatal consequences of a hostility that had so long subsisted between the two families.

people were disposed to believe, that other causes besides a mere curiosity, had conducted to late visits between these powers; and that the war between neighbouring powers, to which they were all equally indifferent, was the ultimate object of them. It was paid by Prince Henry of Prussia to the Court of Peterburgh, in some degree to counterbalance this opinion; and made it not impossible, that such a partition of territory might be agreed between the three courts, which would be highly advantageous to all, and which in the present circumstances must have been submitted to, as well by the Porte as the King of Poland. The City of Dantzick, and regal Prussia, were of the most important and interesting nature to one of the parties; and the provinces of Moldavia and Wallachia, less so to another; and Russia might have been amply satisfied on the side of Tartary and the coasts of the Black Sea. However this may be, states that great power seldom want arms; and the Emperor is now to have the finest and best disciplined army, that ever the house of Austria was possessed of. With respect to the affections of the King, which he so eminently possesses, he may well be supposed to have great designs, and the present manner of affairs, seems in a particular manner to afford an opportunity for their completion.

The city of Dantzick had an occasion this year, of experiencing one of the many misfortunes to which a small state, which has great and formidable neighbours is frequently exposed. A body of Prussian troops made a sudden Sept. 29. irruption at two o'clock in the morning into the territories of that city, where they surprized several of the out-posts, seized the cannon, and made the men prisoners. They were afterwards reinforced to the number of five thousand, and encamped about four miles from the city, where they continued some weeks, but observed an exact discipline.

This violent transaction could not fail of being sufficiently alarming to the Dantzickers, who having secured their gates, applied to all the foreign Ministers to write to their respective courts, to implore their protection, or intercession in their favour. It seems that the Magistrates had forbidden the Prussian recruiting officers to levy men within their free city; and the Postmaster had refused to pass some chests of silver, which came for the Prussian resident, without examination. The complaint founded on the last of these causes was the more groundless, as the post-office belongs to the King of Poland, and the Magistrates have no manner of authority over it.

The consequence was, that in about a month, the city, upon agreeing to pay 75,000 ducats, and subscribing to certain conditions, was admitted to depute two counsellors to make a submission to his Prussian Majesty. The conditions were: 1st. That they should settle and pay without delay, all the demands made by the King's subjects, on the city or burghers:—2d. That the Prussians



Prussians should have liberty to enlist recruits, agreeable to the treaty of Whelavar:—3d. That they shall not harbour any Prussian deserters:—4th. That the money consigned to the Prussian resident, shall not be liable to inspection:—and 5th. That the inhabitants shall comport themselves in such a manner, as not to give any future cause of complaint to his Prussian Majesty.

At the same time all the Prussian subjects that were residents of Dantzick, were peremptorily ordered to return to their respective countries. Nothing could be more arbitrary, nor attended with circumstances of greater cruelty than this act. Many of these people had married, had formed all their connections, had acquired considerable fortunes, and had spent the principal part of their lives in that great trading city: so that this order carried along with it all the pungent stings of banishment from a native country, at the most critical periods, and in the most interesting situations of life.

Several quick and unexpected revolutions, have taken place this year in the Danish ministry. Count Holke, the great favourite of the King, and supposed to possess an unbounded ascendancy over him, was suddenly, to the surprize of the world, without any motives publicly assigned, degraded from all his employments, and banished the court. Several other great changes, as rapidly, and almost as unexpectedly, have since taken place at this court: the Counts Moltke, Thott, Reventlau, and M. de Rotencrantz, have been dismissed from their employments, without a pension, or other mark of favour to any of them, except M. Rotencrantz. General Patolopnow, the Russian Minister,

quitted this court abruptly without taking leave, immer upon these last changes, which place just at the close of the

The cause of these moves has not yet transpired. It is that the French interest has gained ground considerably at Copenhagen; and from the departure of the Russian minister it might not seem unwarrantable to hazard a conjecture, that intrigues of that busy court have some share in this change of ministers. The King however continues the same patriotic conduct to his people, which has hitherto distinguished his reign; as proof of which, as well as disposition to the encouragement of arts, sciences, and learning, this year freed the press from restraints, and by a rescript dissolved the castle of Hirschholm, exempted Books published in his dominions from any kind of censure.

The ill success of the expedition which the Danes undertook last year against Algiers, is a reflection, that large ships, heavy cannon, and a number of sailors, do not constitute an useful and efficient navy, without that military discipline and skill, which is only to be acquired in actual service. The squadron sent upon this expedition, conducted by Admiral Kaa, consisted of four ships of the line, two frigates, two bomb vessels, and a fire-ship. The Admiral having anchored in the road of Algiers, hoisted a white flag, which he entered into a negotiation with the Dey, who was so much displeas'd with a letter he had received from him, that he ordered the Algerine colours to be hoisted, and several canno

to be fired at the Danes; but they being at such a distance as to be out of all danger, still continued in the same pacific disposition, without returning a single shot, and the white flag flying.

This strange appearance of war and peace, of avowed threat, and of real inaction, continued on the side of the Danes for five whole days, though the Algerines fired at them several times with great fury, but without effect, as they were never within reach of their shot. In the mean time the Algerines fitted out six gallees and galliots, who made a bold attempt, in the night, to bring off the Danish bomb-vessels, in which, however, they failed of success. The inhabitants of the city were notwithstanding in great consternation, as the longer the cloud was gathering, the more dreadful they apprehended would be its effects when it burst; they accordingly deserted the place in great numbers, and retired with their most valuable moveables to the woods and mountains.

On the 6th morning, the admiral hoisted the bloody flag, and the cannonade and bombardment at length began, which was immediately answered with great briskness by all the castles and forts about the city, and continued all day, but without a single shot having taken place on either side. In the evening, the admiral again hung out the white flag; and the Algerine gallees made another attempt in the night, with great resolution, to bring off the bomb vessels, but were overpowered by the superior fire of the fleet, which continued till morning. This sort of engagement was carried on to the 12th day, during which time the Bar-

barians made several spirited, though ineffectual attempts, as well by their gallees, as by a raft, or floating battery, which they constructed, to have made the Danes repent of their visit.

On that day, the admiral hung out a white flag, and sent a sloop towards the shore, under the same peaceable ensign, which was met by the captain of the port, in a bark, who came to know the cause of its approach. A letter from the admiral was then delivered to the captain, which he was charged to deliver into the Dey's own hands, but which he soon after brought back, with an account that the Dey refused to receive it. The Danes lingered two days longer, during which time, the Algerines were struggling with the weather, though it blew a storm, to endeavour to bring the raft to bear upon them. At length, on the 15th day, the fleet weighed a sloop in the morning, and put an end to this unaccountable expedition.

Sweden has been productive of nothing very interesting this year. A sum of money having been allotted by the states, to enable the Princes of Sweden to gratify their curiosity, of making a tour to see the principal nations of Europe; the Prince Royal and his next brother, Adolphus Frederick, set out in the latter end of the year upon that laudable design.

A new ordinance relative to pomp and luxury has been issued, by which the severity of the former, of 1765, has been much relaxed. All wines, however, except those of France, the Rhine, and Portugal, as well as punch, still continue to be prohibited; as are worked ruffles, velvets, and silk laces upon liveries.


The

The use of coffee, tea, and chocolate is permitted; but every family that use them must pay for a licence in proportion to their rank and number. The importation of window-glass from England and France is permitted, but subject to a duty of 25 *per cent.* By another regulation, the expence of funerals is limited, and oak coffins are prohibited; as are heyducs and running footmen.

The death of the King, which happened since the close of the year, and the accession of a young active Prince, nearly allied to the King of Prussia, and who does not seem deficient in ability, may probably cause great alterations in the internal government, as well as in the general political system of this country. We have seen upon former occasions that the court have a very great party in the country: and a young Prince, if he has only common abilities, will find a disposition very favourable to his augmenting the number of his friends.

A misunderstanding, which happened this year between the States

of Holland and the Elector Palatine, relative to the navigation of the Rhine, and the payment of certain duties claimed by the former, had for a time the appearance of being attended with serious consequences. The Elector, upon this dispute, stopped some vessels belonging to the republic, at Dusseldorp, and the latter published an interdiction of the navigation on the Rhine to his subjects, and prohibited all commerce and communication between the two states. This was resented so warmly by the Elector, that his troops received orders to be ready to march at the shortest warning; whereupon the states issued an order for fifteen battalions to reinforce the garrisons of Maestricht, Venlo, and Grave, and a number of vessels were prepared to convey artillery and warlike stores to those places. The Courts of Vienna and Berlin, and the Elector of Triers, however interfered upon this occasion, and by their friendly mediation, affairs were amicably adjusted, July 19th. and the navigation on the Rhine again opened.



## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [47

### CHAP. VI.

*France. Sufferings of M. de Calotais. Prosecution commenced against the Duke d'Aiguillon, at Versailles. A bed of justice held, at which the King puts a stop to the Prosecution by his Letters Patent. Conduct of the Princes of the blood. Arrest of the parliament of Paris against the Duke. The King issues an arrest, by which that of the parliament is annulled. Grand deputation from the parliament to Versailles; the King's answer. Conduct of the other parliaments. Deputation from the parliament of Britany; two of its members sent to prison. The King arrives suddenly at Paris, and holds a bed of justice, at which all the papers relative to the prosecution are seized, and the decrees of the parliament erased from the Registers. Violent measures taken with the other parliaments. Arrest from the King's council of state. Distresses of the people from the scarcity of provisions. Corsica: Expedition to Tunis. State of Italy.*

WHILE war has been laying waste one part of Europe, and has been hardly withheld from the other, that restless active spirit in France, which has so often urged its influence among her neighbours, seems now, perhaps, happily for them, to find domestic matter sufficient to give it full employment. The partiality and obstinacy shewn by the king, in behalf of his favourite, the Duke de Aiguillon, being opposed by the intrepid resolution of the parliaments in defence of the established and legal government, has already effected in part, and seems finally to threaten, some extraordinary alteration in the constitution of that country.

This Duke, who has occasioned so much confusion in his native country, was several years governor of the province of Britany, and acquired some credit in the last war, from his having the command of the regular forces and militia, who attacked our rear in the well-known affair of St. Cas. What-

ever degree of merit he might derive from that action, the administration of his government was such, as to bring upon him a great degree of the odium of the people whom he governed: till at length a public prosecution was commenced against him by the parliament of the province, for crimes of the deepest and blackest die. Whatever foundation there might have been for these charges, there must have been something very alarming and extraordinary in his conduct, that could induce the whole nation to unite against one man, with as much fervor, as the particular members of the province that he governed. Nor was this a popular odium only, founded upon the sympathy of the people, or proceeding from the veneration they owed to their parliaments; we see that the Princes of the blood, and such of the Peers as were not under immediate influence, though the natural supporters of the crown, were upon this occasion on the same side, and

parliament; declared it to be an infringement of the royal authority, and commanded the Duke to take his place among the Peers.

This arret was followed by strong representations from the Princes and Peers, complaining not only of the illegal proceedings at the late bed of justice, which annihilated the undoubted rights, at the same time that it sacrificed the honour of the peerage; but also of the King's arbitrary mandate, which forbade them to deliberate upon a subject, in which their most essential interests, and most valuable privileges were involved. Representations of the same nature, were made by the parliament of Paris, who sent a grand deputation of forty-two of their members

to Versailles, headed by the first president, to whom the King returned the following answer:

"After the decree you gave on the 2d of this month, which I have annulled, I ought not to listen to your representations: I will never permit any opposition to the execution of my Letters Patent, of the 27th of last month; and I forbid you, under the pains of disobedience, to throw any obstacle in the way of the Duke de Aiguillon's enjoyment of all the rights of peerage in your Assembly." The peremptoriness of this command, had, however, no effect upon the conduct of the parliament; who, having met next day in full assembly, confirmed all their former decrees and resolutions, and only deliberated what were the proper measures next to be taken in consequence of it.

The other parliaments were not behind hand in vigour or resolution with that of Paris. They declared

the late transactions to be illegal, and as subversive of the King's authority, which was founded upon the laws, as they were destructive to justice, and to the rights and privileges of the peerage and people.

Arret followed arret, from the parliaments of Bourdeaux and Toulouse, by which the Duchy of Aiguillon was stripped of all the rights and privileges of peerage, until the Duke should be acquitted by due course of law, of all the charges laid against him. The parliament of Rennes, returned unopened the King's letters patent, which were sent to annul one of their arrets. They also burnt by the common hangmen, two printed memorials in favour of the Duke de Aiguillon, which they declared to contain the most detestable tenets, totally subversive of the constitution, of the rights, liberties, and franchises of the people; and founded upon principles that tend to overturn all legal government, and to loosen every band that unites mankind in a state of society.

The king's council being sent to court by the parliament of Paris, to know what day it would please his Majesty to receive their remonstrances, were answered by the chancellor, "That his Majesty would neither see nor hear his parliament." The Council, were however blamed, upon the assembling of the chambers to receive the report, for not delivering their message personally to the King, and for accepting any answer from the Chancellor.

A deputation of nineteen members from the parliament of Britany, received leave to wait upon

the

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [51

the king at Compeigne; but were forbid to pass through Paris, either going or coming back.

Aug. 20th. The king did not suffer them to speak a sentence, told them that his letters patent should have imposed a most absolute silence on them; that their conduct was of too serious a nature to pass unpunished; but that he would content himself with punishing two of them, which he hoped would be sufficient to keep the rest to their duty. Two of the members were accordingly seized, and sent prisoners to the castle of Vincennes.

Notwithstanding the ill success which had hitherto attended the parliament of Paris, in all its applications to the king, it still persevered in sending repeated deputations and remonstrances to him, and though the season of the year for their vacation was arrived, resolved not to adjourn, while the laws and constitution of their country were in so critical a situation.

At length the king arrived suddenly at Paris, in the morning, attended by his guards, who having immediately surrounded the parliament-house, he entered it, and held a bed of justice, at which it is said he reproached the members in the severest terms; he then told the chambers of Inquests and Requests, that he had no need of them, and they might retire; after which all the decrees, acts and proceedings against the Duke d'Aiguillon, were called for and delivered, and ordered to be erased from their registers. The chancellor then made a speech, in the king's name, in which he told them, among many other things, "That their example had

been the principal cause of still more irregular proceedings in some other parliaments; that the king now imposed the most absolute silence, and forbid all deliberations upon those subjects. That he forewarned them, that he should look upon all correspondence with the other parliaments, as a criminal confederacy against his person and authority. He ordered all his first presidents, and all other presidents and officers of the parliament, who should preside in his absence, to break up all assemblies, wherein any proposal should be made for deliberating upon objects, concerning which he has imposed silence, as well as upon any letters or dispatches they should receive from other parliaments." Thus ended this extraordinary bed of justice; which had thrown the whole city of Paris into the utmost terror and dismay; and which was farther increased, by the profound silence that had been commanded, and was for some time observed, in every thing relative to the transactions of this day.

The parliament however had resolution enough to meet again, and issued an arret, in which they observe, talking of this matter, that the many acts of arbitrary power exercised against both the spirit and letter of the constitution of the French monarchy, and indeed against the solemn vow of the king, leave no room to doubt of a premeditated design to change the form of government; they however professed their firm intentions, to persevere in carrying truth to the foot of the throne, and postponed the farther consideration of what passed at the late bed of justice, to the following December.

In the mean time violent measures were pursued with several of the other parliaments. The parliament of Brittany, besides the injuries it had already sustained, particularly in the loss of two of its members, carried off from the king's presence, though making part of a deputation that had the sanction of his leave for its protection, and whose situation seemed the more deplorable, as their fate was unknown, was now surprized by the intrusion of the Count de Gayon, a Major General, who brought the king's letters patent for them to register, and an order to erase their own arrets. Though the parliament declared they could not deliberate in his presence, he notwithstanding refused to withdraw, upon which all the members quitted the house, except the first President, Solicitor General, and Register, to whom he produced letters de cachet, and who were accordingly obliged to attend him till one in the morning, at which time the business was finished. The parliament however issued a very strong protest against this act of power, which they shewed in the highest degree to be arbitrary and illegal, and declared it to be null and void in every part.

At Metz, Marshal d'Armentieres entered the parliament-house, at the head of eight companies of grenadiers, and after tearing to pieces an arret of theirs, banished several of their members to Vizoul. And at Besançon, the parliament having committed the King's attorney there into confinement, Marshal de Lorges went at the head of a detachment, forced open the prison, and set the attorney at liberty.

The parliament of Rouen, which

has always had the honour to distinguish itself in support of the constitution, against the despotic will of the monarch, without regard to these violences, with its usual spirit, prepared a very strong remonstrance; and in consequence of its breaking up, charged the court of vacation with its delivery; as well as with the using all possible means to further its intention. The court of aids in Paris did the same, and presented it, but the king refused to hear or accept it. This remonstrance was written with great energy, and, to the amazement as well as anger of the Court, was printed and published the next day.

In the mean time an arret of the king's council of state was issued, to annul the resolutions of the parliament of Bourdeaux against the Duke d'Aiguillon. In this arret, among several others, the following are laid down as maxims not to be controverted, "That the whole administration of the public power, resides in the king's person alone, and that he is accountable for that administration to God only; that it is from him alone that the magistrates hold their power; that they are, and can be nothing more than the officers of his majesty, charged with the execution of his will; that, if for the good of his people, he grants them leave to represent to him what they think conducive to his service, and advantageous to his subjects, it is their duty to do it only with the respect due to his sacred person. That it is never allowed to oppose the execution of his orders, but only to make the most respectful representations; and that when his majesty does not think proper to condescend, obedience is a duty imposed by all the laws  
that

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [53

majesty is sole legislator in  
dom, independent and un-  
; that he alone has a right  
ng the antient laws in exe-  
of interpreting them, of  
ng them, and of making  
s."

e disputes between the king  
parliament of Paris, enter-  
the ensuing year, in which  
re finally terminated, by the  
solution of the latter, and  
blishment of a new and ex-  
ary tribunal in its room, we  
efore defer our account of  
clusion of them, till it ap-  
its proper place, in our  
lume. By that time, some  
consequences of the extraor-  
measures pursued by the  
may possibly begin to appear,  
v lights be probably thrown  
be causes that led to these  
s: at any rate, we may then  
ore accurate accounts than  
obtained at present.

ng these transactions the  
n was in a state of the great-  
satisfaction and confusion;  
otwithstanding the strong  
of government in that coun-  
ittie was prudent able to  
public discontent, that the  
and other state prisons were  
ish unhappy offenders. The  
firm and heroic firmness of the  
ents, who, at the expence of  
and personal safety, perse-  
o the last in defence of the  
d constitution of their coun-  
laid all mankind to them,  
ry order, from the prince of  
o the peasant was on their  
deed if we consider the tem-  
an by the people, it is not  
ceived, that any thing but  
neatly standing army, which  
iron hand has so long ruled

that country, could have hitherto  
prevented the most extraordinary  
consequences from taking place.  
How long this destructive power  
may continue to desolate the coun-  
try, or whether, as has frequently  
been the case, it may at length fall  
by its own enormous weight, must  
be left to time to disclose.

We have already taken notice of  
the scarcity of provisions which pre-  
vailed this year in France. The  
distresses of the people were so ex-  
cessive, that it is said 4000 persons  
perished by famine in Limolin and  
the Marche only; and in Norman-  
dy, the most fruitful province of  
France, barley bread sold at above  
two-pence a pound. This misery  
produced numberless riots and in-  
surrections in different parts, in  
which much mischief was done,  
and many lives lost. The ports  
were opened, and liberty given to  
foreigners as well as natives, to im-  
port corn, to store it, and to export  
it whenever they pleased upon pay-  
ing the customary duties, without  
any retrospect as to the price for  
which it might have been sold at  
any time during its continuance in  
the ports. Upon the whole, this  
country is at present far from be-  
ing in an enviable situation with  
respect to its domestic affairs; nor  
could a stronger instance perhaps  
be given of its internal ill govern-  
ment, than that since the death of  
King Stanislaus, notwithstanding  
every means being used to prevent  
it, above 2000 families, it is com-  
puted, have emigrated from the city  
of Nancy in Lorraine, which had  
been in so flourishing a state during  
that prince's administration.

Cosica has in no degree grati-  
fied the rapacity of its conquerors;  
if that can be called a conquest,

[D]; where



where the people are upon every occasion in a state of defiance, as soon as the weakness of the invader, or the nature of the country, admits the smallest hope of success; where the French are afraid to stir without their walls for fear of being massacred; and where the governor was this summer obliged to make a kind of campaign at the head of 5000 men, to restrain the fury of the supposed subjects. Indeed the Count de Marbeuf gained no great honour by this kind of campaign; a great many examples of cruelty, and a few perhaps of justice, were made. The real insurgents fled to their native and inaccessible fastnesses; they had no intention of engaging the French in the field, and they knew they would not follow them. As there was no doubt but their friends and countrymen, who dwelt in more exposed places, held a correspondence with them, and would aid and assist them, when it could be done with safety, it was thought necessary to strike a terror by numerous executions. A number of these poor people have also been sent in chains to France, from whence they are to be transported to the West-Indies; in this the French seem to have adopted the Eastern policy, of securing the conquest by removing the inhabitants to distant parts of the world.

The French, however, from the heat of the weather and the unhealthiness of the country, have paid dear for this summer expedition; and it would seem, that while the present invincible aversion of the natives to their government continues, it cannot cost them less, unless they totally exterminate them, than 18, or 20 battalions to keep possession of the island. At an assembly of

the states convened this year by the Count de Marbeuf, the following are said to have been their demands.

“ That France shall have the supreme dominion of the kingdom of Corsica; but that the government shall be republican; that the public employments, churches, and benefices, shall be at the disposal of the Corsicans; that the people shall have a Speaker, to deliver whatever they may have to say before the king; that all public acts shall be in the Italian language; and that they shall retain the privileges of salt, and of the mint.”

A small squadron which was sent from France to bring the Tunisians to reason, succeeded much better in that enterprize, than the Danes did in theirs against Algiers. It appears that regency had concluded a treaty with the Corsicans, while they were yet a free people, and seem never to have approved of the invasion of that island: since the conquest of it, they took all Corsican barks that they met under French colours, and made slaves of the crews: they also drove the French African company from a valuable coral fishery, which they possessed on their coasts. When the French squadron, which consisted only of two ships of the line, together with some frigates, bombs, and Malteze gallies, appeared before Tunis, their demands were so high, being 800,000 livres for the expence of the expedition, and 200,000 for the loss of the coral fishery, that the Bey equivocated for some days without giving a direct answer.

Mr. Broves, the French commander, did not however chuse to be trilled with; and after drawing the inhabitants of his nation out of the city, who were suffered to depart

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [55

th their effects, without the destruction, or the receiving a insult from the populace, some frigates to cruize at the of the harbour, and failed the rest of the squadron to d Biserta. This port, which is kingdom of Tunis, lies 60 miles north of the capital, built near the site, and prominent of the ruins of the ancient the French bombarded it four, and threw in between 300 bombs; some galliots burnt, and some other mischief, but not very considerable from thence they proceeded, and some other places on it; but as the design of the expedition was only to obtain satisfaction and security for the future, Bey was averse to war, matters easily compromised. A treaty was accordingly concluded, the principal articles of which, the restoration of the Corsicans with their effects, an acknowledgment of that island's being the property of France, and the slavery to be again put upon the same footing.

which has been so often the theatre of war, now happily enjoys all the blessings of peace and

An advantage which is not peculiar to her, as the different states, in improving their agriculture, in increasing their commerce, and in flourishing those arts that pertain to peace. Without

that violence that generally attends the first efforts of reformation, and which the Jesuits so lately experienced in France, Spain and Portugal, the Italian powers seem unanimous in the general intention, of reducing the exorbitant power of the clergy, contracting their numbers, and lessening their riches; they do this however with such a degree of moderation, and so strict a regard to justice, as to refrain from all acts of inhumanity, and from the ruin of helpless and unfortunate individuals. By this means the reformation will be effectually, and almost imperceptibly brought about; with the greatest advantage to the state, and with less clamour or discontent.

The present Pope, by his moderation, good sense, and the peculiar happiness of his temper, has conciliated all those powers, who were so adverse to the court of Rome in the time of his predecessor. By this means, enmity has died away, good humour taken place, and he will owe to kindness, what his predecessor lost, by a rigid, and perhaps harsh perseverance, in defence of what he deemed his rights. The breach with Portugal, which seemed irreparable, is already made up, and a papal nuncio received at that court; France, has almost resigned Avignon, and the territories seized, and claims made by the king of Naples, will probably follow.

## C H A P. VII.

*State of affairs previous to the meeting of parliament. General discontent upon the determination on the Middlesex election. Addresses: Petitions the consequence of the addresses. Parliament meets. Speech from the throne. Debates. Amendment proposed to the address; Affair of the petitions, violently agitated: Amendment rejected. Resignations. Motion tending to define the jurisdiction, in cases of contested election; amendment to the motion. Motion in the House of Lords. Protest.*

THE general discontent excited by the proceedings on the Middlesex election, particularly by the final decision, given upon the petition presented by some freeholders of that county, at the close of the last session of parliament, did not at all subside during the summer. On the contrary, the remotest counties caught the alarm, and the body of freeholders, in general, throughout the kingdom, thought themselves wounded in the most vital part. It is, however, to be doubted, whether they would so soon have adopted the method of expressing their feelings by petitions to the throne, if it had not been for some well-meant, though probably not well-judged measures, that were taken some time previous to the ultimate decision on the Right of Election.

Addresses from great bodies or communities, that give a plaudit to the public management and conduct of affairs, must be very flattering to all ministers. They have frequently desired them, when any difficult conjuncture in affairs, foreign or domestic, has made it necessary, to take along with them the collective sense of the people. At this particular time, when

public discontents ran higher, and public measures were more freely and loudly censured, than at any other late period, such testimonies of popular approbation, if they could be pretty generally obtained, would not only have been pleasing, but highly useful. They would have made it appear, at a time when a question of the most delicate and important nature was on the point of being agitated, that such censures were groundless, and proceeded either from interested views, or the particular animosity of a few; while the measures on which they were founded, were well received, and satisfactory to the nation at large.

Upon this principle, measures were taken at the spring assizes, to feel the temper of the counties; and as addresses, in their general acceptation, are considered as little more than matters of compliment and good humour, and that the Judges, Lieutenants of the counties, and Sheriffs, have great influence at these meetings, it was not doubted but a considerable number, if not a majority, might have been induced to present them; especially as moderate men, even when far from being satisfied with the measures of government, will seldom hazard

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [57

a refusal, which, however the party that happen be warm in outward prof of loyalty, will always cono an instance of disaffection. er probability appeared ide of these reasons in spe, the design answered but ntly, when it came to be into execution; and if the uld have been perceived in y remotely trying the pub- osition, which does not ap- nossible, it would seem ore prudent to have laid ure totally by for the pre- an by an obstinate perfe-, to shew a weakness which have been otherwise un- or which at least must have ed a matter of doubt. Kent, Surry, and Salop, e only counties from which dreses were obtained. The ment used to get some, f this small number, in a egree frustrated the end that pted; management, in a county, perhaps necessary, ich, in a popular cause, ave been easily overlooked. iversities addressed on this . A considerable opposi- s made to the measure at ; at Cambridge, the in- of the Duke of Grafton, it with less difficulty. The f Bristol and Co. entry, and poration of Liverpool, with other places of less note, d addresses. An address presented, which purport- be from the Merchants, d Traders, and Inhabitants City of London. was in- to contradict the sentiments, nteract the proceedings of ; orate body of this great

metropolis, in which the party of the court was extremely weak. The manner in which this address was said to have been obtained, and the riot that ensued upon the delivery of it, our reader will see in the Chronicle, and its Appendix for the former year.

The spirit of addressing could be carried no further in England. It was invidiously observed, that Scotland was much more ready in expressing the most perfect satisfaction in the conduct and character of the ministers. Addresses, which filled the Gazette for several weeks came from every town, and from almost every village in that part of the kingdom.

The style of many of these addresses was not altogether proper: they were unnecessarily overloaded with professions of loyalty, which are needlessly repeated, except in cases of great doubt, or real danger, when they carry much the more weight for not being in common use. By representing the people to be in little less than a state of rebellion, they threw an oblique, and alarming imputation upon a considerable part of the nation. It seemed to many, that they were called upon to justify their discontent, by shewing, in some manner equally strong and public, that their opposition to the court was not taken upon false or trivial ground. The final decision of the Middlesex Election, whilst the nation was in a ferment from other causes, furnished a favourable opportunity.

Petitions were therefore set on foot, in many places, for the redress of grievances, for the removal of bad ministers, and for the banishment from the royal presence

sence for ever, of those evil counsellors, who, the petitioners asserted, had endeavoured to alienate the affections of the subjects, and to deprive them of their dearest and most essential rights. The County of Middlesex, as the most immediately affected, took the lead upon this occasion, and presented a petition, which, it was generally thought, would have had greater force, if it had not been clogged with a verbose and tedious detail of all the real and supposed grievances that had been complained of for the last six or seven years.

The City of London succeeded to the County of Middlesex: This petition was pretty nearly in the same strain with the former. Although the discontent spread fast and widely, and was even stronger in some remote places than in the neighbourhood of the metropolis, the course of petitioning seemed for some time to be at a stand; several doubts arose in the minds, even of those who were most animated against the conduct of the ministry; some questioned the legality of a petition to the crown against a decision of the House of Commons in matter of election, and did not see, though the complaint were legal, how it was in the power of the crown to give redress; others were disgusted with the pattern of the first petitions, which were filled with a variety of matters, some of which they considered either as stale or frivolous, or doubtful.

These difficulties were removed in several places by the activity of the opposition, who, it must be owned, exerted very great powers, with equal industry. They argued,

that the imprudent matter or expressions of any petition, formed no objection to the measure itself. That if the right of election was important, the violation was flagrant; and no remedy was to be expected for that flagrant violation of an important right, from the very body which had been guilty of the violation. The crown could not, indeed, rescind the act of the House of Commons; but the crown could send that House of Commons to their constituents; and these might chuse a House disposed to redress the grievance complained of. In this manner the crown might administer a remedy; the legality of an application for it could not be denied, since the House of Commons had, by express resolution, admitted a right in the subject to petition the crown for the dissolving, as well as the calling and sitting of parliaments.

These arguments prevailed in about seventeen counties, and several cities and boroughs. The petitions were said to be signed by upwards of 60,000 of the electors. Some of the petitions were principally confined to the violated right of election, others were more diffuse; Yorkshire, Westminster, and some others, prayed in express terms for a dissolution of parliament; some only insinuated it; while a good many prescribed no particular mode of redress.

Such was the state of affairs previous to the meeting of parliament. The nation had been in a great ferment during the whole summer—the like had scarcely been ever remembered. Many fast friends of administration having found, that, whether from the nature

ture

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [59

the act, or the dexterity of execution, the power of denunciations in the House of Commons, was extremely and universally unpopular, thought it to be wise to give way to the disposition, and that it would be no disgrace to rescind their own resolution; that they would thereby completely remove that fatal source of discontent, the Middle-class, let what would else be behind; and prevent its any longer a matter formidable to the most moderate dispassionate part of the while it was used as a by the turbulent and ambitious bringing themselves into offence.

On the other hand, several of the party cried out for measures of rigour. The authority of Parliament had been trampled upon. — had been insulted on one side, by proceedings at once most absurd and provoking: petitions. A dissolution of Parliament was desired from the and on what ground? What parliament had complied with the ministers, whom the King had appointed. How could it be obeyed in those critical emergencies, that necessarily occur in any plan of razing the crown; when ministers who formed such were given up, and the who had acted under their name was dissolved? To suppose ministers effectually, it is only necessary to adhere to a grand measure in the Middle-class Election, as a perpetual policy; but to punish the offenders, who, otherwise,

might continually keep alive that matter of complaint. Besides, if the subjects were suffered to proceed in this method, of remonstrating to the crown in their natural capacity, not only without but against their representatives; a majority in parliament would become ineffectual to the support of government; and so no ministry could be safe, except in courting the popular opinion, to the manifest detriment of the service of the sovereign. They would therefore have these petitions considered as acts little less than treasonable, and to be examined and punished as crimes of the greatest magnitude.

The minds of all men were occupied on the one side and the other with these considerations, and great expectations were formed concerning the manner in which these great points would be handled in the speech Jan. 9th. from the throne. The speech began, by taking notice of a distemper that had broke out among the horned cattle; touched on some topics concerning foreign affairs, and the distractions of America, and concluded with the usual recommendations to unanimity. No notice whatsoever was taken of the great domestic movements, which had brought on, or followed the petitions.

The public were much surprized at the silence concerning the petitions, and at the solemn mention of the horned cattle, which filled the place of that important business. It became even a subject of too general ridicule, especially as the existence of the distemper, or at least the extent or danger, did not dispose the people to more serious thoughts.

The opposition, however, did not copy the reserve of the speech. Upon reading the address, a motion was made for the following amendment, to assure his Majesty, that they would immediately enquire into the causes of the discontents that prevail in every part of his Majesty's dominions. This motion occasioned long debates, which were carried on with a warmth and acrimony of expression, before unknown in that assembly, and in the course of which, the severest animadversions were made upon different parts of the speech.

The affair of the petitions was violently agitated, and while on one side, the grievances and discontents of the people, were urged as the strongest reasons for the proposed amendment, some of the gentlemen on the other side, denied the existence of either grievances or discontents: another more moderate and smaller part of those who supported administration, did not deny but there might be some grievances, though much exaggerated; they acknowledged the discontents, and they declared themselves willing to consider them at a proper time, as well as to re-consider the Middlesex affair, though they were still of opinion that they had acted right in it, upon the principles of the law as it stood when they made the decision; these principles, they allowed, might bear hard on the rights of the electors, especially in parliaments continued beyond the session; they said they were willing to listen to methods of redress feverishly proposed, and at a time of leisure: but they objected to the proposition, as it would be to criminate

themselves; to assure his Majesty, that by an abuse of power, they had been the cause of all the prevailing discontents, and in effect to join in a prayer for their own dissolution.

The far greater number, however, on this side of the question, admitting the discontents, entirely charged them, as well as the petitions, to the gentlemen in opposition, through whose influence and industry, the people were persuaded to imagine the one and to sign the other; while the only cause for either, was the ill will of their leaders to administration. They observed, that the majority of gentlemen of large fortunes, of the justices of peace, and of the clergy, in some of the counties, had not signed the petitions; that a majority of the counties had not petitioned; that the inferior freeholders, were not capable of understanding what they signed; that the farmers and weavers in Yorkshire and Cumberland, could neither know, nor take any interest in what betel the freeholders of Middlesex, if they had not been set on by seditious and factious men, by grievance-hunters and petition-mongers; that by these people, meetings were advertised, speeches made, writings published, government vilified, the parliament abused, and the people inflamed; that all this was done only to distress government; but that if even a majority of such freeholders had signed petitions, without any influence or sollicitation, they were only to be considered as the acts of a rabble, and of an ignorant multitude, incapable of judging.

Such



## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [61

was the language, besides opprobrious epithets, that even wiser not to use, drawn the violence of party, and eagerness of debate. charges drew from the men in opposition, a spirited exertion of the part they had taken to the petitions, and of sentiments which they delivered to their constituents: they declared that they were bound to their constituents and to give them their advice in person, when asked, in any matter related to their interests, give them the earliest notice of measures that were subverting their rights, or dangerous to the constitution. That in the instance, they did not hunt petitioners or petitioners; they sought them; for the sake of the unprecedented defeat of the majority on the Middlesex election was known, every independent freeholder in the county, was struck with the alarming apprehensions. Secretly acknowledged, that they attended the meetings of the freeholders, whenever they were invited, and thought it their duty so to do, and to give them every assistance in their power to obtain a redress of the injury done to them. In consequence of some threats that were thrown out on the other side, they boldly signed their petitions, and redressed their opponents to put them in execution. charges of meeting, and of speaking, which had been mentioned by a great lawyer in a former method, were ridiculed. It was asked, in what

other method people communicate their sentiments? It was observed, that it had been insinuated, that our grievances are imaginary, because they are such as the peasants or artificers of Devonshire and Yorkshire would not immediately feel, nor perhaps discover till they felt. But if those who see oppression in its distant, though certain approach; if those who see the subversion of liberty in its cause, are always few, does it follow that there are never approaches to oppression, or remote causes of the subversion of liberty? If the few who can and do discover effects in their causes, open the eyes of others; if those who see the rights of election invaded in Middlesex, acquaint the graziers and clothiers, in remote counties, with their interest in the event, and its consequences, are they for that reason leaders of a faction, and actuated by personal and selfish views?

As to the majority of gentlemen of large fortune, not having signed the petitions, the fact was disproved in some instances, in which it had been asserted; it was besides observed, that many gentlemen were much influenced; that the justices of peace were immediately appointed by the crown; and that no body of men could be under greater influence than the clergy, yet that some of these even had signed the petitions. It was asked if the bulk of the freeholders were of no account; if their opinion was of no weight? and it was asserted, that they were that respectable body of men, who alone were superior to all menace, all fear, and all influence.

It was said, that the petitioning counties, cities, and towns, were,



in respect to opulence and number of inhabitants, far superior to those that had not petitioned: and that they contributed more to the land-tax, which was now a test of freehold property in this country, than the rest of the united kingdom. That it was well known what steps were taken in several other counties to prevent their petitioning; that in some they wanted leaders, others, great men, who were easily influenced themselves, had such power that no body dared to oppose it; that it was much in the sheriff's power to prevent or damp the meeting of a county, which power had been exerted upon several occasions; and that where the disposition appeared prevalent, haughty measures had been taken at some of the assizes to prevent the grand jury from deliberating as a body.

But was it to be brought as a proof that there was no discontent, because all the counties did not petition? what must that government be, against which every member of the community lodges a complaint? That, indeed, the present complaints, along with being more general, were marked with particular circumstances, which sufficiently distinguished them from all others, and shewed they were the general voice of the people, as well of those who had expressed their sentiments publicly as of those who had not. That at other periods, and some of the most critical in this country, petitions militated against petitions; the whigs petitioning one thing, the tories against it; two parties always opposing one another; but in the present instance, neither the whole weight of power, nor the influence

of the great, had been able to produce one opposite petition or address from the time the first was delivered. Some gentlemen, coming from counties that had not petitioned, declared that even there the discontent was general.

Many other matters, foreign and domestic, were brought on in the course of the debates of this day; the conduct observed in regard to the colonies, was particularly scrutinized; and the decision on the Middlesex Election was largely entered into: both these will come in course before our readers in their proper place. Other matters were of a temporary nature, but all served abundantly to vent that ill humour, which so strongly predominated on both sides.

The first Lord of the Admiralty was called upon to declare, whether France did not threaten a war, because some concessions were refused, which would have been derogatory to the honour of the British flag, if complied with. To this it was answered, that a French frigate, bearing a royal commission, arrived, and cast anchor in the Downs, in the same road where some of his Majesty's ships then were, without paying the usual salute. That the Lieutenant who commanded a sloop of war of twenty guns, sent an officer on board to demand the customary respect, which the Captain of the French vessel refused: having, as he said, no orders to pay it, and not being sufficiently informed of the right to demand it, he could not, nor would not risque the honour of his nation in a point of so great consequence. The Lieutenant returned for answer, that his pretended ignorance should not  
 exempt

except him from paying that act of obedience to the British flag, which his nation had ever paid to it in the narrow seas, and with a firmness, becoming the dignity of a British officer, declared he would sink him if he obstinately refused. The French Captain was peremptory, and the Lieutenant drew up along side of his vessel, and fired a shot into her; at the same time he sent the officer who had carried the message, to strike the flag, which the French Captain thought proper to suffer to remain in the same situation during his stay.

That this was the nature of the present dispute; the French Ministry had complained of this act; but seemed by no means disposed to carry things to extremities in support of their demand of redress, as they found no disposition in our court to relax in the claim to that ceremonial of submission, the exacting of which was the occasion of the dispute.

After long debates, the proposed amendment was rejected by a great majority, and the address passed in the usual form. The King observed in the answer to the Address, "That his interest and those of his people must ever be the same; and, that in pursuing such measures as are most conducive to their real happiness, they would give to him the truest and most acceptable testimony, of their attachment to his person and government."

Among other particulars that distinguished the debates of this day, the Marquis of Granby, commander in chief of the forces, made a public recantation of the opinion which he had formerly given on the Middlesex election: he said, that it was for want of considering the nice

distinction between expulsion and incapacitation, that he had given his vote for the sitting of a member, who was not returned, in the last session of parliament: and that he should always lament that vote as the greatest misfortune of his life. That he now saw he was in an error, and was not ashamed to make that public declaration of it, and to give his vote for the amendment.

A few days after the opening of the session, a Jan. 17. great number of resignations took place; Lord Camden resigned the Seals; the Marquis of Granby, all his places, except the regiment of blues; the Duke of Beaufort, his place of Master of the Horse to the Queen; the Duke of Manchester, and Earl of Coventry, of Lords of the Bedchamber; the Earl of Huntingdon, his place of Groom of the Stole; and Mr. James Grenville, his office of one of the Vice Treasurers of Ireland. Mr. Dunning, the Solicitor-General, also resigned that employment.

The whole of administration seemed to be falling to pieces. A violent panic prevailed; but the court, resolute in its purpose of governing by men who had no popular views or connections, was determined to fight the battle, notwithstanding this desertion of so many of its principal commanders, Mr. Charles Yorke, was with much difficulty prevailed upon to accept the Seals. He died three days after. Every thing seemed to conspire against the court.

Sir John Cust, re- Jan. 22. signed his office of Speaker of the House of Commons, through his ill state of health, and was succeeded by Sir Fletcher

cher Norton. This Gentleman was proposed by the Minister, who was supposed to conduct the affairs of government in the House of Commons, and another was proposed by the Gentlemen in opposition; this brought on, by a division, a new trial of the force on both sides, in which however the former had a majority of near two to one.

A few days after, to the 28th. general astonishment of the nation, the Duke of Graton resigned his office of first Lord of the Treasury, and was succeeded by Lord North, who was already Chancellor of the Exchequer.

Various causes were assigned, or rather surmises formed, upon the motives of this resignation. Some imagined, that he had been over-ruled on various occasions in the cabinet, and did not chuse to make himself any longer responsible, for measures which he did not entirely approve. Others attributed it to the pure effects of fear; they said that a violent opposition was foreseen in both Houses; that the murmurs and discontent of the people were become truly alarming; that impeachments were talked of, and even threatened; and concluded that he had not hardiness enough to stand the shock of these different encounters. However this might be, the writers on the side of government at that time, after the repeated praises which they had bestowed on his public conduct, particularly his firmness, now suddenly changed their tone, and reproached him with a cowardly desertion in the time of danger. His Grace however publicly declared, that he would still continue to support the measures of Administration; a pro-

mise which he punctually fulfilled upon every occasion.

As the decision on the Middlesex election was the grievance, of all others, which the people principally complained of, and what appeared to the Gentlemen in opposition, as a measure more dangerous to the constitution, than any that had been adopted for many years, so it became during this session the principal subject of debate in both Houses, and was as well within, as out of doors, the great object of public attention. Though it was soon found, that there was no prospect of rescinding the former vote of exclusion, it was still thought that some concession would have been made to quiet the minds of the people; and that whatever reasons might particularly determine a perseverance in support of that single act; as the principle on which it was founded, was (whether right or wrong) deemed so alarming an invasion of the rights of the freeholders, it would be either effectually guarded against, or totally given up for the future.

The House having resolved 30th. ed itself into a grand committee on the state of the nation, a motion was made, That in the exercise of its jurisdiction, it ought to judge of elections by the law of the land, and by the custom and practice of parliament, which is part of that law. This was understood to be the leading proposition to a string of resolutions, that were to lead to a condemnation of the principles of the determination in the Middlesex election. The manner of putting this beginning was full of parliamentary skill; the question being conducted by an experienced and able Member, Mr. Dowdell,

## ISTORY OF EUROPE. [65]

truth of the proposition, a monstrous power would be asserted in parliament. If it was either proposition respecting the determination of the law, connected with perhaps equally hard

If got rid of for the previous question, it again to torment them

before, after admitting the necessity of such a resolution, which one might suppose that would be effected on its own acts: moved an amendment, and at once put an end to their ever changing or giving way to the which was, that the Lords should be added to And that the judgment of the house in the case of was agreeable to the law, and fully authorized the practice of parliament. This amendment was totally subversive of the principles upon which the constitution was founded, it was opposed with great vigour: debates renewed with ; till at length upon the numbers being 224 the question with the amendment was carried; and being made a public resolution, it became a full confirmation of the former decision on the question, it put a final stop to those, who still the former determination on that subject would have

erty upon this question, never so great, as it had upon other occasions;

and a motion was made in the same committee next day.—That by the law of the land, and the known law and customs of parliament, no person, eligible by common right, can be incapacitated by vote or resolution of that house, but by act of parliament only. In the course of the debates upon this question, a motion was made to adjourn the committee; but this proposal not being seconded was dropt; other matters were however called up which interrupted the debate, and it was passed over without coming to a division.

Nor was the affair of the Middlesex election, less agitated in the house of Lords, where a great debate arose upon it at the opening of the session. Upon this occasion, a great law Lord, as well as high officer of state, whose opinion had been long wished for, and was held in much estimation by the public, pronounced it decisively against the measures pursued upon that election. This public disapprobation, besides the great weight it carried, from the particular circumstances of station and character, was rendered more effective, at least out of doors, by the uncomparing energy of the terms in which it was delivered: He declared, that he considered the decision upon that affair, as a direct attack upon the first principles of the constitution; and that if in the judicial exercise of his office, he was to pay any regard to that, or to any other such vote, passed in opposition to the known and established laws of the land, he should look upon himself as a traitor to his trust, and as enemy to his country.

This public avowal of an opinion, so contrary to the conduct, if not to the views of administration, was

[E]

considered

considered as a total defection, and resented as a desertion from that side. It had however been preceded, on the same day, by a similar declaration relative to the Middlesex business, on the part of the Earl of Chatham; who now seemed disposed to recover, that almost boundless popularity which he once possessed, and which, in consequence of a subsequent conduct, he had in a great measure lost. We have before seen, the neglect and indifference with which this nobleman had been treated, by that administration, which was generally supposed to have owed its existence to him; and in consequence of which, and of his finding that the line of public conduct which he had laid down, was broken through, and his opinion continually over-ruled, he first retired from public business, and, upon an additional cause of disgust, at length totally resigned.

He now emerged from that retirement, which was but ill suited, either to his habit of life or disposition, and seemed, in spite of infirmity, to have recovered his former vigour and spirit. The incapacitating power assumed by the House of Commons, was loudly and totally condemned by him, and the whole management in the affair of the Middlesex election, severely censured. The censures upon this subject, were not however more heavily placed, than those which he soon afterwards passed, upon the general conduct, measures and views of administration, which he condemned in the strongest terms; and has since sealed his disapprobation, by a constant and uniform opposition to them. Such a defection and opposition, in the present towering and disjointed state of administration,

seemed to carry a most threatening aspect towards it: nor could ministry perhaps have subsisted equal circumstances, at almost any other period.

A motion was made some time after (by a noble Marquis had lately presided at the bar in public affairs) similar to that which we have just recited to have been the subject of debate in the house; the design of which was to procure a declaratory resolution that the law of the land, and the established customs of parliament were the sole rule of determination in all cases of election.

Long debates ensued upon this question, in the course of which much of the same ground was run over on both sides, which was formerly shewn to have been the case upon this subject; and the result was at length over-ruled by a majority. The opposers of the question, having obtained this success of their strength, were resolved to exert it to advantage: and the same principle, that prevailed upon the amendment to the late bill in the other house, determined them to pass such a resolution, as would preclude all further attempts of the same nature in this. A resolution was accordingly made late at night. That any resolution, directly or indirectly impeaching a judge of the house of commons, or a matter where their jurisdiction was competent, should be passed, would be a violation of the constitutional right of the commons to elect their own members, and tends to make a breach between the two houses of parliament, and to bring about a general confusion.

The astonishment excited by the hardiness that ventured upon this measure of so extraordinary

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [67\*

y, seemed for a time to absorb the powers of opposition. It said, that this motion included tender of their most undoubted, necessary, and sacred rights; tender as injurious to the collective body of the people, to their representatives, and to the crown, was totally subversive of the rity and dignity of that house. the surrender of rights and rs, which were not given for own particular advantage, but ly as a constitutional trust, to served for the benefit of the le, and the preservation of their and liberties, would be an act reachery to the constitution. it would be in effect a decla- n, that if the H. of C. were y of the greatest exorbitancies, to trample upon all the rights e people, and to subvert the : law of election; that even in a critical emergency of the itution, the people are to de- of any relief whatsoever, from mode of direct or indirect in- ence of the Lords. That : it is generally true, that er house ought lightly and only to interpose, even an opi- upon matters which the con- sion has entrusted to the jurif- m of the other, it is no less that where, under colour of icial proceeding, either house ates to itself the powers of the : legislature, and makes the which it professes to declare, ther not only may, but ought ert its own rights, and those : people. That by the present ition, this constitutional con- would be given up, which house, as appears by ancient odern precedents, had always ed and exercised; which had

been also exercised by the other upon critical occasions, and for the purpose of which, the legislature had been divided into separate branches, that they might operate as mutual checks, and each be restrained from exorbitance by the interposition of the others.

That the discontents of the people, which are alleged as a motive for this measure, arise from the injuries they have received, and should be the strongest reason to induce the Peers, who are the hereditary guardians of their rights, to shew their constant attention to their welfare, by a timely interposition in their favour; thus by their healing mediation, to make up the unhappy differences between them and their representatives, and restore that harmony and confidence which are absolutely necessary for the public happiness and safety. That by this resolution, they not only refuse to stand by the people at present, and renounce the power of doing it hereafter, even if they were to suffer the most grievous injuries; but they also abdicate their ancient and unquestioned province and duty of being the hereditary council of the crown, rendering themselves unable to give their advice in a point, in which of all others, the crown may stand most in need of the wisdom and authority of that house. And that it was as derogatory to their dignity, as it was contrary to their duty and interest, to make such a surrender of their rights, without at least the holding of a previous conference with the other; to discover whether they were inclined to admit a correspondent immunity from interposition on their parts, in matters within the jurisdiction of the Peers.

Great objections were made, to the time and manner of introducing and conducting this question. That a resolution new in matter, wide in extent, weighty in importance, involved in law and parliamentary precedents, should be moved at midnight, after they were spent with the fatigue of a former long debate; that an adjournment of only two days, to enable the Lords to consult the journals on so important a matter, should be refused; and that an immediate division should be pressed; were represented as proceedings altogether unparliamentary and unjust; by which every possibility of debate is precluded, and all argument and fair discussion suppressed.

The principal strefs, in support of the motion, was laid upon the necessity of preserving a good understanding between the two houses. This was enforced, by the licentiousness of the people, and the seditious spirit of the times. It was said that in the present circumstances, it particularly behoved all the legislature, to draw together in the closest manner; as nothing less than their most cordial and intimate union, could support legal government, and prevent the madness of the people, from precipitating themselves into a state of anarchy and confusion.

The right of interference was called in question, or denied. It was said, that it was unusual and irregular in either house of parlia-

ment to examine into the proceedings of the other; and as these decisions cannot be called into question by appeal, they are to be submitted to without examination elsewhere, of the principles on which they are founded. That in the present instance, an interference would be a most alarming invasion of the rights of the people, who are so jealous of their privileges, to enable the Peers to meddle with them; and that as the Peers are not allowed to interpose in the election of a single representative, what colour of pretence can they assume a power of sitting in parliament upon the whole body of representatives, and pronouncing the choice of every elector in the kingdom?

The question being repeated and eagerly called for, an answer was put to the debate by a division, the motion carried by about the same majority, that had rejected it the former. These two questions were productive of two of the most and most remarkable protests we have met with, which were signed by forty-two Lords. In the course of these, the protesting Lords declared themselves to the public, that they will avail themselves, as far as they lies, of every right and power, with which the constitution has armed them, for the good of the whole, in order to obtain full redress for the injured electors of Great Britain.

# HISTORY OF EUROPE. [69]

## CHAP. VIII.

*for disqualifying certain officers of the revenue from voting for the return of Members of parliament: opposition to it: the motion overruled. Civil list. Repeal of part of the late revenue act, for imposing a duty in the colonies: duty upon tea continued. Act for regulating the proceedings on controverted elections. London remonstrance: great debates: reply to his Majesty.*

BRING the sitting of the committee on the state of the nation, a motion was made to bring in a Bill, for disqualifying officers of the revenue from sitting for members of parliament. gentlemen, who supported the motion, set out by shewing that the produce of the Customs was at the time of the revolution, together with the little ability that then appeared of adding to the present enormous amount of six millions sterling to this they attributed the ruin of the patriots of that age, who, if they had foreseen the situational weight that must be thrown into the scale, on the part of the crown, by the appointment of officers for the collection of so vast a revenue, would, doubtless, have taken proper preventive measures to prevent the dangerous influence, which it afforded, in the election of representatives for the people. It was observed, that the chief objection in the collection of these duties, had been disqualifying by their appointment from sitting in the House of Commons; and that the same reasons held for dis-

qualifying the inferior officers from returning members to sit there. The danger arising from the influence, must be the same in both cases. It was declared, that the motion was not made to distress or weaken administration; and those who now supported it, said they would do the same in office as well as out. They said, that, the great object of a minister in this country, was not so much the procuring of the voice within doors, as it was to gain the confidence and opinion of the people without; that he may shuffle on for a little time by the aid of a majority in his favour there; but if the majority of the people were against him, he could never obtain power, with permanence and honour; he could neither be respectable abroad, nor useful at home. The proposed measure would, therefore, instead of weakening administration, give it the most effective strength; and a majority in the house, would be a pledge of a majority in the nation: If the minister's measures were good, they would meet with a most effectual support; and if bad, no friend to his country could wish that they were supported at all. No minister, that professes to have the public

[E] 3 . good



good in view, can pretend, consistently with such profession, that any measure tending to produce a real representation of the people, can impede his designs; therefore, those who oppose this motion, must profess to adopt measures, which a free representation would not approve.

It was said, that it became absolutely necessary to take some measures to quiet the minds of the people; that there was no doubt, but the proceedings of last year, which had caused so much uneasiness throughout the nation, were, by this time, sufficiently regretted on both sides of the house; and that a measure that led to an equal representation, was, in the present circumstances, peculiarly calculated to restore quiet and good humour among the people; but that, independent of every other consideration; the influence of the crown upon the electors in their choice of representatives, had the most alarming and fatal tendency; and that if Charles the First had had the same power in his hands to manage and govern the boroughs, he must have succeeded in his design of enslaving the nation.

Objections having been made to the disfranchising of so great a number of people, it was answered, that it would not be the taking away of a franchise, it would only be a suspension of it: let him that prefers his franchise to his place, quit his place, and his franchise will return. Can it be pretended that officers will not be found for the customs and excise, because such officers are deprived of the franchise in question? The right of sitting in parliament, is as valuable a franchise as the right of

voting for a member to sit there. Many offices disqualify for a seat in parliament; yet are these offices sought for with such earnestness, that members frequently even go out of parliament to obtain them. Can it then be pretended that it is unjust to separate the possession of a franchise from the possession of a place? or, that a man who knowingly and voluntarily accepts a place from which a franchise is separated, has a right to complain for not bringing his franchise into place along with him. That the influence of the crown, in the present instance, was so glaring, that it did not admit of a question; that there could be no influence so dangerous; and that there were many boroughs in which the officers of the revenue had a very great share in the elections; and it was too much to expect, that they would follow their free opinion, or their natural affection, against the will of a minister, on whom they were dependant for their daily bread. Members elected by custom-house officers, are therefore the representatives of the minister, not of the people; and are representatives that will certainly adhere to the interest, and obey the instructions of their constituent.

On the other side, it was said, that the bill, which was the object of the present motion, was wholly unnecessary. That as the law stands at present, no person in the customs, excise, or post-office, can intermeddle by persuasion or dissuasion in the voting for representatives in parliament, under very heavy penalties. The cruelty of depriving so great a number of people of their franchises, was expatiated

presented upon; that it was a matter that required great consideration, and that they were not now ready for such a motion; that it seemed in its consequences to strike at the liberty of the subject, and that no man could tell where bills of disqualification might stop.

That besides, the motion itself seemed to be irregular; prior resolutions should have been proposed in the committee, to warrant such a proceeding, and to shew its expediency, in the nature of heads of a bill, so as that the matter and design of it might have been fully understood; but as it stood at present, the motion might perhaps extend to officers in the army and navy; that no evidence had yet been brought of the undue influence of the crown; and that insinuations and proofs were to be considered as very different matters.

The debates upon this occasion, as had usually been the case of late, were carried on with great warmth, and were branched out into a number of other subjects. Those distinguished by the name of Tories, or Country Gentlemen, who had been for some time regularly engaged in support of administration, were reproved for their opposition to this bill, as inconsistent with all their professions. It was affirmed, that the party had formerly brought in and supported a bill of a similar tendency, if not the very same, with that which they now opposed. On their part, they reproached the Whigs with taking such measures as tended to public confusion, and that in supporting this ministry they supported government itself: the question being at length put, the

motion was rejected by a very considerable majority.

We have seen last year, that upon the grant made for the discharge of the large debt contracted by the civil list establishment, a promise had been obtained from administration, that as it was too late in the session to prepare the papers and accounts then required for the inspection of the House, relative to the expences of that department, and the debts incurred by it, they should, however, be prepared and ready to be laid before it at the ensuing meeting. Some of these papers being now before the House, a motion was made for an account of 28th. the civil list expences, from the 5th of January, 1769, to the 5th of January, 1770.

It was said, in support of this motion, that the civil list revenue, if misapplied, instead of maintaining the dignity of the crown, served only to besiege it with parasites; and in the place of promoting industry, or arts, to subvert the freedom of the people. That though the funds allotted for this purpose, were fully adequate, not only to every necessary, but to every liberal expence, that was requisite to support the dignity of the regal character: yet, neither the greatness of the fund, nor the known oeconomy of the present times, were sufficient to prevent an enormous debt from being contracted, and the people from being applied to for more money, at a time when all the thinking men in the kingdom were of opinion, that they had granted too much already.

That necessary expences, must have been much more considerable

in the late reign, than at the present time; that the Royal Family was then grown up, and consequently demanded larger allowances: the jetties to the continent, however expedient, were frequent, and at all times expensive; and no body would pretend to say, that magnificence was not as well understood, and perhaps better supported than at present; yet, the late King not only lived within the limits of the civil list, but left a sum of 170,000*l.* at his decease, which came to his present Majesty, and had been wholly saved from that revenue.

That as the people are now liable, from the lately established precedent, to be called upon for every occasional deficiency in the civil list, it was therefore necessary to know the expences of the last year, and in what manner the public money had been disposed. That it was neither intended nor wished, to limit the crown to a stipend inadequate to its real dignity and greatness. On the contrary, if it appears upon enquiry, that the money has been expended in the advancement of useful arts, or the encouragement of liberal sciences; if it has been given to relieve the wants of the truly necessitous, or applied to reward the merits of the truly deserving, the promoters of the enquiry, will be the first to admire and applaud, such noble acts of benevolence, and real magnificence.—But if, on the contrary, it has been lavished upon the profligate; if it has been squandered upon those parricides, who are seeking the ruin of the unhappy country, whose generosity poured it forth for nobler purposes; if, while resulting from the virtues, it

has been employed to destroy the happiness of the people; it was their duty to remark with severity upon so scandalous a misapplication, and to prevent it, if possible, for the future. That if it has been properly disposed of, there can be no reason to fear an enquiry into the manner, if improperly, it becomes doubly a duty to make the discovery, because the honour of the crown is not only concerned, but what is of still greater importance, the prosperity of the nation.

To this it was answered, that if an application had been now made, for an additional sum of money to make good any deficiency in the civil list establishment, an enquiry into the causes of it, would be natural and justifiable, and it would be but reasonable, that the minister, in such a circumstance, should give satisfaction as to the excess, and shew the reasons why the provision was not sufficient; but, that until such a requisition was made, it would be untimely, improper, disrespectful to the crown, and unjust to enter into any examination of the royal expences. That a certain specified sum of money is allotted annually for the support of the civil list, and that it is not even pretended, that while the expences are confined within the stipulated sum, there can be the minutest pretence for scrutinizing the disbursements. How then is it known, that there has been the smallest excess in the course of the past year? how is it known, that a squilling of it has been improperly applied? or how is it even known, that there may not have been a considerable saving made in the expenditures?

That



## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [73\*

t the argument brought on her side, to prove the necessity of an enquiry, because a sum had been voted last year by a deficiency, had quite a different effect from what it was intended for; that as it had been granted freely, without any reserve in the House, and of course being convinced, as well that the demand was reasonable, as that the money would have been fully applied, that it precluded the motive that could be urged for an enquiry at present. That

it now become the popular mode of language, to charge, or to impute, every act to be the effect of a rupture, and to arraign the conduct of the representatives; but that, however the prevalence of these notions may be the purposes of party, or the interests of particular men, no person, in common sense, could imagine, that the House of Commons could be guilty of a perfidy to its constituents, or would wantonly lavish those treasures to destroy, which are notoriously collected to the happiness of the people.

As to the whole, as the crown is entirely the revenue of its own, the crown has a right to do with it at will. If future applications are made for additional supplies, the expenditure may then be managed with propriety. That for nine years accounts now lie upon the table, and the account now demanded, even if it were to be brought in, being irregularly made up, not for a single day, but for an unusual period, could not possibly be ready

for inspection this session. It was therefore hoped that the motion would be rejected, and that all enquiries into the civil list expences should be waved, till future aids were applied for.

The minister, who had been called upon to pledge himself, that in his time, the expenditure of the crown should not exceed its income, refused to engage absolutely; but promised, that he would advise the greatest economy to be used in every department, and that the disbursements should be so cautiously attended to, as not to exceed the stated revenue, except where the utility of the excess would be so evident, as to make it certain of approbation. This motion of opposition had the fate of the rest.

Nothing had yet been done in the affairs of the colonies; but a petition having been now presented by the American merchants, setting forth the great losses they sustained, and the fatal effects of the late laws, which, for the purpose of raising a revenue in the colonies, had imposed duties upon goods exported from Great Britain thither; the ministry March 5. thought it proper to bring in a bill, for the repeal of so much of the late act, passed in the seventh of his present Majesty, as related to the imposing of a duty on paper, painters colours, and glass; the tax upon tea, which was laid on by the same act, being still to be continued.

The motives assigned for the bringing in of this bill, were the dangerous combinations which these duties had given birth to beyond the Atlantic, and the dissatisfaction they had created at home,

home, among the merchants who traded to the colonies; which made this matter an object of the most serious consideration. It was remarkable, upon this occasion, that the minister condemned these duties in the gross, and the law by which they were founded, as so absurd and preposterous, that it must astonish every reasonable man, how they could have originated in a British legislature; yet, notwithstanding this decisive sentence, proposed a repeal of but a part of the law, had still continued the duty upon tea; lest they should be thought to give way to the American ideas, and to take away the impositions, as having been contrary to the rights of the colonies.

On the other side, it was moved to amend the motion, and that the act, which laid on these duties, should be totally repealed. To this it was objected, that the colonies, instead of deserving additional instances of tenderness, did not deserve the instance then shewn, for their resolutions became more violent than ever; that their associations, instead of supplicating, proceeded to dictate, and grew at last to such a height of temerity, that administration could not, for its own credit, go as far as it might incline, to gratify their expectations; that was the tax under consideration to be wholly abolished, it would not either excite their gratitude or re-establish their tranquillity; they would set the abolition to the account, not of the goodness, but of the fears of government, and upon a supposition that we were to be terrified into any concession, they would

make fresh demands, and rise in their turbulence, instead of returning to their duty. Experience, fatal experience, has proved this to be their disposition. We repealed the stamp-act to comply with their desires; and what has been the consequence? Has the repeal taught them obedience; has our lenity inspired them with moderation? On the contrary, that very lenity, has encouraged them to insult our authority, to dispute our rights, and to aim at independent government.

Can it then be proper, in such circumstances, while they deny our legal power to tax them, to acquiesce in the argument of illegality, and by the repeal of the whole law, to give up that power? Thus, to betray ourselves, out of compliment to them, and through a wish of rendering more than justice to America, resign the controlling supremacy of England.—By no means; the properest time to exert our right of taxation, is, when the right is refused. To temporize is to yield, and the authority of the mother-country, if it is now unsupported, will, in reality, be relinquished for ever.

It was said, that there was great stress laid, both within and without doors, upon the advantages of our traffick with America, and that the least interruption of the customary intercourse, was held up in the most terrifying colours to the kingdom; but that there were the best reasons to believe, that the associations not to buy British goods, would speedily destroy themselves; for the Americans, to distress us, would not long persevere

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [75\*

in injuring themselves; they are weary of giving an advantage for the commodities they are obliged to purchase; and the hardships, under which their commerce groans, obviously their interest not to commence manufacturers. It is to be true, that our trade to America had fallen very much; and that in the year 1769, they exceeded those of 1769, amounting in the former to £1,000,000 l. and in the latter, only £4,000,000 l. but this great difference was accounted for, by saying, that the non-importation which ensued, being then foregone by the importers, they preferred it, by laying in a double quantity of goods.

As to the particular duty to be laid upon tea, it was said, that the Americans had no reason to complain; because when that duty was taken off, they were obliged to pay near a shilling in the pound upon an average; whereas the present only amounts to three-pence; therefore, as they in this article feel an ease of three-pence per pound, they can properly accuse us of oppression, especially as every session has been productive of material advantages to her, either in bounties, or other considerations.

On the other side, many of the arguments which we have been given upon this subject, in favour of the right and the expediency of our levying taxes, were repeated, and the whole proceeds with regard to America reiterated, and became the subject of the severest animadver-

sion. The minister observed, that the taxes were absurd—How came he to support the administration that imposed them? How came he not to have discovered this absurdity earlier? All the world had been sensible of it, and the repeal of the act had been frequently proposed. That repeal was refused, as they were resolved not to relax in favour of America, whilst America denied the right. Has America acknowledged it? Have they yet departed from their combination? The ministers (said they) condemn the concessions of their predecessors; yet they begin themselves by concession; with this only difference, that theirs is without grace, benignity, or policy; and that they yield after a vexatious struggle. That every reason given for the repeal of a part of this act, must extend, not only with equal force, but with greater force to the whole. That the only cause assigned for not repealing the whole, was to preserve the preamble, because it maintains the right of taxing the Americans; an argument totally futile and ridiculous, as there are two positive laws declaratory of that right, and there are many other taxes at this moment existing, in exercise of the right, so that as the mischiefs occasioned by the act in question, have at length been acknowledged by the other side, no absurdity can be more glaring, than their pretence for making only a partial repeal.

That a partial repeal, instead of producing any benefit to the mother-country, will be a real grievance; a certain expence to ourselves, as well as a source of perpetual discontent to the colonies. By continuing the trifling tax upon

(tea,

tea, while we take off the duties upon painters colours, paper and glass, we keep up the whole establishment of the custom-houses in America, with their long hydra-headed trains of dependants, and yet cut off the very channels through which their voracious appetites are to be glutted. In fact, the tea duty will by no means answer the charge of collecting it, and the deficiencies must naturally be made up out of the coffers of this country, so that this wise measure of a partial repeal is to plunder ourselves, while it oppresses our fellow-subjects, and all for the mere purpose of preserving a paltry preamble, which is utterly useless and unnecessary.

That Parliament had plighted its faith to the East India company, to remove the duty of 25 per cent. from teas, in order that the company might be enabled to sell them upon terms equally low with the Dutch, whose moderation in price constantly obtained a preference at every market. That the 25 per cent. was indeed taken off accordingly, but what was done with one hand was undone by the other; a fresh duty was laid on the commodity, and laid in such a manner, that it must operate as an absolute prohibition to the sale of their teas through every part of the extensive continent of English America, where they were before in general estimation. That as a proof of this assertion, the teas sent to America in the year 1768, amounted to no less than 132,000 l. whereas in 1769, they amounted to no more than 44,000 l. and probably this year, they will not exceed a quarter of that sum, as the proceedings here are hourly becoming more and more repugnant to the minds of

the colonies, and as agreements have been lately entered into for the absolute disuse of that article. In justice therefore to the East-india company, who have so considerable a stake in the national welfare, and pay so liberally to the support of government, the promise made to them ought to be discharged with the most punctual fidelity—that a discontinuance of the 25 per cent. on their teas was not a discharge of that promise; it was only to be discharged by enabling them to sell upon terms as reasonable as the Dutch.

It was added, that as it seemed probable that a rupture between England and her old enemies, was at no great distance, it would be acting wisely in administration, to reconcile our domestic divisions, and to regain the confidence of our colonies, before such an event took place. That at the same time that the act in question was diametrically repugnant to all the principles of commerce, there was not the smallest plea of utility to be urged in its defence; that even upon the principle of a spendthrift, if immediate profit was only to be considered, and all other consequences laid by, it had not that lordly recommendation; its whole produce, in its utmost extent, not exceeding 16,000 l. a year, which was no more than sufficient to bear the expences that attended it. Let us then dismiss this pitiful *preamble* tax, and make the repeal total, unless the ministers would convince us, that a provision for their new custom-house instruments, beyond the Atlantic, is the only motive for this shameless profusion of the public treasure.

Such were some of the arguments upon

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [77\*

interesting question; and irksome upon this occasion several gentlemen in opposition to the motion, even as it stood. The reasons given in support were chiefly these; first, the general obstinacy of the members, and the violence in different parts of that country, particularly at Boston. The motion for the amendment was rejected by a bare majority, the numbers being 142; the original motion afterwards carried with a majority. In the midst of this season of heat and contention, which in a greater degree was extended to the whole of the kingdom, a bill for the benefit to the commonwealth and importance to the nation, was brought into the House of Commons, by a member of the opposition, though chiefly considered as adverse to administration. It was also received by the House, which had always supported it, and therefore happily passed into a law. This bill was entitled "An Act for regulating the elections of the House of Commons," and is generally known by the name of the Reform Bill, from the late Mr. Pitt, who brought it into the House. The minister opposed it, with some other members, and it proved to be very unpopular in this instance, however, it was successful.

It was proper to lay before the House, a few of the causes that were urged for the bringing in, and to show it necessary to pass a law, by which they will be

the better enabled to judge of its utility.

Formerly, it was alledged that the trials of contested elections had been always by a select committee, chiefly composed of the most learned and experienced of the house; and whilst this custom continued, the litigant parties, and the nation at large, were generally well satisfied with the decisions; but by degrees the committees of elections having been enlarged, and all who came having voices, a shameful partiality prevailed, so that for a remedy, during the time that Mr. Onslow was speaker, the admirable order with which he conducted business, induced such as wished for a candid trial, to be heard at the bar of the house.

This method of determining contested elections, was, however, found to be very defective, and faulty in numberless instances, which was principally owing to the extraordinary number of the Judges, there not being so numerous a judicature in the world; and these not being bound by any tie, either by the giving of their oath, or their honour, to prevent any secret bias from operating on them, were led by friendship or party connection, contrary to the rules of equity and right, and to the making of the most partial decisions. Such an unlimited discretionary power must always be subject to numberless abuses; but in this particular instance, the greatness of the number gave a sanction to partiality and injustice; for they not only kept one another in countenance, but the crime was supposed to be divided into so many shares, that while they were encouraged by the force of example to oppose the

[77]



case of their conviction, they looked upon their injustice to be diminished in proportion to their numbers, and each at length thought his share of the guilt to be so inconsiderable, as scarcely to cost him a reflection.

By this means, the suffrages of the people were wantonly sported with, and their most important and sacred birth-right, that of chusing their representatives, violated with impunity, and without a possibility of redress. At the same time, the method of trying these questions at the bar, made them an insuperable obstruction to all other public business; and especially in the first session of a new parliament, they took up so much time, that it was almost a matter of surprize how the house could attend to any thing else. Nor could any thing be more irksome to the members in general, than this mode of decision in election matters, as they were continually teized by applications from the contending parties for their attendance; and though their attendance was all that was avowedly required, the application tacitly included a requisition of their vote and interest; so that whatever part they took, even though they absented themselves and gave no opinion, which was generally done when there was no immediate connexion, still it was a source of dislike, if not of enmity: besides, though custom and example had given a sanction to the acting contrary to conviction, and it was become so general, that there was frequently a kind of real necessity for going along with a particular party or connexion in opinion, the mind must, notwithstanding, frequently revolt at it, and regret that there

was any occasion for such a necessity. To all which may added, that as it is always supposed that a minister cannot subsist in this country without a majority to support him in parliament, so in every case of contested election (and such cases might be multiplied in any degree that was thought proper) the representation must finally come into his hands; and instead of the members being returned by the free voice of the people, they would be eventually appointed by administration.

The plan of this bill was excellent, and was laid down upon the constitutional idea of trials by jury. Upon a petition being presented, and a day appointed to hear the merits, and for the petitioners, witnesses, and council to attend, the house on that day is to be convened; and if one hundred members are not present, it is to adjourn until so many are assembled, at which time the names of the members in the house are to be put into six boxes or glasses, to be drawn alternately, and read by the speaker, till forty-nine are drawn; the sitting members and petitioners may also nominate one each. Lists of the forty-nine are then to be given to the sitting member, the petitioners, their council, agents, &c. who, with the clerk, are to withdraw, and to strike off one alternately, beginning on the part of the petitioners, till the number be reduced to thirteen; who, with the two nominees, are to be sworn a select committee, to determine the matter in dispute. This select committee is empowered to send for persons, papers, and records; to examine witnesses, and to determine finally: and the people thereupon

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [79\*

to confirm or alter the re-  
issue a new writ for a new

ment which took place a few  
er, as it renewed all the  
l debate within doors, so it  
ew force to the ill humour  
content without, and be-  
general subject of discussion  
at the kingdom. This

address, remonstrance, and  
of the livery and corpora-  
city of London, in com-  
l assembled, to the King;  
for the dissolution of par-  
and the removal of evil  
s. A piece as remarkable  
freedom and boldness of the  
its which it conveyed, as

extraordinary terms in  
they were expressed; and  
ad like, in its consequen-  
have been productive of the  
least, and perhaps danger-  
fures.

g other passages in this  
ance, it was asserted, that  
judge removeable at the  
of the crown, had been  
from his high office, for  
g in parliament the laws  
constitution. That under  
secret and malign influ-  
which through each suc-  
administration had defeated  
rod, and suggested every  
tion, the majority of the  
of C—s, had deprived  
le of their dearest rights.

decision on the Middle-  
on, was a deed more rui-  
ts consequences, than the  
of ship-money by Charles  
, or the dispensing power  
by James the Second. A  
rich must vitiate all the  
igs of this P—t; for the  
ie legislature itself can no  
valid without a legal

H— of C—s, than without a  
legal Prince upon the throne. That  
representatives of the people are  
essential to the making of laws;  
and there is a time, when it is  
morally demonstrable that men  
cease to be representatives. That  
time is now arrived, the present  
H— of C—s do not represent  
the people.

It was said, in the answer, which  
has been deemed by some to have  
been uncommonly harsh, that the  
contents of the remonstrance could  
not but be considered, as disre-  
spectful to Majesty, injurious to  
the parliament, and irreconcil-  
able to the principles of the con-  
stitution. The remonstrance was  
delivered by the Lord Mayor, who  
was attended by the sheriffs and  
other city officers in their forma-  
lities, together with a few of the  
aldermen, and a great body of the  
common council; the cavalcade of  
coaches being attended by a pro-  
digious concourse of people to  
St. James's, whose shouts of ap-  
probation nearly shook the adjoin-  
ing streets; a circumstance that did  
not lessen the indignation and ani-  
mosity of those, who being tho-  
roughly satisfied with the measures  
of government themselves, consid-  
ered the whole proceeding, as the  
effect of faction, riot, and licen-  
tiousness.

A motion was made on the fol-  
lowing day, for an address, that a  
copy of the remon-  
strance, as well as of March 15;  
his Majesty's answer,  
should be laid before the house.  
This motion was vigorously oppo-  
sed. The debate was long and vio-  
lent, and strong threats were made  
use of on one side, and as daringly  
urged to the execution by the other.  
Upon this occasion, the late Mr.  
Beckford,

Beckford, who was then lord mayor, avowed the part which he had taken in the remonstrance, which he not only justified, but seemed to glory in. He said, it was he, who put the question in the court of common-council, and common-hall, and, though he had authority to put a negative upon the court of aldermen, in that case he would not do it: He was the great criminal, he said, and stood forth from the rest; the P——t was charged with corruption, the remonstrance said so, the fact was now to be proved, and he was ready to abide the issue. He was seconded by the sheriffs, and one of the city members, who justified the remonstrance, and acknowledged the share they had in it; said, that though they were the persons most immediately interested in any censure that might be passed upon it, they did not want to shelter themselves in concealment; they were ready and willing to enter into the merits of the remonstrance, either then, or at any other time; and were no less satisfied with regard to the justice, than the expediency of the measure.

Many other gentlemen, who opposed the motion, went upon different ground, and several of the most moderate in opposition, who thought the principles right upon which the remonstrance was founded, highly disapproved of the terms in which it was conveyed. It was said, that the House of Commons, being accused in the remonstrance, the motion tended to put the criminal in the place of the judge. That it was irregular to call for the remonstrance, without calling for the petitions, the neglect of which gave rise to it. That the house was

not competent in the case, because it had no power but what it derived from its constituents.

The injustice of censuring any part of the people, for the exercise of a right, in which they are warranted by the constitution; which is supported by the dictates of reason, the authority of precedents, and the positive declaration of our laws, was largely entered upon. Our sole consideration, is simply, whether the people have or have not a right to petition; whether they are, or are not legally authorized to lay their grievances before the throne, wherever they imagine themselves oppressed; and whether all prosecutions at law, for the exercise of this privilege, is not expressly prohibited, in that palladium of public liberty, the Bill of Rights.

Among the many blessings arising to the kingdom from the revolution, the privilege of complaining to the throne, asserted, not acquired at that time, without the danger of punishment, is one of the noblest; the people in this respect are the sole judges of the necessity for petitioning.—It is as much a part of their right, as it is a part of the royal prerogative to assemble Parliaments; or to exercise any other power warranted by the constitution. As this is truly the case, with what shadow of propriety, with what colour of reason, do we arrogate a liberty of examining their proceedings? with what countenance do we fly in the face of the laws, and confidently assert that they shall be punished, for what the laws peremptorily declare, that they shall not even undergo a prosecution? Even admitting, on the present question, that the people have been mistaken, that

ey have erred, that there  
 eality no grievances to com-  
 f, and that the manner of  
 monfrance is as disrespect-  
 the matter of it is unjust;

the laws positively pro-  
 their right of petitioning,  
 ir exemption from conse-  
 rosecution, we are preclud-  
 n every enquiry into their  
 . They may be indiscreet,  
 ay be warm, they may be  
 at; but let us not be rash,  
 intable, and arbitrary. Let  
 while we are so nicely at-  
 to the errors of others, rush  
 lplable illegalities ourselves.  
 ver is great—but the power  
 aws is much greater.

ey were to credit report; and  
 id nothing else now before  
 r any part of the proceeding,  
 ver to the remonstrance, from  
 one, did not so much con-  
 ny indecency in the remon-  
 as it seemed to strike at the  
 petitioning itself, and sup-  
 at the granting such petiti-  
 ould be ruinous to the con-  
 ; which went not to the  
 but to the substance of all  
 itions; this evidently left the  
 without any hope of redress;  
 sequently the right of peti-  
 for a dissolution of Parlia-  
 recognized by the house,  
 in effect a dead letter.

s observed, that one of the  
 errors of James the Second's  
 was his punishment of the  
 bishops for petitioning.—  
 causes must always produce  
 effects.—The people may  
 try and oppression for a long  
 out they will prefer annihi-  
 chains. The present mea-  
 w, that the principle upon  
 ie rights of the people were  
 XIII.

violated in the Middlesex election,  
 is to be supported in all its conse-  
 quences, and carried to its utmost  
 extent. The same spirit, which  
 violated the freedom of election,  
 now invades the declaration and  
 bill of rights, and threatens to pu-  
 nish the subject for exercising a pri-  
 vilege, hitherto undisputed, of peti-  
 tioning the crown. The grievances  
 of the people are aggravated by in-  
 sults; their complaints not merely  
 disregarded, but checked by autho-  
 rity; and every one of those acts  
 against which they remonstrated,  
 confirmed in the final resort, by a  
 decisive approbation. In such cir-  
 cumstances, what are they to do? or  
 rather, what is not to be dreaded  
 from their desperation?

The inexpediency, and perhaps  
 danger, of still increasing the pub-  
 lic ill-humour and discontent, by  
 taking violent measures against so  
 respectable a body, as the corpora-  
 tion and citizens of London, was  
 particularly insisted upon; and the  
 apprehended consequences, painted  
 in the strongest colours. It was said,  
 that great city, had upon number-  
 leas occasions, and in the most try-  
 ing circumstances, proved herself  
 the true friend to freedom; the un-  
 daunted supporter of justice, and  
 the invincible champion of our glo-  
 rious constitution.—A measure of  
 this nature would at any time be ex-  
 tremely injudicious; but in a period  
 like the present, was big with a  
 thousand dangers. The metropolis  
 is composed of the wealthiest citi-  
 zens in the British dominions, their  
 number is great, their influence pro-  
 digious, and their proceedings are,  
 in general, the rules of action for  
 all the interior corporations in the  
 kingdom. To brand them there-  
 fore at any time with a mark of ob-  
 loquy,

loquy, would be to render an extensive share of the people dissatisfied, either with the equity or moderation of government.—It is to make that very part of the community, to which in the hour of public exigence we fly for assistance, from which we supplicate our loans, and obtain the essential sinews of political strength, our declared and confirmed enemies; and out of a blind resentment to them, to commit a manifest outrage upon ourselves.

This would at any time be the consequence of offending the city of London: but in the present case, the evils are infinitely more complicated and alarming. To censure the citizens, for what nine-tenths of the whole empire consider as an act of the most exalted virtue, is to rouse the indignation of every honest subject in the British empire. It is to aggravate the fury of a discontent, already too pregnant with danger, and to open a scene of horror, that will not close perhaps, but on the total overthrow of the constitution. How then is it possible, that while the minds of the people are agitated almost to madness, any gentlemen can persevere in a continued succession of inflammatory measures, and hourly pour oil on the flame of that discord, which already blazes but too fiercely in this unfortunate country.

It was said on the other side, that though the right of petitioning was undoubted; law, reason, and necessity required, that the petitioners should be under the restriction of certain salutary limitations; that they should be influenced by truth, and guided by decency; that the matter of the petitions should be real, and the manner respectful to the sovereign. That without these restrictions, the most treasonable

matter, the most virulent libel on the crown, or the conflict might be covered by the very name of petition; while Mr. M. under that pretence, was hourly insulted, and obliged to submit to the most groundless reproaches, and to suffer the most unbecoming affronts, and to suffer the most unbecoming reproaches, and to suffer the most unbecoming affronts, and to suffer the most unbecoming reproaches. That undisciplined licence our foreign foes, or our domestic enemies, may at any time stir up a multitude to complain of grievances that never existed, to make requisitions of the most extraordinary, or most dangerous tendency. That they may beseech the Prince to abdicate, and pray that he may be gratified, to transfer his crown to the expelled family; or if that reign should happen to be prejudiced, and thereby acquire a considerable share of popularity, they may perhaps wish, in the long vehemence of their passions, to see him seated on an English throne; and in a constitutional monstrosity, like the present, to debate, patriotically, but not only to dissolve, but to vilify his Parliaments.

Thus our constitution is totally destroyed, because there is no law to punish, no authority to restrain, and no power who withhold the licentiousness of petitioners; yet such must be the consequences in a state where if every thing in the formation of the laws; and in the count of its form, to be as a constitutional act of procedure.

It was said that modern manners have been much talked of, and commended; but that the numerous indignities which the house of Commons late experienced, proceeded

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [83°

of lenity and moderation ;  
 they would not punish,  
 of order supposed that  
 were not ; hence in propor-  
 lenity on the one hand, li-  
 berty grew audacious on the

That they were hourly  
 in the public prints, which  
 trembled at the bare ap-  
 pearance of their resentment, and  
 were teemed with the grossest  
 in their determinations. Thus  
 it was at length rendered fo-  
 cus, that the Livery of  
 the king, with the chief magistrate  
 at their head, had now the teme-  
 rity not only to solicit their dis-  
 solution, but to declare in direct  
 terms, that they are not the  
 representatives of the people—That  
 in such circumstances  
 it of the question : that in  
 of infinitely more danger  
 at present, instead of suppos-  
 ing the maintenance of its  
 dignity was a dangerous mea-  
 sure, the House looked upon a spi-  
 rited exertion of its authority, to  
 only the most noble, but the  
 politic conduct it could pursue.  
 if they submit to the present  
 insult, and crouch under an  
 : of so dangerous a nature,  
 by their own dignity will be  
 and ; but the constitution de-  
 , the whole body of the peo-  
 ple arrived at once of their repre-  
 sentatives, and every act which has  
 passed since the time of elec-  
 tion be utterly without force.

: the sole question now was,  
 if they were a parliament, or  
 if they were, what time could  
 be particularly necessary to  
 their authority, as the present.  
 The Livery of London had  
 already declared at the throne  
 they were not. That if they

were a House, they must prove  
 themselves respectable ; if they were  
 not, they had no right to deliberate ;  
 their assembling must have been il-  
 legal. That much had been said  
 about the danger of irritating the  
 people ; but these gentlemen did  
 not recollect, that the people of  
 England were at present comprized  
 within their walls, and until their  
 legal dissolution, could have no real  
 existence as a body any where with-  
 out them : that the nation had  
 chosen them as its agents for a term  
 of years ; that during that term they  
 were virtually the nation. If they  
 betrayed their trust, or proved un-  
 worthy of farther confidence, the  
 people may discard them indig-  
 nantly at the expiration of the  
 term ; but while they sat there,  
 they were bound by and answerable  
 for their acts.

That with regard to what had  
 been thrown out about the seven  
 Bishops in James the Second's reign ;  
 the case was not at all applicable :  
 Their petition was entirely upon the  
 point of religion, was couched in  
 terms the most respectful to the  
 throne, and delivered with as much  
 privacy as possible to the sovereign.  
 Whereas the remonstrance in ques-  
 tion, denies the authority of parlia-  
 ment, insults the throne, and is  
 delivered with all the circumstances  
 of tumultuous parade, that can be  
 calculated to terrify the minds of  
 the peaceable, and inflame the pas-  
 sions of every misguided member of  
 the community.

After long debates, the motion  
 was carried by a majority, of con-  
 siderably more than two to one.  
 The papers being laid before the  
 House, and the journals and other  
 records examined, fresh debates  
 arose upon a motion being made

for an address to his Majesty, and another for the concurrence of the House of Lords to the address. These motions met with great opposition, and very long debates ensued. The legality of petitioning for a dissolution of Parliament was much discussed, and it was insisted, that it could not be illegal, to recommend the doing of a legal act.

The censure contained in this address, they alledged was conformable neither to the equity nor dignity of Parliament; not conformable to equity, because no body of men could be competent to pass a censure on those who accused them; and that if those who presented the remonstrance were not punishable at common law, they were not criminal, and if not criminal ought not to be censured: the address was not conformable to the dignity of Parliament, because it imputed an heavey crime, and proposed no sort of punishment; which was to shew a weak and feminine resentment, altogether unworthy of their situation, and miserably short of the arguments that were used to support that measure.

To the application for the concurrence of the Lords, it was objected, that such an act would preclude them from being judges, if any impeachment should afterwards come before them. Both the motions were however carried by a prodigious majority; and the address having received the concurrence of the Lords, at a conference, was accordingly jointly presented.

Great indignation was in the address, at the counter remonstrance, which was with being expressed in contrary to that grateful and due respect due to his Majesty with aspersing and calumny one of the branches of the constitution, and expressly denying the validity of the present Parliament and the validity of its proceedings.

The presenting of petitions to the throne was asserted to be at all times an undoubted right, the free enjoyment of which was not affected at the revolution and since; and it was with great concern, that the exercise of this important and valuable a right was now seen so grossly perverted being applied to the purpose of preserving, but of overturning the constitution; and of promoting doctrines, which, if adopted, must be fatal to the stability of the kingdom, and which would lead to the subversion of all lawfulness. Thanks were returned in answer made to the remonstrance which was represented as a proof of a determined perseverance in adhering to the principles of the constitution. Some censures were thrown out, against the suggestions of ill-designing persons, and the unjustifiable excesses of a few misguided persons, who in this instance seduced from their duty; and the confidence of the people in general, was applauded and justified.

# HISTORY OF EUROPE. [85\*

## CHAP. IX.

*of affairs in Ireland, at the meeting of the new parliament. Augmentation passed. Privy-Council money bill rejected. Supplies raised in the usual manner. Lord Lieutenant's speech and protest; parliament prorogued. Resolutions thereof. Motion made here for the Irish papers; rejected. Resolutions, and resolutions, relative to American affairs; over-ruled. Bill reversing the adjudications relative to the Middlesex election. Debates the answer to the remonstrance of the city of London. Resolutions proposed in the House of Lords relative to the colonies. King's speech. Parliament breaks up.*

THE late transactions in Ireland, having thrown that country into a state of general disorder and discontent, occasioned a proposition on this side, for a parliamentary inquiry into the causes and nature of the same. We have before seen the high hopes and expectations which were formed in that kingdom, on the passing of the octennial bill, and the degree of popularity which the present deputy had gained on the strength of that favourable measure.

The great expences which attended the general election, had however abated their violence. The persons who held the constant and unusual residence of the Lord Lieutenant, was intended for the destruction of their power and influence. A strong opposition was prepared. But things were a placid outward form; and nothing appeared on the meeting of the new parliament but what promised harmony and good humour. The houses seemed to vie with each other, in their expressions of respect and regard to the Lord Lieutenant. This season of

sunshine was rightly judged to be the proper time, for the making of another experiment to carry into execution the bill for the augmentation of the forces, which had failed of success at the breaking up of the last parliament.

A message was accordingly sent, recommending this measure in the strongest terms from the throne, as a matter which his Majesty had extremely at heart, not only as necessary for the honour of the crown, but for the peace and security of that kingdom. This message likewise contained a promise from the throne, that if the augmentation took place, a number of effective troops, not less than 12,000 men, officers included, should at all times, except in cases of invasion or rebellion in Great-Britain, be kept within the kingdom for its better defence.

The proposed augmentation, was from 12,000, the former establishment, to 15,235 men, officers included; the strictest economy was promised to be observed in this service. The augmentation was to be made by an increase of the common men, without any additional corps or greater number of officers; and it was further proposed, that



as the several general officers who now composed the military staff in that country, should happen to die or be provided for, the number should be reduced, and consist of no more afterwards than a commander in chief, and five general Officers. This promise was the more usefully applied, as the staff upon that military establishment was excessively loaded, and amounted nearly to 30,000l. a year; and besides being encumbered with an unnecessary number of general Officers, most of these were absentees, who did no duty; and the number resident in the kingdom, were scarcely sufficient to hold boards, and to go through the other necessary parts of the service.

A good many persevered in the opposition by which this augmentation had been lost in the former parliament. They said that such a requisition seemed unusual and unnecessary in a time of profound peace. That the military establishment in that kingdom, had been long and justly complained of, for being conducted upon a most expensive, ineffective, and ruinous system. The nation was already loaded with the enormous annual expence of near half a million sterling, for the support of a nominal body of troops of 12,000 men, of which almost one-fourth were commissioned and non-commissioned Officers; the number of regiments having been gradually increased from 25 to 42, with a prodigious increase of expence, without any addition to the number of effective men, or of efficacy to the military establishment. Notwithstanding this vast expence, which should at least have effectually provided for the security of the nation, what

with the regiments that were employed abroad upon garrison and the great deficiencies number at home, the internal scarcely amounted to 8,000 men.

Such a misapplication of public money (it was said by who opposed the measure) therefore much more loudly inquired and redressed, than for grant. The public expences in country, loaded besides with for their circumstances heavy, incumbered with pensions, amount of near 100,000l. and were already an intolerable load to the people; and much more they can afford, while the engagements under which their mercenary labours are continued. However was the favourable situation of the majority at this government, or such the necessity of the measure to the common defence, that notwithstanding a strong opposition, and its being rather unpopular without doors, the Augmentation Bill was carried through, and in a very few days.

This apparent union of sentiments, good humour and harmony between the Governor and government, was soon interrupted. A money bill, which had originally been framed in the privy-council, was brought to the House of Commons; a measure, which, in strictness legal, had been a matter of violent altercation at the beginning of every parliament at which time only it was used in order to keep up a right of the council under an Act of Henry the VIIIth, called the Bill of Laws, by which no bills are to pass in Ireland, which have not first certified from the privy-

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [87\*

It was asserted, that besides ancient practice, the very last parliament had passed such a bill, as well as the long parliament had preceded it: that it was a bill of any serious supply, but a matter of form, and that by original law, no difference was in the power of the council, in money bills and others. By the opposition now grown a majority, it was represented as a violation of their most sacred and inherent rights, that it did not possibly be admitted, it a total sacrifice of them.

It was evident, they said, that if the granting of money as a free support of government, was vested in the Commons, it would no longer be considered as representatives of the people; but as the power of conferring it on the crown, and obtaining benefits for the latter, being finally at an end, they could never act as a medium to preserve the connection, or support the confidence between them. That the members of a money bill are to be considered as the givers of the money; and that the reserving only a prerogative or negative to the crown, would be reducing them to the state of registers of the lists of the privy-council. The privy-council represent the crown, nor body of men, and they can only tax the people; they themselves are represented as the crown, where all taxes must be levied, and where they are established with all others, and with the same authority.

The Bill was accordingly rejected; and in the vote for the rejection, a motion assigned, was its not

having originated in the House of Commons. This objection did not impede the national supply; another money bill was passed in the usual form, in the most liberal manner, and with the greatest unanimity.

The cordiality and unanimity shewn upon this occasion, by which they trusted solely to the honour of government, and provided fully for all its necessities, before they proceeded to any part of the national business, greatly, as they said, enhanced the merit of the act. The rejected bill provided only for the expenditure of three months, the present for the expences of two years, and the supply granted, amounted to 2,168,681 l. No inconsiderable sum, if we consider the circumstances of the country as they are commonly represented.

These two great points of government being obtained, in the augmentation of the army and the grant of the supplies, it was then thought the proper time to shew a resentment of the rejection of the money bill; an affront which had been (prudently, as was said by one side, meanly and fraudulently, by the other) dissimulated, until Government was got on solid ground.

The Lord Lieutenant, in a speech which he made to both Houses, after the greatest acknowledgments for the liberality with which they had so effectually supported government, suddenly changed his style, and condemned in the strongest terms, the rejection of the Privy Council money bill in the House of Commons, which he represented to be intrenching upon the rights of the crown, and entered a formal Protest in the House of Lords,

[/ ] 4

against

against that act of the House of Commons; and to preclude all debate upon the subject, or the possibility of passing resolutions against this measure, as suddenly prorogued the Parliament to a long day.

Some notice of this design having been received before it was put in execution, a motion had been made in the House of Lords a few days before, that directions should be given to the Speaker, not to suffer any Protest of any persons whatsoever to be entered in the Journals, who was not a Lord of Parliament, and a Member of that House, and which was not relative to some business that had been previously before the House, and wherein the protesting Lord had taken part with the minority, either in person, or by proxy. This question being over-ruled by a great majority, a strong protest was entered by the minority, which attempted to shew that the only two cases in point, which were those of the Earl of Strafford, and Lord Sidney, were either transacted in such times, or attended with such circumstances, as totally voided their being drawn into precedent, and that every such act was contrary to the rights, and derogatory to the dignity of the Peers. The House of Commons, before their breaking up, forbid the Lord Lieutenant's speech from being entered on their Journals.

In this manner were the sanguine hopes blasted, which had been formed upon the first meeting of the first limited Parliament. No business had passed but a compliance with the requisitions of Government; all the national business was undone; the temporary laws which are renewed or altered at every session, whether relative to

agriculture, to trade, to the supplying of the capital with provisions, to the preservation of public security, or the support of the public charities, were perished. The consternation, and discontent that followed, was great, and the whole kingdom in a state of universal confusion and disorder.

This being a matter of great importance to escape the necessity of opposition in the British Parliament: a motion was accordingly made, that the instructions to the Lord Lieutenant of that kingdom by which he prorogued the Parliament, might be laid before the House. This motion was not seconded, but proposed to be amended, by moving that the papers relative to the Irish Land Tax Bill, should be laid before them.

In the debates upon this subject many parts of the late conduct of the Government, in the administration of the affairs of that country, underwent the severest scrutiny. It was said, that having ejected the Parliament of Ireland out of the sum of money, for the purchase of a military augmentation in violation of profound peace, and the perfectly constitutional then received it from the representatives of the people; the money was sooner received, than they were given the right of the Commission granting it, and insisted upon the power of originating money belonged entirely to the Council: that admitting the Government their own principles, they had not a right to the money, if Parliament had a right to give it, and the Government either refuse the supply,

acquiesced in the legality of the *grant*. That the more the conduct of administration in this respect is examined, the more it will be found perplexed, inconsistent, and tyrannical: the Deputy, having obtained the money, returns thanks to the two Houses for their liberality, and after he has politely complimented their munificence, he enters a Protest upon the Journals of the Lords, and informs the whole world that they were not authorized to exert it.

That the laws of Great Britain had been violated, and its dignity sacrificed, to deceive our fellow-subjects in the sister nation out of their property; for that the promise which the chief governor had made to the Irish House of Commons, to induce them to consent to the augmentation, *viz.* that 12,000 men shall be constantly stationed among them, was not only giving up the prerogative of the crown, but was also directly repugnant to two English statutes, by which the *disposition* as well as the command, of all the land and sea forces, are made inherent in the crown; but that by this promise, the spirit and obvious meaning of these laws is defeated, and the disposal of the 12,000 troops is not virtually in the sovereign, but actually in the Irish parliament. That in whatever light this matter was considered, whether as diminishing the Royal Prerogative for the purpose of artifice, or defeating the design of English Acts of Parliament, for the shameful end of delecting the fellow-subjects in Ireland out of a supply, in either case it was a matter that merited the strictest enquiry.

It was contended, that the law called Poyning's, is no authority for this violent procedure. That law gives to the Privy Council the privilege of certifying parliamentary bills to this kingdom; but the privilege of certifying, by no means includes the just authority of originating.

The conduct of a ministerial officer, who had declared in the Irish House of Commons, that the Privy Council money bill, was a fine for the renewal of parliament, was severely animadverted upon. It was said, that this was an avowal of oppression and despotism in the extreme: that it was at once laying by the mask, and confidently telling the subject, that he shall not possess his absolute right, unless he pays the minister for indulging him with it.

Upon the whole, it was said, that they were called upon by every motive, to enquire into the causes of the present deplorable state of their sister and neighbouring island, and as they were endowed with a coercive power over Ministers in every part of the British dominions, to give that redress to the people of Ireland which their own Parliament could not grant; and that they were even led by their interest to pursue those measures, which were at the same time evidently dictated by their justice.

On the other side, the necessity of preserving a due subordination in every part of the empire was enlarged upon; that a controuling power must be lodged somewhere; that the vast body of the British territories cannot subsist without a head; and that it is fitter for the various

various dependencies, which we have protected for so long a series of years, to obey our laws, than to think of dictating to their protectors. That it is amusing as well as surprizing, to see the very measures which are taken for maintaining the authority of this kingdom, pointed out by the opposition, as a degradation of its honour, and a sacrifice of the royal prerogative.

That the reason of the parliamentary prorogation, was the solicitude of the very Ministers who are now reviled, to preserve the dependence of Ireland upon this kingdom. That the Irish House of Commons entered into resolutions contrary to Poyning's Law; into resolutions which consequently shook the foundation of our authority over Ireland, and therefore the Parliament was prorogued; and that the manner of the prorogation was warranted no leis by precedent, than justified by reason. That the prorogation was unavoidable, and the Minister would highly merit an impeachment, if he had not urged the expediency and necessity of it.

That the charges of violating the laws of England, and relinquishing the royal prerogative, by the promise given to the Irish Parliament, was equally groundless. That the crown has, certainly, a right of disposing of the land and sea force as it pleases; and the crown, therefore, stations 12,000 men constantly in Ireland, agreeable to this right; yet the exercise of the right, and the actual execution of the English laws, is now said to be repugnant to two English Acts of Parliament, and a relinquishment of the royal prerogative.

Great complaint having been made, that among the other laws of public utility, which had expired in Ireland, in consequence of the late prorogation, the tax upon hawkers and pedlars, which was appropriated to the society for the building and maintaining of Protestant Charter Schools, had also ceased, by which that excellent institution would be totally and irretrievably ruined; the Minister, upon this occasion, pledged himself, that any loss resulting to the incorporated society from that measure, should be made good from the privy purse. The question being at length put, the motion was rejected by a majority of more than two to one.

The state of affairs in America had not yet been entered into, though they had been particularly recommended by the speech from the throne, and seemed to be one of the great objects, which required the utmost attention, and mature consideration of Parliament. The account which had been received of the late alarming riot in Boston, between the soldiers and town's people, and the consequence that followed, of the two regiments that were stationed in the barracks there, being under a compulsory necessity of retiring from the town and going to Castle William, without any order from Government for so doing, seemed to make this matter so urgent, as not to admit of any delay, before some conclusive measures were taken upon it; and the time pressed the more immediately, as a speedy prorogation was the natural consequence of the season.

The Ministry, however, were very shy and tender upon this head, and

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [91\*

med to wish rather to trust  
aporising conduct with the  
t, and the hope of profiting  
r disunion or necessity, than  
open a series of discordant  
ts, which, however the se-  
parts might be defended by  
mediate plea of expediency  
time, could bear no critical  
enquiry, when compared and  
ed upon the whole.

ver this might have been  
nciple upon which American  
were suffered hitherto to lie  
st, notwithstanding the re-  
adation from the throne, it  
y no means satisfactory to  
who had opposed every part  
: conduct of administration  
:gard to America.

A motion was accord-  
ingly made for an ad-  
drefs to the throne; fet-  
rth the disputes that had  
among the several governors  
ummanders, in almost all the  
s, since the appointment of  
mander in chief; that the  
s have been for some time,  
e still, from this and other  
in a state of the greatest  
r and confusion; that the  
of America complain of the  
hment of an army there, as  
up a military government  
e civil; and therefore pray-  
bat all these matters may be  
dered, and such measures  
as would replace things  
upon a constitutional foot-

s motion was introduced, by  
ing, that in the present cri-  
tuation of affairs, they were  
ly called upon, to enquire  
the Ministers here, no less  
their Officers there, have ma-  
so unfortunately, as to kindle

the present flame of dissension,  
between the mother-country and  
her colonies. That in fulfilling  
this duty, they must not only con-  
sider the matter of fact, but the  
right of things; not only the tur-  
bulence of the Americans, but  
the cause of that turbulence; and  
not only the power of the crown,  
but the equity with which that  
power had been exercised.

This motion had the usual fate,  
of those made by the minority.  
It did not, however, prevent other  
steps upon the same subject. A set  
of resolutions were proposed, by  
which the whole ministerial system  
for several years past, with relation  
to America, was taken into con-  
sideration. All the contradictory  
instructions to the Governors were  
canvassed; and their inconsistency  
and ill effects pointed out. Taxes  
imposed — repealed — imposed  
again, and repealed again. Assem-  
blies dissolved — called again; and  
suffered to sit and proceed to busi-  
ness, without disavowing or dis-  
countenancing the measures which  
had procured the former dissolu-  
tion. Promises made to the assem-  
blies, that certain duties should be  
repealed and taxes taken off; which  
were unwarrantable, of dangerous  
consequence, and a high breach of  
privilege; and that it was equally  
derogatory from the honour of the  
crown, and the freedom of par-  
liamentary deliberations, to have  
its faith pledged to the performance  
of such promises. Troops sent—  
driven out—violence, and sub-  
mission, alternately made use of.  
Treasons charged, adopted by Par-  
liament, not proved, nor attempted  
to be proved; or if existing, not  
attempted to be detected and  
punished; an insult on the dignity  
of

of Parliament, and tending to bring either a reflection on its wisdom and justice, or to encourage treasons, and treasonable practices, by not carrying into execution the measures recommended by Parliament.

All these resolutions, which may be seen in the Votes of the House of Commons, were rejected by a great majority; nor did administration enter much into a discussion or refutation of the matter or charges which they contained. The general arguments of the turbulence of the Americans, the disposition of the colonies to disclaim all dependance on the mother-country, the necessity of supporting its authority and the dignity of government, and the right of the crown to station the troops in any part of the dominions; together with the necessity of their being employed to support the laws, where the people were in little less than a state of rebellion, were those principally made use of. There was nothing pleasant in the view of the conduct of American affairs; and administration aimed at getting rid of the discussion as soon as possible, and put a negative on, or postponed by previous questions, all these resolutions.

About the same time, a bill was brought into the House of Lords, by the Earl of Chatham, and read once, for reversing the adjudications of the House of Commons, whereby John Wilkes, Esq. has been judged incapable of being elected a member to serve in the present parliament: and the freeholders of the county of Middlesex have been deprived of one of their legal representatives.

The history of the transactions

alluded to, and some of the strongest arguments against them, were included in the preamble of this bill, which, besides the general arguments that we have already seen upon this subject, was supported upon the new ground, that the mode of informality before objected to upon this question, of its not being properly before the House, could no longer have any weight, as it was now introduced by a bill.

Much law, and many precedents were discussed, in the course of the debates upon this bill. Those who opposed the bill, founded their objections chiefly upon the competency, the exclusive and inherent right of the House of Commons, in its adjudications in all matters of that nature; and that their own late resolution had already decided the point, and confirmed the final right of determination to the other house. That however, exclusive of that resolution, such a measure would be illegal and unprecedented. That the whole time of both Houses had been nearly taken up during the session with this subject, and that as every determination had been against it, nothing could be more extraordinary than to find it again agitated.

Precedents were brought on the other side, to shew that such an interference had been practised by both Houses; and the expediency and even necessity of it in some cases, was urged upon the same principles, which we have before taken notice of in the debates upon the motion relative to this subject. The question was repeatedly called for, and being at length put, the bill was rejected by a great majority. A protest, signed by 33 lords, upon the same ground as the former,

mer,

mer, was the consequence of this rejection.

A motion was made a few days after by the same nobleman, for a resolution to declare, that the advice which induced the late answer to be given from the throne to the remonstrance, &c. from the city of London, is of a most dangerous tendency; as thereby the exercise of the clearest rights of the subject to petition the throne for redress of grievances; to complain of the violation of the freedom of election; to pray a dissolution of parliament; to point out mal-practices in administration, and to urge the removal of evil ministers; has, under pretence of reproving certain parts of the said remonstrance and petition, by the generality of one compendious word, *Contents*, been indiscriminately checked with reprimand; and the afflicted citizens of London have heard from the throne itself, that the contents of their humble address, remonstrance, and petition, laying their complaints and injuries at the feet of their sovereign, as father of his people, is considered as disrespectful to himself, injurious to his parliament, and irreconcilable to the principles of the constitution.

To this motion it was objected, that both Houses had already addressed the throne with their thanks, for the very answer which it was now proposed to them to condemn; that such a proceeding would not only be repugnant to order, but repugnant to common sense; that the answer given to the city upon this occasion, was conformable to the answers given in several former reigns, which were specified, in similar cases; and that no cause could now be assigned in support of this mea-

sure, which did not equally subsist at the time that this question had been agitated before.

On the other side it was said, that as infallibility was not the lot of human nature, so it was no imputation on their understanding, nor degradation of dignity, to acknowledge an error; the constitution did not suppose their resolutions perfect; and experience continually shewed, that acts which were planned with the utmost circumspection in one session, were absolutely necessary to be repealed in the next; yet this alteration in opinion is never considered as injurious, either to the accuracy of their judgments, or to the probity of their hearts. That it had been advanced with triumph, that the answer in question was similar to the answers given in the reigns of the Stuarts, to similar applications of their subjects for redress of grievances: but are these the princes that are to be held up as patterns to posterity? And are there no precedents suited to the present times to be found but in their reigns? There was a precedent at hand adapted to the present question, which, however it had not been thought proper to recollect; a precedent worthy of the man who established it. This was the case of the Kentish petition; in compliance with which, King William dissolved the parliament, to let the nation see he had no double game to play; and to shew, that as he had no interest separate from the interest of his subjects, all parliaments were alike acceptable to him, that were agreeable to the wishes of the kingdom. But at present, government seems delighted in opposing the wishes of the people. Ireland, after its money is taken  
away,



away, is deprived of its parliament, though the nation is unanimous for its sitting; and England, where the general voice calls out for a dissolution, is to be blest, against its will, by a continuance of its representatives.

The ministers were remarkably silent in the course of this day's debate; and though repeatedly called upon, and urged by the most provoking taunts to vindicate their measures, abstained from all discussion, and repeatedly called for the question. They said in general, that all these bills, addresses, and resolutions, were substantially the same, which the House had frequently well considered and rejected; and that it would be only encouraging a disposition to endless civil, to enter into debate upon the same matter, as often as ingenious people could give it a new shape. Many points, not immediately connected with the subject, were introduced; many charges made, and a secret and undue influence much complained of: the question was over-ruled by about the usual majority.

A motion for an address to the throne, for a dissolution of the present parliament, was made a few days after, and brought on long debates, in which all the public grievances and discontents were reiterated, and the great necessity in the present situation of foreign and domestic affairs, of restoring harmony between the people and their representatives, and their having a parliament in whom they could place a thorough confidence, was enforced. This met with the same fate as the former.

May 18. Near the close of the session, a number of re-

solutions relative to the affairs, were proposed by that of Richmond, nearly similar which we took notice of House of Commons, but larger scale, and in which a number of objects of enquiry particularized: all of which the heaviest censures, as well the measures prescribed at the conduct pursued in the tion of them in the colonies. resolutions were introduced vere observations on the co administration, who having cularly recommended the can affairs to their attention speech from the throne, knowledged them to be of most importance; yet the fee been spent, and this great been totally neglected; not as a motion has been made on the contrary, when the of the frivolous and trifling nue acts was brought before House, every enquiry was evaded, that could lead smallest knowledge of the si

The nobleman who presided the head of the American ment, being particularly i in these censures, it was n expected that he would hav ed largely into the busine have endeavoured to expl vindicate his own conduct. however, was not the cas with an acknowledged co that he was particularly ca on, declined entering into cussion of that nature; but himself to the present exp of leaving this business to t sideration of the ministr might form some plan du recels for accommodatin matters. The ministers b

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. · [95°

le that matters of this nature had been recommended to parliament rather prematurely, before the similar scheme had been formerly resolved, therefore, all retrospects; and accordingly the lord in question, of himself, refused for an adjournment. The king could not fail to draw out the proceedings, making observations and sentiments from the other side. He observed, that though American Affairs had, for these two years, been a standing subject of consideration from the throne, every measure relative to them originated in parliament; while the ministers shrunk back appalled, and in a breath that seemed to whiffled enquiry into them; that in the time they had formed no plan, nor acted upon any system; and were obliged to stumble upon wretched expedients and absurdities, as accidents suddenly arose in their way, every new measure led to more disorder and confusion than the former. That for the person who was particularly accused, to make an enquiry into his own conduct, was moving for an adjournment, was a manifest violation and a denial of justice, and such a proceeding of parliament, as deserved the severest punishment than any could convey.

The ministry refused to answer, and would not take any notice of the pro-

posed resolutions; the question was repeatedly called for an adjournment, and being at length put, was carried as usual.

Thus ended this session of parliament; the prorogation having taken place next day. In the speech from the throne, the temper which had conducted all the proceedings of parliament, was greatly approved; and the happiest effects expected from the firmness, as well as the moderation, which they had manifested in the very critical circumstances which attended their late deliberations. An assurance was given, that in all events, it should be made the first and constant object of care, to watch over the interests, and to preserve undiminished the rights of the people. And it was earnestly recommended to exert in their respective counties the same zeal and prudence which they had shewn in parliament, for promoting the peace and welfare of the kingdom: that nothing can be so favourable to the wishes of those who look with jealousy on the strength and prosperity of this country, as the prevalence of animosities and dissensions amongst ourselves; and to make it therefore their care to discountenance every attempt to infuse groundless suspicions and discontent into the minds of their fellow-subjects.



# CHRONICLE.

## JANUARY.

THE Cornish petition was presented to his by the high sheriff, at by Sir John St. Aubin, John Moleworth, Barts, of the shire, Mr. Serj. Thomas Pitt, Christopher and William Ellis, Esq; same day the Yorkshire,eshire, Somersetshire, Norland, Cornwall, Newcastle, tol petitions, were presented Majesty, at St. James's, to with a protest of the corpo of Liverpool, against the procured from that city, others.

Wm. Williams, of Lan- dovery, mercer, together elve other persons, disguised goners frocks, and armed stols, swords, cutlasses, and cks, came to the dwelling- William Powell, of Gla- in the county of Carmar- q; and knocked at the back Upon its being opened, Williams, and two of the llains, rushed into the par- whilst others stood centry) fr. Powell was sitting with his neighbours, and im- ly stabbed him in nine dif- parts of his body, till his came out, cut off his and almost one of his hands. ple who were with him, XIII.

were so frightened, that they made no resistance, but immediately ran out; the assassins then retreated, without attempting to hurt any other person. The following day several persons followed their foot- steps in the snow, and took parti- cular notice of the impresson and size of their shoes. The villains avoided all houses and paths, and went over bogs, morasses, and mountains, for about four com- puted miles, till they came to the house of one Charles David Mor- gan, but being tracked no farther, he was taken up and brought before the coroner, where he gave a fair account of himself; but one of his shoes being taken off, and agreeing in size with one of the impressons taken notice of in the snow, he was committed on suspi- cion; and soon after confessed the fact, and discovered six of the ac- complices; whereupon Sir William Mansel, Bart. and other gentlemen, immediately armed, and went with their servants in pursuit, and took five of them. One of the villains confessed that they were thirteen in number: and they were all hired by Williams to murder Powell, and not to rob the house. This Wil- liams, in August 1768, went with Mr. Powell's wife, and took her and her children from the board- ing-school to London; and Mr. Powell was obliged to apply to the court of King's-Bench, for a ha- [F] beas

beas corpus, to get at his children; and by the recommendation of the court, allowed her 100l. a year for a separate maintenance. Williams laid several schemes in order to take away Mr. Powell's life, and attempted to shoot him several times. The villains met, on the 7th instant, in Charles David Morgan's house, and continued there till they went the following evening to murder Mr. Powell. One of the villains was dispatched by Williams that very night to inform Mr. Powell's brother with what was done, and ordering him to come and take possession of the estate. But, Mr. Powell having made a will, and appointed guardians over his children, their scheme was defeated.

About six o'clock this morning, a most dreadful fire broke out at Messrs. Johnson and Payne, booksellers, in Pater-noster Row, which totally consumed the said house, Mr. Cock's, printer, Mrs. Bateman's, and Mr. Upton's, an auctioneer, (late the Castle Tavern) backward; in which last-mentioned house was kept the bibles, common-prayers, &c. belonging to the proprietors of the Oxford press, to the amount of 10,000l. and upward, together with a number of books belonging to Mr. Crowder, bookseller, adjoining, whose house is also damaged, as was many others.

This day his Majesty went 9th. to the House of Peers, and having opened the parliament with the usual solemnity, made a most gracious speech, from the throne, to both houses. For the speech, &c. see the article of State Papers.

10th. Petitions from the following places were presented to his Majesty at St. James's, viz. from

Devonshire, by Sir Richard wick Bamfylde, Bart. and Parker, Esq; members for county: from Derbyshire, by George Cavendish, member for county: from Gloucestershire Sir William Codrington, from Wiltshire, by Edward ham, and Thomas Goddard, Esq; members for that county: Herefordshire, by Thomas F jun. Esq; member for the coun

The house of two wealthy men, brothers, on the sea-co Somersetshire, was broke open robbed of 1200l.

At the Guild of Merchants Dublin, the following resolutions were agreed to:

*Resolved unanimously,* That not only the undoubted right highly becoming, and of great utility, for all members of the state, and more especially to incorporate, to attend to, and finally declare, their sense of the lic measures.

*Resolved unanimously,* That the duty of the constituents, to instruct their representatives in matter of national concern.

*Resolved,* That the late prorogation of the parliament this kingdom, was untimely as much as it has impeded the progress of many new, and prevented the revival of many old laws to the benefit, advantage, and security of the internal commerce, trade, and manufactures of this kingdom.

*Resolved,* That this corporation do instruct their representatives in parliament, on the present critical situation of this city kingdom; and that such expedients as may be judged necessary to prevent the like distress hereafter

ed to them, for their future  
ment.

About 7 o'clock in the  
evening, Newbottle-abbey,  
of the most Hon. the Mar-  
Lothian, was discovered to  
fire. It made its first ap-  
e in the north-east wing,  
the parks, but had got to  
height before it was disco-  
that there was no possibility  
g all that part of the house.  
re burnt with prodigious  
, till about two in the  
, when its fury was stopt  
ong party-wall, which gave  
ortunity of saving part of  
le. The family were in the  
: the time: they staid till  
two, when my lord and  
me to town. The loss on  
asion must be very great.  
e pictures in the great gal-  
re all pulled down, and  
ver the windows, and suf-  
reat damage; the library,  
furniture of the principal  
nts, and indeed almost  
ing else, either suffered the  
e, or were consumed by the

g the fire, the following  
oly accident happened.  
the millers of Newbottle-  
n hearing the bell, ran to  
: assistance. His wife, who  
tudinary, having gone to-  
locked the door of his  
ter him. On his return he  
er dead, lying in the chim-  
would appear she had got  
t her fright had thrown  
a fit, to which she was  
bject; and that unfortu-  
e had fallen into the fire,  
e was burnt to death.

The Duke of Beaufort  
signed his post of master  
rie to the queen.

The Earl of Coventry has re-  
signed his post of one of the lords  
of the bed-chamber to his ma-  
jesty.

The Marquis of Granby resigned  
all his place, except his regiment  
of blues.

The Duke of Manchester re-  
signed his employment as one of  
the lords of the bed-chamber.

The Earl of Huntingdon his  
place of groom of the stole.

The Right Hon. James Gren-  
ville resigned his post of one of  
the vice-treasurers of Ireland.

About five o'clock yesterday, the  
Lord-Chancellor received a message  
from the secretary of state's office,  
desiring, in his majesty's name, that  
he would deliver up the seals that  
evening at seven o'clock: his lord-  
ship accordingly, attended with a  
proper regalia, waited on his ma-  
jesty at the queen's palace, and de-  
livered them into his own hands.

Mr. Dunning, solicitor-general  
to his Majesty, resigned that em-  
ployment; but continues to offi-  
ciate till another is appointed.

The petition of the freemen and  
principal inhabitants of Liverpool,  
was presented to his Majesty, by  
their worthy members Sir William  
Meredith, and Richard Pennant,  
Esq. This petition is said to be  
signed by near 1000 freemen, &c.  
The protest of the corporation by  
not more than 450.

A Russian man of war of 80 guns,  
was brought into Portsmouth dock,  
to be cut down to a third rate, as  
at present she is so crank she cannot  
carry sail.

The seals were this day delivered  
in council, by his Majesty, to the  
Right Hon. Charles Yorke, Esq;  
who was also created Lord Mor-  
den.

The Right Hon. Sir John Cust, resigned his office of speaker of the House of Commons, on account of his ill state of health.

The sessions ended at the 20th. Old-Bailey, when eleven prisoners received sentence of death: twenty-five were ordered to be transported for seven years, and one for fourteen years, two branded in the hand, two to be privately whipt, and eighteen discharged by proclamation.

This evening, at five o'clock, died the Right Hon. Charles Yorke, Lord Morden, Baron of Morden, in the county of Cambridge, and Lord-Chancellor of Great Britain, in the 48th year of his age. He was son to the late Lord-Chancellor, the Earl of Hardwicke; and had enjoyed his place for so short a time, that the patent for his peerage could not have been made out. His eminent abilities are well known. It is said his Lordship's death was occasioned by the bursting of a blood vessel.

The society for encouragement of arts, manufactures, and commerce, gave a gold medal, engraved by Mr. Pingo, to Mr. James English, for the cultivation of rhubarb in England.

21st. Sir Sidney Stafford Smythe, the Hon. Henry Bathurst, and Sir Richard Aston, were this day, by his majesty in council, appointed commissioners for the custody of the Great Seal, and received the Great Seal accordingly, after having taken the usual oaths.

22d. By a letter from York, we are informed, that this night, about eleven, a large ball of lightning matter, in appearance a ball of fire, was observed in the S. E. part of the horizon of Wharfedale;

which appeared to fall towards the earth, in an oblique direction, for above half a minute, burning as it fell, and had in appearance a long fiery tail. During that time, the hemisphere was illuminated to such a degree, that you might have perceived a pin on the ground. After this phenomenon had disappeared, an uncommon loud rumbling noise was heard, much like the falling of a building, or a clap of thunder; but as the horizon was at that time remarkably clear, it was the general opinion there, that it was an earthquake, as several windows were shaken. The aurora borealis appeared remarkably luminous all the evening.

About the same time, this phenomenon was seen by several persons in that city, who also heard a rumbling noise, and felt a tremor of the earth.

Lord Mansfield, who had, by virtue of a commission under the Great Seal, been appointed to supply the place of Lord-Chancellor, or Lord keeper, in the House of Peers, took his place accordingly.

A fire, occasioned by the negligence of the stable-keeper, broke out in the stables of his Grace the Duke of Norfolk, at Workfor-Manor, in Nottinghamshire, which entirely consumed the same. Two horses were so burned, that they are since dead, and the rest were with great difficulty preserved.

His majesty came to the House of Peers; and being seated on the throne, commanded Sir Francis Molyneux, gentleman usher of the black rod, to let the Commons know, it is his Majesty's pleasure they attend him immediately. Who being come, Sir Fletcher Norton was presented, as  
their



## CHRONICLE.

[69

taker, to his Majesty, who  
ciously pleased to approve  
vice.

A great mortality prevails  
among the Russian sailors  
smooth; where many of  
ive been on board four  
and now begin to sicken  
that it has been determined  
them by turns: and Hilfey  
are allowed them for that

It is said, that not less  
die daily.

About half an hour after  
ten, a fire broke out in the  
rehouse belonging to Mr.  
Steele, on Bennet's-hill,  
aul's-wharf, opposite the  
here the dreadful fire hap-  
at the oil warehouse in  
-street, a few months ago.  
mes were so rapid, that it  
consumed the warehouse,  
veral dwelling-houses be-  
hat and St. Peter's-Hill;  
r's church also caught fire  
times, but was preserved by  
ity of the firemen; and the  
ire was got under by one  
there being luckily plenty  
r, and great assistance in-  
eady. As few persons were  
when the fire broke out,  
also no lives were lost.

His Grace the Duke of  
Grafton resigned his post of  
d of the treasury, to the  
ment of the whole nation.  
use is variously reported:  
r, so avoid being responsible  
fures he might not wholly  
: others, that a great per-  
was displeas'd with the  
mission of Lord C——n,  
another fit person was  
on to succeed him. Be  
it may, Lord North was  
ately appointed in his room;

and his Grace continues steady in  
support of the measures of govern-  
ment.

The river Rhone, in France,  
swelled higher than has been known  
in the memory of man.

His Majesty went to the  
House of Peers, attended 29th.  
by his Grace the Duke of Ancafter,  
and Lord Bruce, and gave the royal  
assent to the bills which were pre-  
pared.

Dr. Musgrave was heard before  
the H. of C——ns, relative to the  
information he had to produce on  
the score of the late peace; and  
what he then delivered, was voted  
in the highest degree frivolous and  
unworthy of credit.

This night it lightened so sur-  
prizingly in this city, that the oldest  
persons living, do not remember  
their ever having seen it equalled  
before, even in the hottest season.

This day a petition from  
the city of Coventry, was 31st.  
presented to his Majesty.

An earthquake, in the island of  
St. Maura, in Greece, has lately  
destroyed 700 houses; most of the  
inhabitants were buried under the  
ruins.

From St. Christopher's we learn,  
that on the 24th of October, seven  
members of the general assembly  
of that island, having, on some de-  
bate, quitted the house in an ab-  
rupt and indecent manner, were  
ordered into the custody of the  
serjeant at arms: that on their  
refusal to make submission to the  
house, they were committed to the  
common gaol, where they were con-  
fined; five days after which, they  
were expelled the house, and dis-  
charged from their imprisonment:  
that on their coming out of prison,  
a great concourse of people assem-



bled in the pasture, where a large bonfire was made, in which they burnt two effigies: and that on the 17th of November, came on the election of four members for the parish of St. George's, Basseterre, in the room of the expelled members, when the same gentlemen were re-elected without opposition. to the great joy of the freeholders, who gave an elegant entertainment on the occasion.

The general assembly of North Carolina was dissolved three days after its meeting in November last, by his Excellency William Tryon, Esq; the governor.

The distemper among the horses rages with great violence; in the neighbourhood of Camberwell, Peckham, Dulwich, &c. no less than 50 have lately died. The distemper among the horned cattle has only been heard of in and near Westminster.

Died lately, at Leeds in Yorkshire, one Mary Denton, who lived in an alms-house there; her employment used to be to carry out meat for the butchers, for which she received one half-penny a turn; after her death there were found, sewed up in her cloaths, one hundred Queen Anne's guineas.

At Tregony in Cornwall, Mr. Richardson, aged 102.

In Cornwall, Mr. George Williams, aged 109.

In Essex Street, White-Friars, Mrs. Jackson, aged upwards of 100.

At Rainford in Lancashire, Joshua Bibby, in the 105th year of his age.

---

F E B R U A R Y.

The following noble lords  
2d. have solemnly declared and

pledged themselves to the pub that they will persevere in avail themselves, as far as in them li of every right, and every pow with which the constitution armed them, for the good of whole, in order to obtain full rel for the injured electors of Gr Britain, and full security, for future, against the late most di gerous usurpation upon the rights the people; which, by sapping fundamental principles of this g vernment, threatens its total dil lution.

<i>Dukes</i>	<i>Viscoun</i>
Richmond	Torrington
Manchester	
Devonshire	<i>Bishops</i>
Northumberland	John Bangor
Bolton	Fred. Exon
Portland	
	<i>Barons</i>
<i>Marquifs</i>	Lyttelton
Rockingham	Grosvener
	Abergavenny
<i>Earls</i>	Audley
Thurlet	Wycombe
Aylesford	Camden
Suffolk and Berk-	Chedworth
shire	Craven
Huntingdon	Archer
Chatham	Romney
Coventry	Trevor
Radnor	Sondes
Scarborough	Boyle
Stamford	King
Temple	Fortescue
Dartmouth	Monson
Berkeley	Ponsonby
Effingham	Milton
Stafford	Hyde
Albemarle	
Fitz-William	<i>Teller</i>
Abingdon	Earl of Buc
Tankerville	



## CHRONICLE. [71

reek two transports arrived  
each from Petersburg, with  
two Russian soldiers on board.  
Next three more transports  
came from the above place with 8  
men more. We hear the  
are to be encamped on  
the North-Sea common. There are  
two hospitals upwards of 400

A great riot happened this  
morning at Chirk in Denbighshire,  
on the execution of the mi-  
nister in that county. Near 300  
men, armed with clubs and  
knives, assembled at the meet-  
ing of the justices, and drove away  
the tables, who were about to  
begin their lists; and after in-  
terrupting the gentlemen present, and  
breaking the windows of the house  
they met, dispersed without  
doing any damage.

The Supporters of the Bill  
for the Rights met at the London  
Hall when Serjeant Glynn, the  
Speaker, acquainted the society  
with the remittance of 1500 l. had  
been paid into the hands of Sir  
John Hankey and Co. bankers  
in Church-street, for the use of  
the society, by order of the assembly  
at Carolina, who had voted

Grace the Dutchess of  
Sutherland resigned her office  
of the ladies of the bed-  
chamber to the Queen. And the  
place was supplied  
by the Countess of Holderness.

This morning the parish church  
at Northbridge, Hants, was much  
damaged by a tornado, which en-  
raptured the lead off the  
top of the roof of the middle  
tower even to the  
top; the gulf of wind was so  
strong that the sheets of lead,

weighing in the whole upwards of  
two tons, were many of them rent  
like paper, and all carried away  
with great velocity entirely over the  
said roof, and falling on the op-  
posite side, carried with it several  
yards of the parapet wall.

One of the patriotic sheriffs de-  
clared in a great assembly, that he  
should refuse to pay the land-tax  
in a county that was not repre-  
sented; and it is said he will cer-  
tainly try the consequence of abid-  
ing by the resolution.

A most splendid entertain-  
ment was given at the Man-  
sion-house, by the Right Hon. the  
Lord Mayor, at which a numerous  
and brilliant assembly of the first  
quality in the kingdom were pre-  
sent. The ball in the evening was  
opened by the Duke of Devonshire  
and the Lady Mayoresis. The  
dancing continued till twelve, when  
a very grand supper was served up  
in the Egyptian Hall, with a fine  
dessert, and a curious piece of con-  
fectionary. After supper, part of  
the company went into the ball-  
room, and continued dancing till  
near five o'clock on Saturday  
morning; at which time the whole  
company departed, highly satisfied  
with the elegancy of the entertain-  
ment, the order and regularity with  
which it was conducted, and the  
polite behaviour of the Lord Mayor  
and Lady Mayoresis. There were  
present the Duke and Dutchess of  
Portland, the Duke and Dutchess  
of Richmond, the Duke and Dutch-  
ess of Bolton, the Duke and Dutch-  
ess of Queensbury, the Duke and  
Dutchess of Manchester, the Duke  
and Dutchess of Northumberland,  
Earl Temple, Earl of Suffolk, Lord  
Camden, Lord Lyttelton, General  
Paoli, the Russian ambassador, Lord  
George

George Sackville, and many other noblemen; also Mr. Justice Willes, Sir George Savile, Edmund Burke, Esq; and several other members of the House of Commons, and their ladies. The following aldermen were also present, Sir Charles Apgill, Sir William Stephenson, Sir Robert Kite, Samuel Turner, Esq; Brads Crosby, Esq; Thomas Halitax, Esq; James Townsend, Esq; and his lady, John Sawbridge, Esq; and his lady, and a great number of merchants with their ladies. It is thought there never was so numerous and brilliant a company at the Mansion-house before.

On Thursday evening a remarkable cause was tried before Sir J. Eardly Wilmot, in the court of Common Pleas at Guildhall, where a travelling dealer in silks was plaintiff, and a riding custom house officer, who lives at Dartford in Kent, was defendant. The action was brought for the defendant (ex officio) stopping the plaintiff on the Greenwich road, as he was coming to London, and taking his horse, saddle, bridle, a pair of bags, containing 12 pieces of handkerchiefs, and a large parcel, containing 27 pieces of silk; all which the officer took along with him to Dartford before he examined, and sent the poor man to town on foot. On examination, the goods appeared to have been manufactured in Spitalfields. On the trial it was proved that the officer had used the plaintiff very ill, and had threatened to blow his brains out—After a full hearing on both sides, the jury brought in a verdict for the plaintiff, with full value for all his silk, horse, saddle, &c. and 23*l* for the assault; in all 180*l*. with full costs of suit.

There was the fullest House of Commons that has been known. No less than 451 members were present. By a list in the Court Calendar 192 hold places under the government, and it is affirmed upon the best authority, that the number of public offices is now double to what it was in 1740.

Five of the eleven capital convicts were this day executed at Tyburn; the other six were reprieved.

After the execution a great disturbance happened, in consequence of a hearse being placed near the gallows, in order to receive the body of Dunk the soldier, which some of his comrades imagining was sent there by the surgeons, they knocked down the undertaker, and, after beating his men, drove off with the body along the New Road, attended by a prodigious concourse of people, till they came to the end of Gray's-Inn-lane, where they buried the corpse, after first breaking its legs and arms, and throwing a large quantity of unslacked lime into the coffin and the grave.

On Wednesday last came on at Westminster, a cause wherein a maid servant was plaintiff, and her mistress defendant; the action was brought for her mistress ill-treating her; when, after a trial of three hours, the jury brought in a verdict of 50*l*. damages.

Last week, at a Guild holden at Berwick, before the worshipful John Burn, Esq; Mayor, it was ordered, that the freedom of that corporation should immediately be presented to the present Lord Mayor of the city of London, and to Sir Joseph Mawbey, Bart.

Col. Wedderburn, brother of Counsellor Wedderburn, is appointed



commander in chief of the East India company's at Bengal.

a committee for building Friars bridge, on casting up receipts of the toll for the last year, it amounted to the sum of 100 l. per ann. And as it is probable that it will be very considerably increased on the passage being completed, there is a prospect that in a few years the debt on the bridge, which is 47,000 l. will be discharged, the passage made free.

His Majesty went to the House of Peers, and gave royal assent to the following

bill for granting an aid to his Majesty, by a land-tax to be levied in Great-Britain, for the year of the present year.

bill to continue the duties on salt, rum, cyder and perry, for the service of the present year.

bill to punish mutiny and desertion, and for the better pay of the army and their quar-

ter bills for regulating his Majesty's marine forces when on shore.

bill to indemnify persons, appointed by order of Council, for preventing the spreading of the contagious distemper amongst the cattle.

bill to enable Lord George Gordon, and his issue male, to use the surname of Germain, pursuant to the will of Lady Anne Germain, deceased.

bill also to several naturalization bills.

an unfortunate man who was murdered by his wife on Thursday at Pierpole lane, had his skull cut red by her in three places,

with a board on which he cut out his work. He was a clog strap-maker, and had lived very unhappily with the woman for some time; she often threatened to murder him, and on the night the horrid act was committed, abused him in a violent manner. It is supposed she killed him in his sleep, as the neighbours heard no noise after eleven o'clock, and she waked two of them about four o'clock with a complaint, that her poor husband was dying; on which they went to his assistance, and finding him a most shocking spectacle, immediately charged her with the fact, which, after some time, she confessed.

On Thursday night five men went on board the 18th. Mary and Isabella West Indiaman, Capt. Pearson, in the river, and were detected stealing tobacco, &c. The crew attacked them, struck one of the thieves with a hand-spike on the head, and killed him on the spot; another, in jumping to the boat, fell into the Thames, and was drowned; the other three tumbled the wounded man into the boat, but finding him dead threw him over; they then rowed for the stairs at Tower Wharf, where they attempted to land, but the centinel being called to, he fired at them, which obliged them to row across, and land on the Borough side, from whence they made their escape. The dead body of the fellow, who was killed with the hand-spike, was soon after taken up and landed on Tower Wharf; he appears to be between 70 and 80 years of age, and had on a sailor's jacket.

On Thursday the money collected at Liverpool for the relief of

of the unhappy sufferers by the late dreadful fire at Antigua, amounting to 346 l. 2 s. 6 d. was shipped on board the *Favourite*, Capt. Kevish, bound for the above island.

On Friday an indictment, which had been removed by *certiorari* into the Court of King's Bench, came on to be heard before Justice Aston. The cause of action was a nuisance, of a new complexion. A person in the occupation of his trade, which is that of a feather-bed maker, was indicted for disturbing and annoying his neighbours in beating the feathers in the street within the parish of St. Mary-le-Bone. Several witnesses were examined, and it appeared plainly to the court, that this trade, and many others similar to it, ought not to be exercised within the streets of the metropolis, and that they are nuisances, if so occupied.

A most alarming thunder-storm happened at St. Keven in Cornwall, during the time of divine service. The lightning shivered the steeple, and threw it upon the body of the church; the whole congregation was struck with astonishment: many had their cloaths singed by the fierceness of the lightning, and some their watches melted.

A number of journey-men hat-dyers assembled in Southwark, and took one of their brother journeymen into custody, whom they charged with working over hours without any more pay, and for taking under price. They obliged him to mount an ass, and ride through all the parts of the Borough where hatters are em-

ployed, and also many fires the city: A label was carried a pole before him, denoting offence; and a number of attendants with shovels, playing rough music. At all shops came to in their way of business they obliged the men to stand in order to have their wages raised.

In a great political society a question relative to the expul- sion and incapacity of a certain gentleman was finally determined. The numbers on the last day were 237 to 159, majority 78, that the expulsion, and the incapacity of that gentleman elected during the present Parliament are now declared to be legal and constitutional.

The House of Lords have refused the petition of Mungo Campbell now prisoner in the Tolbooth Edinburgh for the murder of Eglington, praying for a writ of appeal with regard to the case which he should be tried.

Yesterday came on in the Court of Common Pleas, Westminster, a remarkable case when an ensign in the army was plaintiff, and a colonel was defendant; the action was brought for false imprisonment in Scotland, for giving his opinion in court-martial, agreeable to his conscience: when, after several arguments on both sides, a verdict was given for the plaintiff 300 l. damages.

Matthew Kennedy and Patrick Kennedy, who, with Michael M'Mahon and John were indicted for the wilful murder of John Bigby, a watchman Westminister-bridge, after a trial of eight hours the two unhappy



## CHRONICLE.

[75

ere convicted, and received  
ar to be executed on Mond-  
d afterwards dissected.

ral experienced serjeants of  
ri...es at Portsmouth, have  
ie time past been employed  
niral Elphinstone, in teach-  
: Russian soldiers on board  
t, the English marine exer-  
d manoeuvres of small arms,  
renadoes, &c. aloft and in  
s; a discipline with which  
ere heretofore totally unac-  
:d.

This morning a remark-  
ible cause came on in the  
of King's-bench, Guildhall,  
Lord Chief Justice Wilmot;  
n Mr. Duval, a builder, near  
le-bone, was plaintiff, and  
lough, master of the Swan  
c, in Salisbury-court, Fleet-  
defendant. The plaintiff,  
ie last, lost a bank-note of  
in Fleet-street, and, by pro-  
racing it, discovered that the  
ant had changed it at the  
for a note of 60 l. and the  
cath; and upon the plain-  
plying to the defendant for  
perty, he refused to restore  
edging that a person had  
it his house whose bill came  
f a crown, and having no  
r payment, offered him the  
ote, which he ran with to  
ank to get changed, and  
ie came back the man was

On the trial it appeared,  
nk-note had been found by  
is, who stick bills about the  
c. and they carried it to the  
int, who gave them a guinea  
but soon after understanding  
ue of the note, they threat-  
he defendant till they got  
pounds from him at differ-

ent times. Every circumstance ap-  
peared so clear on the whole, that  
the defendant was cast in full da-  
mages and cost.

*New York, Dec. 18.* At a meet-  
ing of the General Assembly here,  
Mr. Speaker laid before the House,  
a printed paper, which was de-  
livered to him by the Mayor of this  
city, directed to the betrayed Inha-  
bitants of New York, containing  
many reflections upon the conduct  
of the Assembly, and exciting the  
inhabitants to convene, and in-  
flaming them to oppose the pro-  
ceedings of the House; upon con-  
sidering this paper, the Assembly  
the next day voted it a false, te-  
ditious, and infamous libel, and  
offered a reward of one hundred  
pounds to any person who should  
discover the author; and likewise  
fifty pounds for discovering the  
writer of a hand-bill, which con-  
tained many scandalous reflections  
on the conduct, honour, and dig-  
nity of the House.

*Boston, Jan. 9.* On Thursday  
last, his Honour, the Lieutenant-  
Governor was pleased to issue a  
proclamation further to prorogue  
the general court, which was to  
have met here on the 10th instant,  
to Wednesday the 14th day of  
March next, in consequence of his  
Majesty's express command received  
by the last packet arrived at New-  
York.

This day came on the  
trial of Mungo Campbell  
before the Court of Justiciary at  
Edinburgh, for the murder of Lord  
Eglington, when the libel being  
found relevant, the prisoner was  
found guilty.

This day a respite came to New-  
gate, during his Majesty's pleasure,  
for

for Matthew Kennedy, and Patrick Kennedy, who were to have been executed this morning.

A motion was made in 28th. the House of Peers for increasing the navy, on account of the preparations carrying on by the neighbouring powers; but it passed in the negative by a great majority. It has since been confidently reported, that the court of Madrid has now actually in readiness, three powerful fleets, one already in the West-Indies, with 4000 regular troops at New Orleans; the other two ready to act as occasion requires. And it is likewise certain, that the French have a considerable force in the islands of Bourbon, ready to support any attempt they may resolve upon in the East-Indies.

A great number of officers and subalterns presented a petition to his Majesty, praying an augmentation of their pay, and were graciously received.

The right of election of a minister to the living of Clerkenwell, was this day adjudged by the Barons of the Exchequer to be in the inhabitants paying scot and lot.

This day came on the trial of Sir Francis Bernard, Bart. at the Cockpit, Whitehall. The articles preferred against him were in the name of the General Assembly of the province of which he was lately governor; but as that Assembly has never been suffered to sit since, they could not be supported, and the Governor was honourably acquitted.

This day Mungo Campbell put an end to his life, by hanging himself in the Tolbooth at Edinburgh.

The sessions ended at the Old

Bailey. At this session seven offenders, including the two forder, received judgment of Thirty-nine were ordered transported for seven years, were branded in the hand, severally whipt, and sixteen delinquent upon proclamation.

They write from Jamaica shocking murder lately committed in that island. The wife and sister of Mr. Watts, a planter, had conspired together, entered the band's bed-chamber in December last, while he was asleep, and the wife having attempted to cut his throat with a bill, her attempt failed, but she struck him at two blows. They afterwards clothed him, and carried him into the woods, where he was found the next day, brought home and buried, and it being given out that he had been murdered by the band, the widow clothed herself in mourning, and made the forrowful lamentation. The overseer, however, in going to ston, lost his pocket-book, in which were some memorandums, that led to a discovery; and there were some negroes privy to the murder, he was committed to prison, and executed; and the widow soon to share the same fate.

A very remarkable phenomenon is related in an article from the land, where, in a shower of that happened at Stolpe about the latter end of December, several living insects fell with it, so that them never seen before in that neighbourhood.

The French papers speak of a remarkable claim made by a man at Paris upon the title and of the famous Count d'Elbeuf, who in the late war was a p

and, and went from his and afterwards command- adron in the West-Indies. ler it seems had been bred e Foundling Hospital; to ernors of which, the old is Father directed a letter is death, the contents of uthenticated the birth and cy of a child particularly d under their care; with lition, that the Mother was an family; that he, the had married her in his had this child by her, but rwards prevailed on her to ish her connections; that since married a lady of ad fortune; and that it was y, in order to conceal his rriage, to commit the child first, privately to the care public; that upon the evi- of this letter, a suit had menced, and that it was ation in one of their courts

body, which exceeded two thou- sand, all active, bold persons, was at Fouro. We expect to-morrow six hundred men from Nyon, which, it is hoped, will put a final stop to this unhappy affair.

Married lately, Mr. Josiah Whi- taker, aged 94, to Miss Sally Ber- rybridge, of Peckham, aged 16; Mr. Whitaker is possessed of a fortune of 50,000l.

Died, At Hollingbury, in Ef- sex, Mr. William Salmon, aged 84; he had married ten wives, the last of whom survives.

At Leigh near Liverpool, Ellin Brandwood, aged 102.

In New-street, St. Giles, John M'Donald, aged 108.

At Great Bavington, in North- umberland, Eleanor Lawson, wi- dow of John Lawson, aged 105.

---

M A R C II.

This day came on at 1st. Doctors Commons the 10

much talked of cause between Lord and Lady Grosvenor, for the *ad- missibility* of a libel, which by the lady's council was admitted, and thereby an end was put to all fur- ther explanations. An order was at the same time minuted, that letters, written messages, and other informations, relative to the af- fairs of Lord and Lady Grosvenor, should on no account be commu- nicated by copies or otherwise, to any person except the immedi- ate agents, previous to the deter- mination of the cause in litiga- tion.

A memorial was presented from the Livery of London, to the Court of Common Council, desiring the concur-

*of a Letter from Geneva, dated February 16.*

erday, at three, a very dan- fedition broke out in this The design of the persons ed in it was to murder the , and afterwards the bur- and then to make them- nasters of the city. In half r more all had been lost. r three hundred had already to fire, but did no other f than slightly wounding a The alarm was then given, e general beat. The gar- were in a moment under and four of the seditious laid on the spot. Their main



concurrence of that Court in a request to the Lord Mayor to assemble a Common-Hall.

In a field adjoining to Kew, two gentlemen encouraged by the society of Arts and Sciences, have erected a building for the hatching of various eggs after the Egyptian manner: their first attempt did not succeed, which they attributed to the dampness of the building. They have often succeeded in small quantities by the heat of dung: but this invention is intended to produce some millions annually.

The merchants trading to 5th. America attended the House of Commons, the motion for the repeal of the acts of revenue affecting the Colonies, being that day taken into consideration; the duties on glass, red lead, painters colours, paper, &c. are to be remitted, but that of tea continued.

The four members for the city of London, the two Sheriffs, the city Remembrancer, Sir Henry Banks, and Mr. Deputy Ellis, went to the House of Commons with a petition against the bill for levying a farther duty upon carriages, &c.

*Extract of a Letter from Edinburgh.*

A curious question arose with regard to the disposal of the Body of Mungo Campbell. His sentence was to be hanged on the 11th of April, and his body thereafter to be given to Dr. Monro for dissection. Now as he had effectually prevented the first part of the sentence, how could that part of it consequent to the 11th of April take place? It was argued, that his having committed suicide, was a sufficient

cause for his body being at the disposal of the magistrates of burgh, and sent to Surgeon's Hall; but as we have no coroner in Scotland, the suicide could not be ascertained. The result is, that dissections are allowed to include the body.

This day there was a very numerous common-hall of the Livery of London, pursuant to a precept issued for that purpose.

Letters from Paris, of the 10th of last month, informs us, that a council of state has been held, which authorises the Duke de Choiseul the prime minister and secretary of state, to assure the foreign minister, that all the engagements and contracts, made by the king with foreigners, shall be fully acquitted by Mr. de Balue, who will be provided with the necessary funds for that purpose.

At a meeting of a great number of the electors of Westminster, at the Standen in Leicester-fields, it was moved to follow the example of London, by presenting a petition to his Majesty; and a committee of twelve was appointed to carry it up.

Some villains attempted to break into the house of Mrs. Goldthorp in Northumberland street, Strand; but the family being alarmed, Mrs. Goldthorp had the courage to fire upon the rogues, wounded one, who afterwards secured by the man, but the rest made their escape. House-breaking in London was never known to be so frequent as a night passing by a house or other is entered at bed. The gang, as is said

A numerous set of desperate fellows, among whom are smiths, joiners, carpenters, makers, and builders, whom no locks or bars can surmount.

William Matthias was executed to his sentence at the assizes, for poisoning William, and Elizabeth and Elizabeth Emerson, &c., by mixing arsenic with their food.

On the morning between ten and eleven o'clock, a most dreadful fire broke out at Sturtly, half a mile from Bugden in Huntingdonshire. In less than an hour the capital farm houses, with their out-houses, stacks of corn, &c. were entirely consumed. The same was raging at the same time in other parts of the place. There was a great want of water, and no fire engine nearer than St. Neot's (five miles) and before it could arrive the whole of that beautiful village with most of the great stacks, barns, &c. were reduced to ashes. This dreadful fire was occasioned by the carelessness of a servant girl heating an

on Friday all the ships bills put up in the New-England coffee-house, and several parts of North America, were taken down and burnt.

The Falbot East Indiaman, Sir John Hudson, now clearing at the wharf, was so distressed for fresh water in her passage home, as to be obliged to kill every thing on board; among other things a beautiful male and female buffalo from Madagascar; and Sir Charles intended as a present for Mr. Ashby, a Northamptonshire gentleman.

This day died at his house in great Portland-street, William Guthrie, Esq; a gentleman well known for his numerous literary productions.

About three in the morning, the Chester mail was robbed between London and Islington, by a single highwayman, who has since been detected in negotiating a bill, the payment of which had been stopped on the first news of the mail being robbed. He is a single man, had just taken a grocer's shop, and was soon to have been married.

Her Majesty dropped one of her ear-rings at court, and tho' the most diligent search was instantly made for it, the search proved fruitless; a foreign gentleman of distinction was seen to stoop, but it was, he said, to pick up his sleeve button.

Friday morning a dreadful fire broke out in the hospital of Bethlehem, and burnt so furiously, that the firemen were obliged to break through the roof to release the unhappy people in the upper part of the house.

Exeter, March 8. Last Monday evening, between the hours of eight and nine, the grand mail, from London, was stopped near the five mile stone, between Honiton and Exeter, and robbed of the Ottery bag, containing letters, and about 3s. 6d. in money, by two foot-pads, one of whom presented a pistol to the boy's breast, while the other took away the bag. They were both tall men, one of whom wore a light-coloured frock, and the other a short jacket of a lightish colour. They likewise took from the boy, two shillings and his hat.

80] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1770.

14th. The Lord Mayor of London, properly attended, waited upon his Majesty, with an address, remonstrance, and petition.

It was debated whether the exportation of wheat should be permitted, but rejected by a great majority.

16th. This day his Majesty went to the House of Peers, and gave the royal assent to the following bills.

The bill to continue an act for allowing the free exportation of tallow, hogs-lard, and grease, for a further limited time.

A bill for better regulating and employing the poor in the parish of St. Paul, Shadwell.

The bill for better regulating the navigation of the river Trent, from Wilden Ferry, in the county of Derby, to Gainsborough in Lincolnshire.

And also to several road, inclosure, and naturalization bills.

The following state of Mr. Wilkes's affairs was published by the society for supporting the Bill of Rights.

*London Tavern, March 13, 1770.*

Supporters of the Bill of Rights.

William Tooke, Esq; in the Chair.

An account of Mr. Wilkes's affairs having been this day laid before the society, it appeared that (since the establishment thereof on February 20, 1769) there have been paid by the voluntary subscriptions of this society,

To Mr. Wilkes for l. s. d.			
his support - - -	1000	0	0
To ditto for his first			
fine - - -	500	0	0

To the expences of his	
three last elections	
for Middlesex -	1704
To compromise 14345l.	
15s. 8d. of his debts	4198

7403

Debts of Mr. Wilkes	
remaining to be	
compromised -	5445
And a second fine to	
be paid of - -	500

5945

No money has hitherto been applied by this society to any purpose whatever.

The cash now remaining treasurer's hands is 776l. 6s. N. B. 7149l. 6s. 2d. of Wilkes's debts appear to have incurred by his having been a party for other persons.

On Wednesday morning last, about one o'clock, some desperate persons broke into bury gaol (which they effected by forcing a passage through the wall) and released Berry and T. two prisoners capitally concerned at the last assize there.

Two Resolutions were passed on the presentation of the committee: The first, That the petition being the present — to be read and that its acts are not warranted, and may tend to disturb the peace of the kingdom. The second, That the petitioners, under the specious pretence of a petition, is a gross and felt abuse of the undoubted right of the subject to petition the crown.

*Extract of a Letter from Port,*

We have an account printed about here from on board his

sloop Merlin, concerning  
 h of the late Captain O'Hara:  
 he was not murdered by  
 xers as was reported, but  
 died a natural death. The  
 is as follows. When he  
 at the place, the Captain  
 p the river in a tender pro-  
 or that purpose, with swivel  
 id small arms, and anchor-  
 in 2 or 300 yards of the  
 that Capt. O'Hara, and  
 six of his people, went on  
 n the tender's small boat,  
 orders with the people on  
 o be in readiness with their  
 id small arms to fire in case  
 attacked by the natives,  
 was to be made known to  
 y the firing of a pistol as  
 l for their fire. As soon as  
 tain landed he was received  
 by the Moors. He told  
 e was come by order of the  
 his master, to find that  
 and likewise to fix the Bri-  
 g (an English jack which he  
 : with him from his own  
 : that purpose) on an old  
 fort which they had: he  
 : by that intend the least  
 They did not seem to re-  
 fixing the colours on that  
 id made a little bustle a-  
 ; however they seemed paci-  
 id asked the Captain, if the  
 us master, had sent them  
 ecents? He replied in the  
 ive; and that if some of  
 ould go on board the ten-  
 would shew them the pre-  
 on which a multitude of  
 rowded to the beach in or-  
 launch their boats, or ca-  
 rat were out of the water,  
 on board, which the com-  
 g Officer on board the ten-  
 XIII.

der observing, and thinking that  
 they were coming to seize the ten-  
 der, and not seeing the Captain  
 amongst them, immediately gave  
 them all his fire of swivels and  
 small-arms, which killed near  
 twenty of the natives; then he  
 slipt or cut his cable, and made  
 off. The Moors on this directly  
 attacked the Captain and his peo-  
 ple, and wounded him slightly  
 before he delivered up his sword.  
 The Captain and his people were  
 then made prisoners, and carried  
 up the country. The Moors were  
 satisfied when they found the Cap-  
 tain was not to blame. The poor  
 Captain was seized with a fever in  
 a few days, and for want of pro-  
 per care, and with grief and dis-  
 appointment, he died in less than  
 a week. Had he survived, he  
 would have been taken to Sena-  
 gal, as his people were on a jour-  
 ney of upwards of 500 miles, and  
 there ransomed. It is said the  
 Officer in the tender heard a pistol  
 fired as a signal; others contra-  
 dict it: be it as it will, some fa-  
 tal mistake was the cause of this  
 poor gentleman's destruction.

This day the right honour-  
 able the Lord Mayor gave a 22d.  
 most splendid entertainment at the  
 Mansion-house to a very nume-  
 rous though a select number of  
 persons of both houses of parlia-  
 ment. The Egyptian hall was  
 illuminated in the most elegant  
 manner, with new chandeliers,  
 and other illuminations, which  
 surpassed all description.

Amongst other loyal and patri-  
 otic toasts, the following, after  
 silence for each was proclaimed by  
 sound of trumpet, were drank,  
 [G] and

and the pieces of music performed with the utmost elegance and approbation.

May true religion and virtue ever flourish and abound.

Health and long life to our sovereign lord the king.

*Coronation Anthem by Mr. Handel.*

Health and long life to our gracious queen, and all the royal family.

May happiness and glory be the portion of his Majesty, his family and people.

Prosperity to the city of London.

*Grand martial piece by Mr. Ruth.*

May justice and wisdom govern all the public councils.

May the fundamental liberties of England be ever revered and defended.

May the noble assertors and protectors of English liberty be had in perpetual honour.

*Full piece by Mr. Ruth.*

May the violators of the right of election and petition against grievances be confounded.

May the wicked be taken from before the king, that his throne may be established in righteousness.

*Overture by Mr. Handel.*

May corruption cease to be the measure of government.

May the spirit of the constitution prevail over secret and undue influence.

May perpetual union, social liberty, and universal justice prevail, and render happy the whole British empire.

May the commerce of this city

and kingdom, with the colonies, flourish for ever.

*Full piece by Mr. Ruth.*

While the truly noble company were at dinner, they were serenaded by the most excellent band of music which could be procured in this kingdom, and which was conducted by Mr. Ruth. In a word, it was universally allowed to exceed any thing of the kind ever given by a private gentleman in this kingdom.

The ball was opened about ten o'clock, by the Duke of Devonshire and the Lady Mayoress; the dancing continued till half past four in the morning; and before five the whole company left the Mansion-house, greatly pleased with the grandeur and elegance of the entertainment, as well as the order and regularity with which it was conducted. The company was so numerous, that the three long tables in the Egyptian-hall were not sufficient to accommodate them all. It is said, that 600 dishes were served up.

List of the Company.

Dukes of Richmond, Bolton, Devonshire, Portland, Manchester, Northumberland.

Marquisses of Rockingham, and Granby.

Earls of Piercy, Huntingdon, Suffolk, Berkley, Abingdon, Plymouth, Scarborough, Albemarle, Coventry, Tankerville, Effingham, Fitzwilliam, Temple, Belborough, Shelburne, Corke, Donnegal, Verney, Ludlow, Fife.

Lords Robert Sutton, George Cavendish, Frederick Cavendish, John Cavendish, Abergavenny, Craven.

## C H R O N I C L E. [83

ig; Monson, Fortescue,  
 elton, Camden, Archer,  
 , Hereford, Torrington,  
 Downe.

John Delaval, John  
 George Saville,  
 lebrook, Joseph Maw-  
 ge Younge, Thomas  
 Edward Winnington,  
 nder, Robert Clay-  
 is Vincent, William  
 Edward Ashley, Wil-  
 ith, Percy Brett, Mat-  
 il Wray.

Anderfon, Adams,  
 Aubrey, Allen, Baker,  
 ley, Bethel, Brickdale,  
 mel, Burke, Bynge,  
 Calvert, Calcraft,  
 Colcraft, Cornwall,  
 Damer, Dawkins,  
 Dowdeswell, Dunning,  
 , Fletcher, Frankland,  
 aves, Grey, Garth,  
 regory, Groves, Gren-  
 as, Grenville Henry,  
 eant, Hampden, Ha-  
 ward, Hope, Hobart,  
 ey, Jenins Col. Kep-  
 l, Keppel General,  
 ascelles Daniel, St.

Luther, Mackworth,  
 uger, Milles, Norris,  
 nant, Popham, Pow-  
 Pulteney, Roll, Rush-  
 ur, Scrope, Scawen,  
 Sheriff, Scudamore,  
 irt, Tempest, Towns-  
 ; Townsend Tho.  
 recothick Alderman,  
 Valsb, Walsingham,  
 West, Whateley,  
 Bertie, Buller, jun.  
 lton, Clarke, Cresby,  
 Hanbury, General  
 Lemau, Montague,  
 usgrave, Alexander

Popham, Capt. Phipps, Plumer,  
 George Paslet, Pratt, Skipwith,  
 Thornton, Turner, Richard Whit-  
 worth.

Several persons had their win-  
 dows broken at night by the mob,  
 for not illuminating their houses,  
 particularly those of Mr. Barclay,  
 opposite Bow Church in Cheap-  
 side, were very much demolished,  
 so that it was necessary to take out  
 the remains of the sash-frames from  
 six windows. Mr. Barclay, when  
 his house was attacked, sent out  
 two of his servants to go amongst  
 the mob, and to fix upon any per-  
 sons they saw throwing stones a-  
 gainst his windows, and not to  
 leave them until they got intelli-  
 gence where they might be found ;  
 in consequence of these orders two  
 persons were this day taken before  
 the Lord Mayor, and a proposal  
 was made to pay the damage, but  
 Mr. Barclay refused to accept the  
 offer, saying that he came for jus-  
 tice on the offenders, and not for  
 the damage he had received ; on  
 which they were both sent to the  
 Compter.

Her grace the Dutchess of  
 Northumberland, in crossing the  
 channel from Dover to Calais,  
 very narrowly escaped being  
 drowned. By the violence of the  
 waves, the cords which lashed her  
 chaise to the vessel were burst, and  
 had it not immediately been dis-  
 covered the next returning sea  
 would have carried her grace over  
 board. She was on her journey to  
 the court of Vienna, to be present  
 at the nuptials of the arch-dutchess,  
 with the dauphin of France ; but  
 being driven back, and with the  
 utmost hazard landed near Folk-  
 stone, her grace's design has been  
 frustrated.

The two Kennedys, who were condemned the last sessions for the murder of Bigby the watchman, have received the King's pardon, on condition of being transported for life.

The person who robbed the Chester mail last week in the City road, was taken into custody on Wednesday, on his first attempt to put off a small bill on Messrs. Baldero and Co. facing the Mansion-house.

The above man was carried before the magistrates in Bow-street, when the post-boy, Daniel Wheeler, swearing to his person, he was committed to Newgate. It is said he had just taken a house in Bishopsgate-street, in order to carry on the business of a grocer, and had laid in a quantity of goods in that way: and was on the point of being married to a tradesman's daughter in that neighbourhood. On searching the prisoner's house last night, bills of exchange to the value of 300l. and a great number of letters taken out of the mail, were found. He pretended that a person had given him the bills, &c. to dispose of, but could not tell his name.

A joint address of the lords 23d. and commons in parliament assembled, relative to the city remonstrance, was this day presented to his Majesty, expressing the deepest concern on seeing the exercise of the subjects undoubted right of petitioning the throne, so grossly perverted, by being applied to the purpose, not of preserving, but of overturning the constitution, and of propagating doctrines, which, if generally adopted, must be fatal to the peace of the kingdom, and tend to the

subversion of all lawful authority. At the same time aspersing and calumniating one of the branches of the legislature, and expressly denying the legality of the present parliament, and the validity of its proceedings.

At a court of assistants of the goldsmith's company, the following resolutions were agreed to.

The right hon. the Lord Mayor having issued precepts for summoning the livery of this city to meet at Guildhall on Tuesday the 6th inst. to consider of a further application for redress of grievances, at which meeting a most indecent remonstrance was ordered to be presented to his Majesty;

Resolved and ordered, that for the future the wardens of this company do not summon the livery thereof, to attend at any meeting in the Guildhall, (except for the purpose of elections) without the express approbation or consent of this court.

There was a general court 26th. of the East India company, at their house in Leaden-hall-street, as by adjournment, for the determination, by ballot, of the following question:

That the dividend on the capital stock of this company, for the half year, commencing at Christmas last, and ending at Midsummer next, be at six per cent.

The balloting began at eleven o'clock in the forenoon, and continued till six in the evening, when an hour being taken up, as usual, by the scrutineers, in adjusting the numbers, at seven o'clock the poll was declared as follows:

For

question — 139  
the question — 1

138  
and thus declared, the  
rued.

*Frontiers of Italy, Feb.*  
Emperor, in his late  
Italy, had a long con-  
t Forli with the Count  
'apini, who did not, at  
know his Imperial  
being afterwards inform-  
honour which he had  
rote to the Emperor,  
ceived the following an-

always reflect with plea-  
lear Papini, on the in-  
ch I had with you in  
rough Forli, and the  
el which you was pleas-  
me on that occasion.  
om and candour with  
talked to me, will not  
to doubt the sincerity  
nents expressed in your  
of the first of Decem-  
all the happy passages  
nounced. These senti-  
vowed to me at a time  
ook me for a private  
ad no suspicion of that  
ty dignity to which it  
the divine Providence  
. The encomiums la-  
is, and all the things  
re unhappily addressed  
to our rank than to our  
eserve for me this af-  
dear Papini; and be  
that I shall be forely  
rou do not, in me, es-  
an! a title superior to  
hat can be given me!  
seph prefers being be-  
those outward protesta-  
all those homages,

which are continually bestowed on  
the Emperor. Believe then, that  
the same sentiments will ever ani-  
mate me. I pray God to keep  
you in his holy protection.

*At Vienna, this first day of Janu-  
ary, 1770.* (Signed) JOSEPH.

*Rome, Feb. 14.* A courier ar-  
rived last night from Lisbon, with  
the news of the death of the new  
Cardinal de Mendonza.

Was held a meeting of  
the electors of Westminster, 28th.  
when a remonstrance was unani-  
mously agreed to, and in less than  
half an hour presented to his Ma-  
jesty, by Sir Robert Bernard, Mr.  
Connell, Mr. Charles Martyn,  
and the Rev. Dr. Wilfon. His  
Majesty received, and immediately  
gave it to one of the lords in wait-  
ing, without speaking a word.  
The multitude on their return met  
with the S—r of the H—of C—  
in his state coach, whom they grossly  
insulted with groans and hissings,  
but offered no violence to his per-  
son or carriage.

At a court of assistants of the wea-  
vers company, like resolutions  
were passed with those already  
mentioned.

The assizes ended on the crown  
side at Hereford, when nine pri-  
soners were tried for the murder  
of William Powell, Esq; six of  
whom received sentence of death,  
and were ordered for execution,  
and their bodies to be dissected;  
but two were afterward ordered  
to be hung in chains near the  
place where the murder was com-  
mitted; and three were acquitted.  
The names of those left for execu-  
tion were William Spiggot, David  
Lewellin, Charles David Morgan,  
William Morris, William Walter  
Evan, and David Morgan. This



trial lasted from seven in the morning till eight at night.

*Leghorn, Feb. 22.* The Russian men of war, the three Primates of 74 guns and 700 men, and the Providence of 48 guns and 450 men, are arrived here.

The 17th inst. we had the most dreadful storm that has been since the year 1752 in these parts; all the vessels which were in the road were obliged to cut their cables, and run aground against the Tower of Morzocco. Among them is the Russian frigate the *Posillion*, who lost her rudder, and was much damaged; they despair of getting her afloat again. Most of the roofs of the houses were blown off, and the chimnies thrown down. The sea was so high, that the Pier was intirely covered; the Flotas were driven even on the Terrace before the old Fort. In short, many ships have been wrecked on this coast as well as on that of Sicily.

*Paris, March 10.* The comedians at Bourdeaux have been committed to prison by the Parliament there, for advertising the representation of a piece, called the *Honest Criminal*.

This day his Majesty went 29th. to the Houle of Peers, and gave the royal assent to the following bills, viz.

The bill for raising 1,800,000 l. by loans on Exchequer bills, for the service of the present year.

The bill for allowing the exportation of malt for a limited time.

The bill for applying the sum granted for the pay and cloathing of his Majesty's militia forces for this year.

And also to several road, inclo-

sure, naturalization, and bills.

At a court of assistants of the grocers company, held at their Hall, the following lutions were agreed to;

The right hon. the Lord having issued precepts for moning the livery of this meet at Guildhall on Tued 6th inst. to consider of furtl plication for redrets of griev which gave existence to a intituled, The humble adde monstration and petition Lord Mayor, aldermen and of this city, which was or and afterwards presented Majesty.

Reiolved, That this cou tirely disapproves of the fi per, being fully persuade his Majesty's people, as wel parliament, will reject wi dain every insidious suggest those ill designing men, w in reality, undermining th lic liberty, under the specio tence of zeal for its preter and therefore look upon it a cent, and highly disresped his Majesty's person and d injurious to the supreme au of parliament assembled, a warrantable, as it tends to the happy constitution o kingdom.

Reiolved and ordered, T the future no warden of th pany do summon the livery to attend at any meeting Guildhall of this city (exc the purpose of elections) the exprets order of this cou

The professor of anatomy ed his course of lectures t son at the Royal Ac

## CHRONICLE.

[87]

about which he shewed great  
s, in adapting them parti-  
y to the arts of design, and  
at purpose had one of the  
s of the Academy present,  
w at one view the appear-  
of the muscles with and with-  
be skin, and the different  
they assume when put in ac-

Among other general ob-  
ions, he discoursed on the  
ent proportions of different  
and the propriety and fitness  
ery part to answer the end  
ted, and gave it as his opi-  
that the idea of beauty was  
preat, and not attended to  
e formation of the human

very numerous body of Mid-  
; freeholders met at the as-  
y-room, Mile-end, where a  
strance was read by Mr.  
f Sawbridge, and only one  
was held up against it.

is morning, at two o'clock,  
blancholy fire broke out at  
a in Wiltshire, which con-  
l six or seven dwelling-houses,  
s several work-shops and  
ases. The wind, which had  
northerly for a month before,  
ly shifted to the south-west,  
great part of the town must  
been destroyed. This is the  
d fire which has happened  
in the space of a few  
hs.

few days ago, a servant be-  
ng to Mr. Hervie, of Broun-  
Scotland, digging in a field  
ing to his master's house,  
vered an earthen pot, with a

of the same, about a foot  
the surface of the ground,  
ining a considerable quantity  
d Scots and English silver  
of the reigns of David, Ro-

bert, and Edward; they are most-  
ly well preserved and very legible;  
the inscriptions on many of them  
are, *Civitas London.* *Civitas Cant.*  
*Civitas Aberden.* What is remark-  
able, there has been an old tradi-  
tion current among the country  
people there, that a considerable  
treasure in pots lies concealed in  
that neighbourhood, and a former  
discovery in the same parish seems  
to justify the conjecture.

Letters from Leghorn declare,  
that a Russian frigate had arrived at  
Malta with the Marquis de Caval-  
cabo, who presented the Grand  
Master with a letter from the Em-  
press of Russia, in which she re-  
quested, that all her vessels might  
be admitted into the ports of that  
Order, and that the Maltese Squa-  
dron would join her fleet; but that  
the council had resolved only to  
admit three or four Russian vessels  
into their ports at a time, and by  
no means to make themselves par-  
ties in the present dispute between  
her Imperial Majesty and the  
Porte.

On the 14th of March, a new  
eruption of Mount Vesuvius broke  
out within an hundred yards of the  
crater, on the side of Pompeii, from  
whence issued a lava of about 2  
miles in length, and 2,700 paces  
in breadth; at the same time that  
two vollies of stones, some not less  
than a ton weight, were thrown  
out of the crater to a very confi-  
derable height. The lava has not  
yet reached the cultivated parts of  
the mount.

A court martial was held in  
Portsmouth harbour, for the trial  
of the lieutenant who commanded  
the tender that waited for Capt.  
O'Hara, when that unfortunate  
gentleman went on shore on the

coast of Africa; when, after a trial of six hours, he was acquitted.

Married lately, Mr. Humphreys, a farmer at Beckingham in Kent, to Miss Parrier, of the same place, with a fortune of 10,000 l.

Died, Mrs. Gordon, a maiden lady, who has left a considerable sum to build an hospital for indigent old maids.

At Canterbury, the Rev. Mr. Monins Eaton, rector of Ringwould, and vicar of Charlton, near Dover; he has left a fortune of 30,000 l. which devolves to his brother, a lieutenant in the army, and his sister, a maiden lady.

Fra. Morris, aged 108, at New-castle.

James Kearney, in Ireland, aged 115. He lately had a daughter married, aged 15.

---

#### A P R I L.

A Fire broke out at Williamstead within three miles of Bedford, occasioned by a chimney taking fire, which communicated the flames to the roof, and notwithstanding all possible assistance was had, a whole row of houses, twenty-six in number, were entirely consumed.

Last Tuesday came on at Chelmsford assizes, before Mr. Baron Smythe, two causes against Rawlings, Lycett, Ward, Kew, and Jones, Custom-house Officers, for forcing themselves into the house of a lady in the parish of Eastham, ransacking the same, assaulting the lady in her own dwelling, as well as her visitors, and other enormities, because there was no prohibited booty for them; when two verdicts were

found against the brutal, illegal searchers, with considerable damages and costs of suits in both actions.

Was committed to Guilford gaol, by the Rev. Dr. Burdett, a Russian soldier, on suspicion of committing a murder on the body of a woman at whose house he lodged, at Esther in Surry, by cutting her throat. The woman was not more than twenty years of age, and was murdered in her bed, her young child, about two months old, lying by her.

On Friday the plough for making trenches for drains, brought out of Suffolk, and invented by one Makings a poor farmer, was tried at Upton, near Stratford, on the grounds belonging to Mr. Pearce, before a committee of the Society of Arts, &c. It cut, in the space of thirty-four minutes, a complete trench of about eighteen inches deep, two inches and an half broad at the bottom, and of the length of six hundred and sixty feet; executed in a manner that cannot be effected by the spade, even with any degree of labour. The force used for this performance was that of six horses, managed by two men, and without any greater strain than would have permitted them to have done a full day's work. It is computed, that by this means, trenches for close drains may be cut at three farthings a rod, or considerably less, where the work of men and horses are cheap.

*Extract of a Letter from Portsmouth, April 2.*

Yesterday the Russian Admiral's ship of eighty-four guns, sailed out of the harbour and saluted the English

**Admiral.** Most of the ministers, except the French, sat to Spithead in this ship, several ladies and English officers were highly pleased. By the relations Admiral Elphinstone made in the ship, she is looked on to be equal to any ship of the line in England.

This day the King was pleased to invest his Royal Highness's Prince William-Henry, Majesty's third son, with the Order of the Thistle.

The royal highness being presented to the Sovereign by the two Knights, and kneeling down, the herald drew the sword, and (singing) delivered it to the Son of Majesty, who thereupon knighted the royal Highness; then the herald, having kissed his Majesty's hand, rose up; which done, Green having received the green sash, with the symbol of the Order (hanging to it) presented the same to the Sovereign, who put it on a velvet cushion, who put the sash over the Prince's left shoulder, and then, kneeling down, kissed his Majesty's hand; which done, the Prince rose up, and making a low reverence, with-

*Part of a Letter from Paris, March 19.*

Yesterday the court again sent orders to Holland, charged with bills of exchange to the value of 20,000 of livres, destined to the engagements contracted with Sieur de Balue, the King's minister. These different remittances, it is believed, to the amount of 3,000,000 livres.

Letters from Detroit (by Monday's New York mail) inform us, that several boats with goods had been seventy days in crossing Lake Erie; in which time the distress of the people was so great, that they had been obliged to keep two human bodies, which they found unburied upon the shore, in order to collect and kill the ravens and eagles that came to feed on them, for their subsistence. Many other boats have been frozen up within forty miles of Detroit; and several traders small boats, with goods, had been lost.

*Cadix, March 2.* By letters from Mexico, we have an account of the deaths of the Abbe d'Auterouche, and one of the two officers of the Spanish marine, who had sailed with that gentleman to the island of California. They fell sick, with every one who accompanied them, on the 4th of June, the very day after they had made their observation of the Transit of Venus over the Sun. This observation, according to the same letters, was made with all possible advantage, the day being extremely fine, and the air remarkably serene. We learn, moreover, that the Sieur Paly, the famous geographer, who was among those who fell sick, happily arrived on the 14th of October, at Port St. Blaise, in the White Sea, with all those who had the good fortune to escape the epidemic disease with which they were visited. Much is expected from the success of the observation, which was the grand object of the voyage of these astronomers.

Came on at Kingston, before Mr. Justice Blackstone, the famous cause between the Right Hon. George Osilow, and the Rev. Mr.

Mr. Horne, for two letters published the 14th and 28th of July last. The action was brought against Mr. Horne for 10,000 l. damages. The trial lasted about an hour and a half, when Mr. Onslow was non-suited. It is supposed the expence to Mr. Onslow will amount to at least 1500 l.

The Durham, Cumberland, and Northumberland petitions for redress of grievances, were presented to his Majesty at St James's, and received, but no answer was returned; they were given to the lords in waiting.

7th. The Synagogue of the Jews, in order to shew the detestation in which the body of them hold such practices of their wicked brethren, have advertised a reward for a detection of all such as are guilty of receiving stolen goods.

Last Week as Mr. Harding's men were plowing in his grounds at Tottenham, the plough struck rather lower than common in the earth, and turned up a large quantity of broad pieces of gold of James I. and Charles I. quite fresh, as if just coined; some men dug afterwards with a pitchfork, and threw up at one stroke 18 of the above pieces, also a horn with some silver at the bottom; the whole amounting to upwards of 70 l. value.

9th. The Middlesex petition, remonstrance, and address, was presented to his Majesty at St. James's, by Messrs. Sawbridge and Townsend, sheriffs for the county, which was received and given to a lord in waiting, but no answer returned.

The petition from the county of Kent was also presented to his Majesty by John Calcraft, Esq; mem-

ber for Rochester, and some other gentlemen.

A general meeting of the East-India Company was held at Paris, when the directors gave an account of their proceedings, by which the impossibility of compounding their debts, and continuing their trade appeared, and it was proposed to put their whole effects into the hands of the king.

This day, about one o'clock, Stephen Gregory, a Russian, was executed at Esher, in Surry, amidst a great number of spectators, for the murder of Mrs. Herne. He was attended at the place of execution by the Russian Ambassador's chaplain, to whom he confessed the murder, and died very penitent. He had been a lodger in the house, and was suspected by Mrs. Herne of intending to rob them, which she informed her husband of, who turned him out of his house. It is supposed he committed the murder out of revenge: He attempted to conceal himself in the house the night before, as the man and his wife were from home, but was prevented by some neighbours who had charge of it in their absence. The morning the shocking affair happened, Mr. Herne left his wife in bed about a quarter after six, to go to Lord Clive's garden to work; he left the door of his house unlocked, which was observed by the villain, who immediately went up to her chamber, and cut her throat in a most dreadful manner, so as nearly to sever her head from her body, then laid her on the floor, covered her with the bed-cloaths, left the young child naked in bed, rifled the drawers, and made his escape. The poor woman not being up so soon



as usual, her next door neighbour, between nine and ten o'clock, went to know the reason, and found Mrs. Herne as before-mentioned, and the poor infant crying in bed. The Russian being observed to come out of the house that morning, several went immediately in pursuit of him. He was taken at Godalming, committed to Guildford gaol, and from thence conveyed to Kingston, where he was tried on Saturday, and hanged on Monday opposite the house where he committed the fact. He was about twenty-two years of age, and a stout well-made man. Five silver table spoons were found upon him, which Mr. Herne made oath were his property.

Yesterday the report was made to his Majesty of the malefactors under sentence of death in Newgate; when Joseph Jarvis and Benjamin Millisent, for a burglary in the house of Mr. Evans, and Matthew Kennedy, for the murder of the watchman on Westminster-bridge, were ordered for execution.

Joseph Nicholas, William Waraker, Richard Carter, and Patrick Kennedy, are respited.

This day his Majesty went to the House of Peers, and gave the royal assent to the following bills, viz.

The bill to continue an act for punishing mutiny and desertion in the American colonies.

The bill for repealing part of an act, for granting certain duties in the British colonies in America.

The bill to rectify mistakes in the names of the commissioners appointed to execute the land-tax act.

The bill to regulate the trials of contested elections, or returns of members to serve in parliament.

The bill for the better preservation of the game, in that part of Great Britain, called England.

The bill to prevent the killing and destroying of dogs.

The bill for building a work-house for the liberty of Saffron-hill, Hatton-garden, and Ely-vents, in the parish of St. Andrew, Holborn.

The bill for lighting, paving, and cleaning the town of Marybone, &c. and for regulating weights and measures therein.

The bill to amend an act, for making a navigable cut or canal from the Trent, at or near Wildenferry, in Derbyshire, to the river Mersey, &c.

The bill to continue the terms and powers granted, for keeping in repair the harbour of Minehead, in Somersetshire.

The bill to continue the duties granted for repairing the harbour and quay of Watchett, in the said county.

And also to several road, inclosure, and naturalization bills.

This morning Capt. Bowen, of Killy-Own, who was concerned with Williams and others in the murder of Mr. Powell, of Glaneth, near Landover, was apprehended at the Cock eating-house behind the Royal Exchange, by Messrs. Williams and Price, two Welch gentlemen, who knew him. He was carried before the Right Hon. the Lord Mayor, who committed him to the Poultry Compter; and he is to be re-examined by his Lordship on Tuesday morning next. He was discovered by a young man at Lambeth, of whom Bowen had

injoined secrecy. The young fellow accordingly took no notice that he had seen him, till his master observed a note that was sent him by Bowen to meet him at ten o'clock in the morning at the Cock eating-house; in consequence of which, two of Sir Jean Fielding's men were sent for, who waited a considerable time, and then went away; however, the above gentlemen being afterwards informed by this young man when Bowen came, secured him. He is brother to Mrs. Powell, and has been at Lambeth ever since his escape from Wales.

Matthew Kennedy, who was to have been executed on Thursday next, has obtained his Majesty's pardon, on condition of being transported for life.

Madame Louisa, the King of France's youngest daughter, who is in her 33d year, having for some time entertained the project of becoming a Carmelite, retired to the monastery of the Carmelites of St. Dennis, after having obtained the King her father's permission for that purpose.

An order from the Crown Office, directed to the Marshal of the King's Bench prison, was delivered to the bench of justices for Surry, at their rotation-office, St. Margaret's hill, empowering the said Marshal to discharge John Wilkes, Esq; he giving bond, as security for good behaviour for seven years, himself in 1000 l. and two sureties, viz. Edward Burke, of St. Clement's Danes, vintner, and Matthias Hamberg, of St. Bride's, tailor, in 500 l. each, agreeable to the sentence passed upon him.

This day a common-hall was held at Guildhall, by virtue of a

precept from the Lord Mayor, to receive the report of his Majesty's answer to the address, remonstrance, and petition of the Lord Mayor, aldermen, and livery of this city; as likewise to hear the resolutions and addresses of the Houses of Lords and Commons thereupon, and to take into consideration the late proceedings of the companies of goldsmiths, weavers, and grocers, respecting the same, as well as their resolution not to obey the orders of the Lord Mayor for summoning the livery of the respective companies to attend at such common halls.

The last committee of the livery was appointed to take into consideration what would be the proper mode of proceeding against the three aforesaid companies, and to report their opinions to the common council.

After which the thanks of the livery were returned to the Lord Mayor, aldermen, and common council, who carried up the remonstrance: And the same was ordered to be printed, signed by the town clerk, in all the public papers.

The Good Intent, Nailor, from Guernsey for Newcastle, ran aground near Robin Hood's Bay, and is lost. The master and one man were drowned; three others got on shore on the mast, which broke away by the deck; and one of them perished in the snow before any assistance could be had. The other two were near sharing the same fate, but fortunately a countryman discovered them from the hills by the sea, and came to their relief.

A second incendiary letter was received by the Dean of Westminster,

threatening, as in a former  
to put their design against  
to execution, as he has  
made a passage through the  
in Dean's-yard, which is not  
power to do, the said wall  
ground not being his pro-

On the report of the  
committee who made trial  
making's drain-plough, the  
ty of Arts, &c. agreed to the  
g him fifty guineas for his in-  
on, and a farther sum of ten  
as on his delivering a com-  
plough of that kind, with  
tr carriages, to the Society,  
be use of the public.

The Lord Mayor gave a very  
d entertainment in the Egyp-  
Hall, to more than 300 noble-  
and gentlemen of the first dis-  
tion.

About ten in the evening, two  
lemen in a post-chaise, coming  
Blackheath, were stopped by  
gle man on foot, dressed in a  
tr's frock. One of the gentle-  
, a military officer, told the  
w, in a peremptory manner,  
he would not be robbed, and  
ed him to desist, but the vil-  
presenting a pistol, and threat-  
g violence, the gentleman shot  
dead on the spot.

The same gentlemen had not  
above three miles farther, on  
t way to town, when they were  
cked again by a highwayman,  
mounted, near the Red House.

The gentleman who killed the  
pad shot directly through the  
d of the chaise, and is sup-  
d to have wounded him, as the  
e upon which he rode, sprung  
a ditch by the road side,  
was afterwards found without  
rider on the road adjoining to

Kent-street turnpike that leads to  
Rotherhithe, and a great deal of  
blood was traced near the ditch  
where the horse had plunged.

As Lord Sandys was returning  
to town from his son's feat in Hert-  
fordshire, he was overturned in his  
post chaise coming down High-  
gate-hill. At first, it was thought  
he was not much hurt, but after-  
wards it appeared, he received a  
contusion in his head that cost him  
his life.

About noon, the report  
of a pistol, fired somewhere 15th.  
is or about the king's palace at  
St. James's, alarmed the officers  
upon guard. The foldiers were  
interrogated, and their pieces ex-  
amined, but no discovery could be  
made from what quarter it came.

The purser of the Hampshire  
East-Indiaman, Capt. Sime, came  
to the India House, with an ac-  
count of the above ship being safe  
arrived in the Channel from Ben-  
gal. She has made her voyage in  
the shortest space of time that  
has been known; notwithstanding  
which, she has been very sickly,  
and lost many of her men. Scarce  
an officer on board escaped the  
sickness, except the captain and  
chief mate.

The Lord Holland East-India-  
man, Capt. Nairne, in going round  
from Bengal to Madras, was to-  
tally lost off the Eastern-braces.  
The chief mate and fifteen of the  
crew were unfortunately drowned.

The sum of 400,000 l. per ann.  
which the East India Company an-  
nually pays to the government, is  
appropriated towards making good  
the supplies of the present year.

The sum of 9,650 l. is granted  
for the support of the Foundling  
Hospital for the present year 1770

The



17th. The committee of the supporters of the bill of Rights settled all Mr. Wilkes's debts, and about six o'clock in the evening that gentleman was discharged from the King's Bench prison, and immediately set out in a post-chaise, accompanied by his daughter, for the country-house of Mr. Reynolds his attorney, in Kent.

It has been remarked with astonishment, that there never was perhaps so general and voluntary illuminations and rejoicings on any occasion, as on the event of Mr. Wilkes's release; not in London only, but in every part of England: and, to the praise of the lower order of patriots, no disorders have been complained of any where.

This morning Capt. Marmaduke Bowen was re-examined before the Right Hon. the Lord Mayor, when he confessed that one Mr. O — had carried Williams in an open boat to France. He was remanded back to the Poultry Compter. His Lordship first ordered him to be sent to Newgate; but the prisoner seeming to be greatly affected with the thoughts of being committed to that prison, he was by his Lordship (on the intercession of Mr. Jones of Castle-yard, who acts for the prosecutor, and of Mr. Rice Williams, sen. who apprehended him) remanded to his former place of confinement. His cash being entirely exhausted, Mess. Williams and others contributed for his present support.

18th. Yesterday a woman, late of Elliot's-court in the Old Bailey, paper-bag maker, was tried at the sessions at Guildhall, for almost starving to death and cruelly

†

beating her apprentice girl appeared on the trial, the poor girl must have perished want of the common necessaries, had not some of the hours thrown eatables to be of a window, when she was at a post in the yard; that she was at liberty to go out she often been seen to pick up devour with great eagerness toe peelings, and such things were thrown out for the dogs. The prisoner was sentenced to six months imprisonment in Newgate to pay a fine of 1 s. and give security for her good behaviour five years. The girl was put in the parish of Pancras.

The following is the bill of fare at the entertainment given by Sir Watkin Wynn, at Wynnistay, on his 30th day of age.

30	Bullocks
1	Ditto roasted whole
50	Hogs
50	Calves
80	Sheep
18	Lambs
70	Pies
51	Guinea fowls
37	Turkeys
12	Turkey poults
84	Capons
25	Pie fowls
300	Chickens
360	Fowls
96	Ducklings
48	Rabbits
15	Snipes
1	Leveret
5	Bucks
421	Pounds of salmon
30	Brace of tench
40	Brace of carp
36	Pike
60	Dozen of trout

108 F



## CHRONICLE.

[95

ders  
 ers  
 s of shrimps  
 fish  
 ls pickled oysters  
 lead of rock oysters  
 s of oysters for sauce  
 nes  
 puddings  
 : pies  
 pies  
 pies  
 puddings  
 on pies.  
 d pies  
 s of cut pastry  
 l cakes  
 r cakes  
 :meat cakes  
 s of bacon  
 teams  
 gs  
 ons of milk  
 ts of cream  
 ls of potatoes  
 tragus  
 th beans  
 s of green peas  
 mbers  
 beads of ale  
 n of wine  
 im, and shrub  
 c shapes, landscapes, in  
 blanchmange, &c.  
 santity of small pastry  
 : cask of ale, which held  
 six hogshheads.  
 ought that there were at  
 o people at dinner in Sir  
 park, all at the same

### AT CIRCUIT.

ditone assizes, four were  
 convicted, two of whom

were reprieved before the Judge left the town.

At Chelmsford assizes, eleven were capitally convicted.

At Aylesbury assizes, five were capitally convicted, three of whom were reprieved.

At Bedford assizes, one was capitally convicted.

At the assizes at Cambridge, two were capitally convicted; a person for an attempt to commit a rape upon a child, was sentenced to suffer a year's imprisonment, and to the payment of a fine.

At Huntingdon assizes, three were capitally convicted.

At Oakham assizes, a private man belonging to the Lincolnshire militia, received sentence of death for horse-stealing, but was afterwards reprieved.

At Nottingham assizes, James Wardley was condemned for horse-stealing, but reprieved before the Judge left the town.

At Thetford assizes, one was capitally convicted, but reprieved.

At Northampton assizes, William Craddock and Anthony Harwood received sentence of death, for cruelty wounding and robbing Mr. William Walker the younger, of Kingsthorpe.

At the assizes at York, eleven were capitally convicted; of whom William Varley and James Oldfield, for diminishing the gold coin, were found guilty of high treason. John Shirtcliff, game-keeper to Savile Finch of Thriberg, Esq; charged with shooting William Brown, after a trial of above seven hours, was acquitted.

At Lancaster assizes, three were capitally convicted. James Donovan, for wilfully setting fire to the jail in Liverpool, is to receive his sentence next assizes.

A re-

A remarkable cause came on at this assize, wherein the corporation of Liverpool were plaintiffs, and the proprietors of the copper-works, contiguous to that town, were defendants; when, after examining 35 witnesses in behalf of the plaintiffs, who proved beyond a doubt, that the noxious effluvia of the said works, were pernicious to health, injurious to the herbage, and a nuisance to the neighbourhood, it was agreed, that the calcining part should be immediately discontinued, and the proprietors be allowed two years to remove the works to a more remote situation.

At Shrewsbury assizes, two were capitally convicted. Sarah Evans, for attempting to murder her master, is to be imprisoned for three years, and find securities for her good behaviour for seven years.

At the assizes at Stafford, David Slack, for forging a draft of 20 l. on Mess. Butler and sons, of Birmingham, and procuring a forged indorsement on the same, was capitally convicted.

At Warwick assizes, four were capitally convicted.

At Hereford assizes, nine prisoners were tried for the murder of William Powell, Esq; six of whom received sentence of death, and were ordered for execution on Friday last, and their bodies to be dissected; but two were afterwards ordered to be hung in chains near the place where the murder was committed; and three were acquitted; the names of those left for execution were, William Spigot, David Lewellin, Charles David Morgan, William Morris, William Walter Evan, and David Morgan. This trial lasted

from seven in the mornin eight at night.

At the above assize, W Corbyn for sheep-stealing, Webb for horse-stealing, Charles Burgeis for stealing 17 s. were also capitally victed.

At Monmouth assizes, two capitally convicted for sheeping, but were reprieved for portation.

At Worcester assizes, three capitally convicted, one of was reprieved; and four were dered to be transported for years.

At Gloucester assizes, eight capitally convicted, among was Sarah Pulham, for setting to the barn and ricks of R Cook.

At Salisbury assizes, John I lin, for robbing the mail road between Marlborough Chippenham; and Joseph I for stealing a mare at Sher were capitally convicted,

At Winchester assizes, four capitally convicted.

They write from Dublin their export of linen is 4 7,000,014 yards than it was th before: in 1768, it was 18,49 in 1769, 17,790,705.

*Extract of a Letter from Portj April 13.*

Arrived and failed the Col Oliver, for St. Kitt's. Sail Northumberland East-Indi and just now Admiral Elphi and all his squadron have w from Spithead, but whether I bring to at St. Hellen's or : uncertain, as the wind is fai squadron consists of four 8

se, two frigates, one hospital- and five transports.

is, April 6. The Pope has published a bull, by which his Holiness has granted an universal indulgence, upon occasion of his exaltation to the see. It is to continue the 9th of this month, and ends on the 22d.

*Following extraordinary Account is received from Italy.*

Dr. Campani, an eminent Italian physician, has sent advice to Dr. Moreali, a famous practitioner at Modena, of the following extraordinary fact, which is properly authenticated. — “ The wife of a man, living at a village called Spapoli, aged 25 years, being in the seventh month of her pregnancy, on the 11th of January last, distinctly the cries of the child she bore in her womb; the cries of several other persons heard it the same day; and afterwards, when she was at church services, the child cried so audibly, and so strongly imitated the cries of a new-born infant, that the whole congregation concluded it was a child brought to be baptised.”

Mr. Campani adds, he has seen the poor woman several times, who is greatly concerned at her situation, and daily falls away. He is impatient here to know the extent of this singular miracle.

The following order came out to the brigade of guards, on the 10th of Hounslow.

O. His Majesty has signified to the field officer in waiting that he has been acquainted with the following.

that Serjeant Bacon of the first regiment, and Serjeant Parke of the Coldstream regiment; William Powell, William Hart, James Potter, and Joseph Collins; private soldiers in the first regiment of foot-guards, were more or less concerned in the rescue of Major-General Ganfell, in September last; the King hopes, and is willing to believe; they did not know the Major-General was arrested, and only thought they were delivering an officer in distress: however his Majesty commands, that they should be severely reprimanded for acting in this business as they have done; and strictly orders for the future, that no commissioned officer or soldier do presume to interfere with bailiffs, or arrests, on any account or pretence whatsoever, the crime being of a very atrocious nature; and if any are found guilty of disobeying this order, they will be most severely punished. This order to be read immediately at the head of every company in the brigade of guards, that no man may plead ignorance for the future.

The incessant rains that succeeded a prodigious fall of snow upon the Pyrenean mountains, so swelled the rivers in the south of France, that the floods bore down houses, mills, men, and cattle, and laid waste a whole tract of country of a vast extent. The deplorable situation of those who escaped this flood is not to be expressed.

The new Bridge at Knutsford, near Leominster, fell down after it was keyed in.

At the sale of Mr. Lemon's curious collection of birds, a gold pheasant was sold for 20 guineas, and

and a peacock pheasant for 40 guineas.

*Extract of a Letter from Mr. Boulton, late Surgeon of the Delight, dated Little Cape Mount, Dec. 10, 1769, to his Owner at Liverpool.*

“ On Sunday last, about three in the morning, we were all (who lay in the cabin) alarmed with a most horrid noise of the negroes, which was succeeded by several shrieks from Mr. Howard and several of the people upon deck. Surprized at such an uncommon uproar, I strove to awake Capt. Millroy, but before I could make him sensible of what had happened, I received a stroke over my shoulders with a billet of wood, as also a cut with a cutlass on the back part of my neck.

The cries of Mr. Howard, who was murdered under the wind-luffs, as also those of several of the people, whom the villians were butchering on the main deck, had thrown me into such a state of stupidity, that I did not in the least feel the wounds I had received. Having by accident got hold of a pistol, which to my mortification I found not loaded, I cleared my way till I got upon deck; but how shall I paint the scene that there was acting? Gilbert Bagly, a promising young man, was laid upon deck crying for mercy, having had his arms and legs cut off by these butchers. Poor Millroy stabbed one in the side, and cut another in the forehead before he was overcome.

I saw none left but myself, the cook, and one boy, which were all in the maintop together; and about an hour after two others appeared,

one of which was caught and in pieces, and the other got the top. I broke open the chest the maintop to look for knives, bottles, &c.

In the maintop I found knives, two quart bottles, one gallon ditto, which I gave knife excepted) to the people me; and going down the main mast stay, I got into the fore where I got another knife. I was returning up the stay I discovered by the rigging, who all in their power to kill throwing billets of wood, against me; however, I was not daunted after I got into the top, as I knew we were then to defend ourselves against their weapons, except such as which I was in hopes they would not easily come at. But a man who lay in the cabin taught them in a method how to conquer every thing that might oppose or forward their design. As I had cut both their cables some time before, I found we drove fast towards the Apollo, a vessel I hailed several times was at last heard. But I had sooner hailed than the malicious butchers fired two muskets at me, which so terrified one of the people in the top, that he fell down, thinking, by assisting in the falling of the main-mast, that they would spare his life, but he was much deceived no sooner had he got down than his shrouds, but his skull was split with the broad-axe, and his body thrown overboard.

Captain Fisher gave us a salute and about eight o'clock came in gun shot of us, and having a great gun into the vessel the wretches were so incensed a

that they fired 17 muskets  
top, wounded a small  
d no other damage.  
y could not get their  
bear upon us, a reform-  
mpted coming up the  
a pistol and cutlafs to  
out with a quart bottle  
ver the head, which  
im that he fell over-

aged Capt. Fisher four  
illed one of his people ;  
hey, I believe, have  
soon had not a barrel  
down up, and set the  
fore and aft. I im-  
aw their confusion,  
Fisher from the mast-  
rd her, and went down  
deck, followed by the  
small boy, which were  
left alive on board in  
on. As soon as Capt.  
ed her, we set to work  
nt the fire, as most of  
the vessel was in a  
total loss I cannot well  
t am sorry to observe  
eat, having nine white  
with at least double  
of slaves."

Lord Mayor, attended  
Aldermen Ladbrooke,  
Turner, Trecothick and  
went in procession to  
n order to swear in  
s, Esq; Alderman of  
Without, when the mo-  
t purpose was carried  
vision. Afterwards he  
ence from the time of  
, which was before  
man Rossiter, Bird, and  
iffs.

It accounts from Boston,  
gland, it appears, that  
f March, a terrible en-

agement happened between th<sup>e</sup>  
soldiery and the towns-people-  
wherein four persons were killed  
on the spot, and several dangerously  
wounded.

Monday morning early a fire  
broke out at a house the bottom of  
Wych-street, behind St. Clement's,  
which entirely consumed the same,  
with a chandler's shop, and a glass-  
cutters, and greatly damaged the  
inside of the house of Mr. Man-  
ning, breeches-maker. It burnt  
backwards, and much damaged the  
Angel-inn. St. Clement's church  
was opened for the reception of the  
goods of the sufferers; and a party  
of the guards was sent for from the  
Savoy to prevent their being plun-  
dered.

*Copy of the Question referred to Coun-  
cil by the Aldermen, on Mr. Wilkes's  
Election for the Ward of Farring-  
don Without.*

Is Mr. Wilkes's said election to  
the office of Alderman a valid one ?  
And is he, by law, entitled to be  
admitted by the said court of Al-  
dermen, by virtue of, or in pur-  
suance of the said election ?

A N S W E R,

We are of opinion, that the  
judgments pronounced against Mr.  
Wilkes, did not render him, by  
law, incapable of being elected an  
Alderman of the city of London;  
and that, upon such election, he  
may be admitted into the office by  
the court of Aldermen;—but we  
think it doubtful whether that  
court is compellable to admit  
him.

April 17, 1769.

Wm. De Grey,

Ch. Yorke.

J. Dunning.

[H] 2

J. Glynn.

Rd. Leigh.

Sir

Sir FLETCHER NORTON's *Answer to the above Question.*

I am of opinion, that Mr. Wilkes's election into the office of Alderman, is not a valid election; and that he is not, by law, entitled to be admitted by the Court of Aldermen, by virtue of, or in pursuance of the said election; and I think the crimes of which Mr. Wilkes has been convicted, are of such a nature, as affords a legal justification to the Court of Aldermen for refusing to admit him; or, had Mr. Wilkes been in possession of the office, there would be cause of a motion: Besides, his present incapacity to attend the duty of the office, furnishes another objection against admitting him; and if the Court of Aldermen wish to have this great constitutional question most satisfactorily decided, it may be done, without loss of time, and at no great expence, by putting Mr. Wilkes to bring his Writ of Mandamus to be admitted, and then returning the special matter, upon which the judgment of the Court of King's Bench may be obtained; and if either party should be dissatisfied with the determination of that Court, the cause may be carried by Writ of Error, into the House of Lords.

*Lincoln's-Inn,*  
April. 21, 1770. F. NORTON.

At the masquerade at the 26th. opera-house, given by the club at Arthur's, there were more than 1200 of the principal nobility, foreign ministers, and persons of eminence present. The illuminations were in the same style with those in the masquerade given by the King of Denmark, but much improved.

A bill of indictment was found at Hicks's Hall against the Author of the *Whisperer*, and warrants were issued for the apprehending him.

The sessions at the Old Bailey, which began on Wednesday, ended for Middlesex, when thirty convicts received sentence of death, among whom were four girls, the eldest not seventeen, for a robbery on the highway. At this sessions a greater number of prisoners were to be tried than ever was known, there being no less than 338 upon the Calendar, including those of London as well as Middlesex, and those under sentence at former sessions. As soon as sentence was passed, the widow of Bigby, who was murdered upon Westminster-Bridge, lodged an appeal against the two Kennedy's, who at a former sessions were found guilty of the murder, but had been respited by his Majesty's clemency, and one of them [Matthew] actually on board in order to be transported for life. Patrick was brought to the bar, and a detainer lodged against him, and on Monday a warrant was issued for bringing back Matthew.

The society of Agriculture for the East Riding of Yorkshire, chose Sir Digby Legard, Bart. their president.

This morning, a little before two o'clock, a fire broke out in the lower part of the house of Messrs. Fry and Webb paper-stainers, (on Holborn-hill near the end of Shoe-lane, which was consumed, with the furniture and stock in trade; Mr. Webb's mother, an apprentice and a maid servant, perished in the flames; Mr. and Mrs. Fry, a their child, escaped by a back-way. The house of Mr. Bridgewater

groc

as also consumed, with  
ire and stock in trade.

LONDON GAZETTE.  
of the House of Commons.  
26 *Die Aprilis*, 1770.  
l, that Mr. Speaker do  
give notice, that the sum  
million five hundred thou-  
s capital stock of annui-  
the rate of three pounds  
*per centum*, established  
made in the 29th year of  
of his late Majesty King  
ie Second, intituled, Au-  
tating to his Majesty the  
o millions, to be raised  
annuities and a lottery,  
ed on the Sinking Fund,  
e by parliament, and  
ing to Ireland, the laws  
his kingdom against pri-  
undawful lotteries, will  
ied and paid off on the  
of February next, after  
g the interest then pay-  
spect of the same, agree-  
e clauses and powers of  
a contained in the said

order, thus signified and  
shed by me, is to be suf-  
t notice of the re-pay-  
of one million five hun-  
thousand pounds, for  
the said annuities were  
ished, and of the redemp-  
of the annuities as are  
ding the same.

FR. NORTON, Speaker.  
On April 18, was brought  
his Majesty's warehouse  
with, by Mr. John Bishop,  
ther officers, 133 bags of  
uing in quantity about  
part of the cargo of the  
iter, Capt. Harvey — On  
of the 25th, Mr. Bishop,

having reason to believe that more  
goods would be run by the same  
vessel, ordered his boat to be man-  
ned, and went out to make his ob-  
servations, when he discovered the  
cutter standing at a distance, wait-  
ing, as was supposed, for the re-  
turn of the boat, out of which the  
first cargo was seized. Mr. Bishop  
then made towards her, but never  
returned, being run down, it is  
thought, by the smugglers, by  
which act of cruelty, Mr. Bishop  
and his boat's crew, consisting of  
five stout men, all perished in the  
sea. One only has yet been taken  
up, about a mile from the place  
where the first seizure was made.

This day at noon came on, at  
St. Paul's, Covent-Garden, the  
election of a representative in par-  
liament for the city and liberty of  
Westminster, in the room of the  
Hon. Edwin Sandys, now Lord  
Sandys, when Sir Robert Bernard  
was elected without opposition.  
The voters were so determined that  
Sir Robert Bernard should not  
spend a shilling on his election,  
that they would not suffer him even  
to pay for the chocolate made use  
of in the vestry.

A lottery bill passed the House  
of Commons upon an entire new  
plan, very advantageous to the  
public. There are 50,000 tickets,  
valued at 14 l. each, but intrinsi-  
cally worth only 10 l. each. And  
in order to induce the stock-holders  
of 4 per cent. bank annuities to  
subscribe their stock into the 3 per  
cents, consolidated, every subscriber  
of 100 l. capital stock, is to have  
two lottery tickets on the payment  
of 20 l. which two tickets, it is  
supposed, will sell for 30 l. before  
the drawing of the lottery begins.  
The tickets that remain unsub-  
scribed



scribed for in this manner, are to be sold at the rate of 14*l.* each, and those who subscribe are to have the option of the purchase, in proportion to their respective subscription.

*Vienna, April 21.* On Thursday last at six of the clock in the evening the court assembled in the church of the Augustins, passing through the gallery which leads to it from the palace. This gallery was illuminated from one end to the other with wax lights in glass sconces, ornamented with flowers; on each side of it were two lines of grenadiers; and the vestibule, at the top of the stairs, leading to the Augustins, was decorated with large lustres and sconces, fastened by cords formed into festoons of flowers.

Near the high altar, on the gospel-side, was a canopy, under which were two chairs of state for their Imperial Majesties: At a small distance from this canopy, and in the same line, were other state-chairs for the royal family: An alcove with the two state-chairs was erected in the front of the altar for the Archduke Ferdinand, the Proxy for the Dauphin, to espouse the Archduchess in his name.

When their Majesties were seated under the canopy, the Archduke Ferdinand and the Archduchess took the places appropriated for them in the front of the altar, which was magnificently adorned. After the benediction of the nuptial rings by M. Visconti, the Pope's Nuncio, assisted by several Bishops and Mitred Abbots, and by the clergy of the Court, their Royal Highnesses advanced to the altar, and that pre-

late gave them the nuptial benediction with the usual ceremonies.

After this ceremony the Archduchess admitted the ladies to audience, and to kiss her hand; there followed a public supper during which the music of the chapel performed several Italian and different pieces of music.

Died lately, at her hut at Wood, Bridget, the Queen of Gipsys, who died worth 1000*l.*

At Fontainebleau, one Peter Chaalon, in the 100th year of age.

At Montaubon, M. Jeanment, widow of the Sieur Son of Figeac, aged 103 years.

---

#### M A Y.

A motion was made in the House of Peers by the Earl of Chatham, for bringing a bill declaring the resolutions of the House of Commons, with respect to the expulsion of Mr. W. to be illegal and arbitrary; after a long debate, the same was rejected by a majority of 46, being 89 against it to 43 in favour of it; among the latter two were Mr. Fox and Mr. Pitt; Mr. Fox was only present, and Dr. Keppel, Bishop of Exeter.

The Lord Bishop of C. presented Christ's hospital a benefaction of 200*l.* on which thanks of the court were ordered to be given, and a staff to be presented to his lordship.

The Pelham Cutter, in the vice of his Majesty's custom-house officer at Beaumaris, being taken on board at Port Usby's Bay, o-

craft of Wales, was piratically attacked by two large smuggling cutters, and a large wherry, the crew of which fired upon the officers on board, drove the men on shore for the preservation of their lives, boarded the Pelham, and plundered her, and drove her ashore among the rocks.

Letters from Bourdeaux bring an account of a terrible accident that happened there on Sunday the 8th of April, by the rising of the waters of the Garonne. That river was full of chalops and small vessels, laden with the goods and moveables of poor people. A large tree, borne down by the violence of the current, broke the cable of an old hulk, which set adrift five or six ships, and these drew along with them a hundred of those small craft, which were all driven towards the sea. The sight was dreadful. The crews of many of these vessels happened to be ashore; those who were on board could do nothing but pray to God to have mercy upon them. Most of the small craft perished with all those on board; three or four of the ships were entirely sunk, and every one of the rest were either run aground, or shared the fate of those that perished. The whole loss is estimated at six millions of livres.

3d. About 10 o'clock at night, a young man was mortally wounded, in his way home from Sadler's wells; he was set upon by two young villains, whom he resisted, but a third starting up with a blunderbuss, discharged it full at his body, which tore him in such a manner that his bowels came out, after which they made their escape without robbing him.

He lingered a few days and then died. The murderers have since been taken.

A dreadful fire broke out in the little Town of Eldgafon, about two miles from Hanover, by which 120 houses were reduced to ashes.

By virtue of a warrant under the seal of Great-Britain, directed to, and received by John Toke, Esq; at Rochester, High Sheriff for the County of Kent, proper officers were dispatched to the transport ship then in the Downs, to take into custody, by attachment, the body of Matthew Kennedy, to answer to the appeal of Ann Bigby, widow, touching the murder of her husband; in consequence of which, the said Matthew Kennedy was safely lodged in Maidstone gaol. When a motion for the above warrant was moved for at the Old Bailey, the Recorder of London told the Council who made it, that he had no power to stop him, nor even to hold him if he had been present, unless a bill had been found in consequence of the appeal: To which the Lord Mayor made a spirited answer, and told him, that he would take it upon himself, and would sign the warrant; which he did, and dispatched it immediately: his Lordship also ordered Mr. Akerman to detain Patrick Kennedy; and assured the whole Court, that no murderer should ever escape justice while he lived, and was able to bring him to it—and that he himself would be answerable for every bad consequence which might arise from the supposed illegal method of bringing Kennedy from the ship, to take his trial at the next sessions.

By letters from Cadiz we learn, that the Spanish galleon, called *Adventura*, which has been a long time expected from Peru, is at length arrived in that harbour, after a dangerous voyage of eight months: She was intangled in vast quantities of ice near Cape Horn, and the crew during a whole month expected to perish every instant. They were at one part of that period thrown upon a floating bank of ice, and carried in that extraordinary situation, between seven and eight leagues. After various perils, they had the good fortune to get into Rio Janeiro. The little hopes there were of the return of this vessel, occasioned her to be insured at 10 per cent.

A motion was made in the 5th. House of Lords, for presenting an address to his Majesty, that he would be graciously pleased to inform the house, who the person was, that advised his Majesty to give orders for proroguing the Irish Parliament, when that step was taken; but it was rejected.

Two prizes were contended for by the Masters of Arts, at the University of Glasgow; the first for the encouragement of elocution; the other for the advancement of physic. The first was determined in favour of William Cruckshank; the second in favour of Mr. Archibald Arthur.

The Duke of Richmond had lately a narrow escape for his life: It seems his Grace hath long had a wolf at Goodwood, which was bred up tame; but breaking his chain one day, nature took place, and he marched off into the country, but being followed by several men, was brought back and placed

as before. His Grace afterwards going alone to view him, the creature flew at him, and caught hold of his waistcoat upon the belly, but that giving way, his Grace was retreating, when the beast again caught hold of the skirt of his coat; but fortunately his Grace after a long struggle escaped, leaving part of his coat behind him. The beast was immediately shot.

A letter received at Brest from the Guinea coast informs, that a French slaving ship, Captain Grandier, having been surpris'd by an insurrection of the negroes, who murdered most of the crew; the joiner, finding no possibility to escape the like fate, had set fire to the powder-room, and blew the vessel up with two hundred and seventy-four slaves on board.

A few days ago a servant man that lived with Mr. Holmes, a brickmaker at Woolwich, told his master that he had something very heavy on his mind: his master asked him what it was? when he told him, that he had formerly been a smuggler, and about six months ago had murdered a dragoon, and desired that he might be carried before a magistrate; he accordingly was carried before Justice Russell, where he made an ample confession of the whole, and was committed to Maidstone gaol.

They write from Harwich, that on Tuesday 10th. night as Mr. Day, wheelwright, at Ramfay, with his wife, sister, journeyman, apprentice, and a girl about fourteen, were returning from our fair in an open boat near the shore, the boy went up the mast to make the sail clear, which overfet the boat, and the wife

was carried away by the and drowned. The husband apprentice went in search of and plunged about the ooze they found a small boat, in from fatigue and cold they and expired. The sister was got off the mud about seven next morning, and died soon; but the girl and journey- who were found at the same, are likely to recover.

The following remarkable catastrophe happened to a married couple in the city, who were but a few days ago:—The wife betwixt twenty and thirty, and husband eight or ten years old. They went to bed in good health, and in the morning, the wakening, found her husband dead and cold, from whence it might be concluded, that he had died five or six hours before. She appeared to bear the loss with serene concern and fortitude, the corpse was carried out of the house to be buried; at which she burst into a violent flood of tears, which were succeeded by convulsions when her fits went off, her countenance appeared to have left her, in a great degree her senses, she seemed insensible of every thing that passed; and in this state she continued two days, and then died.

The report was made to his Majesty of the malefactor under sentence of death in the gate, when thirteen were ordered for execution, and seventeen pardoned.

Was held by Sir Robert Ladbroke, a general court of electors of the Hon. Artillery Company, on the long contested dispute respecting the legality of the Ser-

jeants voting at the said court, was absolutely and finally determined in their favour.

A gentleman in town has laid before a learned body a new invented method of hatching chickens, and rearing them quicker for the spit than ever was before discovered; for which that respectable society has honoured him with a gold medal. The process is as follows:—The chickens are to be taken away from the hen the night after hatched, and are to be replaced with eggs, on which the hen will continue to sit, for a second and a third brood. When first taken from the hen, they are to be fed with eggs, boiled hard and chopt fine, mixed with bread, as larks and other birds are fed, for a fortnight; after which give them oatmeal and treacle, so mixed that it will crumble, of which the chickens are so fond, and with which they thrive so fast, that at two months end they will be as large as full-grown fowls.

The king and dauphin of France had the first interview with the young dauphines. They met at the bridge of Berne in the forest of Compeigne, and their first salutation was very tender and affecting.

A court of common council was held, to consider of an address, petition, and remonstrance to his Majesty, upon his Majesty's answer to the address, petition, and remonstrance of the common-hall, and of the resolutions and address of both houses of parliament thereupon; when a motion was made, that the part respecting the answer given by his Majesty should be left out; but on a division, seven aldermen, and

105 commoners, were for retaining the part respecting his Majesty's answer, and eight aldermen, and fifty-seven commoners, were for rejecting the part respecting his Majesty's answer, and for confining it to the Middlesex election only.

Then a motion was made, that a committee be appointed, and that they do immediately withdraw, and prepare an humble petition, address, and remonstrance, respecting the Middlesex election, and the answer given by his Majesty to the livery address, &c. And the following committee was appointed, viz.

Aldermen, Trecothick, Stephenson, Crosby, Townshend, Sawbridge, Wilkes.

Commoners. George Bellas, Esq; Mr. Beardmore, Samuel Freeman, Esq; Deputy Judd, Deputy Sainsbury, Mr. Sharp, Mr. Anderson, Mr. Bishop, Mr. Burford, Mr. William Wilson, Mr. Plomer, Mr. Shove.

They withdrew, and prepared the address, &c. accordingly, and presented it to the court. On a division, for the address, &c. seven aldermen, and 91 commoners: against it, six aldermen, and 40 commoners.

The Earl of Chatham made a motion in the house of lords, for an address to the king, to desire he would dissolve this present parliament. He stated the public discontent in England, Ireland, and America; affirmed that the people had no confidence in the present house of commons, and shewed from the situation of public affairs, the great necessity of having a parliament, in whom the people can place a proper confidence. Arguments, however, were in vain,

the question was called for carried in the negative.

*Naples, April 24.* The of Dorset arrived here on day last; and his courier, a montese, having had some with the master of the ferry who demanded more than he at the passage of the Garij and these words having provoked, the ferryman deliberately fetched a gun, which he presented at the courier who was then in his boat with his master; on this the courier jumped out of the boat and screened himself behind some peasants who were standing by; but the ferryman still taking aim at the courier, the latter ran up to him, who shot him dead at the spot. His Sicilian Majesty being informed of this transaction immediately issued his orders apprehending the ferryman; it is most probable that he will be sent into the Roman state.

This morning, between three and four o'clock, a fire broke out at the house of Pool, in Palsgrave-head court out Temple-bar, which consumed the same with all the furniture. The family were obliged to get out of the windows to save their lives; three of whom were hurt. The house of Mr. Wilkin, surgeon, and all his furniture of Mr. Withaw, taylor, his furniture, and a large quantity of gentlemens cloaths, &c. to a considerable value, were burnt. The watchmaker's house was likewise consumed, and part of Mr. King's tea warehouse is burnt down; not one house in the street on either side escaped the fire, the flames, but most of them were greatly damaged. Several

has who forced their way in to view the fire were near being buried under the ruins of one of the houses which fell down. It is said, that a gentlewoman was so much burnt, that she died soon after.

The livery of the worshipful company of Goldsmiths met at the Half-Moon tavern in Cheap-side, and unanimously resolved, that the warden of their company could not be justified for disobedience to the Lord Mayor's precept; and they declared their readiness to testify their obedience to their chief magistrate on all occasions, particularly on that of a late common hall.

The thirteen convicts ordered for execution, were conveyed to Tyburn in five carts, and executed according to their sentence; most of them were boys, the eldest not above twenty-two; some of them were greatly affected, others so hardened, that they ridiculed the punishment of death, and laughed at their companions for being afraid of it.

The ceremony of the nuptials of the Dauphin and Dauphiness was performed at the chapel royal at Versailles, by the Archbishop of Rheims. After supper, the King having conducted their Highnesses to their apartment, and the benediction of the bed having been made by the Archbishop, the King delivered the shirt to the Dauphin; and the Dutchess of Chartres performed the same office to the Dauphiness.

The following was the compliment paid by the Comat de Noailles, Plenipotentiary Commissary from the King of France, when he

received the Dauphiness from the hands of his Excellency the Prince de Stahrenberg, Plenipotentiary from the Empress Queen.—“The honourable commission which the King my Master has been pleased to entrust me with, enhances the measure of gratitude which I owe for favours received from him. I want no other felicity but to be able to represent faithfully to your Highness the sentiments of his Majesty, and his ardent desire to see you partake of his tenderness with the rest of his Royal Family. The whole nation, whose interpreter I am, sighs for the happy moment which is to announce to two great empires the perpetuity of their happiness, by securing to two of the most ancient families of the universe the bands which unite them. What ought we not to hope for from a Princess, brought up in virtue by an august mother, the glory of her sex, and mother of kings; formed by such great examples, the Dauphiness will find in the happiness she enjoys, the pledge of that which she will procure to France.”

This day his Majesty went to the House of Peers, and 19th. gave the royal assent to the following bills, viz.

The bill for granting to his Majesty a sum out of the sinking fund, and for applying certain monies therein mentioned for the service of the present year.

The bill for redeeming the capital or joint Stock of annuities, after the rate of 3l. 10s. per cent. established in the 29th year of the reign of his late Majesty.

The bill for establishing a lottery, and for other purposes.

The

The bill to continue an act, for encouraging the making of indigo, in the British plantations in America.

The bill to appropriate a fund, for granting to his Majesty additional duties on certain foreign linens imported, and for establishing a fund for encouraging of the raising and dressing hemp and flax.

The bill to continue an act for granting a bounty on British and Irish linens exported.

The bill for registering the prices at which corn is sold, in the several counties in Great Britain.

The bill to explain and amend the several acts, for providing a public reward for discovering the longitude at sea.

The bill to prevent delays of justice, by reason of privilege of parliament.

The bill for better regulating the persons employed in the service of the East India Company.

The bill for the relief of the coal-heavers working in the river Thames; and to enable them to make provision for themselves, their widows and orphans.

The bill for compleating the navigation of the river Swale, from its junction with the Ure to Merton bridge, in Yorkshire.

The bill for making a navigable canal from Leeds to the sea bank, near the North Ladies walk, by Liverpool.

The bill for extending the like liberty to the exportation of rice from East and West Florida, to the southward of Cape Finisterre in Europe, as is granted to Carolina and Georgia.

And also to some other public and private bills.

After which his Majesty made a most gracious speech from throne, and the Lord Speaker, his Majesty's command, prorogued the parliament to the 19th of next.

This morning, between eight and nine o'clock, the queen was happily delivered of princess. Her Royal Highness Princess Dowager of Wales, Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury, several lords of his Majesty's most honourable privy council, the ladies of her Majesty's chamber, were present.

One Gieves, a pawnbroker, taken up a few days ago, on suspicion of setting fire to his own house, the bottom Wych street, at the back of Clement's church, with intent to defraud the insurance-office, was examined before Sir John Fielding, when it appeared that he insured his effects on the 30th April last, for 2300 l.—that he begun a new book, containing account of the pledges taken the next day; that the sum and value of the pawns entered from that day to the time of late accident, amounted to times more than during the number of days in any preceding month—that he had altered value of many of the pledges entered in a former book; for ample, he had charged a gown 10 l. 9 s. the ticket pinned to which mentioned it to be only 9 s.; another gown 10 l. 6 s. marked upon the ticket 1 l. 6 s. a pair of stone buckles, ticket marked 10 l. 6 d. entered in the book 10 l. 1 s. with a variety of other articles of a similar nature, all tending to prove his intention of defrauding

the office. The list of the pawns from May 1, to last week, appeared to be written all at one time.— In several places of the old book he had very evidently inserted articles.

The fire broke out in a stable adjoining to the back-yard of his house, about two o'clock on Monday morning last, when he was seen to be up by a washer-woman in the house. Some time after the fire in the stable was extinguished, the alarm was given that his house was on fire. Upon searching, one Woodward, a fireman, perceived, by peeping through the key-hole, a parcel of cloaths on fire in a room, the door of which was locked, up three pair of stairs fronting the street, quite at a distance from the stable. The bed in another room up two pair of stairs backwards was found also on fire, though the windows, and every other part of the room was not even discoloured by smoke: and some cloaths in the shop upon the ground floor, the door of which was locked, were also seen to be burning at the same time.

From these circumstances, there appeared such strong suspicions of his guilt, that he was committed to Newgate to take his trial at the ensuing sessions. Some pawn-brokers, who had been employed to value his goods, declare them to be not worth more than 700*l.* and that they cannot find many articles, entered in the book.

This morning, about 11 o'clock, Matthew Kennedy was brought to the bar of the Court of King's-bench, when, after reading the writ of Habeas Corpus, and the declaration of appeal, by a motion from Counsellor Wal-

lace, he was turned over to the Sheriff, and is to appear next term, when the merits of the appeal will be fully debated; and in the mean time he is committed to the King's Bench prison. He was in double chains in a blue coat, with a handkerchief about his neck, and looked greatly dejected; he was only in court about ten minutes, when the court was extremely full. The declaration of appeal was against the two brothers, Patrick and Matthew, both laid to be in the custody of the same officer, whereas the one is in the custody of the Sheriff of Middlesex, and the other in the Sheriff of Kent; a circumstance which one perhaps may avail himself of. The widow was present, accompanied by the waterman's boy, one of the principal evidences upon the former trial, who declared in open court, that he was offered 100*l.* to keep out of the way. Lord Spencer, Lord Palmerston, George Selwyn, Esq; and several persons of distinction, friends to the unhappy prisoners, were likewise present.

A court of common-council was held at Guildhall, when an address to his Majesty, on the birth of the young prince's, was agreed to. His Majesty has appointed next Wednesday for the reception of it.

The principal merchants concerned in the American trade, sent down counter orders to the manufacturing counties, to postpone the commissions for American exportation, on account of the Parliament being prorogued, without full redress having been obtained for the grievances complained of from that continent.

This



27th. This night between ten and eleven o'clock, as Mr. Venables, a wholesale carcase-butcher, in Whitechapel-market, and Mr. Rogers, cabinet-maker, in Houndsditch, were returning from the Blue Anchor alehouse, at Stepney, they were attacked in Redman's grove by three footpads, who demanded their money; and on their making resistance, the villains fired at them, shot Mr. Venables under the jaw-bone, and the ball went through the lower part of his head; Mr. Rogers was shot in the forehead just above his eye; they both expired immediately. The unfortunate deceased persons staying after their friends to have another bowl of punch, occasioned their meeting with the fatal accident.

*Paris, May 18.* The presents of jewels made by the King and the royal family to the Dauphiness upon her marriage, are valued at three millions of livres, upwards of 130,000 l. sterling.

The six companies of merchants of this city celebrated the marriage of the Dauphin with a benevolence that does honour to that body. The 17th they visited the prisons, and delivered such as had been confined for debts contracted for necessary provisions.

28th. William De Grey, Esq; his Majesty's attorney-general, moved the court of King's-bench, for the discharge of Mr. Bingley; the court refused to do it; but the attorney-general, as law-officer to the crown, insisted upon it, as Mr. Bingley had suffered two years imprisonment, which was sufficient for any offence he may have been guilty of. He was set at liberty accordingly.

A very remarkable act was solemnized at Newstadt, Queen of Hungary's dom. The bones of the great Emperor Maximilian I. were again in after a second absolution. The occasion was as follows: The present Queen, having ordered the imperial palace of that city fitted up for the use of the first Military Academy just established there, and the church to belonging, to be repaired, beautified and new altars added, on the 21st of February when the workmen were employed in taking down the great coffin was discovered under the floor, very much decayed.

consulting the ancient as it was found, that the bones of Maximilian I. had been deposited in the church dedicated to St. George, the church in question upon which the farther operations were suspended till after his Majesty's permission. The coffin should be obtained, do this, in order to confirm the truth of the ancient records. His Majesty was graciously pleased to give her consent; and accordingly on the 11th of March, the decayed coffin was examined, and the sacred relics of that glorious Emperor were actually found. Her Majesty being certified of the fact, ordered a leaden coffin prepared, and inclosed in a box of wood, for the reception of the precious relics, in order that they might again be deposited in the same place, now under the altar, with the usual ceremonies. Upon a nice examination of the body, before its second interment it appeared to have been preserved with quick-lime, a

en wrapt in white linen, it seemed to have been a veil of white damask, stle of scarlet velvet em-

It is remarkable, that the different vestments discernible, but also their colours. On his breast a leaden plate, on which ven a Latin inscription.

placart was this day lished by order of the aeral, prohibiting for six commerce by land and veeen the inhabitants of lic and the subjects of r Palatine, the founda- tich was owing to some l proceedings on both consequence of which, reation has ensued. Su- gging to the Palatines, detained at Rotterdam, return, some boats have belonging to the Dutch Lower Rhine. The as- come serious, and if not ecommodated, may pos- oductive of a rupture.

n account of the Queen's delivery, a little before Lord Mayor, the Alder- Sheriffs, and Common- let out from Guildhall ddfres.

g, after the Lord Mayor, t Ladbroke, Mr. Alder- s, and Sir William Ste- ad passed through Tem- he gates were suddenly f Mr. Alderman Harley next in the proces- mob, few in number, lly began to pelt him s and dirt, and pulled of his chariot, opposite or of the Sun Tavern, a he was forced to take

to preserve his life. After con- tinuing here some time, he went away in a hackney coach, with a gentleman who had accompanied him, but not without being fol- lowed and insulted by part of the mob that at first beset him.

As soon as the Lord Mayor heard the gates were shut, he sent Mr Gates, the City Marshal, back, who opened them without any ob- struction, and the whole procession (Mr. Harley excepted) arrived at St. James's about ten minutes be- fore two, the time appointed for their reception.

After the Lord Mayor had waited in the anti-chamber at St. James's a considerable time, the Lord Chamberlain came out with a pa- per in his hand, and read to the following effect: "As your Lord- ship thought fit to speak to his Majesty after his answer to the late remonstrance, I am to acquaint your Lordship, as it was unusual, his Majesty desires that nothing of this kind may happen for the future." The Lord Mayor then de- sired the paper might be delivered to him. The Lord Chamberlain said he acted officially, and had it not in orders to deliver the paper. The Lord Mayor then desired a copy: To which the Lord Cham- berlain replied, he would acquaint his Majesty, and take his direc- tions; but he did not return until the order was brought for the whole Court to attend with the address.

Sir Robert Ladbroke complained to the Lord Mayor, that stones were thrown at his coach. The Lord Mayor called Mr. Gates, the City Marshal, face to face with the Fa- ther of the city, and asked him, if that was so, who contradicted Sir Robert; he then said, dirt was thrown;

thrown; the Lord Mayor answered, there was no dirt in the street; Sir Robert then said, that the mob spit in at the windows of his coach.

In the Presence Chamber, Mr. Rigby attacked the Lord Mayor, telling him he had promised in Parliament to be answerable for the peace of the city, and that he was informed by Sir Robert Ladbroke, that there had been a great riot in the city, which his Lordship had taken no care to quell.

The Lord Mayor immediately replied, that he should be ready to answer for his conduct at all times, in all places, and on every proper occasion.

Mr. Sheriff Townsend standing by the Lord Mayor, told him, Mr. Rigby says there has been a great tumult in the city; Mr. Rigby replied, Sir Robert Ladbroke says so. Mr. Townsend asked him, if Sir Robert Ladbroke was not a Magistrate? And why he had not appeased the tumult, if there was one? Mr. Rigby said, the Magistrates had been mobbed. Mr. Townsend replied, taking the whole together, in his opinion, the people had been mobbed by the Magistrates, and not the Magistrates by the people. *For the address and his Majesty's answer, see the state Papers.*

This day the Lord Mayor, attended by the two sheriffs, and some other of the worshipful court of aldermen, proceeded in state to the Old Bailey, where his Lordship laid the first stone of a new jail, intended instead of the present very inconvenient one of Newgate. His Lordship, after laying the above stone, made a present of twenty guineas to the work-

men, and then proceeded to the sessions-house to try the prisoners.

*Edinburgh, April 25.* Yet came on before the high court of Justiciary here, the trial of William Harris, alias Harries, concerned in the forging and issuing out false notes of the Thistle of Glasgow: Upon the prisoner coming into court, his behaviour indicated some degree of insincerity upon which his lawyer, Mr. Well, suggested that he was not a proper object of punishment. An objection, however, being taken, the court ruled, being about two o'clock for the trial of forgery, &c. chosen, and the proof taken in the court of session was resumed. They inclosed about six and this day at ten returned a verdict, unanimously finding the prisoner guilty; upon which he was sentenced to be hanged in the Market upon the 30th of next. The above William Harris, before his being found had issued 452 forged notes when apprehended, there found no less than 9677, a 20s. each. The last being according to an order of court, committed this afternoon to the fire and burnt.

The Pynsent cause, now pending in the Court of Chancery and which has been heard succeeding Saturdays, in this Term, is founded on the doeright of the late Sir William Pynsent, to bequeath his real estate to the Earl of Chatham; the Sir Robert Pynsent, now rec'd Killymore, in the kingdom of Ireland, contending that the testator had no right to make such a bequest to the prejudice of his heir at law. On this issue is ju-



## CHRONICLE.

[113]

learned arguments have been on both sides, and the matter depending, is of 24,000 l.

grandest fire-works that have been known; were this exhibited in the square of XV. at Paris, in honour of Dauphin's marriage; but the catastrophe that marked this occasion, will long be remembered with horror and regret. It was so vast, that it exceeded the powers of the engineer to retrace all its parts, and to restrain the effects; and some of the apparatus having exceeded his intention, playing off untimely, threw

of fire upon the people. The dreadful consequences that resulted from this alarm, might in its measure be imputed to the negligence of the magistrates. In the first place, there was no scaffold erected for the convenience of the spectators; and in the next, the communications between the Place de Louis and the Boulevards, consisting of three streets, were in a manner blocked up; that on the left hand, the Rue la Bonne, being narrow, was rendered impassable by the coaches; on the right, called Rue St. Martin, in which the Count St. Martin, Secretary of State, had his residence, and in whose department the care of this metropolis, and by whose order the fireworks were exhibited, for the convenience of himself and friends, the excellency would not permit the populace to pass, and this was the principal thoroughfare of the Place de Louis, where the fireworks were exhibited, to the number of 2000. There was only the

.. XIII.

middle street free for the foot-passengers. The astonishing multitude that had crowded to see the fireworks, being seized with a panic, upon finding a hurry and confusion, for which the greater part of them were unable to account; endeavoured to escape through this narrow street, which they soon jammed up in such a manner as to make it impassable. The confusion increased to such a degree, that one trampled over another in heaps; those who were undermost, stabbed those who lay above them, in order to disengage themselves. The pickpockets and robbers availed themselves of the confusion; and many ladies had their ear-rings torn out of their ears. A scaffold, erected near the palace of Bourbon, broke down with the over-weight of the spectators, who all fell into the river. There have been already taken up above a hundred drowned at St. Cloud, but many bodies have been driven beyond that place. The carnage was dreadful. It is computed that not less than 3000 are either killed, wounded, or rendered cripples during the remainder of their days.

The humanity of the new-married pair on this melancholy occasion, cannot be sufficiently applauded. The Dauphin, in the first transports of his grief, gave all the money allotted for his month's expences towards the relief of the sufferers, and in this act of generosity he was followed by the Dauphiness, whose mind was so deeply impressed with the relation of what had happened, that it was with difficulty she could be kept from fainting. His Majesty

[1]

was

was also greatly affected, and issued orders, that no expence might be spared to succour and assist the miserable. In short, such a scene of real distress never before presented itself, and it is thought it will be a means of utterly abolishing that kind of entertainment for the future.

The number of the dead, so far as the bodies that were drowned have been recovered, appears by the latest and best accounts to have been in all 712. Among which were four monks, two abbés, and twenty-two persons of condition. It does not appear that there are any English among the number.

His most Christian Majesty has ordered 100,000 livres to be expended towards the relief of the unfortunate persons who were hurt, or have lost their relations in the confusion on the night of the city fireworks. The Dauphiness and the Metdames have also contributed.

At Grozette, in Italy, there has been discovered, at the depth of 8 feet, an ancient furnace, about which were found some antique medals, but most of them so effaced with rust, that it was with difficulty the time of building the furnace could be made out. Upon the reverse of one of these medals, which appears to be of the Emperor Flacio, the words *Victor Orbis* may plainly be read. This Emperor is not mentioned in the supplement published by Muratori and Vallemont; but in the line of Emperors recited by others, we find him in the second century of the vulgar era, about which time this furnace seems to have been constructed. There is another medal of the Emperor Germanicus, but it

is impossible to ascertain to which of the Emperors of that name it belongs. About the same depth, but in another place, there have likewise been discovered some fragments of baked earth, among which are several lachrymatory vases that were artfully placed by the coffins of the dead, and even some remains of the sepulchres in which these lachrymatories are supposed to have been deposited. Of the same earth some urns were found, about two feet high, one foot in circumference about the middle, and between six and seven in the neck; but what was most remarkable, these urns were not made flat at bottom, but ended in a point, which were stuck in the ground, in order to make them stand upright. Within these urns were found small bones, almost reduced to powder, from whence it should seem, that they were formed for the preservation of some fragments of the dead.

York, May 22. There is now living in the parish of Wigan, in Lancashire, one Fairbrother, aged 138 years. The youngest of his four sons is now 104 years old, and the father still follows the trade of a cooper.

Died lately, Chauncy Townsend, Esq. member for Wigton, in Scotland, (being the first Englishman that ever represented any place in Scotland.)

Mrs. Gordon, a maiden lady, supposed to have died worth upwards of 50,000*l.* great part of which she has left to charitable uses; among the rest one thousand pounds for erecting an hospital for the relief of indigent old maids.

At Bath, in the 103d year of her age, Sarah Deton, of that city.

At



## CHRONICLE.

[115

Cooburn, in Bedfordshire, a man of great strength, aged 105 years, for-  
warder to his Grace the Duke of Bedford; from whose  
estate he has enjoyed an annual  
of 20l. for upwards of  
last past.

### J U N E.

The committee of the court  
common-council, appointed  
at the Earl of Chatham  
thanks of that court for  
his conduct in parliament,  
in his lordship this day ac-  
cepted.

The annual meeting of the  
Society for the relief of  
deaf and orphans of clergy-  
men at Canterbury, 225l.  
ordered to be distributed  
to 12 widows, and 22 or-  
phans.

A private letter from France  
was received, that the third day after  
the Dauphiness went  
visit to her aunt, the prin-  
cess, who has retired into the  
convent at St. Dennis.  
The religious order is prodigiously  
increasing, and the noviciate remark-  
ably numerous.

When the Dauphiness  
was invited by the Princess, she  
was conducted to her cell by an  
attendant, and no other attendant,  
Madame Sophia, the king's  
second daughter. The  
Princess opened the door of  
herself. She appeared in  
the dress of a novice of the order,  
with shift and wooden shoes,  
and stockings. She never  
tasted either milk or butter, and  
did not eat but twice a week; and  
in the last quarter of her no-

noviciate, she will not taste it at all.  
Her royal highness's bed is a ma-  
trass on the floor, with a single  
coverlid. She sleeps but five hours  
in the four and-twenty, and will  
not take off her cloaths when she  
lies down, refusing any indulgence  
on account of her rank. She pre-  
sented the Dauphiness with a small  
crucifix of gold, set with diamonds,  
which belonged to the queen her  
mother, and was the only thing of  
value she had left herself. She  
had a crucifix made of box-wood,  
which she immediately hung on  
her breast instead of it.

The sessions ended at the  
Old-Bailey. At this sessions 2d.  
83 prisoners were tried, 13 received  
sentence of death, 3 to be trans-  
ported for 14 years, 24 for 7  
years, 2 were branded, and 4  
whipped.

This morning, a little after nine,  
came on in the court of King's  
Bench, Westminster Hall, before  
the right hon. the Lord Mansfield,  
the trial of Mr. Almon, by infor-  
mation, for *selling* the letter of Ju-  
nius to the King in the London  
Museum. A little before twelve  
the jury went out, and staid up-  
wards of two hours, when they  
returned, and put a question to  
the court, whether the master could  
be deemed guilty of publishing  
what had been only sold by his  
servant, and that without his  
knowledge? The judge answered,  
that in his opinion he was, as  
every master is answerable for the  
acts of his servant. The jury  
thereupon immediately brought  
him in guilty, and his sentence  
now remains in the breast of the  
court. But a new trial is moved  
for, and expected.

[1] 2

Extra

*Extract of a letter from Portsmouth.*

This day arrived the *Tamer* sloop of war, and the *Florida* storeship, from Port Egmont in Falkland Island, near the Straights of Magellan. By these ships we learn, that two ~~Spanish~~ frigates of 36 guns each, came to Port Egmont, and, in the name of his catholic majesty, required our people to quit the island. The Spaniards have transported troops from Buenos Ayres, and have left a garrison on that part of the island lately settled by the French.

John Stretcher, a German, who had absconded with 185*l.* of his master's money, which he was entrusted to receive at the bank, was overtaken by Mr. Johnson of Audlin Friars, one of the partners in the *Bank*, at Boulogne, and by the readiness of the magistrates of that city, he was secured. On the first surprize of being taken, he delivered up the whole money, except the little he had expended, and Mr. Johnson, pleased with his repentance, gave him ten guineas to bear his expences to his own country.

Charles Stevens, Henry 4<sup>th</sup>. Holyoak, and Henry Hughes, were executed at Tyburn, pursuant to their sentence, for the murder of Mr. Shaw, and afterwards carried to Surgeons-hall for dissection: the two latter declared, that Stevens had brought them into a bad course of life.

Was tried before Lord 6<sup>th</sup>. Chief Justice Wilmot, at Guildhall, a cause in which the assignee of a bankrupt was plaintiff. The plaintiff's case consisted in a charge against the defendant, for having encouraged the bank-

rupt to purchase goods on credit (under false pretences) of a linen-draper, to the amount of 500*l.* and upwards, in order to raise money thereon to answer his present exigencies, which goods it appeared the bankrupt sold to the defendant at the same price, though he only received half the money; for which the defendant forced the bankrupt to give him a receipt in full; but, notwithstanding these receipts, the jury found a verdict for the plaintiff to the amount of the short payments, viz. 258*l.*

This morning, about half 8<sup>th</sup>. past six o'clock, her royal highness the princess dowager of Wales set out with a grand retinue, from Carlton-house, Pall-mall, for Dover, in order to embark for Germany. She was accompanied by the duke of Gloucester, and attended by Lord Bolton, chamberlain of the household, Lady Howe, one of the ladies of her bed-chamber, Miss Reynolds, and Miss Heiken, dressing-woman to her royal highness. It was thirty-four years, the latter end of April last, since her royal highness first landed in England in 1736.

Came on before Lord Mansfield in the court of King's-bench at Guildhall, a trial on an action brought against a stone-mason, for putting bond timber, contrary to act of parliament, into a public house, he lately built in this city: when the jury gave a verdict for the plaintiffs, with 40*l.* damages and costs of suit.

A very important cause came on to be tried in the court of Common Pleas at Guildhall, before Lord Chief Justice Wilmot, wherein Mr. Reynolds, of Lime-street,

Under

Sheriff of the county of Essex, was plaintiff, and a man at Stepney was defendant. The action, which concerned every man in this kingdom, was brought against the defendant, for the purpose of punishing him; and in an outrageous manner (assisted by ten or twelve men armed with great clubs, hired for the purpose) he was carried into a room in the Strand Tavern in Fenchurch-street, where a cause was instituted between one Mr. T——, a client of Mr. Reynolds, and Mr. T——, the defendant's partner, and taking and carrying away Mr. Reynolds's bag, he obtained his client's papers. It was clearly proved; and the judge having summed up the matter to the jury, in an excellent manner, that it was a matter of great importance; that it concerned only Mr. Reynolds; that every gentleman in the kingdom; that it was of a most serious nature, and that every gentleman would be safe in intrusting an attorney with any paper of such daring acts of violence were committed; that he should give the method which the defendant had taken in seizing the papers, other term than stealing, and that the jury should give such a verdict as might deter persons from doing such flagrant acts of violence for the future; they withdrew about two minutes, and returned in a verdict for the plaintiff, damages, besides costs.

This morning, at nine o'clock, came on in the Court of King's-bench at Guildhall, before Lord Mansfield, the case of Henry Sampson Woodfall,

the original printer of Junius's letter, in the Public Advertiser of the 19th of December last.

The Attorney-General addressed the jury with a speech on the importance of juries; but confined them to the bare fact of the defendant publishing a paper which he called a libel; and then made an apology for bringing on Mr. Almon's trial for *selling only*, before the original printer's, and promised to prosecute all the printers and publishers of this celebrated paper.

Lord Mansfield, in his charge to the jury, said, they had nothing to do with the *intention*, nor with the other words in the information, such as *malicious, seditious, &c.* which he affirmed were all words of course; just as it is said in an indictment for murder, *that the person did, &c. at the instigation of the devil.* Then he remarked as to Mr. Almon's trial, that there were but two propositions for the consideration of the jury; one was, the *fact* of publishing the paper; the other, whether a *proper construction* was put, in the information, upon the *several blanks* in the paper in the information; and as to the contents of the paper, whether they were *true or false*, he said, it was wholly immaterial.

At ten minutes before twelve the jury withdrew, and returned about nine, finding Mr. Woodfall guilty of *printing and publishing on y.* The court had broke up about 4 o'clock, so that the jury, by order of Lord Mansfield, attended his lordship with their verdict, at his house in Bloomsbury-square.

Thus day the address, petition, and remonstrance from the freeholders of the county of Surrey was



presented to his Majesty at St. James's by Sir Francis Vincent, Bart. one of the representatives of that county in parliament, attended by the Hon. Peter King, Sir Robert Clayton, Sir Joseph Mawbey, Bart. and Benjamin Hayes, Esq.

Three children of a poor cottager in Ireland having eaten of the herb Dabo, or Water-parsnep, two of them died, and the other was with difficulty saved.

A plowman near Biggleswade in Bedfordshire, threw up a pot of gold coins, supposed of Edward VI. one of them measured exactly one inch, one quarter, and one eighth in diameter; the representation on one side is a man in armour, in a ship, holding a sword in his right hand, and on his left arm a shield, with four compartments of three lions and three fleur-de-lis. On the other side a large cross equally divided, the legend hardly to be made out. They are of pure gold, of seventeen shillings value.

The judgment of the governor and council of Calcutta was reversed by his Majesty's council here, on an appeal from William Bolts, Esq; for removing him from the council there, without a sufficient cause.

A comet was discovered 14<sup>th</sup>. by M. Messier, at Paris, about eleven in the evening. It was situated between the head and the bow of Sagittarius, in the milky way, and was scarcely visible with a two-foot telescope. The light of the nucleus was vivid and white. On the night between the 15<sup>th</sup> and 16<sup>th</sup> of June, the right ascension of the comet was 272 deg. 57 min. 37 sec. and its declination 15 deg.

55 min. 24 sec. south. night between the 20<sup>th</sup>: its right ascension was 273 min. 2 sec. By these observations the motion of the comet days, is found to be no more than 23 min. one-half right: and 1 deg. 25 min. 20 sec. north. Its motion follows the order of the signs, rising above the equator; and it passes the meridian about midnight. Its brightness increases in light, and becomes considerable.

Being the first day of term, the two Kennedys were brought before Lord Mansfield, in order to take their plea for murder a second time. On the appeal of the widow Bickel, it appeared that the plea was pleaded over on the appeal, and not on the bill, which was done before the court came to their trial. This omission was held it necessary for the prisoners to be sent back to the King's Bench, till the necessary forms were through, so that the hearing was put off *sine die*.

About 12 o'clock at most terrible fire broke out at Foulsham, a market town in Norfolk, occasioned (as supposed) by a person throwing some burning coals on a dunghill adjacent to an old thatched stable. The weather being dry and the houses were entirely consumed, the church, chancel, and several houses were demolished, leaving the bare walls standing. The flames raged so fierce that many of the poor suffocated their all, to their incredible distress. The damage cannot be computed, but is supposed to amount to some thousand pounds.

, exclusive of the church. At five o'clock this morn-  
 dward Afley's and Mr. ing, died the right hon. Wil- 21st.  
 s engines came just time liam Beckford, lord mayor of the  
 to stop the fire at Mr. city of London. If his lordship's  
 s's, or the whole town it is character could want any addi-  
 : must have suffered, being tional lustre, it would receive it  
 : hatched buildings. from the manner of his death;

governors of the city of for notwithstanding his having a  
 lying-in hospital, held heavy cold on him (which he  
 univertary meeting, and acquired at Fonthill the day be-  
 d 877 l. 18 s. 3 d. towards fore) so attentive was he to dis-  
 vort of that charity. charge the important duty com-  
 mitted to his trust, as chief magi-  
 strate of this city, that he travelled

Was opened the fine mo- a hundred miles in one day, which  
 nument at the west end of increased his cold to a rheumatic  
 after-abbey, to the memory fever, and thereby terminated the  
 late Richard Tyrrell, Esq; life of a man, whose character will  
 niral of the white. The ever be held in the most honoura-  
 cems to be taken from that ble and grateful remembrance.

The late lord mayor has made  
 in the burial service, the following disposition of his  
*sea shall render up their dead.* estate; he has bequeathed a legacy  
 niral is represented rising of 5000 l. to each of his natural  
 : clouds from the sea, sur- children, except the eldest son,  
 with angels, one of whom who was married to a lady of for-  
 ing the last trump, while tune in Jamaica; and to him he  
 reaches out his hand to left only 1000 l. unless his wife  
 in his flight. The under should die before she came of age;  
 represents the sea with rocks, and, in that case, 5000 l. in com-  
 near the Buckingham mon with the rest: but as the will  
 var. The figure of Hope was made some time ago, and she  
 y admired, but the critics is now of age, than 4000 l. lapses.  
 ture say the whole is too The greatest part of his fortune,  
 to be easily distinguished real and personal, except some  
 the eye of an artist. other inconsiderable legacies, he  
 has left to his legitimate son; and  
 in case of his death, to his eldest  
 natural son; and in default of  
 heirs of his body, to his other  
 natural sons in succession, accord-  
 ing to seniority.

This evening her royal The lady of the late lord mayor  
 lighness the young Prin- having a settlement on her mar-  
 christened in the great riage of 1000 l. a year, there is  
 chamber by his Grace the no provision made for her in the  
 op of Canterbury: her will of her husband.  
 ghness was named Eliza- Was finally determined by the  
 The sponfers were, the Lords Commissioners in Council,  
 y Prince of Hesse-Cassel, [1] 4  
 ed by the Earl of Hert- tae  
 rd Chamberlain of his household; the Princess Sweden, represented by  
 steps of Holdernefs, and  
 zefs of Nassau-Weilburg,  
 ed by the Countefs Dow-  
 fingham.

At five o'clock this morn-  
 ing, died the right hon. Wil- 21st.  
 liam Beckford, lord mayor of the  
 city of London. If his lordship's  
 character could want any addi-  
 tional lustre, it would receive it  
 from the manner of his death;

for notwithstanding his having a  
 heavy cold on him (which he  
 acquired at Fonthill the day be-  
 fore) so attentive was he to dis-  
 charge the important duty com-  
 mitted to his trust, as chief magi-  
 strate of this city, that he travelled  
 a hundred miles in one day, which  
 increased his cold to a rheumatic  
 fever, and thereby terminated the  
 life of a man, whose character will  
 ever be held in the most honoura-  
 ble and grateful remembrance.

The greatest part of his fortune,  
 real and personal, except some  
 other inconsiderable legacies, he  
 has left to his legitimate son; and  
 in case of his death, to his eldest  
 natural son; and in default of  
 heirs of his body, to his other  
 natural sons in succession, accord-  
 ing to seniority.

The lady of the late lord mayor  
 having a settlement on her mar-  
 riage of 1000 l. a year, there is  
 no provision made for her in the  
 will of her husband.

Was finally determined by the  
 Lords Commissioners in Council,

the long depending cause between the Earl of Chatham, as representative of the late Sir William Pynsent, Barr. and — Daw, Esq; when the decree obtained by his Lordship was reversed in favour of Mr. Daw. The sum contended for, with costs of suit, &c. will amount to between 14 and 15000 l.

22d. A remarkable cause came on this day, upon an action between a gentleman and Miss Jones, on a bond granted by the former to the latter for three thousand pounds. Several bonds had been granted and cancelled, but that of January 1769, was the bone of contention. Lord Bolingbroke gave evidence to the deed, as he himself had been a subscribing witness thereto. Lord Mansfield very properly observed, that it hits Jones had been a common prostitute, he would instantly have set aside the bond as void and null, but as it was granted for value, and that she lived with the gentleman at the time, giving her company to none other, the point of law was on her side, and the bond fell to be sustained; and so the jury, without going out of court, decided in her favour, with costs of suit, and other damages.

Was held, at the Guildhall of this city, a common-hall for the election of a Lord Mayor for the remainder of this year, in the room of William Beckford, Esq; The recorder made a very handsome speech in praise of the late Lord Mayor, which was received by the livery with much merited applause. He then opened shortly the lamented occasion of calling that common-hall. The names of the several aldermen who have served the office of sheriff were then put

in nomination. The majority of hands was greatly for the two Aldermen Trecothick and Crosby, and was so declared by the sheriff; but a poll was demanded in favour of Sir Henry Bankes, which was accordingly granted, and ordered to open at two o'clock.

Yesterday being midsummer day, a common-hall was held at Guildhall, London, for the election of sheriffs and other city officers.

The several aldermen below the chair, who had not served the office of sheriff, were put in nomination; as were likewise the gentlemen who had been drunk to by the Lord Mayor: But Messrs. Baker and Martyn, who were nominated by the livery, had a great show of hands, and were accordingly returned and declared duly elected with the greatest applause.

This day Sir William Henry Ashurst, Knt. was called to the degree of serjeant at law at the bar of the court of Common Pleas, Westminster, with the usual ceremony, and afterwards took his seat as puisne judge of the King's bench, in the room of Judge Blackstone, who took his place as puisne judge of the Common Pleas, in the room of Sir Joseph Yates, deceased.

Early this morning two highwaymen attempting to rob a stage-coach at Mims Wash, the guard fired at them, shot one dead, and shattered the arm of the other, whom they apprehended and brought to town. Upon the report of the surgeon, before Sir John Fielding, that the man's life was in danger, he was carried to the Middlesex Hospital, where his arm was cut off. He confessed his

name



## CHRONICLE.

[121

was Thomas Watson, and companion's William Ward; they were both postillions, and robbed ever since January

*Copenhagen, June 16.* The noble- and ladies, who were appointed to attend Queen Sophia Magdalen, assembled in her royal mourning apartments, at 6 o'clock in the evening, on the 10th of June, from whence they in procession to the chapel where they were received by marshals. There were two sermons, the one in the Danish, the other in the German language, preached, and a solemn music performed on the occasion. The coffin was carried out of the chapel by twelve colonels officers of the marine, who circled round it during the procession, and put into the hearse at the great palace gate, through which the procession began in the following manner: 1. A squadron of horse-guards. 2. A herald on horseback. 3. The noblemen in their own ranks, according to their ranks, having four servants bearing their governor on horseback. 4. Twelve royal pages. 5. The counsellors of justice. 6. The gentilshommes de chambre, and gentilshommes de cour, on horseback, each of them attended by two servants on foot, with torches. 7. The liv-vogn, or coach, of the late Queen, attended by twelve lackies; and on the front of it a heyduk. 8. The hearse drawn by horses clothed in black, adorned with crests, and led by captains of the marine. Those who had

attended the hearse on horseback. 9. The major-generals, counsellors of conferences, rear-admirals and counsellors of state attended on horseback. 10. The royal mourning coaches (before each of which went eight lackies of the royal livery with torches) and a squadron of horse-guards closed the procession.

This day Mr. Almon, who some time before had been found guilty by a special jury, for publishing Junius's Letter addressed to the King, was admitted to shew cause before the Judges of the Court of King's-bench, for a new trial; but the arguments produced by his council not being judged satisfactory, the court unanimously dismissed the cause, and thereby confirmed the verdict.

A comet was discovered by Mr. Dunn, 34 min. after eleven in the evening. Its distance from the brightest star in the Harp was 41 deg. 10 min. and from the brightest star in the Eagle 22 deg. 10 min. refraction included; from which its place is determined between the right hand of Serpentarius and the Equator; is nearly S. at midn. with about 35½ deg. merid. alt. and nearly opposite to the sun. It has no tail, but a silver-coloured nucleus, and a coma of about half a deg. in diameter; that part of the coma next the sun being most illuminated. Dr. Bevis observed the same comet early in the morning.

At a grand levee held at St. James's, his Serene Highness Prince Ernest of Mecklenburgh-Strelitz, brother to her Majesty, was present for the first time since his arrival in England, which was on June 23.

The

The first stone of the new office for the New-River Company was laid by Mr. Holford, governor. The current coin of the kingdom was laid underneath the stone, and the following inscription engraved upon it:

First stone laid by Peter Holford, Esq;  
Governor.  
Sir George Colborne, Bart. Deputy-  
Governor.  
Henry Berners, Esq; Treasurer.  
June xxviii. M.DCC.LXX.  
Robert Milne, Architect.

The scite of this building is that of the play-house where Shakespear acted.

*Extract of a Letter from Mr. John Hill, of Hull, giving an Account of the Loss of the Betsey, Capt. Watson, from Virginia to Charleston, South-Carolina.*

On the 16th of May, having left Cape Henry but three days, as we were standing to the southward, the wind came from the north to north-west, and blew extremely hard, which occasioned a great swell; before preparations could be made, our vessel was laid upon her beam-ends. In about five minutes we lost six hands off the decks, when our mizen-mast was cut away, but to no purpose; our main-mast was then cut by the board, and our fore-mast going at the same time, which we lashed together, our ship then sinking, obliged us to swim to the mast, where we lay floating seven-and-thirty hours, when we were taken up by an European ship bound for Glasgow. Our captain was lost, after breaking five of his ribs, occasioned by the force of the tiller standing at the helm. A young lady and her father, of

the name of Hiaght, were also lost, who expired in each other's arms; and also the aforesaid six hands. Our number saved was thirteen. Our ship and cargo belonged to Nathan Alben Smith, of Virginia, who is the greatest sufferer by the unhappy event.

This day the poll for the 29th Lord Mayor of the city of London, for the remainder of the mayoralty, ended at Guildhall; when the numbers were, for Alderman Trecothick 1601; Crosby 1434; Bankes 437; whereupon the return of the two former being made to the court of Aldermen for their choice, the election was declared for Alderman Trecothick. He was therefore immediately invested with the gold chain.

The annual medals given by Lord Bruce to the students of Winchester-college, were adjudged this year to the following gentlemen: The gold one, for the best copy of Latin verses, to Thomas Henry Lowth, Esq; the Bishop of Oxford's son; and the silver ones, for education, to Edward Sandford, and Francis Paul Stratford, Esqrs.

A tragical affair happened during the course of the present month at Lyons in France; a young couple having conceived a violent passion for each other, and not being able to obtain their parents consent to marry, formed the extravagant resolution of constituting a kind of chapel, and setting up an altar before which they were reciprocally to swear eternal fidelity to each other, and then to shoot themselves through the head; all which they executed. It is added, that they had carried their romantic notion so far, as to purchase a dagger, to accomplish their purpose

pose of killing themselves, if the pistols had failed of that effect. The lad was the son of a fencing-master, and the girl the daughter of a wealthy inn-keeper.

Letters from Venice declare, that the republic have done every thing in their power to convince the Turks of their being determined to maintain a strict neutrality. A corps of troops has been sent to Cephalonia, in order to seize the effects of Count Metaxa, and some others who entered on board the Russian fleet. The principal magistrate of this state at Corfu has confiscated the goods of Capt. Palliachia, who had armed a merchant ship he commanded, and joined the Imperial fleet. A reward of 200 ducats has been offered for the apprehending him.

The news from the Morea, during the course of the present month, has been unfavourable to the Russians and insurgents who have joined them. The Turks being reinforced, are said to have fallen upon them with great fury, to have retaken Patresso, and to have slaughtered without mercy all the Greeks and Russians who fell into their hands. The English Consul with his son and family escaped, almost miraculously. The bloody rage that incenses the Turks and Christians against each other, is productive of the most savage cruelties, and excites even to the ripping up of women and children.

They write from Paris, that the pleasing behaviour and extraordinary affability of the Dauphinet's gain her universal admiration. With the King's permission she dispenses with several points of ceremony, inviting her brothers

and sisters and her aunts to sup with her as often as she pleases; and her Royal Highness goes to see them with the same freedom. She rides out with a master of the horse, and walks about unattended with servants, with that freedom which is suitable to her lively disposition, and at the same time conducive to her health.

*Extract of a Letter from Paris.*

The precedence given at the Ball Paré on the 19th ult. to Mademoiselle de Lorraine, who danced immediately after the Princes of the Blood, having given offence to many of the principal nobility, the King, in order to remove the pique they had taken on that account, wrote the following circular letter to them.

“ The Ambassador from the Emperor and Empress Queen asked of me on the part of his master and Mistress, that I would be pleased to confer some mark of distinction on Mademoiselle de Lorraine on the present occasion of the marriage of the Dauphin my grandson with the archduchess. The dancing at the ball being the only thing that could not be deemed as a precedent for the future, the choice of the dancers being entirely dependant on my will, without regard or precedence, rank, or dignity (except the Princes and Princesses of the Blood, who cannot be ranked with any other French family) and being unwilling to change or make innovations on what has been the practice and custom of my court, I think that the principal nobility of my kingdom will not depart from the fidelity, submission, attachment, and

and even friendship which they have always shewn to myself as well as to my predecessors, nor act so as to displeasè me in any respect, and more especially on the present occasion, when I am desirous to testify my gratitude to the Empress Queen for the present she has made to me, which I hope, as well as you, will compleat the happiness of the remainder of my life."

The King finding that the above did not quite reconcile the alarms of the nobility, has been pleasèd to declare that a lady of quality shall be the first who dances after the Princes and Princesses of the Blood, at the ball which shall be given on account of the marriage of his Royal Highness the Count de Provence. In consequence of this declaration, the Dukes have met to draw up an address of thanks to his Majesty.

The following copy of a letter from Mr. de Voltaire to the Marshal Duke de Richlieu, is handed about.

"I wish, my lord, to have the pleasure of giving you my blessing before I die. The expression may be new to you, but it is nevertheless true. I have the honour to be a capuchin: our general at Rome has just sent me my patent, in which I am stiled spiritual brother, and temporal father Capuchin. Send me word which of your deceased mistresses you would wish to get out of purgatory, and I swear by my beard, she shall not be there 24 hours longer. As in consequence of my new vocation, I must give up the good things of this world, I have resignèd to my relations what is due to me of the estate of the late Princess de Guise,

and from that of Monsieur v Intendant. They will apply you for your directions in t affairs, which they will esteer favour. I sincerely give you blessing, and am, &c.

An unworthy Capuchin.

Died lately, the Rev. H. C. rector of Rilton, in Lincolnshireshire, upwards of 50 years. He was French protestant, and left his country for his religion.

Mr. Benj. Lee, of Sudbury, apothecary, aged 90.

Mr. Thomas Bernard, tinsmith, worth 100000 l.

Ann Hatfield, aged 105, Tinsley, York shire.

James Hatfield, aged 105, is said to have saved his life hearing St. Paul's clock strike at Windsor.

John Haynes, aged 105, Wootton-Basset, Wilts.

Ralph Nield, near Chester, 107; he had buried six wives.

---

## J U L Y.

This morning were executed at Tyburn, pursuant to their sentence, James Attawa Richard Bailey, for stealing quantity of plate in the hot Thomas Le Merr, Esq; in Ford-row: Daniel Pfluyer, burglary in the house of R Walker, in Little Carter Francis Lutterell, for not wearing apparel, the proper Thomas Jackson, in the hot William Shepherd, in Bell Temple-bar; and John Read Miller, for returning from portation.



## CHRONICLE.

[125]

The robbery for which Attaway and Bailey suffered, was one of the most artful and daring that has been known. About nine in the evening, Mr. Le Merr, the prosecutor, being in the country, they, with an accomplice not yet taken, knocked at the door of his house, and when it was opened, Bailey delivered a letter to the footman, which he said was for his master; but before the man could read the direction, they burst in at the door, shut it, and one of the villains stabbed him in the belly with a dagger; then took a cord which they had provided, tied his hands behind him, robbed him of his watch, and dragged him down stairs into the kitchen, where they seized his hands, and made him light a candle; this done, they tied his hands behind him a second time, bringing the rope first round his neck, then across his face, and in such a manner, that it went through his mouth, and confined it open, making the ends of the rope fast behind. Thus bound, they dragged him back into a dark place, and there bolted him in. In a few minutes one of them returned to see if he was fast, and being told, as well as the man could speak, that he was fast enough, they then burst open the pantry, where the plate was, and packed it up. In the mean time, the man had gnawed the rope in two with his teeth, and got his hands loose. "I then thought, (says the man in his evidence, before the court,) that if I could get a brick out at the top, I might get up into the area, and not stay sleeping there while they were robbing my master's house. I burst open the door, and listened

in the passage, to see whether they heard me, thinking if they did, I was a dead man. There is a skylight: I got hold of a leaden pipe, and got up, and burst the window with my head. In trying to get through, I stuck half in and half out, and could neither get one way nor the other, for about three or four minutes, with the rope about me. At last I got out, and into the stable, and from thence into the coach-house, and out of that into the yard; then I called for help as fast as possible. I went out of the back stable yard to a public house, and immediately five or six men came.'

This day there was a very full court of Common council held at Guildhall, when a motion was made, that a statue might be erected of the late right hon. William Beckford, Esq; Lord-mayor, with an inscription containing the words which his Lordship spoke to his Majesty at St. James's, on presenting the city remonstrance; and a committee of six Aldermen and twelve Commoners is appointed to carry the same into immediate execution; and are empowered to draw on the chamber for any sum not exceeding 1000*l.* towards defraying the expence of the same.

The new Imperial Embassador had an audience of his Majesty, in order to deliver his credentials.

This day came on in the court of King's bench, Westminster, before the right hon. the Lord Mansfield, the great cause between Lord G—— and his royal highness the D—— of C——. The damages were laid at 100,000*l.* and a great number of witnesses examined, which examination ended about



two o'clock, when Mr. Dunning, counsel for his r—— h ——, the defendant, recapitulated most of the material parts of the evidence, and observed thereupon, that though the intimacy of the accused parties had been sufficiently proved not only by the witnesses, but also by a variety of letters that passed between them, which were read in court, yet he asserted that the plaintiff had not brought any proof of the criminal act, for which the action was laid.

At seven o'clock in the evening the right hon. Lord Mansfield gave his charge to the jury, when they withdrew, and his lordship adjourned the court to his house in Bloomsbury-square; exactly at ten the jury left the hall, and proceeded to his lordship's house, where they gave a verdict for the plaintiff, with ten thousand pounds damages.

At a general convention of the estates and legislature of the Isle of Mann, being the first high court of Tynwald that has been holden there under the auspices of his present Majesty, since the regalities of Mann and the Isles have been annexed to the crown of Great Britain, the Bishop and Clergy of the diocese presented an address to his Excellency John Wood, Esq; the Governor, in which they congratulated his Excellency on the royal favour of being commissioned by his Majesty to the vicergerency of that island, and express their joy at seeing their antient, supreme, constitutional, and so much wish'd for court of Tynwald, restor'd to its former or rather superior lustre and importance; and conclude with earnest supplications that his Ma-

jesty may never want so faithful a representative, the church so sincere a friend, or that island so acceptable a governor.

The governor concludes his answer, in a happy imitation of Shakspeare.

Your applause, my lord, reflects a virtue on myself, and makes me proud indeed!

To the archdeacon and clergy, he said, To deserve your esteem has ever been my peculiar study; to preserve it shall be my constant care. The same wise providence which has inspir'd your goodness, will, I doubt not, teach me, as far as I am able, to encourage and reward its labours.

A large sum of money, being part of the produce of crown lands on the island of Grenada, was received at the treasury.

A young woodcock was taken in a nest near Presslie Car, and was shewn at Newcastle as a great curiosity. The old ones were seen, but escaped. In Borlace's account of Cornwall there is a print of a young woodcock found some years ago in that county.

*The Duke of Orleans's Answer to the Chancellor of France at the Bed of Justice, held at Versailles the 27th of June, 1770, when his Majesty caus'd his Letters Patent to be registered.*

' Even though not bound by the  
' article of Parliament to which I  
' contented yesterday, I could not  
' in conscience deliver my opinion  
' in a place where voices are not  
' free, upon Letters Patent, not less  
' contrary to the laws and maxims  
' of the kingdom, than to the ho-  
' nour of the country.'



## CHRONICLE.

[127

g then said to the duke  
In case my parlia-  
ment assemble princes of  
and peers, I forbid you  
sent at the palace, and  
to tell this to the o-  
nes of the blood.

J S W E R.

RE,  
er princes of the blood  
This order will better  
our mouth than mine ;  
beseech you to excuse

g then turned towards  
inces of the blood, and

men, you hear.  
the Prince de Conti

re, we hear something  
ary to the rights of the  
and of very little ad-  
to Monf. le Duke D'

me on the election of  
mber to serve in Parli-  
the city of London, in  
of the late right hon.  
ackford, Esq; deceased,  
ard Oliver, Esq; was  
out opposition. It is  
ite examples of the ci-  
adon and Westminster,  
their members without  
ill be followed by all  
tions throughout Eng-  
ben all complaints will

rrived this day with the  
: los of his Majesty's  
amaica, Capt. Talbot,  
rades; the officers and  
ved, and brought to  
y the Renown, lately  
ortsmouth.

Letters from Grenoble declare,  
that the 15th inst. the lieutenant  
of the police there, in examining  
a native of Piedmont, who was  
charged with stealing a gold watch  
from a merchant, was suddenly as-  
saulted by the villain, who stab-  
bed him in three places with a  
knife; on the clerk seizing the  
fellow behind, he received a stab  
from the latter in the stomach, of  
which he died. The desperado,  
seeing no prospect of escape, then  
stabbed himself in four places, and  
expired instantly. His body the  
next day was, by order of the par-  
liament, drawn on a hurdle, and  
treated with every mark of indig-  
nity.

They write from Boston, in  
Lincolnshire, that a few days ago  
a murder was committed by a pri-  
vate dragoon, in Bland's regiment,  
quartered there, on the body of  
a countryman from Friskney:—  
The parties appeared very socia-  
ble, and had spent a great part  
of the day and night together at  
a public house: towards morning  
the deceased went to bed in the  
soldier's room, where the latter  
soon followed, and immediately  
on his entrance into the chamber  
drew a bayonet, and stabbed his  
companion in a most inhuman  
manner, in several parts of his  
body; then with the club-end beat  
him very cruelly on the head, and  
supposing him dead, left him wel-  
tering in his blood on the floor.—  
He then attempted the landlady's  
room (it is feared for the same  
purpose) which resisted his strong-  
est efforts; but the noise he made  
alarmed the family, who soon dis-  
covered the murder, and had him  
properly secured; he was soon  
after

after conveyed to Lincoln-castle, guarded by constables, and two of the military: when enquiries were made, what could induce him to so great an act of cruelty, the only answer he would return was, *He thirsted for blood, and if in his power would have more.*—The poor unhappy victim survived but a few hours: The coroners returned their verdict, wilful murder, and his corpse was conveyed to the grave, attended by a distressed widow and several children.

13th. A new statute to regulate the academical habits was passed in the convocation at Oxford, by which the disputes that have lately agitated that seat of learning, are finally terminated. These disputes were not of a trifling nature as they have been represented to be; the point in question was not so much whether this or that rank or degree of academics, should be distinguished by this or that peculiar gown or cap, as whether the statutes of the university should be dispensed with at the will and pleasure of any particular head of a college; or even by the authority of the heads of the houses in general, independently of the convocation, in which the legislative power resided: this statute has therefore placed the whole of this matter upon a proper footing.

Letters from Tunis, May 31, say, "On the 25th instant all the Greeks in this city, both ecclesiastics and merchants, and their servants, amounting to about 150 in number, were arrested by order of the Bey; at the same time their effects were seized and put in the war-houses, and all their ready money, amounting to the value of about 25,000

Venetian sequins, was carried to the palace. The whole and their goods and money is worth at 800,000 piasters.

Tuesday last came on to be at the sittings in Westminster before the right hon. Lord Field, a cause wherein Mr. [an attorney at law in the city of Gloucester, was plaintiff, and] Gabriel Harris, Esq; post-mast that city, defendant: the action brought against the defendant detaining a letter received at post-office there, directed to plaintiff, and not delivering it to the plaintiff, at his place of abode in the said city; and the event determining, whether the postman is not obliged to deliver all letters received at his office, to the persons to whom the same are directed at their places of abode, without any further composition or payment than the legal rate of postage. The jury gave a special verdict for the plaintiff, which will be argued before the court of King's-bench in Michaelmas term.

The sessions at the Old Bailey, which began on the preceding Wednesday, ended which seven persons, three of whom were sentenced to death, for murder, received sentence of death. It was the largest trial that has been known, and very remarkable trials were particularly that of Grieves fighting his house on fire; and three murderers, two of them for the murder of Messrs. Verel and Rogers, by shooting them on the highway; and the third watchman, for the murder of a woman with whom he cohabited by stabbing her to the heart. Grieves was acquitted about



CHRONICLE [129

ning, for want of positive  
ough circumstances were  
ainst him.

on before Lord Mansfield  
pecial jury, at Guildhall,  
the trial of Mr. Miller,  
slishing Junius's letter in  
don Evening Post; only  
the special jury attended,  
ive talesmen were allowed  
ken out of the box. The  
osed about eleven, and at  
y waited upon Lord Mans-  
his house, with their ver-  
guilty.

ame day the trial of Mr.  
came on before the same  
ad a special jury, at the  
ce; only seven of this jury  
appeared, and therefore  
: taken out of the box;  
losed about three, and  
pon Lord Mansfield a-  
:, with their verdict, not

ajesty has been pleased to  
it the island of Dominica  
erected into a government,  
from, and independent of  
ral government of the  
Caribbee islands, of which  
made a part; and to ap-  
: William Young, Bart.  
thereof.

Peter Conoway and Mi-  
ael Richardson, for the  
f Mr. Venables and Mr.  
were executed at Tyburn,  
to their sentence. They  
victed on the evidence of  
son, an accomplice, who  
it the day before the mur-  
ommitted, they bought a  
ld pistols in George-street;  
loaded them with bits of  
es of pewter spoons; that  
sed the deceased with in-  
b them, but being stout  
[III.

men, they knocked Richardson and  
Fox, not yet taken, down twice;  
that fearing to be overpowered,  
Richardson shot Venables, and  
Conoway shot Rogers at the same  
time. Conoway at first refused to  
plead, but being taken down and  
shewn the apparatus for pressing  
him to death, if he refused, he re-  
lented, and after condemnation,  
he seemed much moved, and blessed  
the judges for their kindness to  
him. They were both brought  
back from the place of execution  
to Surgeons Hall, where their  
chains were put on, and after-  
wards were hung upon a gibbet at  
Mile-end, near the place where  
the murder was committed.

John Purcell, the watchman, for  
the murder of the woman with  
whom he cohabited, was executed  
at the same time, and was brought  
to Surgeons Hall, in order to be  
dissected. He was an old soldier,  
and enjoyed a pension for his for-  
mer services. He denied the in-  
tention of murder, and said, that  
having been out with the deceased  
a-drinking, they came home toge-  
ther late; that a dog they kept  
being troublesome, he in his pas-  
sion flung a knife at him, which  
unfortunately took place in the de-  
ceased's heart. He never attempted  
to fly from justice, but told the  
neighbours what had happened,  
yet there was no reason to doubt  
of his guilt.

A cause came on lately to be  
tried in the Court of Common-  
pleas at Guildhall, wherein a pas-  
senger in the P — stage-coach  
was plaintiff, and the master of  
the said stage-coach was defendant.  
The charge was, that the pas-  
sengers refusing to dine at an  
hedge-alehouse on the road, one

[K] of

of the coachman's favourite houses; they went to another house at Epsom, and sent the coachman word whither they were gone, which house the coachman was obliged to pass, and accordingly did full drive, and left the passengers to return to London as they might: after applying to the master of the stage in vain, the plaintiff brought this action, wherein the jury found a verdict for the plaintiff, and twenty pounds damages.

The post-boy carrying 20th. the Chichester mail, had it privately stolen from him between Newington and Clapton, by cutting the straps which tied it to the cart, while the boy was asleep: it has since been found in a ditch, with most of the letters opened, and some of the bags carried off.

Was determined before the Lords Commissioners of the great seal, in Lincoln's-Inn Hall, the cause between the proprietors of Covent-Garden theatre. The bill was brought by the plaintiffs Messrs. Harris, Dagge, and Leake, against Mr. Colman and Mrs. Powell, the defendants, praying that certain articles of agreement, dated May 14, 1767, under which Mr. Colman had assumed the management of the theatre, might be set aside; and that Mr. Colman might be restrained from acting in any manner in the business of the theatre, independent of the participation and concurrence of the plaintiffs, or that some proper person, or persons, might be appointed for managing the theatre, and for receiving the profits; and that an account might be taken of the profits from the 9th of September, 1768, and that the share belonging to the complainant Mr. Harris,

might be paid to him, and remainder of the money arising, or to arise, from the theatre, might be paid into court subject to farther order, and defendants might make satisfaction to the plaintiffs, in shares of all damages arising from the misconduct of the defendant since the 9th of Sept. 1768.

After a full hearing of it in the course of which the points were most ably argued by the counsel on both sides, the bill, as to every part of the above prayer, except what related to the article of damages, was dismissed, and the court in regard to which the court pleased to retain the bill, gave costs for a twelvemonth's liberty to the plaintiffs, in full satisfaction of their action for any damages pretended to arise to the theatre by any act of Mr. Colman, done after the approbation of the plaintiffs' writing expressed, between the 9th of Sept. 1768, and the time of their filing the bill, which was in February 1769.

An account was received from the General Post Office, on Sunday the 3d of June 1770, at 15 minutes after seven in the evening, they felt, at Cap Mole, four violent shocks of earthquake; the most severe lasted two minutes and a half, terminated with a noise much like the firing of cannon. The town fortunately received no damage: And by a French privateer that arrived there the day after, from Port au Prince in the same island, they received a melancholy account of the total destruction of that city, not



## CHRONICLE. [131

ding, and above 500 perished in the ruins; the sick there lasted four hours; towns of Petit Gouave, and others, equally suffered; but of the inhabitants perished. The towns of Leogane, Cul de Sac, Port au Prince, and Petit Capois have not escaped, all their inhabitants being totally destroyed, and a small town, called Port de Bouguil, with the exception of its inhabitants, is left up. St. Mark's, Port-au-Prince, the Cape, and Port Dauphin felt the shock as they were being molested.

heard in the Court of Chancery, which has been some time pending between Mr. Millar, a bookseller in London, and Mr. Taylor, bookfeller at Berlin, for vending a pirated edition of Mr. Thomson's Seasons; the Lords Commissioners of the Great Seal were pleased to decree that Mr. Taylor should account to Mr. Millar's executors what he had sold, and farther to grant a perpetual injunction against Mr. Taylor. Thus the law about literary property is established, which is a matter of concern to many of the booksellers in London, who have given out sums of money to authors for their writings; and the booksellers in the country will do well to take warning, that they offend not by selling any pirated editions.

A proposal made by the Lords of the Treasury to the House of Commons, for the exchange of the Fleet-prison, for a new gaol, was reported to the House of Commons. The

Lords of the Treasury proposed to exchange the site of the prison (not an acre and a half) together with the old materials (not worth one thousand pounds) for four acres and a quarter of ground at the circus in St. George's Fields, and five thousand pounds; and expect that the city will pull down the Fleet-market, and rebuild the same in the place of the prison, that the whole extent of the present market may become a street.

To the exchanging four acres of ground for an acre and a half, there was no opposition in Common Council, but it was said, that the most advantageous spot to erect houses for trade, ought not to be chosen for a prison; it was judged, that four acres and a quarter in the best part of St. George's Fields, was equal to one acre and a quarter in the situation of the Fleet, which is for the most part, and must for ever remain back-ground. If so, to demand five thousand pounds, is unreasonable. Much more to expect that the city should pull down and rebuild a market, which to do, and to pave, would cost at least thirty thousand pounds.

That it had never been fully considered, whether the site of the prison would admit being made a market equally convenient with the present, and therefore that could not at once be admitted, though the proposal had been advantageous.

That if ever an exchange of ground took place, the removal of the market was not to be stipulated or expected. The proposal was therefore rejected; and a question proposed, that their Lordships be acquainted by the City Remembrancer, that this Court cannot

agree to their proposal, but that to accommodate the public they are ready to treat for an exchange of lands for the purpose of building a new prison in St George's Fields, without being subject to any obligation to remove the Fleet-Market from where it now stands: it was carried in the affirmative.

This morning about four o'clock, a fire was discovered at the upper end of the Laying-house, in the dock yard, Portsmouth, which burning with great fury, soon afterwards communicated itself to the new hemp-house, the carpenters shops, and to the little malt-house, all which buildings are entirely consumed, with the greatest part of the stores which they contained, consisting of about two or three hundred tons of hemp, a great quantity of pitch, tar, sails, rigging, and masts, with all the timber, &c. which lay near the said buildings. We have not as yet been able to know the loss of lives on this dreadful occasion, but some have been lost, and many limbs broken. Mr. Eddowes's house-keeper died of the fright. The fire broke out in five different parts not contiguous to each other; several persons are in hold on suspicion of wilfully setting it on fire. There are consumed, besides the buildings, as many ropes, sails, masts, &c. as would have equipped 30 sail of men of war. [The loss sustained by this dreadful fire, was at first estimated at half a million; but by a calculation since made at Portsmouth, and transmitted to the Lords of the Admiralty, it amounts only to the sum of 149,880 l.]

Yesterday was held a Court of Common-council at the Guildhall of this city, when a great variety

of business was dispatched. The Orphan bill was read twice, and the London Workhouse bill passed. After the King's answer to the address of the city to his Majesty on the birth of a Princess had been read, it was moved that the answer should be entered in the city books on which Mr. Alderman Wilkes said, that, "if the entering the King's answer among the city records meant any thing more than the bare recording that historical fact, that on such a day his Majesty gave such an answer to the city's address, if it implied the slightest degree of approbation, he would oppose the motion, for he thought the answer contained a cruel and unjust suspicion of the loyalty of the city of London, that it was exceedingly ill-timed and uncourteous, to affront the citizens at the instant of their coming in the warmth of their hearts, to congratulate their Sovereign on the increase of the royal family; but that, however, he should never ascribe so obnoxious a measure to the King, but to those Ministers who sought our ruin, who had planned the scheme for the shedding of innocent blood in St George's-fields, and from the firmament of their power had constantly and sedulously endeavoured to create distinctions between the King and his people, and particularly the loyal inhabitants of our great capital, to serve their private, abandoned, and wicked purposes." The answer of his Majesty was entered with only the date of the year and the day of the month.

The two following motions passed in the Court of Common-council

"That the conduct of the King's

of this city be taken into consideration at the next Court of Council, and that the Mayor be desired to order of it to be inserted in the papers.

That the oath taken by the Mayor on his admission into office be forthwith printed and sent to every Member of this Court."

Orders were sent to the several royal dock-yards, to the guards, and to admit strangers for the future without examination. One strong circumstance seems to confirm the fact that the dock-yard at Portsmouth was wilfully set on fire, and the men on board the house Cutter, perceiving a fire in the dock-yard, observed through a spying-glass, by which they could plainly discern it to be in four different places at once, and took it to be a ship on fire. This was about three mornings, two hours before it was discovered by the centinels

Countess of Grammont was banished from the court of Versailles, on account of some improper behaviour to the Countess of Barré, the King's mistress, at the play. The insurrection of the populace at Lyons, in France, on account of the dearth of bread, alarmed the Government, who called in the military to suppress it, by which many lives were lost. At Rheims the soldiers plundered a magazine, and some Monks who opposed

them were received of one of the most dreadful hurricanes happened in North-Carolina on the 10th of June last, that ever was

known at that season of the year. Many ships were lost in the harbour, the wharfs ruined by the billows that broke against them with astonishing violence, and Charles-Town providentially escaped by the lowness of the tide. The damage received is computed at 10,000 l.

In the Mearnes of Scotland a stone has been lately dug up with this inscription, R. IM. L. which probably means Romani Imperii Limes. As this is supposed to have been deposited in order to mark the limits of Cæsar's conquests in Britain, the doubt, says a writer in the public papers, whether that conqueror extended the Roman arms to the Grampian hills, is now solved. To this it has been objected, that not Cæsar, but Agricola extended the Roman conquests to the Grampian hills.

*Edinburgh, July 23.* Yesterday the court of sessions determined the great cause of the peerage of the ancient and noble family of Caithness. The competition was between William Sinclair of Rattler, Esq; and James Sinclair, in Reifs. The latter not being proved of lawful blood, the court affirmed the verdict of the jury on a former trial, in favour of Mr. Sinclair of Rattler.

There is now living at Kettlewell, near Skipton in Yorkshire, one Isaac Truman, an old soldier, aged 117 years, who enjoys his sight, and every other faculty, in as great perfection as he did at 30: He was serjeant in the first year of the reign of Queen Anne, has been in several campaigns abroad, and always behaved in a manner becoming a brave soldier. His whole



time has been devoted to fishing ever since he left the regiment in which he served.

They write from Koningsberg, that one Schiel, a labourer, near 108 years of age, was taken with the small-pox last April, from which he is not only recovered, but now enjoys a perfect good state of health.

Died lately, the Rev. Dr. Tew, rector of Boldon, near Newcastle. Among other charities he has given 500 l. to the Society for propagating the Gospel; 500 l. to Christ's Hospital, where he had the rudiments of his education; and 200 l. to the Sons of the Clergy.

Miss Symmonds, at Kensington. Her father died the week before, and left her 30,000 l.

Mr. Jefferies, a farmer at Uxbridge, aged 104.

John Sparkes, of Brixham, aged 105. He was carried to the grave by eight men and women, all grand-children, the eldest of whom was forty years of age, and none of them married.

Mr. Jonas Berry, in the Grange, Southwark, aged 112. He was sadler to Queen Anne.

Robert Rosling, Esq; aged 95, the oldest inhabitant in Dorset.

At Wenefborg, in Sweden, a peasant named Svenson, aged 104 years. A year before his death, he recovered his sight which he had lost twelve years before.

At Abo, one Grelton, a peasant of that place, aged 112 years.

---

### AUGUST.

This morning were executed at Tyburn, pursuant to their sentence, William Donald-

son, for a burglary in the house of Alderman Harley, in Aldersgate-street; William Sleight, otherwise Hotham, for a like crime in the house of Mrs. Parker, at Islington; and John Stretton, for robbing the mail. This last stopped the post-boy just as he was going out of town, and told him he only wanted a letter that was going to a young woman in the country; that they refused to let him have it at the office; and that he would take it out and return the bag to his master in a hackney coach. As the night was dark, the post-boy could not swear positively to his person; but several bills being found in his custody that were proved to be taken out of the mail, left no room to doubt that he was the man who robbed it.

A poor labourer's wife at Gravesend was delivered of a monster that resembled a toad. It had an extraordinary large head, but no features or lineament of a face, except one eye, nor the appearance of any sex that could be distinguished. In the place of legs and arms were stumps, or rather flaps. The reason assigned for this production is, that the mother, in her pregnancy, being at work in a hop-ground, a toad jumped into her lap and frightened her exceedingly.

This day came on at the assizes at Guildford, before the Right Hon. Lord Mansfield, the cause between the Right Hon. George Onslow, and the Rev. Mr. Horne. The jury, after staying out an hour and a half, brought in a verdict for Mr. Onslow with 400 l. damages, which Mr. Onslow has ordered his attorney to pay into the hands of the Rev. Dr. Hallifax, treasurer of the



the relief of clergy-  
s and orphans in the  
rry.

ie affizes at Guildford,  
aylor, serjeant in the  
yal Scots regiment of  
ed for the murder of  
master of the Wheat  
ar Westminster-bridge,  
Edwards, a coachman  
fed, swore particularly  
r's drawing his sword  
a lunge at the de-  
nd it was also proved  
nd he then received  
: of his death. Other  
isfirmed the evidence  
; adding, that when  
had given the stab,  
e d—n you, and ran  
s proved likewise that  
had collared the ser-  
vas endeavouring to  
of the house, being  
ome and abusive. It  
t aggravating expres-  
the Scots had provok-  
ant, and that he was  
age. The jury at first  
eir verdict *Guilty*; but  
sing of opinion the  
too severe, desired  
reconsider the matter,  
y returned their ver-

Immediately upon  
asper Smith, a near  
he deceased, asked a  
resent, whether he  
mitted to propose a  
e Judge immediately  
person's name, and  
walk forward, which  
r making a handsome  
said, he hoped there  
in speaking; to which  
answered, No: Mr.  
served, that he was  
: i at this transaction,

and asked whether it was usual  
after a jury had brought in a so-  
lemn verdict, to have it cancelled?  
That he always understood, that  
after a verdict was brought in by  
a jury, it was decisive and final:  
And farther said, " If this is to  
be the case, I think juries to be  
entirely useless and unnecessary."  
His Lordship made no reply.

The Lords Commissioners of the  
Admiralty, by an advertisement in  
the London Gazette, promise a re-  
ward of 1000l. for the discovery of  
any of the persons concerned in  
fitting the buildings in Portsmouth  
dock on fire, to be paid upon con-  
viction.

The following is an estimate of  
the surprizing large vessels lately  
fixed up in Dickinson's brewhouse  
at Wapping: A copper which  
weighs eight tons, and boils at one  
time 200 barrels and 31 gallons;  
two casks which hold 304 barrels  
each; two mash-tubs which hold  
60 qrs. of malt each, and boil 100  
quarters per day; a cask called the  
Old Hen, which holds 150 bar-  
rels; seventeen casks called the  
Seventeen Chickens, which hold  
each 70 barrels. The great cop-  
per is filled by pumps in six mi-  
nutes and three seconds; and the  
cocks, which are made to take off  
occasionally, weigh fifteen hundred,  
one quarter, and five punds.

The post-boy from New-  
castle was robbed upon Gad-  
head Common, of the mail from  
thence, containing two bags, tick-  
eted Newcastle, and Newcastle ad  
York, with the letters for Lond  
and intermediate places.

On Saturday last his Majesty  
sent a gentleman to Mr. Akinton,  
keeper of Newgate, to pay the  
sum of one hundred pounds which

was levied by the House of Lords on Mr. Edmunds (late publisher of the *Middlesex Journal*, in which was inserted the *Lords Protest*;) The dues to the *Black Rod* are ordered not to be paid.

A remarkable trial came on at the assizes at ———, before Baron Adams, and a special jury, brought by a Miller against his Rector, on the statute of Hen. VIII. which inflicts a penalty of 10 l. a month for non-residence; when a verdict was given for the Miller with costs of suit. The non-residence was proved for ten months, the penalty for which is 100 l.

Mr. Dennis Connel was committed to gaol at Lisbon in an arbitrary manner, in violation of the privileges granted to the British nation by the most solemn treaties, for refusing to sign a claim made by brokers for brokerage on sales at which they were not employed, with a design to lay the whole British commerce in that country under contribution.

The Pope held a secret consistory at Rome, in which he announced to the learned college, in an elegant speech, the reconciliation between the Holy See and the King of Portugal.

*Nancy, July 30.* A violent tempest, followed by a heavy rain, which continued 24 hours, has made terrible devastation in this province. At Plomberies in particular it was attended with the most lamentable consequences. The little river which runs through that town became a torrent, and, in a quarter of an hour, the water rose ten feet: Seventeen houses were thrown down, and the baths filled with the ruins; and many persons perished in the water, or by the

fall of the houses. The Intendant of the province is gone thither to give the directions necessary on such a calamity.

*Paris, July 30.* Letters from St Domingo confirm the melancholy account of the calamity which happened there on the 3d of last month. It is said the earthquake extended thirty-five leagues; the sea rose a league and a half up into the island; a river is choked up; and in a manner almost lost; six towns almost destroyed; and the sugar-works demolished. Fortunately it happened between seven and eight o'clock in the evening, when most of the inhabitants was out of their houses; but the number of white persons lost are about four hundred. The fortunes of several great families in this country must have suffered by it.

The young Prince of Prussia was christened at Potsdam, by the name of Frederick-William. The sponsors were the Emperor, Prince Ferdinand of Prussia, the Prince of Deux-Ponts, the Empress of Russia, and the Prince of Orange. That a popish Prince should be at the head of this list, and that of two protestant Sovereigns, nearly related, neither of them should be invited, is not easily accounted for.

To form some opinion of the mighty loss which the French nation has sustained, by the late dreadful calamity in Hispaniola, we shall give our readers the following estimate, which has been handed about, and said to be a true account of the produce of that part of the island in their possession, generally known by the name of St. Domingo.

Sugar

# C H R O N I C L E.

[137

2-3ds brown, 160,000 hds. 10 cwt. each,	l.	s.	d.
5 l. sterling per hoghead	2,400,000	0	9
5,000,000 lb. at 4d. per pound	83,333	6	8
8000 bags, 300lb. each, at 15l. per bag	120,000	0	9
1 leather, 20,000 hides, at 20s. each hide	20,000	0	9
2,000,000 lb. at 3 s. per pound	150,000	0	9
	2,773,333 6 8		

Their Majesties came from Richmond to St. James's, the Prince of Hesse Darmstadt with his family, appeared there, and received particular notice from the attention of their Majesties. The Princess made the young Princess present of a rich diamond and necklace, in a manner so noble and generous than

After shewing the jewels to the Princess, her Majesty asked might put them about her father's neck, which honour he readily accepted, after adjusting the collar, her Majesty declared she came her much, and hoped she would wear them as a token of remembrance and regard. The Prince, with his family, who appeared incognito, took leave of their Majesties, and a few days afterwards set out for Paris.

A quarrel happened between a man and his wife in Bermondsey-Southwark, when the woman watched up a red-hot poker, and thrust it in the man's eye; the man in his agony threw a knife at his wife, and killed her on the spot. The Jury brought in their verdict of accidental death.

During the violence of a thunder storm at Brighthelmstone, the sea rose at one motion fifty feet. A man living never remembered the like.

A ship of very ancient construction was discovered, and weighed up near Newcastle, the keel of which is upwards of 70 feet; her planks overlap one another, and she appears to be Spanish built, and is supposed to be one of the ships sunk at the Spanish invasion.

It was determined at the assizes at York, before Mr. Justice Aston and a special jury, the great lead-mine cause, being an issue directed by the court of Chancery, wherein Mr. Thomas Smith, of Gray's-inn, was plaintiff, and the earl of Pomfret, defendant; when, after a full hearing, the jury having, previously to the trial, viewed the place in question, and it appeared plainly to have been an ancient inclosure (bought above 30 years ago, and enjoyed as such by Mr. Smith) the jury found a verdict for the plaintiff. The above is the lead-mine in Swaledale, said to produce an immense sum, and mentioned lately to have been discovered in Lord Pomfret's estate.

The council for the plaintiff were Mr. Wedderburn, Mr. Wallace, Serjeant Aspinal, Mr. Johnson, and Mr. Eden; and for Lord Pomfret, Mr. Dunning, (who went on purpose, and had 300 guineas,) Messrs. Lee, Walker, Dawson, Davenport, and Chator.

15th. 18

15th. In consequence of the verdict given in favour of Mr. Smith at York assizes, Lord Pomfret is said to have addressed the tenants of the manors of Healaugh Old Land and Healaugh New Land, at the market cross Richmond in Yorkshire; in which among other things his Lordship said, 'That the jury assumed to themselves a legislative power, and had given to Mr. Smith, as his private property, the Hall Moor, which time immemorial had been their right of inheritance; that he doubted not bringing to shame, the authors and abettors of those wicked proceedings;' and therefore encouraged them to assert their claim speedily, as the right of commonage all over England depended upon their success.

Last night between eleven and twelve o'clock, a terrible fire broke out behind Mrs. Crawley's iron manufactory, at Greenwich, which consumed upwards of sixty houses; it is thought to have been maliciously done, with intention to destroy the king's warehouses, at that place, which, by the shifting of the wind, were luckily preserved.

17th. A busto of his Danish Majesty, carved at Copenhagen, and sent by him as a present to the University of Oxford, was brought to the queen's palace for their Majesties inspection, who came to town about noon and viewed it.

The 36th part of the king's moiety of the New River water works, was sold by public auction at Garraway's coffee-houses for the sum of 6700 l.

19th. Early this morning the post boy carrying the Chester mail from London, was robbed

on Finchley-Common by a highway-man, who carried c bags, ticketed *Colebill* and It is said the letters in these would take a man a week to and examine; but the C bag was found unopened, an Irish bag with only some b wanting.

Last week was found, to deep, in a piece of ground Friars gardens in the city of belonging to Mr. Telford, the workmen were digging, part of the foundation of a of Roman brick-work, so cemented, that it resisted the of a pick. This fragment the segment of a circle, and below was taken up a flat gri three feet long, two feet broad about eight inches thick, with following inscription:

DEO SANCTO  
SERAPI  
TEMPLUM ASO  
LO FECIT  
CL. HIERONOMY  
ANUS LEG  
LEG VI VICIT

with some Roman coins of sian and others, but much d

The Society of Arts have a silver medal to Mr. J. farmer in the Isle of Than his account of the culture new kind of winter's food tle, called the *turnip-rooted c* This plant kept growing end of the spring. His f from it, including both he root, was in proportion to 4 an acre.—This is the prop of sowing the seed, in order planted out early in the and the spring following plants will be at their full f

There has been lately discovered in the county of Caermarthen, the foundation of an antient temple, with an altar entire, on one side of which appears a cornucopia, and on the other an augural staff. By the inscription it appears to have been dedicated to Fortune.

A cause was tried between the Rev. Mr. Hawkins, of Whitchurch Canonorum, plaintiff, and the parishioners defendants. The action was brought against the defendants for refusing to pay a shilling tythe on every hogthead of cyder, instead of 4 d. for every orchard; when the jury, which was special, gave their verdict in favour of the defendants.

*Extract of a Letter from Workington, in Cumberland, dated the 13th inst.*

'A dreadful accident has happened at Sir James Lowther's colliery, at Seaton, near this town. Some foul air was suspected to be in the pit, and the men not being permitted to go down, but letting down a candle in a lanthorn, it set fire to the foul air, which went off with so loud an explosion, that it is said it was heard at Cocker-mouth, which is six miles distant. This explosion blew up one man quite over the gin-calc, tree and all, and another in the waggon way, who were both killed; a third was so hurt that he died this morning; Sir James's principal steward is much scorched, and an under-steward much hurt; a gentleman, who was a spectator lost the sight of one eye; several others, whose curiosity led them to the spot, have suffered greatly.'

SUMMER CIRCUIT.

At Maidstone assizes, three were capitally convicted, but were all reprieved.

At Guildford assizes, five were capitally convicted, one of whom was reprieved.

At the assizes for Suffolk, at Bury St. Edmond's, two were capitally convicted.

At Lincoln assizes, the dragoon, for the barbarous murder committed on a countryman at Boston, was capitally convicted.

At York assizes, two were capitally convicted, one of whom was reprieved.

At the assizes at Durham, Robert Hazlit was tried on two indictments; one for robbing a Lady, and the other for robbing the Newcastle Mail, on both which indictments he was found guilty; but having returned all the bills and notes taken out of the mail, and having also made a frank confession where the mail was hid, so that every thing had been recovered, he has received a short reprieve, that his friends may have time to intercede in his behalf. He is a young man, and was clerk to Mr. Bamford in London, and was upon a tour to see his friends in Yorkshire, when he committed the robberies of which he has been convicted.

At the Norfolk assizes, James Frith, for entering his mistress's bed chamber in the night, and stealing thereout a trunk with 140l. in it, was tried and found guilty of the theft, but acquitted of the burglary. He is to be transported for seven years.

At

140] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1770.

At Chelmsford assizes, a cause was tried before Mr. Barton Smythe, wherein Mr. Dines, of Althorn, was plaintiff, and an inhabitant of Margaret Rooting, defendant. The plaintiff had engaged to marry the defendant's daughter Sarah, at the repeated instances of her father, on his promising a portion of 500 l. to be paid on the day of marriage. In consequence of this promise, the plaintiff married the said Sarah on the 6th of August, 1766; and previous to the marriage, the defendant promised to make his daughter worth 1000l. or as much as the plaintiff's father should give to him. Soon after the marriage, the plaintiff's father put his son into the possession of two farms, and gave him stock upon the same worth at least 1000l. notwithstanding which the defendant refused to fulfil his promises. On the 5th of April 1768, the defendant being at the plaintiff's house, in company with divers other persons, and observing a child walking about the room, said, "he wished he could see some of the plaintiff's children." The latter answered, that "He was surprized he should be glad to see any of his, or to see his house filled with children, when he had not made good any one of his promises, or given any thing towards bringing up a family:" The defendant replied, "he would be d——d if he did not give him 500l. on the birth of his first child, whether a boy or girl, and would stand godfather to the child;" and being asked to give a note or some other security for the fulfilling of his promise, he desired the plaintiff to write a note, which he accordingly did, and

read it to the defendant, who wife read it himself, and did in the presence of four who subscribed their name. The defendant added, "d——d if I don't stand to I never stand to any thing long as I live." On the July 1769, the plaintiff's delivered of a son; but the defendant refused either to stand father to the child, or to said sum of 500l. It was in his defence, that he sober when he signed the but the contrary being said the jury gave a verdict plaintiff for 500l.

At Stafford assizes, two capitally convicted, but were reprieved.

At Warwick assizes, three capitally convicted.

At Shrewsbury assizes, six offenders were tried, six of were capitally convicted.

At the assizes at Carlisle were capitally convicted, but reprieved, and ordered for portation.

At the assizes at Buck Joseph Dobbs was tried for ing open the stables of Jam ley, Esq; of Langleybrook cutting the sinews of a horse in such a manner, that he death. He was found guilty sentenced to be hanged; the intercession of the prosec was reprieved for transportat

At Winchester assizes, two capitally convicted.

At Salisbury assizes, three capitally convicted, but were reprieved for transportation.

At this assizes a remarkable case came on, wherein a Farm

plaintiff, and his Carter defendant. The action was brought against the defendant for debauching the plaintiff's daughter, a girl of fifteen, and having a child by her, *per quod servitium amisit*. The jury found a verdict for the plaintiff with 100*l.* damages,

At the assizes at Dorchester only one prisoner was capitally convicted, a man 70 years of age, for horse-stealing; but before the judge left the town he was ordered for transportation, which he at first refused, but afterwards accepted of the c'ement offer.

Robert Bartlett, for the murder of his brother, was brought in man-slaughter, and burnt in the hand.

At the assizes for the county of Devon, Mary Quarram, aged upwards of 64, for the murder of her grandson, an infant about a year and a quarter old, by drowning him, received sentence of death, but was respited; John Haggot, John Batting, and John Willon, for robbing John Royal near Plymouth, of a silver watch, 2*s.* &c. James Matthews, for robbing John Cookley on the highway of a silver watch, &c. and William Hallet, for housebreaking, received sentence of death; but are all reprieved.

A cause came on to be tried at these assizes, in which an attorney of Plymouth was plaintiff, and Stephen Drew, of the same place, Esq; defendant. Upon the trial it appeared, that the attorney had first given Mr. Drew the *lis*, and on his refusing to ask pardon, or give satisfaction, the defendant had spit in his face, and trod upon his toe. The jury brought in a verdict for

the plaintiff with *one half-penny* damages.

At the assizes for the county of Somerset, at Bridgewater, three persons were condemned, viz. George Shepherd, for feloniously carrying away upwards of 1000*l.* in money, and several medals, &c. the property of Messrs. Harris, at Taunton; John Moor, for stealing two oxen: and James Morgan, for stealing a linen handkerchief. Shepherd was left for execution, but Moor and Morgan were reprieved for seven years transportation. John Tidball, charged with breaking into the Custom-house at Minthead, was acquitted.

At Hereford assizes, two were capitally convicted, but were both reprieved.

Capt. Marmaduke Bowen, Lewis Bowen his son, and John Williams, the murderer, were brought to the bar, and severally arraigned; the first as an accessory before the fact, the two others as accessories after the fact, in the murder of Mr. Powell; when a motion was made to put off their trials to the next assizes, which was agreed to.

At Monmouth assizes, one was capitally convicted, but afterwards reprieved.

*Florence, July 31.* We hear from Montemignaio, that a hermit, who did lately there, aged 77, after having led a solitary and exemplary life in his hermitage during 42 years, a few moments before his death, declared to his confessor, that he was Count Cæsar Solari of Turin; that having lived in the married state five years, he had a son; and that afterwards he quitted his estate at Villanouva, and



and turned Anchorite. The papers found in his retirement, confirmed his confession, and, in consequence, he was interred in a manner suitable to his birth.

*Rome, July 28.* We are assured that the Emperor of Japan died lately in his capital, aged 92 years. He did not marry till 75, with a woman of common rank, by whom he had a son, now 15 years of age.

*Leeds, August 21.* The account of the inhabitants of New-York having agreed to the importation of goods from England, was received here by our American merchants with great pleasure; since which great quantities of cloth have been sent down to Hull, in order to be shipped for the above place.

*Edinburgh, August 18.* At the late quarterly meeting of the proprietors of the Forth and Clyde navigation, held here, the new line of direction of the great canal, from Inch-belly-bridge westward, proposed by Mr. M'Kell, and approved of by Mr. Smeaton, engineers, was unanimously agreed to; by this new course, the canal will be brought to within two miles north-west of Glasgow.

A woman meanly dressed 23d. found her way up the back-stairs to the Queen's private apartments, and entered the room where her Majesty was sitting with the Dutchess of Ancafter. The woman took a survey of the room with great composure, her Majesty and the Dutchess being too much frightened at first to interrupt her: at length the Dutchess had the presence of mind to ring the bell, which brought up the page in waiting, who with difficulty turned the intruder down stairs.

This morning the post-boy carrying the Chester Mail, was robbed at the Highgate Hill by a single wayman, who took out of it a small mail, containing bags. 200 l. reward are for the discovery of the robber.

His Majesty has been pleased to grant his free pardon to T Phillips the elder, and T Phillips the younger, and W Phillips, George Phillip, T Knight, and Richard Hide were convicted at session in High Court of admiralty plundering divers Dutch on the high seas, off the coast of Suffex.

Some workmen employed to clean a large vault in Arli street, discovered a spring of water, and one of the men putting a lighted candle to take a view of it, the foul air took hold, and it was with difficulty quelled.

In the garden of Mr. B. of Stepney, has been dug up a large iron pot full of Commonwealth money, which is thought will fetch a large price.

A bank note of 100 l. has been sent from Newcastle to the secretary of society of the Bill of rights in the service of Mr. Wilkes.

An express arrived at St. James with an account of her royal highness the princess of Brunswick being safely delivered of a prince the 18th inst.

This morning their Majesty honoured the regiment of a with their presence in the city at Woolwich. His Majesty purposely to see some experiments.

Their Majesties were first to the royal laboratory, attended by Col. Desaguliers, and through the different rooms where all kinds of military arms were preparing; which took up about an hour. They proceeded to the water-side, where several shot were fired from a gun, by means of a lock fixed to the vent: A sea screen ten inch mortar was next fired three or four times, entirely of the pound shot, which had good effect. Their Majesties viewed a heavy twelve pounder fired twenty three times in a minute, spunging each fire, and loading with the greatest safety, which surprised every spectator, having far exceeded any quick firing ever yet known.—The method is entirely different from that used by Col. Desaguliers. Presently their Majesties coming to the river, they stopped on Woolwich Common, where they saw several shells fired from mortars by the soldiers.

This morning early the king, by carrying the Chester, was attacked near Brown's in Finchley common by a party of robbers, who, by means of their pads; but the bags of money in one of the new-in-carriages, they could not get at, and ordered the boy to drive on; but he telling them no key, they damn'd him, and drove on.

The case that was some time ago published in the London papers to be the case of Capt. Mordaunt, is like to prove of very great consequence to that unfortunate gentleman. On its arrival at the committee of the town

was ordered to wait upon the Captain, to know if he was the author. He acknowledged he had drawn up his case, but that it had passed through different hands, and had been altered at different times; and finally, that the publication in the papers was variant from that which he sent home as his own. Being interrogated as to particular parts of it, he declined answering that question, and said, 'That the alterations were made by persons, who, he believed, might aim at serving him, though he feared they might have a contrary effect, and that his discriminating parts, which were his own, from those which had been altered by others, might displease his friends at a time when he might stand in need of their essential service.'

Died lately, in the East Indies, Lieut. Armstrong, in the East India company's service. He was struck dead with lightning, as he stood under a Tamarind tree, with his horse's bridle under his arm. His steel hilted broad-sword, is supposed to have attracted the lightning by which he was killed. His horse was killed with the same flash.

Mr. Muzere, aged 90, many years an eminent piece-broker, who never trusted any money out at interest, but put it into an iron chest, in which was found, at his death, about 9000 l.

At Peckham, in the 107th year of his age, Mr. Ramsay, formerly a pawnbroker in the Mint.

At Whitchurch in Shropshire, in the 107th year of her age, one Jane Hammond.

One Patrick Blewet, aged 120, in the north of Ireland. He never was known to be a week sick all the time, and retained his memory and

and understanding to the last. He was gardener to a family for eight generations past.

At Reigate, in Surry, one Mary Gold, aged 111 years, who had her eye-sight, and was hearty till within an hour of her death.

At his house in Berwick-street, Soho, John Vickers, Esq; aged 95, who bore a commission under King William, and greatly distinguished himself at the battle of the Boyne.

Mary Johan, of Arlon in Luxembourg, reliet of Louis de Villeueve, Knight of St. Louis, and Lieutenant-Colonel of the regiment of Nice, killed in 1734 at the siege of Philipsburg, died at Thionville the 6th of June last, aged 108 years. She retained her memory and senses to the last, and had never seen any physicians in her life.

---

#### S E P T E M B E R.

Mr. Charles Saing, a paper-maker at Galton, in Scotland, has invented an engine for cutting rags, which will cut more in one day than eight men can do in the same time.

Mr. Rainsforth, High Constable of Westminster, attended by Mr. Flanagan his assistant, were obstructed in the execution of their office by a corporal and centinel in the first troop of horse-grenadier-guards, who instead of assisting the civil power, confined the officiating officers in the guard room. In this confinement they continued all night, the serjeant refusing to disturb the commanding officer till his usual hour of rising in the morning. Upon

complaint being made to Sir John Fielding, the corporal and centinel were sent for and examined, and both committed to Tothill-fields Bridewell.

*Lochgilhead, near Inverary Aug. 21.* This afternoon the following melancholy accident happened at this place:

As the packet yaul was carrying on board passengers to go from this to Greenock, she was run foul of by the packet, and over-set; of 14 people who were on board, seven only could be saved.

On Friday morning one of the powder-mills, at Oore near Faversham, belonging to Mr. Gruebar, was blown up: one man and a horse were killed, and two other men were very much hurt; one of the workmen, with amazing courage, went into an adjoining magazine, and rolled out a barrel of gunpowder; after which the whole quantity, consisting of 30 barrels, were saved, and the terrible consequences prevented.

Last Friday a Custom-house officer was brought before the Magistrates, at the rotation-office on St. Margaret's-hill, for firing a loaded pistol at a young man, who refused to let him take away his bundle, without he would produce his authority for so doing, or go with him into a neighbouring house, and have his bundle searched; there being no contraband goods in it, the Magistrates obliged the Officer to find sureties for his appearance, and the young man to prosecute at the next assizes. The same Officer, about two months since, stopped a young woman, as she was going from service to her mother, and took out of her bundle an old silk handkerchief, that

as marked, and had been many times.

It were greatly to be wished that stage coaches were put under some regulation as to the number of persons and quantity of goods carried by them. Thirty persons were in and about the stage coach this day, which was overturned by one of the braces being broken away. One of the outside passengers (a fellmonger in the neighbourhood) was killed upon the spot, another man had both her legs broke, a third had one leg broke, and several of the number, either with or without, but were severely bruised.

The Dolly, Peter Maddock, from the island of Tobago, arrived to Mr. John Blackburn, and arrived at Cowes, laden with sugar. This is the first vessel that cleared out for Europe with sugar from that island. It is affirmed that this island will, in a few years, make as much, or more than exceed any of our Leeward Islands in its produce; the land here has been proved, by what it has produced, to be of the best quality of sugar, which must render the island equal in value to any other in the neighbourhood; the Negroes are extremely well, the Planters are healthy, and, what adds to their happiness, is, a spirit of concord and unanimity, that animates every part of their con-

Yesterday being the anniversary of the late King's jubilee, the same was celebrated at Stratford upon Avon with uncommon festivity.

The court went into mourning for the late Serene Highness Prince Francis of Bavaria, for 42 days.

Vol. XIII.

Hugh Palliser, Esq; Comptroller of the Navy, attended by the Surveyor-general, and several other officers of distinction, went down to Deptford, and very attentively surveyed the Dock-yard there, and concerted proper measures for preventing a like disaster to that which happened at Portsmouth, there being great reason to apprehend that foreign incendiaries are still watching opportunities to compleat their design.

Naples, Aug. 14. There was another earthquake at Messina on the 22d ult. which has done considerable damage.

The Duke of Chablais, 10th. youngest son to the King of Sardinia, accompanied by several Sardinian noblemen, went on board his Britannick Majesty's ship Alarm, anchored in the bay of Villa Franca, and were received by Capt. Jarvis, with all possible marks of honour and respect. His Royal Highness shewed the greatest curiosity to be informed of the use of every thing he saw. He desired the chain-pumps to be worked, and a gun to be exercised, and between the several motions made the most pertinent remarks. Having satisfied his curiosity, his satisfaction was confirmed by the magnificent presents he made on that occasion. To the captain, he gave a rich diamond ring, enclosed in a large gold snuff-box; to the two lieutenants, a gold box each; to the lieutenant of marines, who mounted the guard, the midshipman who steered his Royal Highness, and the four who assisted him up and down the ship's side, a gold watch each, one of which was a Paris repeater, and another set with sparks, and a large sum of money

[L]

to

to the ship's company. His Royal Highness stayed about two hours; and was saluted on his going aboard and coming ashore with one-and-twenty guns.

The Committee appointed 12th. to superintend the direction of the statue for the late Lord Mayor, received drawings from seventeen artists without names, when two only met with approbation, which were claimed by Mr. John Macre, and Mr. Agostez Carlini.

The Sheriff and Justices of B. miffhire, met at Portsoy, (Scotland) and made a dividend of 799 l. 12 s. 2 d. (issued from the treasury upon the first certificate,) to the proprietors of the cattle which had been slaughtered, in order to prevent the spreading of the contagious distemper then raging among them.

Came on to be tried before John Hawkins, Esq; and the rest of the Magistrates at Hicks's-hall, two indictments, wherein the Governors of the Foundling-hospital were the prosecutors, and Robert Berry and Elizabeth his wife were the defendants, for violently assaulting Sarah Powel, (a foundling) their apprentice; when, after a full hearing of counsel on both sides, the jury, without going out of court, brought in the defendants guilty; and thereupon the Chairman was pleased to pronounce sentence, that the wife should be imprisoned nine months and the husband six.

14th. Thomas Robinson, corporal, and David Deane, the centinel, lately committed to Tothill-fields Bridewell, for imprisoning the High Constable of Westminster, were bailed by some Officers in the army.

The same day the serjeant, tried for neglect of duty, in not calling the Commanding Officer during the imprisonment of Samuel Rainforth, Esq; High Constable of Westminster, was broke by order of the Court Martial.

The new cut out of the river Lee was opened at 17th. Limehouse into the Thames, when many barges and boats immediately passed up to try if it was navigable, and it proved to answer extremely well.

The Bench of Justices of the county of Middlesex, it is said, have come to a resolution to oblige all public places of entertainment to take down the organs, which are kept for the amusement of their customers.

The remains of the Right Hon. Lady Viscountess Townsend, Lady of his Excellency the Lord Lieutenant; were carried to Sir John's Quay, attended by the Right Hon. the Lord Mayor, and the two Sheriffs, in their carriages, the regiment of horse on Dublin duty, the officers, kettle-drummers, and trumpeters of which, with the battle-axe guards, &c. had scarfs, hatbands, and black gloves, the kettle-drums had a black crape over them, and the trumpets were muffled; the gentlemen domestics of his Excellency's household, all in deep mourning, walked in procession; the body was put on board the Southern, for Parkgate, from whence it is to be taken to the burial place of that noble family, and deposited. Minute guns were fired from the time the procession began till eleven o'clock, and the ships in the harbour half hoisted their banners in token of mourning, and continued so all day.

The

The sessions ended at the Old Bailey, when sentence was pronounced on nine capital convicts, of whom three were women; 39 were ordered to be transported for terms, two for fourteen years, one for seven, and two whipped. One hundred and thirty prisoners were tried this session.

A vessel failing down the river, with impressed men, was suddenly seized by the captives, who succeeded in opening one of the hatches, and immediately issued orders; where, forming in a line, they overpowered the Officers and crew, and made themselves masters of the vessel without violence or any bloodshed.

They then ran the tender ashore in Essex, to the number of twenty, from whence they marched into the country, and divided into two parties, one towards Rumsford, and the other towards Bow.

The catastrophe befell some of the Officers landed there, who were defended with black eyes. The following is an authentic copy of a letter sent on Monday last from the Admiralty to the Hon. Mr. Lloyd's coffee-house, Strand.

Favourite sloop of war ordered off the Motherbank of the Falkland Islands, brings an account that a Spanish man of war, with three frigates, with artillery forces on board, had discovered the Majesty of the Settlement of Egmont. I am committed to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to give you information, that the Merchants and others, who are any way interested therein, may be satisfied therewith.

Signed \_\_\_\_\_"  
 Secretary of the Admiralty,  
 1770.

The following is said to be an exact account of the ships sent by the Spaniards from Buenos-Ayres to take possession of Falkland Islands, viz. one frigate of 30 guns, 190 seamen, and 100 soldiers. Three frigates of 28 guns, 803 seamen, and 340 soldiers. One frigate of 20 guns, 110 seamen, and 84 soldiers. All the papers and journals, kept on board the Favourite sloop of war from Falkland Islands, have been ordered up from Portsmouth for the inspection of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty; and the above sloop is ordered into dock, and her crew on board the guardship.

Prefs-warrants were sent to Portsmouth, and next morning the prefs-gangs went on board the merchant ships, and stripped them of all the hands they thought useful, before it was known in the town. They secured the impressed men in a tender, came on shore, and in the public houses and in the streets picked up many good sailors.

John Simpson was convicted by the magistrates at the Rotation-office, in Litchfield-street, in the sum of 20l. for stealing a spaniel dog belonging to Mr. Roberts, which he had killed and skinned; the skin being found upon him, and he not being able to pay the penalty inflicted, was committed to Clerkenwell Bridewell for six months.

A cart upon a new construction was brought to the General Post-Office for carrying the mails. It is lined with thin plates of iron, yet it runs much lighter than any cart that has yet been brought to the office; and which, from its ingenious

nious contrivance for the security of the several bags of letters, has gained the approbation of the Post-Masters.

*Extract of a Letter from Neustadt, Sept. 4.*

“ Yesterday noon the King of Prussia arrived here, and alighted from his coach before he came to the head quarters, where his Imperial Majesty waited to receive him. The inhabitants of this city were extremely affected at the meeting of these two great Monarchs, inso-much that when they went together to the quarters allotted for the King of Prussia, most of the people kneeled down as they passed along. In the evening there was an opera. The grand manœuvres will begin this day.

*Naples, Aug. 21.* Two hundred soldiers of this garrison had formed a design to plunder the principal houses of this city, while the nobility were partaking of the diversions that were given in the evening of the Queen's birth-day; but the plot was happily discovered time enough to prevent the execution of it. There has been a fresh eruption this week from Mount Vesuvius, which has done a great deal of damage, and destroyed all the vineyards in the neighbourhood of Tour du Grec.

At a court of aldermen 25th. held at Guildhall, (at which were present the Lord Mayor, Sir William Stephenson, Sir Robert Kite, Messrs. Crosby, Peers, Nath, Halifax, Shakespear, Kennett, Plumbe, Kirkman, Townsend, Rossiter and Oliver) the Lord Mayor reported to the court, that he had received a letter from the Lords of the Admiralty, desiring

his Lordship to back the Pr Warrants for the city of London which letter his Lordship read, likewise an answer thereto sent the Lord Mayor, signifying that it had never been usual for the Lord Mayor to sign such Warrants unless applied to by the Pr Council.

The Lord Mayor then read letter from Mr. Recorder to his Lordship, desiring his Lordship to inform the Court of Mr. Recorder's indisposition, and to request leave of absence for a month: that the court did consent to give Mr. Recorder leave of absence for a month from their court, but that they could not dispense with his attendance on the other court; that it was therefore the unanimous opinion of the Court of Aldermen, that Mr. Recorder should address a letter to the Court of Common-council for a similar leave of absence.

At a Quarterly General Meeting of the Proprietors of East-India stock, at their house in Leadenhall-street, Sir George Colebrooke Bart. declared the half-yearly dividend at six per cent.

A Common-council was holden at Guildhall, when the Lord Mayor opened the court with a speech, in which he informed them that the measures which he understood to be intended for their consideration that time, were about the disposal of the place of City-Recorder: that since the Recorder was present, he hoped they would proceed first on his business. Some spirited debates, in the course of which the Recorder entered into an elaborate defence of

to attend the delivery of remonstrance of that Court to His Majesty, Mr. Alderman was moved, "That it is the opinion of this Court, that the recorder, by refusing to attend the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of this City, with a humble address, remonstrance, and petition, to his Majesty, is acted contrary to his oath, and is duty of his office."

This motion being seconded, a division was put, and declared to be carried in the affirmative. Mr. Paterson demanded a division. In the division there appeared to be six Aldermen and 88 Commoners, besides the two tellers, who voted in the affirmative; and six Aldermen and five Commoners for the negative. Whereupon his Lordship resolved the question to be resolved in the affirmative.

A motion for adjournment of business being put, the question was resolved in the affirmative.

The City Remembrancer acted them, that the Lords of the Treasury had resolved to remove the Fleet prison on the spot where it now is.

Warrants were issued out to the sheriffs of Westminster to imprison the seamen, &c.

A powder-mill on Hounslow Heath blew up, by which accident one man was killed.

On a day fifty boys, clothed and equipped for the service, were sent through the city, in order to enter on board his Majesty's ships.

The crew of the Berwick, Capt. [unclear], bound to London from

St. Vincent's, were lately taken up by the Mars, Capt. Holland, bound to Liverpool. They were all ready to perish, the Berwick having foundered at sea four days before, and the whole crew, consisting of thirteen men, and one woman passenger, being crowded into an open boat, without provisions or shelter.

*Extract of a Letter from Gravesend, September 24, 1770.*

This afternoon a melancholy affair happened at this place, which, in all likelihood, will be attended with much noise; the Officers of the Lynx man of war went on board the Duke of Richmond East-Indiaman, in order to press the men; when they came on board, the commanding Officer was told by the Chief Mate of the Indiaman, that the seamen had seized the arm-chest, and were determined not to be pressed. On this, at high water, the man of war dropped along side of the Duke of Richmond; the Chief Mate hailed the man of war, and told the Captain the seamen were armed and determined to resist, and that he could not be answerable for the consequences, if they persisted in pressing the people; however, the man of war laid the India ship along side, and a scuffle ensued, in which one man on board the India ship was killed, and several dangerously wounded; notwithstanding this, they would not suffer the man of war's people to enter the ship, on which the last thought it advisable to sheer off, and the India ship's people are now come on shore.



29th. This day a Common Hall was held at Guildhall, for the election of a Lord Mayor for the year ensuing; when all the Aldermen below the chair, who had served the office of Sheriff, were severally put in nomination. The shew of hands was greatly in favour of Brads Crosby, and James Townshend, Esqrs. and they were therefore returned to the Court of Aldermen, who made choice of Mr. Crosby, as being the senior, and he was immediately declared duly elected.

A motion was made by Mr. Lovel, that the thanks of the livery should be given to the two late patriotic Sheriffs, Townsend and Sawbridge, for their upright and impartial conduct in the discharge of their office, which was carried in the affirmative, and ordered to be entered in the records. The thanks of the hall were also given to the committee of the livery.

*Worms, Sept. 17.* The Count de Leriange Heidesheim has been lately seized in his castle at Heidesheim, by a party of 150 men belonging to the Palatine troops, by order of the emperor. He has been declared incapable of governing his country.

*Bologna, Aug. 28.* A false bull, under the name of Clement XIV. has been handed about here, containing the suppression of the Jesuits. We have not yet been able to find out where it was printed.

*Rome, Sept. 1.* On the 24th ult. at night, the galley-slaves at Civita Vecchia, being 1400 in number, found means to get off their chains, and were actually employed in digging a hole under the wall of the town, which they designed to plunder, and then to put to sea.

The commanding officer ately assembled a sufficient number of troops, who fired upon the muskets and grenades, and the tillery of the fortrefs, means they were soon killed. Eight of them were killed 22 dangerously wounded submitted to be conducted to the place of their confinement.

Married lately, at Art Berkshire, John Street, 87, to Miss Anne Marsh place, a young lady in the 18th of her age.

Died, at Walton, P aged upwards of 100.

At Wells, Mr. Mills, years and five days.

In the south of France Milne, Esq; aged 111.

---

## O C T O B E

The Magistrates and City of Merchants in E in order to promote service, voted a premium to every sailor that shall voluntarily with Captain besides the bounty of 30 by government. This the sailors to offer them ly, and the disagreeable impressing is avoided.

Letters from Corsica that there are still a great number of the natives that have submitted to the French: that executions of such of them as are that a priest who has hid himself, having embroiled three of his kinsmen Felucca at San Peregrin

id not being able to escape, himself into the sea with all sure hung round his neck, s drowned. His poor kinf- ot having courage to fol- : example of the holy fa- ere taken, and conducted is to Battia.

freedom of King's Lynn in t, was presented to John , Esq; for his constitutional, , and uniform conduct, in f of the liberties of this .

The Common Cryer of the y read at the Royal Ex- his Majesty's proclamation, ; to such seamen who shall rily enter into his service, y of thirty shillings.

*the LONDON GAZETTE.*  
*eball, Otober, 2.* By letters d from Jamaica, it appears, e late earthquake, which ed in Hispaniola, was felt r that island, but no con- e damage happened at any lace than at Port au Prince; re its effects were terrible; ple lost their lives, the for- n on the island or key go- is totally destroyed, and, a few houses, the whole es in ruins. The governor abitants, who are reduced in tents, are exerting them- building of wooden houses, learned, from fatal expe- that buildings constructed er materials are exceeding- erous, in a country where : earthquakes happen.

rday the Commissioners for ng his Majesty's navy, con- with Mr. Mellish for 2000 it 23s. 9d. per hundred to be killed between the

present time and the 31st of De- cember, at the Victualling-office, Tower-hill.

A root of the true rhubarb, which weighed 35 lb. was taken up in the garden of the Lord Chief Baron, at Dean in Scotland. The seeds of this plant were brought from China by Dr. Mounsey.

At the general quarterly meeting of the Guardians of 4th. the Asylum for Female Orphans, the Hon. and Rt. Rev. the Bishop of Hereford was unanimously elect- ed Vice-President of that charity, in the room of Sir Tho. Hankey, deceased.

The first stone of the new bridge at Exeter was laid by Joseph Dixon, Esq;

*Dublin, Sept. 29.* The Neptune, Broomhall, deeply laden with fish, from the banks of Newfoundland, foundered on the 12th of August, being the second day after putting to sea. She was bound to the West of England; had 33 servants on board, seven of whom were drowned; the others, with the captain and ship's company, were taken up by a French banker, who used them with great humanity for 19 days, when they met with a large cat, from Whitby, in the North of England, who received them on board and landed them at Burlington, on the 17th inst. Of the unfortunate people who were drowned, it is said there were three English, two Irish, one Scotchman, and a black boy, about 15 years of age.

By letters from Leghorn we learn, that the destruction of the Turkish fleet was occasioned by the activity of Capt. Greig, Lieu- tenant Torrington, and Lieutenant Dugdale, three Englishmen, who

commanded the fire-ships. When the latter had steered his vessel in the night close to a Turkish man of war of 84 guns, his design was discovered, which threw his crew of Russian sailors into such a consternation, that they immediately abandoned him, and rowed off in the boat; notwithstanding which, he bravely hooked the grapnel-iron into the rigging of the enemy, and then jumped into the sea, from whence he was luckily taken up, and soon after conveyed on board the Russian Admiral, who loaded him with caresses, advanced him to a command, and promised to recommend him for his gallant behaviour to the Empress.

They write from Boston, in New-England, that the Assembly of that province had met at Cambridge the end of July, according to their adjournment, and after sitting about eight days, without doing any business, they refusing to act, as an Assembly, at any place out of Boston, they were prorogued to the 5th of September, then to meet.

*Gloucester, Oct. 1.* A few days ago a fisherman, who was fishing for salmon in the Severn near the Old Passage, entangled in his net a large seal or sea-dog, which, with difficulty, he drew out of the water upon the sands, and some other men coming to his assistance, they took it alive. The animal, which the man has brought here to shew, is larger than a bull-dog, which it resembles very much about the head, only it has no ears. Its skin is covered with short hair, dark on the back, and spotted on the belly; its fore-feet or fins are about six inches long with five claws upon each. The body runs taper to the tail, near which the

hinder feet are placed, which are broad and webbed. It is a large piece of water, in which it moves with great nimbleness.

The Professor of Architecture read his first lecture at the Royal Academy, where he introduced the History of Architecture, and the Sciences relating to it; the origin of Architecture, and of the Grecian and Roman orders; and concluded with general instructions on the true practice of Architecture.

Was read in full council a letter from the Right Honourable Earl of Litchfield, Chancellor of the University of Oxford, inviting, that it would be for the honour and advantage of that University to continue the Re-venue of Wetherell Vice-Chancellor the other year, and desiring the concurrence of convocation for that purpose, which was unanimously assented to.

*Account of the Loss of his Majesty's Ship Swift, on the Coast of Patagonia; extracted from a Letter from a Gentleman aboard the Board, to his Friend in London.*

We sailed from Port Phillip on a cruise the 7th of May, and had a violent gale of wind for some days, which drove us to the coast of Patagonia: As we sickly, and wanted refreshment, we resolved to go into Port Phillip, finding ourselves within the lee of it: On attempting to work in, we struck on a rock where we beat for an hour and half before we were able to get the ship off. We then (it being just at that time coming on) ran up the river

about half a mile up, we on another rock, and, as at this time ebb tide, our efforts to get her off, proved equal: She hung upon this by the fore-foot, her stern amazingly depressed, about hours; she then slipped off, and sunk in eight fathom

This happened at six in evening: Some got on the others swam for the shore, some for the boats; so that we all saved, with great difficulty, except three men. The

ships we met with afterwards were better conceived than death, having nothing to lay in that tempestuous climate a few sails, which were actually saved; and no other than rocks and stones, for is not a tree or bush in the country. We lived upon

fish, and sometimes sea fowl, we could get them, for we them rather better than the fish, notwithstanding they were very fishy: We had nothing but dirty brackish water,

when Providence was so kind as to send a shower of rain, which time every one drank out of the cavities of the rocks, but could not lay by a store for want of vessels to keep

seven days after the loss of the cutter for Port Egmont, in

if possible, to bring the Favou- rite to our relief. This was, perhaps, the most dangerous un- der- taking that ever was known; yet, they succeeded, and re- turned in us with the Favou- rite a month afterwards: Every one, except four or five, had lost

all hopes, and given her up a fortnight before she appeared in sight, and we were beginning to prepare for a march to Buenos Ayres; but, by what we have since learned, it would have been impossible for any of us to have got there; for the distance, as we could not have gone in a straight line, on account of the large rivers that are in the way, is near 2000 miles; not to mention the want of provisions and water, the laying on the cold ground without any covering, and the dangers we had to dread from the native savages, which we have since been informed are very numerous for several hundred leagues to the southward of Buenos Ayres.

— We saw no inhabitants during our stay at Port Desire, nor were we able to kill any guanacoës, although they were very plenty, but extremely shy. Capt. Farmer, and Mr. Thomion, our surgeon, went in a small boat about 50 leagues up the river, in hopes of making some discoveries, and getting some guanacoës, but were obliged to return on the fifth day, as they could get nothing to eat or drink. In short, it is the most barren, desolate country, I suppose, in the world.

This morning, the five convicts under sentence of death in Newgate, were executed at Tyburn, namely, Mary-Ann Ryan, Joseph Josephs, and James Simpson, for robbing William Wright on the highway, in White-chapel; Henry Dixon, for bur- glary, and stealing goods in the house of James Wood, in Norman- street, in St. Luke's parish; and Charles M'Donald, for robbing John Tomlin on the highway of a silver watch. Mary-Ann Ryan

was dressed in white with black trimmings, and her coffin on the tops of the cart, together with M<sup>r</sup>. Donald on the right, and Dixon on her left hand, went in the first cart; and Josephs (being a Jew, was attended by one of that persuasion, who read to him in the Hebrew) together with Simpson, who seemed very ill, in the other cart. The last session, which proved fatal to Ryan, was the third in succession in which she had been tried at the Old Bailey for capital offences.

The first stone of the intended City of London Lying-in hospital, at the corner of the City-road in Old-street, was laid by the Right Hon. Barlow Trecothick, Lord-Mayor, and President of the said hospital, accompanied by John Paterson, Esq; one of the Vice-Presidents, and Treasurer, and a great number of the Governors, amidst the loud and repeated acclamations of a vast concourse of people assembled on the occasion. — After the ceremony, the Building Committee and Officers, together with Mr. Mylne, the architect, and the contractors for the building, were elegantly and politely entertained at dinner by his Lordship at the Mansion-house.

They write from Parma, that there was lately erected in that city, by order of the Infant Duke, a white marble monument in the form of an ancient altar, dedicated to Friendship. It is raised as a token to perpetuate the double alliance which at present subsists between his Royal Highness and the Emperor. The period that gave birth to this event, together with a Latin inscription composed by Father Paccindi, is engraved thereon.

*Extract of a Letter from  
Sept. 10.*

Two murderers were here last Saturday in the Del Popolo, where it is upwards of 40,000 people assembled; and just at the that the last of the crimin going to be dispatched, t Merli, who had given h lution, retiring too far b fell from the scaffold, and a mortal wound on the head occasioned a great bustle, people pressed so eagerly spot to see the priest, that th were not able to make a against them, but were themselves to retire. Th fusion then became gener great numbers had their a legs broke, and were o terribly maimed.

Coyde, a tea-broker, charged with forging a warrant for the delivery of three of tea at the India House brought to be examined l Court of Directors at th House; and while they w bating, actually effected his although three constable placed to guard him. He posed to have got out of th room, through the door whi to the Secretary's parlour, a unobserved from one room ther till he came into the st

At a court of Common held this day, after very w bates, a question was mov James Eyre, Esq; the pres corder, be no more advise retained, or employed in the affairs of this corporat being deemed by this Co worthy of their future trust

## C H R O N I C L E. [155

The same was declared carried in the affirmative. : question, six Aldermen, ety-eight Commoners, be- o tellers; against the ques- ven Aldermen, and forty- ammoners, besides two tel-

s then moved by Mr. Judd, all cases relative to the af- his city, where it may be ne- to have the advice, opinion, ince of any Council learned aw, John Glynn, Esq; Ser- t Law, shall for the future, occasions, be advised with, l, and employed; which was in the affirmative. Mr. ore moved, That the free- this city be presented to Dunning, Esq; for having, ollicitor-General to his Ma- ended in Parliament, on ndest principles of law and stitution, the rights of the to petition and remonstrate; was carried without a de- division.

*of a Letter from Dublin, Sept. 11.*

about ten days ago, one t, a farmer at Turvey- near Rush, came to this receive 50l. and having a er married here to a chair- e went with the farmer to the money; on seeing it e demanded his wife's for- hich the farmer refused till th; on which the chairman he would be up with him, ey then parted, when the went home without the least ion: but the son-in-law tea ruffians, they attacked

the farmer's house in the night, and cut the throats of the old man, his wife, son and daughter, from ear to ear. His grandson being at a neighbour's house, happening to come home the instant after this shocking deed was committed, he heard something was wrong, and took to his heels, when the ruffians overtook and killed him, as they supposed, and threw him into a potatoe rig, but he was found alive next morning, and giving some account of them, three of these wretches were taken, and committed to the gaol of this city."

*Dublin, Oct. 2.* Joseph Daw, now in Newgate for the murder of the unfortunate people at Turvey, has made an ample confession of the fact, in which he acknowledges himself to be the only person concerned in the said murder; in consequence of which, John Ryan and John Farrel, now in custody on the former testimony of the said Daw, are to be enlarged. Joseph Daw acknowledges that he perpetrated the murder thus: He called the old man, his son, and grandion, one by one, to the back of their dwelling; then stabbed each of them with a pitchfork, and afterwards cut their throats. The old woman he strangled in her bed.

At a court of common- council held this day, the 19th. Lord Mayor acquainted the court, that he called them to proceed on the adjourned business of the last court; but as the report of the committee to consider of the em- bankment at Durham Yard was part of the business, he thought proper to inform them, that he had held a court of conservancy, and that five bills of indictment had

had been found against different persons for encroachments on the river.

The report of the aforesaid committee was then read: a motion was made by Aldermen Crosby to agree with the committee in their report; after a debate of near three hours, he withdrew his motion, and made another, that the report be printed, and a copy sent to each member of the court; which was carried in the affirmative.

Another motion was made, that the evidence the said committee have had be likewise printed, by way of appendix, and sent with the foregoing; which was likewise carried in the affirmative.

Another motion was made by the Lord Mayor elect, that a committee be appointed to join the committee of the livery, to have the opinion of council concerning their memorial presented at a former court.

Another motion was made, that the memorial be now read, and it was read accordingly.

Mr. Potter desired the Lord Mayor to ask the memorialists, for what purposes they thought themselves appointed a committee of the livery? But Mr. Aldermen Townsend moved, that they might withdraw, which they accordingly did, without being asked the question.

After much debate, the first question being withdrawn, Mr. Wilson made a motion, that a committee be appointed of the members of that court only, to consider of the allegations contained in the memorial, and to have an advice therein, as they shall think proper, and report to that court their opinion thereon; which was carried in the affirmative, and

a committee was accordingly pointed of six aldermen and two commoners, viz. Aldermen Crosby, Stevenson, Townsend, Sastry, Wilkes, and Oliver. Commoners, Holker, Judd, Townsend, Sharp, Hurford, Beardmore, Bellas, Bishop, Stavelly, Goss, and Nicholson.

A motion was made, that they be impowered to draw on the chamberlain for a sum not exceeding 500*l.* which was agreed to.

The petition of the livery of the company of goldsmiths was read, and a motion being made that it be referred to the former committee, the same was agreed to, and ordered, that they have such advice thereon as they shall think proper, and report their opinion to that court.

This morning, about two o'clock, an express arrived at the Duke of Rutland's at Knightsbridge, with the melancholy news of the death of the Right Hon. the Marquis of Granby, who died at Scarborough on Thursday evening, at six o'clock, of the gout in his stomach. — His Lordship finding himself much out of order in his stomach and bowels, sent for Dr. Daltrey from York, who (with Dr. Moulsey who attended his Lordship before) were well convinced he had strong symptoms of the gout, and accordingly advised the Marquis to put his feet and legs into hot water, at the same time administering the highest cordials to drive it into the extremities, which soon had the desired effect; that immediately after his feet swelled, looked inflamed, and had all the appearance of the disorder being settled there, when his Lordship retired to another room, where he was immediately

diately seized with a fainting fit, and expired without a groan, in the presence of his physicians.

Orders are sent to the Lords Lieutenants of the different Counties to issue out their warrants to the Constables and Headboroughs in their respective districts, to impress men for the more expeditious manning the Royal Navy, that shall appear to have no visible way of living.

They write from Parma, that the late Cardinal Borini, bishop of Pavia, had, for the encouragement of population, directed by his will the sum of twelve hundred crowns to be annually divided among twenty four young women as marriage portions.

On Thursday the Lieutenant of a pressgang was brought before the Lord Mayor, and severely reprimanded by his Lordship, for impressing men in the city without being attended by a constable.

At a general assembly held at the Tholsel of Dublin, *Resolved*, That it would be a very salutary and constitutional proceeding in the corporation of the city of Dublin, to present a petition to the King, expressive, in the most grateful terms, of that zeal and loyalty which warm the breasts of his Majesty's faithful citizens of Dublin; and at the same time, in the most humble and dutiful manner, to present to the throne the many grievances sustained by this kingdom in general, and city in particular, by the late prorogations of parliament.

Between eleven and twelve 27th. last night, their Royal Highnesses the Princess Dowager of Wales, and the Duke of Gloucester, landed at Dover, from Germany,

and after taking some refreshment, they set out for London, and arrived at Carleton House this morning about ten o'clock, in perfect health. His Majesty being previously informed of their arrival, came to town from Richmond, and after staying some time to congratulate them on their safe arrival, returned to Richmond. Their Royal Highnesses set out from hence on their tour to Germany on the 8th of June last.

John Shine, a journeyman barber, impressed as a seaman, by virtue of a warrant from the Lords of the Admiralty, and backed by the Lord Mayor, was brought before John Wilkes, Esq; the sitting Alderman at Guildhall; when the Alderman adjudged the impressing illegal, and ordered Shine to be discharged.

The Lords of the Admiralty having written to several Noblemen and Gentlemen for their assistance in providing hands for manning his Majesty's fleet; and among others to his Grace the Duke of Northumberland, lord-lieutenant and custos rotulorum for the county of Middlesex, that nobleman has written to Sir John Fielding upon the subject, the contents of which his worship communicated to the other Justices of the peace, who met at Guildhall, Westminster; after which the Bench took the matter into consideration, and resolved to put in force every legal method to forward the above necessary business.

On Tuesday the Commissioners for paving, &c. the city, fined a bricklayer the sum of 5 l. for taking up the pavement, and making a cellar-window, in Thames-street, without leave of the said Commissioners.

The



The report of the Committee appointed to inspect the embankment at Durham-yard, delivered to the Court of Common-council on Friday last, sets forth, that the buildings erected by Mess. Adams, project into the river 28 feet, and that their farther encroachments, by earth and rubbish, project into the river 175 feet in depth, and 397 feet in length.

That Mr. Paine's buildings project at the East end 18 feet, at the West end 9 feet, in length from West to East 83 feet six inches; and that Mr. Paine's farther encroachment by rubbish, &c. projects into the river 108 feet in depth, and about 461 feet in length:

That the encroachment by Mr. Kitchiner is 52 feet at the West end, and 40 feet at the East end, and about 104 in length:

That these encroachments are 'prejudicial to the public, and hurtful to the navigation:' And that the representations and memorial of the Committee of watermen and lightermen's Company, of the chief owners of coal craft, and of the corn lightermen, contain allegations against the said encroachments, which the Committee find by evidence to be fully verified and established.

Warrants were yesterday issued out at the Admiralty, signed by Sir Edward Hawke, and sent to the constables of the different parishes within twenty miles of London, ordering them to impress able-bodied men for his Majesty's sea service: They are to be paid 20 s. for each man, and sixpence a mile for bringing them up, not exceeding 20 miles, and to deliver

them at the rendezvous in Mark-lane.

Orders are given for several small sloops and armed cutters to cruise in the channel, and on the Scotch coast, to prevent any ships putting into our ports, suspected of being infected.

His Royal Highness the Duke of Gloucester, in his tour through Germany, dined the 16th ult. with the Emperor; but was taken ill the same evening.

The curious in Astronomy, by letting the sun's image through a telescope on white paper, may now see several solar spots, appearing larger than Venus did at the Transit.

The sessions at the Old Bailey, which begun on Wednesday, ended, when eight prisoners capitally convicted, received sentence of death, viz. Charles Barton for a burglary; Bartholomew Langley, for the detestable crime of bestiality, with a she-ass, in a hovel near Knightsbridge; John Barton, for horse-stealing; Joseph Knight, Thomas Bird, and William Payne for robbing the house of Mrs. Jere-dare of a large quantity of silver plate; William Williams for a highway robbery, and William Brent for a burglary in the house of Lewis Cartier, in Spur-street, Leicester-fields, and stealing a pair of diamond ear-rings of great value, several bank notes of the value of 1500 l. 240 guineas, and six Portugal pieces, valued 10 l. 16 s. the property of Edward Jordan, Esq. At this sessions thirty were ordered to be transported for seven years; one was branded in the hand, who was a hackney coachman, for manslaughter; four were ordered

to be privately whipped, publicly whipped, and thrice discharged upon procla-

most others who were acquitted at this last Session, was a Master, who was indicted against one of his Scholars, a gentleman, son to a late Master, who being very inattentive to his instruction, his Master, after several admonitions, intending to put a small box on the ear, a fortunate youth standing by, and shrinking from the reflection, most unhappily threw the side of his head against the chimney, or moulding in the chimney, which beat in a piece of skull, and the extravasated blood issuing from the contusion of the brain, he died early the next morning. The Master had an excellent character for his tenderness, and care of his scholars, and particularly to this

*A letter from Charles-Town, Aug. 24, 1770.*

The Assembly has been sitting since the 14th inst. The Lower House come to several resolutions concerning the Council, which were communicated to them, and which a reply is preparing. The main point of contention is the Bill of the People. The Lieutenant Governor has communicated to the Council a Royal instruction concerning very strong terms, respecting a sum of 1500 l. and suggesting several modes in passing money-which the Commons House pressed his Honour for copies of letters to the King's Mi-

nisters on that affair, which have been refused. We have agreed to stop all commercial intercourse with New-York, on account of that Province breaking the Non-Importation Agreement, which we strictly adhere to.

Admiral Knowles has obtained permission to enter into the Czarina's service. He is to rank First Admiral of the Czarina's fleet, and have a seat in her Council. His pension is ten thousand rubles (2250 l.) a year, and a 1000 l. sterling annually to be paid to his Lady and family, with the benefit of survivorship. A compliment of five hundred guineas is to be made for present pocket expences, and he is to be received, in his journey, at her Majesty's expence, at his arrival on the edge of the Russian dominions. Upon quitting the Czarina's service, he has a promise of being reinstated in his present rank.

The secretary of the society of agriculture of Leon, hath drawn up a memorial, wherein he proves, that the great number of useless dogs in the kingdom, annually consume of aliments proper for the human species, to the amount of sixteen millions, which would furnish subsistence for upwards of 300,000 men.

A most horrible attempt has been made at Cortona in Italy: All the Monks of the convents of the Servites were poisoned by something put in their victuals, but they were preserved from death by the speediness with which remedies were brought. They are making all possible search to find out those who were culpable of this enormous crime.

This morning, about ten, a prodigious number of people <sup>31st.</sup> crowded

crowded into Westminster-hall, which continued to fill till noon, when Mr. Wilkes came into the hall, attended by Mr. Sawbridge, and having received several huzzas, he ascended the stairs, and after informing the company of the intent of their present meeting, he began to read a paper of instructions to their members, the purport of which was, That as petitions, addresses, and remonstrances to the throne, for a redress of grievances hitherto unprecedented, had been of late despised, and by the advice of evil counsellors, dismissed from the throne; therefore, that their representatives be instructed to move for an impeachment of Henry North, commonly called Lord North, as not only the contriver and schemer, but even the carrier into execution of these cruel and unconstitutional machinations.

Mr. Sawbridge opposed the instructions, for this reason, "That Lord North, having places and pensions at his disposal, was at the head of a set of people, against whom the nation had evident reason to complain; that in the house of Lords he had the Bishops and Scots peers; and all the placemen in the house of commons on his side; that if his conduct was brought into question in either or both houses, he would be acquitted, and they precluded from any complaint hereafter." He therefore moved for a remonstrance, and the question being put, it was carried in the affirmative. A committee went out to draw it up, and returned with it in half an hour, the heads of which were as follow:

1. That a bill be brought in and passed for establishing triennial parliaments.

2. That his Majesty remove from his presence all his ministers and councillors, all his ministers and officers of state, particularly Lord North, not admit a Scotsman into administration.

3. That a law be made empowering the electors of Great Britain to chuse any representatives they think proper, without regard to any sentence what

4. That no general warrant ever issued, even in case of raising a fleet, or recruiting an army.

5. That a law be made relating to a superior court, for bringing in an addition to convict a man, even after he has been acquitted by a jury, in some favourable circumstance obtained the royal mercy.

It was then agreed, that he be presented by Sir Richard, not, as Mr. Sawbridge observed, out of respect to Lord Percy, who could not help thinking his representative, and a liberty, but because that was out of the kingdom.

Married, at Camberwell, Mr. William Barton, aged of the George and Vulture in Cornhill, to Miss Smith, of Row, Camberwell, aged

Died lately, aged 101 Joseph Davis, many years engaged in African trade.

---

## N O V E M B E R

A woman in the Old Kent Road received the following letter from her husband, who was to his garden near Isling

"Dear wife, before this reaches you, I shall be no more: The weight of my misfortunes, which I have brought upon myself by my criminal intercourse with Mrs. D. I am not able to bear any longer, and am therefore determined to quit a life, that for some years has been but of little use to you or my children. Farewell, for ever. From him who was once an indulgent husband."—As soon as she received the above letter, she hastened with a friend to endeavour to divert him from his purpose, but to her grief found him hanging in his own summer-house, quite dead.

The collector of the customs at Irvine in Scotland, ordered all the smuggling vessels about the point of Froom, to be seized and secured lest they should be a means of importing the plague. This was effected without the least opposition.

Being the birth-day of our glorious deliverer, King William, the equestrian statue of his late Royal Highness William Duke of Cumberland was opened for the inspection of the public, in the centre of Cavendish Square. The inscription is as follows: "William, Duke of Cumberland, born April 15, 1721; died 31st of October, 1766. This equestrian statue was erected by Lieutenant-general William Strobe, in gratitude for his private kindness, in honour of his public virtues, Nov. 5, Anno domini 1770.

This morning Michael Thomas, a black, and Ann Sandley, a white, were married at St. Olave's, Southwark; but while the ceremony was performing, a press-gang interrupted the nuptial in the celebration of his

office; upon which a contest arose, and the clergyman received a blow on the breast, but a constable being called immediately, the Lieutenant was secured and carried before a Magistrate, but after proper submission, was, by the generosity of the minister, released without farther prosecution. The poor black, with his bride, made his escape in the fray.

The two Kennedys were brought to the bar of the Court of King's-bench, in order to plead to the appeal lodged against them by the widow Bigby; but the matter being made up before-hand, she did not appear, and suffered a non-suit. An evening paper says, that when she went to receive the money (350 l.) she wept bitterly, and at first refused to touch the money that was to be the price of her husband's blood; but being told that nobody else could receive it for her, she held up her apron, and bid the attorney, who was to pay it, sweep it into her lap.

The Westminster remonstrance was presented to his Majesty at St. James's, by Sir Robert Barnard, one of the members for that city, which was received, but no answer returned. It was signed, "By order of the general meeting, JOHN WILKES, Chairman."

At a court of Aldermen held at Guildhall, Bras Crosby, Esq; the Lord Mayor elect, was sworn into that office for the year ensuing. Upon this occasion Mr. Trecothick addressed himself to the hall, to explain the motives of his conduct during his mayoralty; He observed, that many ill-natured reflections had been thrown out against him for backing prels-

[M]

warrants

warrants in the city, in which he remarked, he was justified by the precedents of all the former Lord Mayors; that, at a time when the whole nation was alarmed with the enemy's great preparations for war, he should have thought himself inexcusable, as Chief Magistrate, if he had thrown any obstruction in the way, which might have retarded the manning of our fleet; that though he had his doubts with respect to the legality of preſs-warrants, yet, as an individual, though in ſo high a ſtation, he thought it too weighty a matter for him ſingly to determine upon, and the more particularly as the parliament was ſo near upon meeting, under whoſe conſideration only ſuch buſineſs could with propriety come. Mr. Trecothick ſaid further, that he deſpiſed the low and illiberal means that had been made uſe of to prejudice him in the minds of the public; and as he had, in every reſpect, executed the buſineſs of Chief Magiſtrate, to the beſt of his judgment and abilities, his conſcience was perfectly eaſy, and he did not doubt but he ſhould meet with the approbation of all his impartial fellow-citizens. His ſpeech was received with applauſe.

A letter from Portſmouth of this day's date, alarmed the whole city of London; it imported, that at Spithead, there was an outward-bound Dutch Eaſt-Indiaman, which had on board 286 men, of whom upwards of 90 were ſick of an epidemical fever; and that two cuſtom-houſe officers, who were put on board her, were already dead. As the plague is now ſo general in many parts of Europe, every body dreaded that moſt fatal dilemma; but it has ſince appear-

ed, that the fever on board ſhip, though infectious, was peſtilential, but only a kind of fever, owing to foul air, to remove which, Dr. Hales's ventilator been ſucceſsfully applied.

Mr. Serj. Glynn moved in Court of Common Pleas, for a ſhew cauſe why the verdict againſt Mr. Horne ſhould not be ſet aſide when, after a full hearing, the court granted the rule.—On this occaſion the right of petitioning was aſſerted and proved; if then the right of petitioning is the right of the ſubject it muſt follow, that the freedom of debate is the right of the ſubject alſo, otherwiſe the right of petitioning would be nugatory. the evil conduct of Miniſters, inſtance, is the grievance againſt which the ſubject has cauſe to complain, how can that evil conduct be juſtified, if it is not fully proved? and how can this be proved if it is not fully and freely debated? Freedom of debate muſt therefore be included in the right of petitioning, as the law gives nothing neceſſary to the enjoyment of a right when it gives the right to be enjoyed.

This day his Majeſty went in the uſual ſtate to the Houſe of Peers, and opened the ſeſſion with a moſt gracious ſpeech from the throne.

The infectious fever on board the Dutch outward-bound Indiaman at Portſmouth ſo far abated, that the captain tends ſailing the firſt fair. No perſon has taken the infection from any of the crew on board, except the two cuſtom-houſe officers already mentioned.

A motion was this day made at a Court of Common Council

all, that an humble ad-  
vowrance and petition  
ed to his Majesty, touch-  
olated right of election,  
ng for a dissolution of  
t; which was declared in  
ative; and a committee  
ted to prepare and bring  
ch was done accordingly,  
and ordered to be pre-

on was then made, that  
of the court be given to  
recothick, Esq; the late  
ror, for his upright con-  
ig his mayoralty, by the  
idance to the administra-  
lice, his constant endea-  
referring the peace and  
f the city, and for pre-  
ery encroachment on the  
and liberties of his fel-  
ns; which was agreed to  
ly.

from Mr. Serjeant Glynn  
d Mayor was read, ex-  
s acknowledgment of the  
ey had conferred upon  
e resolution of the 12th  
r last; which was or-  
be entered in the journal  
rt.

*Gazette, Saturday 17.*  
s offered by the under-  
cities and towns to en-  
amen to enter volunta-  
is Majesty's service.

*London.* Forty shillings  
ble seaman to enter vo-  
into his Majesty's ser-

*Bristol.* Twenty shillings  
ble seaman, and fifteen  
every ordinary seaman.

*Mentrose.* Two guineas  
ble, and one guinea to  
nary seaman.

*Edinburgh.* The same as

*Town of Aberdeen.* One guinea  
to every able seaman, and fifteen  
shillings to every landman.

*Town of Lynn.* One guinea to  
every able seaman.

N. B. These bounties are over  
and above the bounties granted by  
government.

The greatest part of the spacious  
old church at Tedbury in Glou-  
cestershire being, as is supposed,  
undermined by the floods, tumbled  
down, and the organ, pulpit, read-  
ing-desk, and most of the pews,  
were all crushed to pieces by the  
falling in of the roof.

This morning, about 17th-  
twenty minutes after two,  
a fire broke out at the coach-office,  
the bottom of Surry-street in the  
Strand, which entirely consumed  
the same, together with the house  
of—Neale, Esq; above it, and  
on the other side, the house of Mr.  
Comyns the quaker, who planned  
the taking of Senegal. The flames  
raged with great fury, and it was  
with much difficulty Mr. Crosby,  
head clerk of the coach-office, and  
three young women, his daughters,  
saved their lives by getting along  
the gutter on the roof into the  
garret of Robert Smith, Esq; whose  
house, having a strong party-wall,  
happily put a stop to the farther  
spreading of the conflagration.  
Mrs. Comyns, mother of Mr. Co-  
myns, being old, was carried out  
on a feather-bed.

Mr. Stephens, author of  
the pamphlet against the il-  
legality of imprisonment for debt,  
was, by a bench rule, called up  
before Lord Mansfield, and the  
rest of the Judges of the King's-  
Bench, where he spoke for above  
half an hour, on the subject of his  
pamphlet and his case, quoted  
Magna Charta, and several acts of

parliament, with great readiness, and insisted on his release, which he urged was no more than his right, and the right of every subject in Great Britain. Lord Mansfield heard him very attentively the whole time, and when he had concluded, said, 'it was not in his power to comply with his request;' and remanded him back to prison. Mr. Stephens then asked, Whether that was his Lordship's final opinion? And, being answered in the affirmative, 'he desired his Lordship to take care whether the prisoners would not right themselves.' Accordingly, when the account of his ill-success arrived at the prison, those confined there immediately arose, secured the turnkeys, and seven of them, who were in upon writs of *ad satisfaciendum*, made their escape. The marshal then sent directly to the Tower for a party of the guards, by which the rest were secured.

His Majesty has been pleased to give 1000*l.* towards the relief and assistance of the Protestant Dissenting Ministers, settled in Nova Scotia, in North-America; and likewise 500*l.* towards building a church in the Savoy, for the use of reformed German Protestants.

Lord Mansfield gave the opinion of the Court of King's-bench, in the case of the King against Woodfall, the purport of which was as follows: That Mr. Woodfall being charged in the information with printing and publishing Junius's Letter to the King, if the word *only* had not been inserted in the verdict, the court would have ordered it to be entered up as legal; but as the addition of that word

seemed to imply a reserve, well as a difference of opinion, the Jury, they were of opinion, there was sufficient ground for a new trial; which was accordingly awarded.

This day at one o'clock, Brass Crosby, Esq; Lord Mayor of this city, attended Aldermen Trecothick, Step Townshend, and Oliver, the sheriffs, and about an hour the common council, proceeded from Guildhall to St. James's, to present to his Majesty the coronation. They arrived there at two o'clock, and were introduced to his Majesty by the lord waiting, when the remonstrance was read by Sir James K. town-clerk, (the recorder attending.)

To which his Majesty was answered to return the following answer:

"As I have seen no reason to alter the opinion expressed in my answer to your address upon this subject, I cannot comply with your prayer of your petition."

The waters by the late Act were so much out at Henley, Oxfordshire, that there was no road over the bridge, but by ropes as directions. The coaches, which were obliged to be drawn by eight horses to draw them: The wall, which stands near the Tower, was carried away by the flood, and on Sunday a bay horse, saddle and bridle on, swam the Thames without a rider. The waters were so much out at Staines, that the bridge was hindered for some part of the bridge at Wallingford, Berks, is carried away by the flux of waters; a waggon

were overfet at Maidenhead; guides are placed on the and there is no navigation Thames, in that part of the

A rule was granted in the court of King's-bench, on a made by Mr. Moreton, seconded by the counsellors and Dunning, for an in- on againft seven of the ders concerned in breaking the King's-bench laft Monday are now confined in the gaol.

Came on at the court of Common Pleas, before Ld. Vilmot, and the reft of the of that Court, a motion to e the verdi&it in the cafe of . Hon. G. Onflow, againft lorne.—Serjeant Whitaker, l for Mr. Onflow, opened adings by obferving, that no immediate damages e proved by Mr. Onflow, in ence of the words fpoken, reflections made ufe of by rne, asperfive of his cha- muft fenfibly affect him as man, and therefore, he hop- verdi&it would be confirmed.

seconded by Serj. Leigh, aded how tender the law the character and good of even the subordinate of men, how much more of the higher ranks of life; ncluded with asking, what imputation could be thrown character of a gentleman, representing him as a man o promise, but regardless ing his word? he, there- as clear in his opinion, : verdi&it ought to be con-

Serj. Glynn, after confidering the words fpoken, proceeded to fhew the nature of the meeting at which they were fpoken, a legal meeting of the electors of a county, for conftitutional purpofes, where freedom of debate and freedom of investigation were essentially neceffary, and where, if the characters of representatives were not to be canvaffed, the very purpofe of the meeting muft wholly be defeated. He concluded, with averring that no precedent could be produced in any of our law-books, where words fpoken againft a representative, merely affecting his character in that capacity, were deemed actionable. In this he was fupported by Serj. Johnson, who quoted a number of precedents to the contrary. Upon the whole, the court was of opinion, that the matter was of too much weight to be haftily determined, and that it was too late in the term to give judgment; and, therefore, ordered that it lie over till next term.

His Excellency the Count 28th. de Guigne, the new French Ambassador, notified his arrival, to the Secretaries of State; but has not yet delivered his credentials.

Mr. Almon, the Bookfeller, received fentence for felling, in a monthly pamphlet, Junius's Letter to the K—, to pay a fine of ten marks, and to find fureties for his good behaviour for two years, himfelf to be bound in 400l. and his fureties in 200l. each. Mr. Juftice Alton pronounced the fentence, Lord M———d having left the court before the pleadings were ended.



Forty thousand seamen were voted for the service of the ensuing year. The expence, it is said, will amount to two millions sterling.

Insurances upon outward-bound ships arose from four to ten per cent.

At a general court at Christ's Hospital, a donation from Mrs. Webb of 200 l was received; and another of the like sum from Thomas Calverly, Esq;

This day his Majesty 29th. went, with the usual state, to the House of Peers, and gave the royal assent to the bill for prohibiting, for a further limited time, the exportation of corn, grain, meal, malt, flour, bread, biscuit, and starch; and to such other bills as were ready.

Notice was given at the Castle of Dublin, that it was his Majesty's pleasure that all officers belonging to the army should forthwith repair to their respective regiments, except such as were employed on necessary services.

At the university meeting of the Royal Society held in Crane-court, the annual Gold Medal of that Society was given to Mr. William Hewson, for his curious papers on the lymphatic system in animals.

They write from Manchester, that as the ship Mars was going out of Liverpool, for Jamaica, attended by several gentlemen, clerks, women, and pilots, to the amount of 22 persons; the pilot-boat, meeting with a strong easterly wind, and losing her masts, was driven upon Hoyle's Bank, where she struck; most of the people immediately took to the punt, but

she sinking in the breaker it being an ebb-tide, was on the bank again; when relieved, eleven men got into to fetch the people on shore the pilot-boat, but the tide against them eight of the men at the oar with the fatigued pilot-boat was beaten to land and all the persons on board (among whom was the clerk of the ship) except two being quite spent with rowing, to his father, laid his head knee, and instantly expired.

The Sieur Ranzonet, watchmaker at Nancy, in Lorraine made a watch of the pocket size, in which he has an instrument of his own invention which plays an air *à la* the parts of this little piece mechanism are distributed with art, as not in the least to affect movement of the watch. It is so nicely constructed, as not affected either by heat or dryness or moisture.

The King of Denmark, in order to secure the liberty of the press of the most efficacious means toward the progress of the science has published a rescript, dated the 10th of September, in which he forbids every kind of censorious books which shall be printed in his dominions.

The plague continues to do cruel ravages in Constantinople. Not less than 1000 persons die daily to this day by this scourge. Poverty and famine are said to fill up the measure of calamities, and render the situation horrible.



## CHRONICLE.

[167

Greek lady having lately  
ined to the Tornagi Bachi,  
Turk had killed her hus-  
the Bachi told her, that  
id the people would oppose  
ishment of the murderer.  
oman wept bitterly. The  
to appease her, said, "I  
it upon a method of con-  
rou; embrace the religion  
great Prophet, and I will  
e murderer of your husband  
y you."

Empress of Russia has pub-  
an ordonnance, command-  
who profess the Jewish re-  
o depart her dominions in  
ed time. The reason af-  
is, that these people hold  
spondence with their ene-

write from Oran, a fortress  
coast of Barbary, belonging  
paniards, that one of their  
magazines was lately set  
there by lightning, by the  
up of which seventy per-  
ished.

nce, Nov. 6. The exces-  
ns have occasioned so great  
of the Tyber, that it has  
ved its banks, and done  
lamage at Rome and the  
t country.

2, Nov. 6. We learn from  
in the Upper Silesia, that  
with several domesticks,  
me there a few days ago  
Poland, all died suddenly  
ht after their arrival; this  
t at first caused great con-  
on amongst the inhabitants,  
ought those persons died of  
ague; but their fears soon  
l, when it appeared that  
d been poisoned by eating  
gnons.

*Extract of a Letter from Dublin,  
November 26.*

"On the 7th inst. we had a  
violent storm on this coast, when  
great damage was done amongst  
the shipping. The following par-  
ticulars are come to hand: the  
Endeavour, of Whitehaven, Mack-  
merry, lost, and all hands. The  
Harlequin, Johnson, of ditto, lost,  
and all hands. The Primrose,  
Steel, of Warkington, lost, and  
all hands. A Brig, Messenger,  
of Maryport, lost, the crew saved,  
except the Master and one hand.  
A Brig, Biscoe, of ditto, lost, all  
hands saved. A Brig, Musgrave,  
of ditto, lost, all hands saved.  
A Brig, Simpson; the Good In-  
tent, Thompson; a Sloop, Jack-  
son; and the Pretty Jenny, Per-  
kins, are all supposed to have  
foundered at sea, no account hav-  
ing been heard of them."

The accounts that have been  
received during the course of  
the present month, of the me-  
lancholy effects of the floods in  
several parts of the kingdom, ex-  
ceed any thing of the kind that  
has happened in the memory of  
man. The cities and towns situ-  
ated on the banks of the Severn  
have suffered very great distress;  
those on the Trent have suffered  
still more; the great Bedford Le-  
vel is now under water; houses,  
mills, bridges, on almost every  
brook, have been borne down;  
but the most affecting scene of all  
happened at Coventry, where the  
waters in the middle of the night  
came rolling into the lowermost  
street of the town, and almost in-

stantaneously rose to an alarming height. The poor there, fill the houses from top to bottom; those who occupied the lower apartments perished immediately; some who dwelt on the first floors, ascended higher and saved their lives; but those who attempted to escape by wading, perished by the inundation. More than seventy persons have been taken up drowned in that city only, and accounts have been received of many more in other places.

Die], on the first of October, the Rev. George Whitefield, at Newbury-port, New England. The following anecdote reported of him is truly characteristic — In the early part of his life, he was preaching in the open fields, when a drummer happened to be present, who was determined to interrupt his pious business, and rudely beat his drum in a violent manner, in order to drown the Preacher's voice. Mr. Whitefield spoke very loud, but was not so powerful as the instrument; he therefore called out to the drummer in these words:—"Friend, you and I serve the two greatest Masters existing, but in different callings; you may beat up for volunteers for King George, I for the Lord Jesus Christ. In God's name then don't let us interrupt each other; the world is wide enough for us both, and we may get recruits in abundance." This speech had such an effect, that the drummer went away in great good humour, and left the Preacher in full possession of the field.

Mrs. Gray, aged 121, at Northfleet: she was born deaf and dumb,

## DECEMBER.

His royal Highness Prince Edward and Princess Augusta <sup>3d</sup>. Sophia, were inoculated for the small-pox, by Pennel and Cesar Hawkins, Esqrs.

A cause came on to be heard before the Lords Commissioners Smythe and Bathurst, wherein Mr. Macklin, late of Covent-garden theatre, was plaintiff, and two booksellers were defendants. It appeared that the defendants were the publishers of a monthly production, and had hired a person to take down the first Act of a farce called *Love A-la-mode*, written by the plaintiff; they then inserted it in their magazine, 4500 of which were printed, and 3500 sold; the plaintiff therefore prayed, that the defendants might account for the profits, and might be restrained by the court from selling any more of the said book. After hearing counsel on both sides, the court granted Mr. Macklin a perpetual injunction.

In consequence of a petition of several merchants of London, trading from Hamburgh and Bremen, setting forth, that there doth not appear to be the least symptom of an epidemical distemper within several hundred miles of either of those places; that the linens imported by the petitioners are all manufactured in different parts of Germany, where there are not the least signs of any infection; and praying, that all ships from Hamburgh and Bremen, that have no rags or cotton-wool on board, be not obliged to perform quarantine; his majesty being

rous to remove all re-  
 ma trade, so far as may  
 nt with the safety of his  
 ; pleased to order that  
 time at present subsisting  
 ups and vessels coming  
 burgh and Bremen, be  
 provided that they have  
 r cotton-wool on board,  
 he master, &c. of such  
 -ft make oath before the  
 ise officers or chief ma-  
 n their arrival at the  
 are bound to, that they  
 uch at any place from  
 arantine is required to  
 ed, nor had communi-  
 any ship or vessel sub-  
 o during the voyage;  
 the crew are all in

ly all the rendezvous-  
 attended the Lord-  
 being in office since the  
 der to have their war-  
 r backed for pressing,  
 same was refused; he  
 hat the city-bounty was  
 o prevent such violences.  
 er near Swineshead, in  
 re, having a small field  
 ground which the late  
 not reach, but appeared  
 island in the midst of a  
 ; a quantity of sheep  
 ge thereon, which the  
 ring would be starved to  
 ployed men with boats  
 hem away, and among  
 ed up above twenty  
 ares, which had herded

his day John Barton,  
 . Knight, Tho. Bird,  
 rent, (this last for steal-  
 notes, &c. to the value  
 from Lady Mayo) and  
 ew Langley for bestiality,

were all executed at Tyburn.  
 During their execution a large  
 scaffold fell down, by which some  
 were killed, and many hurt.—  
 Payne was capitally convicted some  
 time ago for abusing Mary Brand,  
 a little girl under eight years of  
 age, but received the King's par-  
 don. Langley denied the fact for  
 which he suffered, with the sacra-  
 ment in his mouth.

The Lieutenants in the press  
 service waited on the Lord Mayor  
 of this city with a message from  
 the Admiralty, desiring his Lord-  
 ship to back the press-warrants,  
 which his Lordship refused.

Came on at Doctor's Com- 6th.  
 mons, the admissibility of La-  
 dy Grosvenor's recriminate allega-  
 tions, charging his Lordship with  
 acts of adultery with several dis-  
 ferent women some time before her  
 Ladyship was charged with the  
 like crime by his Lordship, when  
 part of the allegations were re-  
 jected and part admitted.

The sessions ended at the 8th  
 Old Bailey, when five capital  
 convicts received sentence of death,  
 John Clarke and John Joseph De-  
 foe, for robbing Alexander For-  
 dyce, Esq; of a gold watch on  
 the highway; Thomas Meekins,  
 for assaulting Suinnah Matemore  
 on the highway, ravishing and  
 robbing her; Mark Marks, a Jew,  
 for robbing Joshua Crowden in  
 Duke's Place; and Thomas Hand,  
 a Cowkeeper, for wantonly and ma-  
 liciously firing a pistol at Joseph  
 Holloway, (executor to the pri-  
 soner's brother) one of the balls of  
 which entered above his wrist, and  
 came out near the elbow.

At this sessions 60 prisoners  
 were tried, one received sentence  
 to be transported for 14 years;

14 to be transported for seven years; 16 to be whipped, and two fined and imprisoned.

A resolution has passed; that 378,752 l. shall be granted for the ordinary supply of the navy for 1771.

A resolution has also passed, to grant 423,747 l. for defraying the charge of buildings and rebuildings, and repairs of ships, for 1771.

A trial came on in the 10th. court of King's-bench, wherein a clergyman in Cambridgeshire was plaintiff, and a Corn Merchant, his neighbour, defendant. The action was brought for the seduction of the plaintiff's daughter; when the jury, that was special, gave 1200 l. damages.

*Whitwell, Dec. 8.* The Halifax schooner, Capt. Glaisford, is arrived from Boston, and brings advice, that the trial of Captain Preston, on the indictment preferred against him in consequence of what happened on occasion of the riot in that town on the 5th of March last, came on in the superior court of judicature and court of assize and general gaol delivery, on Wednesday the 24th of October, and continued till the 30th, when he was fully acquitted.

Friday was tried in the court of King's-bench, the great cause between Daniel M'Kercher, Esq; plaintiff, and Francis Heylon Peacock, Esq; defendant, concerning a will, wherein was devised about 50,000 l. a year to the former by the wife of the said Peacock; and after a long hearing, the jury brought in a verdict for the defendant.

The council for the Royal Academy in Pall-Mall, gave ten gold and silver medals, (being the first impressions from their new dies) executed by Mr. Pingo, from a design of Mr. Cipriani, to the undermentioned artists, whose performances were adjudged worthy of premiums last year. Inscribed round the edge of each is the following:

#### GOLD MEDALS.

To Mr. James Gandon, for the best design in architecture, 1769.

To Mr. Mauritius Lowe, for the best historical picture, 1769.

To Mr. John Bacon, for the best model of a bas-relief, 1769.

#### SILVER MEDALS.

To Mr. Matthew Liart, for a drawing of an academy figure, 1769.

To Mr. John Grassi, for ditto.

To Mr. John Kitchingman, for ditto.

To Mr. Joseph Strutt, for ditto.

To Mr. Thomas Hardwicke, for a drawing of architecture, 1769.

To Mr. P. M. Van Gilder, for a model of an academy figure, 1769.

To Mr. John Flaxman, jun for a model of ditto.

At a court of Common Council a motion was made, 13th. that the thanks of the court be given to the Rt. Hon. the Lord Mayor and committee, for their diligence in prosecuting the intentions of the court, to procure seamen for his Majesty's service; by which means the former disagreeable method of impressing seamen has become unnecessary, &c. which was unanimously agreed to. It appeared by the committee's account, that 482 men were entered,

## CHRONICLE. [171

and received the city's

ticle having appeared in  
ic papers, setting forth,  
he two young Princes at  
nder inoculation, are kept  
ge room without a fire,  
curtains to the bed they

Dr. Wintringham, under  
re they are, has thought  
tradiēt the same; first, as  
te falshood; and secondly,  
ht be the occasion of car-  
to practice what would be  
with pernicious conse-

This day the following  
lls received the royal at-  
irtue of a commission from  
fy, viz.

ill to continue the duties  
mum, cyder and perry.

ill for the better supply  
ers and seamen to serve  
Majesty's ships of war, and  
and on board merchant  
d other trading vessels.

ill to amend an act, for  
ral quiet of the subjects  
all pretences of conceal-

so such other bills as were

ollowing account is re-  
the loss of the ship Gro-  
t. John Beatson, master,  
om Leith to London: she  
on the Spurn rocks, near  
in of the Humber, on the  
e coast, on the 27th of  
er, and went to pieces  
it. It appeared that there  
persons in all saved; viz.  
ain, his son, and nephew,  
other, in the boat, and  
with six others drove on  
the wreck; and that 19  
all perished.

By accounts from Liverpool we  
learn, that on the 6th inst. a most  
violent storm of wind from the  
South-West set in with the tide,  
and kept increasing until about  
high water, when it shifted to the  
North-West, doing on that day,  
and the two days following, incre-  
dible damage to the ships both in  
and out of the docks. A sloop  
from Scotland, with refined sugar,  
being driven among the flats and  
small craft was bulged and sunk.

At noon tide the water rose over  
the quay, opposite the custom-  
house, and washed away upwards  
of 2000 deal planks, besides great  
quantities of balks. Several casks  
of butter and tallow were driven  
on shore near Formby, with the  
Cork mark upon them; and as two  
vessels are expected from Cork, it  
is feared that at least one of them  
is lost. Several coasters to Preston,  
Lancaster, and Carlisle, are lost,  
and three pilot-boats are missing.  
The Whale, Athburn, from Li-  
verpool for Carlisle, drove ashore  
near Formby land-mark; the peo-  
ple are all saved, but the cargo is  
entirely lost.

By the storm of wind which  
began last night, and conti- 19th.  
nued to blow with great violence  
this morning, incredible damage  
has been done to the shipping all  
along the sea coast, particularly at  
Yarmouth, where sixteen sail were  
driven upon the sands, and every  
soul on board perished.

This morning, about a quarter  
before one, a whole range of the  
east battlement of Westminster-hall  
gave way, the binding and cement  
being thoroughly decayed. The  
stones fell upon Oliver's Coffee-  
house, broke through the ceiling,  
though of lead, and through the  
corner

corner of the porch or gallery over the hall gate, but no lives were lost. The stones of which this ancient and noble pile is built, were brought from Caen in Normandy, and are something between limestone and freestone, of a sandy texture, and, by age, a yellowish cast.

The company of Grocers have ordered 200l. to be distributed among their poor members by way of Christmas relief; also have given 100l. to the Marine Society for fitting out poor and deserted boys for the King's ships; besides a donation of 20l. to ten poor Clergymen's widows.

The trial of Mr. Robinson for publishing one of Junius's letters, came on at Guildhall. Whilst the judge was giving his charge, one of the jury started up, and cried out, "You need not say any more, for I am determined to acquit him;" on which the attorney-general moved to have that man removed from the jury; but this was objected to by Serjeant Glynn; on which the trial was put off till next term.

*Thurs, Dec. 5.* The Rhine and the Waal have risen to an uncommon height for some days past, and this day we received the melancholy account that the Rhine Dyke between Opheiden and Lakemond, was broken through last Sunday; by which all Betuwe, Thielward, Curen, Cuilenberg, Beest, Renav, Acquoy, Asperen, and Heukelom, with all the country between the Waal, the Rhine, and the IJek, to the Deitdyk and Goreum, are laid under the water. Thus all the inhabitants are again in the utmost misery, this being the same country that was over-

flowed in a former winter by the Dykes breaking near the little town of Heussen.

*Extract of a Letter from Edinburgh, Dec. 16th.*

"I am extremely sorry to inform you of the loss of the Belfast Trader; which happened on Tuesday night the 11th inst. In turning the point of Girvin in a violent gale of wind, she was driven against the rocks near that place, beat to pieces, and every soul perished; she was laden with linnen, butter, hides, &c. and had several passengers on board. The Earl of Caullis immediately repaired to the spot, with some servants and dependants, erected a tent on the shore, gave orders that such dead bodies as were cast on shore should be taken due care of, decently interred, and the money or effects found upon them, to be preserved for their friends."

An embargo was laid by 20th his Excellency the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland on all shipping, laden with Irish provisions, in the Ports of that kingdom, except to Great Britain and the dominions thereunto belonging. By this measure both Spain and France will be very much distressed to victual their respective fleets.

This day the following bills received the royal assent, by 22d. a commission from his Majesty, viz.

The bill for granting an aid to his Majesty by a land-tax, to be raised in Great Britain for the service of the year 1771.

The bill for punishing mutiny and desertion, and for the better payment of the army and their quarters.

The

The bill for the better regulation of his Majesty's marine forces when on shore.

The bill to continue an act for allowing the free importation of salted provisions from Ireland, and from the American colonies, for a further limited time.

The bill for shutting up certain foot-paths in Kentish-town, and opening others in their room.

And to several private bills.

A few days since, as a young man was washing himself in his father's kitchen near the Tower, a woman who lived in the house came to him with a child in her arms, desiring him to kiss it: he replied, that he would kiss no bastard; upon which she threatened to turn him out of doors, as she had done his sister: words arising, he ran up stairs, fetched a loaded pistol, with which he wounded her in the throat, and she died yesterday. The young man immediately surrendered himself to Justice Pell, and was committed to the Tower goal.

Notwithstanding it being 25th. Christmas-day, there was a great board of Admiralty held.

Their Royal Highnesses Prince Edward and the Princess Augusta-Sophia, who were lately under inoculation for the small pox, are now so well recovered as to be able to go abroad,

Mr. Arnod, watch-maker, in St. James's street, presented to his Majesty a small repeating watch in a ring, the cylinder of which he made of an oriental ruby. Its diameter is the 54th part of an inch, its length the 47th, and its weight the 200 part of a grain.

Mr. Cunningham, a merchant in Belfast in Ireland, having caused

a man to be apprehended who had committed waste on the estate of the Earl of Donnegal, more than 1000 armed ruffians assembled next day, set fire to his house, and burnt it to the ground with all the valuable furniture; the whole damage sustained amounted to 8000 l. On leaving the town they took several merchants as hostages for the release of the prisoner, whom it was thought proper to set at large in order to regain the hostages. As soon as that was obtained, a party of the military went in pursuit of them, but with what success is not yet publicly known.

A very melancholy accident happened to a poor family at Horncastle in Lincolnshire, by burning charcoal in an iron pot to dry a new plastered chamber, in which lay a man and his wife, and three children. The wife being taken ill in the night, the husband got up to call some neighbours to her assistance; two women came directly, who with the man, his wife, and the three children, were all suffocated by the fumes. A caution this against sleeping in rooms with burning charcoal.

The general increase of agriculture in the several provinces of France, for the last six years, is worthy of attention, and may one day or other affect the general oeconomy of this nation more than the advantages they can ever obtain over us by a war. It appears by exact accounts delivered in to government, that the wastes inclosed and cultivated within the short term of five years (without including the present year) amount to 360,000 arpents, or 400 000 English acres nearly. At the

lowest



lowest estimation these wastes that were before barren have produced 900,000 quarters of grain, and that the lands before in tillage, by the great improvements that have been lately made in their culture, have equalled the above in their additional increase. Upon calculation it has been found, that 1,830,000 quarters of corn will supply 1,500,000 people with bread a whole year, or the whole French nation one month.—If peace should continue, and the spirit of agriculture increase, France will become the common granary of Europe for corn.

Dr. Rotheram, in a Philosophical Enquiry into the nature and properties of Water, lately published, says, “ One effect of snow, which I can assure my readers of, is, that a certain quantity of it, taken up fresh from the ground, and mixed in a flour pudding, will supply the place of eggs, and make it equally light; the quantity allotted is two table spoonsful instead of one egg; and if this proportion be much exceeded, the pudding will not adhere together, but will fall to pieces in boiling. I assert this from the experience of my own family; and any one, who chuses to try it, will find it to be fact.”

A letter from Mr. Edmonstone, who was one of the passengers saved out of the ship Grocer, says, that it is supposed the sand-bank at the mouth of the Humber, on which the ship struck, was thrown up by the rapidity of the stream and the meeting of the tide, during the late great floods in that river, as ships went into the Humber some months ago, without meeting with any obstructions. This is mentioned as a caution to seamen.

The answer returned to such mercantile bodies as have applied for the protection of their trade, is, that their requests shall be granted, if a war be declared before the time they require it; and this regards the applications of the India Company and Carolina Merchants, as well as other bodies of capital traders.

Lord Bute is at Venice, and he lately sent to England three boxes of human and other bones, which may be counted a curiosity, and come from a place in Istria, which his Lordship calls in a letter of his, The Catacombs of the World. It is certain that in an island opposite Dalmatia, there were found, after digging through the surface about four feet, such a quantity of human bones, going a prodigious depth, and running under the sea, probably to the opposite shore, as is astonishing and wholly unaccountable. The bones are not all human, but mixed with those of other animals; nor can they be a *lusus naturæ*, having all the properties of bones, except that of stinking when put in the fire, which they may have lost through the prodigious time they must have been deposited.

Sir Charles Knowles, 27th, lately appointed Chief Prefident of the Admiralty to the Empress of Russia, set out with his family for Petersburg, by the way of Calais, to take on him that office.

This night there was a very hot prefs on the river 30th. Thames; they paid no regard to protections, but stripped every vessel of all their hands that were useful. They boarded the Glancon East-Indiaman; but the crew made a float



## CHRONICLE. [175

ence, got on shore, and  
London about twelve  
It is computed that on  
and on shore, they took  
'700.

y arrived in town from  
New-England, Capt.  
so was tried there lately  
t of some lives being  
riot between the town  
oldiery, but was honour-  
ted.

eruption of Mount Ve-  
lately alarmed the ad-  
mity, but serves to amuse  
s. The aperture is not  
foot in diameter. The  
quid fire runs down the  
mountain at a great

fs than five miles in an  
as this stream is not  
twelve or fourteen feet  
adeft parts, and spreads

former lavas as soon  
res the great valley that  
een Veluvius and the  
of Somma, it is hoped  
t reach the fertile and  
parts, unless it should  
reatly. The mouth of  
no smokes much, but  
fts up stones nor makes

so that one may walk  
banks of this extraor-  
ver with the greatest

received by the general  
lay, are full of the da-  
ests by the dreadful storm  
asts of this kingdom.  
nty sail of the colliers

London were wrecked  
uth, and many of the  
shed. One of the go-  
armed vessels, with 123  
board, suffered in the  
er. From every quarter  
melancholy accounts of

wrecks and dead bodies filling the  
shores arrives daily. There has  
not been so general a destruction  
among the shipping on our coasts  
in the memory of man.

Letters from Mahon advise, that  
two chests, one containing the  
Gospel, most curiously bound,  
with golden covers, and a very  
curious set of Communion-plate,  
all richly imbossed; and the other,  
containing equally magnificent  
vestments for the Priests of the  
Greek church at Mahon, has  
been sent as a present by the Em-  
perfs of Russia, which were re-  
ceived by them the third of Oc-  
tober, the coronation-day of the  
Emprefs.

*Rome, Dec. 19.* Cardinal Colo-  
rina, vicar of the pope, has pub-  
lished a placard, by which all  
women, of what degree soever, are  
forbid to appear in the churches  
with their faces uncovered.

*Hague, Dec. 21.* On Wednes-  
day last, being the day appointed  
for christening the new-born  
daughter of their Serene and Royal  
Highnesses the Prince and Princess  
of Orange, that ceremony was per-  
formed with the greatest solemnity,  
in the great church of this town.  
The young Princess was named  
Frederica - Louisa - Wilhelmina;  
and had the honour to have the  
King of Great Britain, the King  
of Prussia, and their Mightinesses,  
among her sponsors. The Prince  
of Orange entertained the States-  
General, &c. in a splendid man-  
ner at dinner, after the ceremony  
was over, at the palace called the  
Old Court.

Yesterday, and this day, depu-  
tations from the States-General,  
and the different provinces and  
towns, have had the honour to  
wait

wait upon the Princess of Orange, and accompanied their compliments of congratulation with the free gift of their constituents, to the new-born Princess; which amount to upwards of 35,000 florins yearly for her life.

It appears by the abstracts of the accounts, laid by the Black-friars-bridge committee before the court of Aldermen, that the sum of 166,217 l. 3 s. 10  $\frac{1}{2}$  d. paid to the several artificers, in the bridge account, includes the sum of 5830 l. for arching and filling up Fleet-ditch, and making the way from Fleet-street, to the upper ground in the parish of Christ-Church, Surry; 5000 l. for piling the foundation of the several piers; 400 l. for the three privies, at the ends; and 2167 l. for making, altering and repairing the temporary bridge, which being deducted, the nett expence of the building the bridge, is 152,840 l. 3 s. 10 d.  $\frac{1}{2}$ . and was completed by Mr. Mylne in ten years and three quarters, from the time of his being employed by the city for that purpose, for which his salary for himself, as surveyor, architect, engineer, measurer and his clerks, amount to 3762 l. 10 s.

It appears also by the said abstract, that the repairs of London-bridge amounted to 80,060 l. for which the architects and surveyor had five per cent. on the artificers bills, and one per cent. of the purchases.

Westminster-bridge cost 218,810 l. and was eleven years and nine months in building, for which the Parliament granted for building and procuring the several conveniences requisite thereto, from the year 1737 to 49, inclusive,

the sum of 389,500 l. and sons employed in the c of architect, engineers, and comptroller to the bri avenues received the sum of 10 s. exclusive of gratuitous inventors of centers, and several engines and machi in the said work; all w<sup>h</sup>o sinefs we find Mr. Mylne for 3,762 l. 10 s.

There has been, according to the above abstract, on the 1<sup>st</sup> of last January, 70,000 rubbish laid on the marsh on the Surry side of Black-bridge, towards making roads from thence by the dalen-hospital to the turn, order to give it a solidity, gravelling.

By the said abstract it appears, that the tolls received for the temporary bridge pay the expence of paying the money to the Watermen's company, for the Sunday ferry the charge of erecting, and watching it, and at the building fund, the 1,757 l.

Died lately, in Scotland 102d year of his age, John nis, a labouring man. He the militia at the battle of cranky; followed his employment till within 1 of his death; and retained senses to the last.

At Massiac in Auvergne Amouroux, in the 117th his age. He enjoyed a from the King for these five past, on account of his great

At a village near Cardiff South Wales, one Joseph M carpenter, aged 106.

# C H R O N I C L E

[177

General Bill of all the Christenings and Burials, from December, 1769, to December 11, 1770.

*The Gross Produce of the Duty on Hops for one Year, ending the 5th of January, 1771.*

Christened	Buried
8761 Males 11210	
8348 Females 11224	
17109	22434

Christened in the burials this year 587.  
Christened in christenings 395.

Under two years of age	7994
Between 2 and 5	2127
5 and 10	926
10 and 20	875
20 and 30	1789
30 and 40	2178
40 and 50	1992
50 and 60	1603
60 and 70	1468
70 and 80	1026
80 and 90	397
90 and 100	56
100	0
100 and 102	1
100 and 103	1
100 and 107	1

Paris, Births 19549. Deaths 7. Marriages 4775. Found-received in the Hospitals, Increased in the births year 104. Increased in the year 292.  
York and suburbs of York, Christened 517. Marriages 173. Deaths 429. Increased in christenings 7. Decreased in burials 32. The course of last year 3890 have been cleared from New-castle of which 3520 were coast-wards and 370 only for foreign ships, being 58 less than were cleared out last year.

L. XIII.

	l.	s.	d.
Barum	43	9	2
Bath	0	6	6
Bedford	48	16	0
Bucks	19	9	4
Cambridge	64	15	5
Canterbury	2765	0	4 2
Cornwall	124	8	5
Derby	406	11	0
Doncaster	15	4	4
Dorset	14	6	2
Essex	2781	19	8
Exon	15	10	3
Gloucester	23	10	5
Grantham	43	11	0
Hants	8324	12	11
Hereford	7065	2	4
Hertford	55	12	8
Lincoln	1798	7	4
Lynn	22	7	3
Manchester	75	13	10
Northampton	2	6	5
Norwich	22	16	2
Oxon	0	8	11
Reading	1221	7	11
Rocheſter	28243	12	8
Sarum	129	15	8
Salop	9	2	0
Sheffield	704	18	8
Suffolk	1191	10	0
Surry	138	17	11
Suffex	13687	2	8
Taunton	6	13	0
Tiverton	4	11	4
Wiltſhire	0	15	4
{ East	19	9	0
{ Middle	4	7	8
{ West	4340	14	10
Wolverhampton	2811	14	4
Worceſter			
Total	101131	2	7

[N]

Births

178] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1770.

BIRTHS for the year 1770.

- Jan. 2. Lady of Lord Viscount Gage, of a child still-born.
7. Lady Susan Burgerth, of a daughter.
11. Lady of Lord Viscount Bellafyse, of a daughter.  
Dean of Worcester's Lady, of a son.
23. Lady of Lord Viscount Weymouth of a son.
29. Right Hon. Lady Hope, of a daughter.
- Feb. 1. Dutchess of Gordon, of a son and heir.  
Lady of Sir Sampson Gideon, Bart. of a daughter.
11. Lady of the Hon. George Hobart of a daughter.  
The Lady of Sir John Gresham, of a daughter.
24. Countess of Ossory, of a daughter.  
Lady of Lord Fortescue, of a daughter.
- Mar. 6. Lady of the Right Hon. Lord Archibald Hamilton, of a son.  
Lady of Sir James Lake, of a daughter.
22. Right Hon. Lady Arundel, of a daughter.  
Lady of Sir William Wake, of a daughter,  
Dutchess of Grafton, of a son.  
Countess Dowager of Dumfries, of a son.
- May 3. Princess of Wurtemberg, of a Prince.  
Lady of the Right Hon. Lord Milbourn, of a son.
- May 7. Lady Mountseart, of a son.  
Countess of Fingal, of a son.
21. Lady of Sir Thomas Champneys, Bart. of a son.
22. Between eight and nine o'clock, the Queen was happily delivered of a Princess, at her Majesty's palace, St. James's-park.
- June 9. Lady of Sir William Maxwell, of a son.  
Lady of Sir William Stapleton, of a son.
- July 1. Her Grace the Dutchess of Portland, of a son.
19. Lady of Sir Thomas Egerton, Bart. of a daughter.
- Aug. 3. Princess Royal of Prussia, of a Prince.
18. Her Royal Highness the Princess of Brunswick, of a Prince.  
Her Grace the Dutchess of Manchester, of a daughter.  
Countess of Drogheda, of a son.
- Sept. 1. Lady of Lord Craven, of a son.
11. Countess of Thanet, of a son.  
Countess of Dalhousie, of a son.
22. Countess of Cork, of a son.  
Lady of Sir John Trelvelion, of a son.  
Lady of the Hon. and Rev. Mr. Byron, of a son.  
Lady of Sir Robert Bewick, of a son.

Lady

- 22. Lady of Sir James Ibbetson, of a daughter.
- 5. Lady of Sir Henry Hunlock, Bart, of a daughter.
- 10. Her Grace the Dutchess of Buccleugh, of a daughter.  
Countess of Ancram, of a daughter.
- 1. Countess of Lauderdale, of a daughter.
- 9. Lady of the Right Hon. Lord Viscount Powerscourt; of a daughter.  
Lady of Sir Fitzgerald Aylmer, Bart. of a son.  
Lady of the Right Hon. Lord Blany, of a son.
- 22. Dutchess of Parma, of a son.  
Lady Viscountess Sudley, of a daughter.
- 3. Lady of Sir Peter Rivers Gray, Bart. of a son.
- 7. Lady Germaine, of a son.
- 17. Countess of Dunmore, of a son.
- 20. Her Grace the Dutchess of Marlborough, of a son.  
Her Royal Highness the Princess of Orange, of a Princess.
- 21. Lady of Prince Gallitzin, the Russian Ambassador at the Hague, of a son.
- 29. Lady of Sir Sampson Gideon, Bart. of a son.

MARRIAGES, 1770.

- Jan. 9. Isaac Spooner, Esq; to the eldest daughter of Sir Henry Gough, Bart.  
Hon. and Rev. Mr. Henry Beauclerk, to Miss Drummond.
- Feb. 15. Edwin Lascelles, Esq; to Lady Flemming.  
William Leslie Hamilton, Esq; to Lady Isabella Erskine, sister to the Earl of Buchan.
- 24. Captain Fitzgerald, to the sister of the Right Hon. Thomas Connolly.
- Mar. 5. Henry Lord Borthwick, to Miss Drummond.
- 7. Sir Charles Stile, Bart. of Wateringbury, Kent, to the Hon. Miss Wingfield, daughter to Lord Powerscourt.
- 9. Thomas Hogg, jun. of Newliston, Esq; to a daughter of Lord Lauderdale.
- 13. At Edinburgh; Sir William Murray of Auchterture, Bart. to Lady Augusta Mackenzie, daughter of Lord Cromartie.
- 19. Hon. and Rev. John Harley, Alderman of Hereford, and brother to the Earl of Oxford; to Miss Vaughan of South Wales, with a fortune of 3000l. a year.
- 20. Sir Daved Dalrymple, Bart. to Miss Fergulson.  
The

180] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1770.

- Mar. 22. The Earl of Carlisle, to the second daughter of Earl Gower.
26. The Right Hon. the Earl of Jersey, to Miss Fanny Twisden.  
Sir Gilbert Heathcote, Bart. to Miss Hudson.
- April 2. David Gavin, Esq; of Langtown in Scotland, to Lady Maitland, eldest daughter of the Earl of Lauderdale.
14. The Hon. Thomas Willoughby, brother to Lord Middleton, to Miss Chadwick.  
The Hon. Thomas Erskine, to Miss Moore.
20. The Right Hon. the Earl of Albemarle, to Miss Miller.
23. The Earl of Exeter, to Miss Anna Maria Cheatham, of Sodorhall, Yorkshire.  
— Churchill, Esq; to Lady Louisa Greville, youngest daughter to the Earl of Warwick.
- May 19. The Dauphin of France, to the Arch-duchess Antoinetta, of Austria.
21. Charles Deering, Esq; to Miss Farnaby, sister to Sir Charles Farnaby.
23. Sir Archibald Grant, Bart. to Mrs. Millar, Pallmall.
24. Bennet Langton, Esq; of Langton in Lincolnshire, to the Countess of Rothes.
- June 1. Sir George Cooke, Bart. to Miss Middleton, sister to Sir William Middleton.
- June 2. Col. Clements, & Webb, only d to General Wel
7. Sir John Wrc Bart. to the Ho Courtenay, one Maids of Honor
9. Alderman Trecot Miss Meredith to Sir William dith.
20. The Hon. and Dr. Shute Barr Lord Bishop of daff, to Miss niece to the la neral Guise.
26. Alexander Fordyce Banker, to Lad garet Lindsay, daughter to tl of Balcarras.
- July 11. Earl Fitzwilliam, dy Charlotte Po daughter to tl of Besborough.
- Aug. 7. Right Hon. Lord fington, to Mil celles.
30. Rev. Mr. Bowl Miss Hales, f Sir Tho. Pym Bart.
- Sept. 17. At Calais, Mon Prades de la 1 Captain in th ment of Piedr garrison at Ca Miss Harriot cumbe, daugh Lady Fenoulhe niece to Georg Edgcumbe.
24. The Right Ho Earl of Buckin shire, to Miss C ly, daughter of Anne Connolly.



# CHRONICLE.

[181

- K. 24. John Bateman, Esq; to the Countess of Ross.  
 25. Sir Robert Goodyere, to Miss Pitts.
- L. 13. At New-York, Sir William Draper, Knight of the Bath, to Miss Susanna de Lancey, daughter of the Right Hon. Oliver de Lancey.  
 16. Sir Brownlow Cust, Bart. to Miss Drury.  
 Charles Nelson Cole, Esq; of the Inner-Temple, to Miss Abdy, sister to Sir Anthony Abdy, Bart. of Albys, Essex.  
 Right Hon. the Earl of Eglington, to a daughter of Lord Glencairn.  
 26. Lord Digby, to Miss Polly Knowler, of Canterbury.
- Nov. 5. Major General John Scott, to Lady Mary Hay, eldest daughter to the Earl of Errol.  
 At Dublin, John Hamilton, Esq; representative in parliament for the borough of Strabane, to the Hon. Miss Hamilton, daughter of Lord Viscount Boyne.  
 General M'Kay, to Miss Car, with 30,000 l.  
 Captain Bathurst, of the Royal Regiment of Horse Guards blue, to Miss Ashby of Derby, with 20,000 l.  
 Thomas Ackland, Esq; to Lady Mary, daughter to the Earl of Ilchester.
- Principal PROMOTIONS for the Year 1770, from the London Gazette, &c.
- Jan. 17. Right Hon. Charles Yorke, Esq; to be Keeper of the Great Seal, a Privy Counsellor, and likewise Lord High Chancellor of Great Britain, and he accordingly took his place at the Board.  
 — 18. Right Hon. Charles Yorke, Esq; Lord High Chancellor, the dignity of a Baron of Great Britain, with remainder to his heirs male, by the name, stile, and title, of Lord Morden, Baron of Morden, in the County of Cambridge.  
 — 19. Duke of Somerset, a Privy Counsellor.  
 — 22. Sir Sidney Stafford Smythe, Knight, one of the Barons of his Majesty's court of Exchequer, the Hon. Henry Bathurst, Esq; one of the Justices of his Majesty's Court of Common-pleas, and Sir Richard Afton, Knight, one of the Justices of his Majesty's Court of King's-bench, Lords Commissioners for the custody of the Great Seal, in the room of Lord Morden, deceased, — Lord Mansfield, by a Commission under the Great Seal, to supply the place of Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper, in the House of Peers.  
 — 23. Right Hon. Sir Fletcher Norton, Speaker of the House of Commons.  
 — 28. Lord North, first Lord Commissioner of the Treasury, in the room of the Duke of Grafton, resigned.  
 — 29. Earl of Bristol, Groom of the Stole, and first Lord of the Bed-Chamber. — Peter



Chafter, Esq; Captain-General and Governor in chief of West-Florida.

Feb. 2. Right Hon. Welbore Ellis, one of the Vice-Treasurers of Ireland, in the room of the Right Hon. James Grenville, resigned.

— 6. Charles Townshend, Esq; one of the Lords of the Treasury.

— 9. The Earl of Halifax, Lord Privy Seal, in the room of the Earl of Bristol.

— 13. Hon. Thomas Robinson, Esq; Vice-Chamberlain to the Queen, in the room of Lord Villers, now Earl of Jersey.—Right Hon. Sir Edward Hawke, Knight of the Bath, John Buller, Esq; the Right Hon. Henry Viscount Palmerston, of the kingdom of Ireland, Charles Spencer, Esq; commonly called Lord Charles Spencer, the Right Hon. Wilmot Viscount Lisburne, of the kingdom of Ireland, and Francis Holburne, and Charles James Fox, Esqrs. Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty.

— 19. Right Hon. Thomas Robinson, Esq; Vice-Chamberlain to her Majesty, a Privy Counsellor.—James Sampson, Consul-general at Tetuan.—George Pitt, Esq; Ambassador extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to his Catholic Majesty.—Alexander Munro, Esq; Consul at Madrid.

Mar. 9. Major Gorham, Lieutenant-Governor of Placentia, in the room of Otho Hamilton, Esq; deceased.—William Faulkner, Esq; to be Fort-Adjutant of Fort-Augustus, in Scotland, in the room of Richard Trought, Gent. deceased.

Mar. 19. Major-General Clavering, Governor of Landguard-

Fort, in the room of the late Lieutenant-General Robert Armitiger.—William Stewart, Esq; Lieutenant-Governor of the island of Tobago.—Israel Wilkes, Esq; brother to John Wilkes, Esq; Consul at Aleppo in Syria.—Colonel James Cunningham, Governor of the island of St. John's, Newfoundland.—Edward Thurlow, Esq; Solicitor-General, in the room of Mr. Dunsing.—John Nicholson, Esq; Solicitor to the Stamp office, in the room of Mr. Cruwys, deceased.—Thomas Davison, Esq; to be Collector-general of his Majesty's customs for the island of Jamaica.

April 10. The Earl of Drogheda, Master-General of the Ordnance in the kingdom of Ireland.

— 16. Soame Jenyns, Edward Elliott, John Roberts, William Fitzherbert, Robert Spencer, (commonly called Lord Robert Spencer) George Greville, (commonly called Lord Greville) and William Northey, Esqrs; Commissioners for Trade and Plantations.

— 37. His Royal Highness Major-General William Duke of Gloucester, Colonel of the first regiment of foot guards, in the room of Field-Marshal John Earl Ligonier, deceased.—Lieut. Gen. John Earl of Loudon, Colonel of the third regiment of foot guards, in the room of the Duke of Gloucester.—Major-General John Parflov, Colonel of the 30th regiment of foot, in the room of the Earl of Loudon.—**GENERALS:** Sir John Mordaunt: the Hon. James Cholmondeley: Peregrine Lascelles: Lord John Murray: John Earl of Loudon: William Earl of Panmure: William Marquis of Lothian: William Earl



CHRONICLE. [183

ington: Hugh Warbur-  
 LIBUTENANT-GENERALS:  
 m Skianer: the Hon. Ro-  
 Monckton: John Henry  
 ; Edward Sandford: The-  
 Dury, John Parker:  
 Lambton: the Hon. Charles  
 l: John Parflow: William  
 e: the Hon. Thomas Gage:  
 e Viscount Townshend:  
 Frederick Cavendish: John  
 e la War: Charles Duke of  
 ond: Henry Earl of Pem-  
 : John Severn: Sir John  
 bt, Bart. Henry Whitley:  
 Clavering: the Hon. George  
 George Gray: James  
 hus Oughton: James Duke  
 infter: his Royal Highness  
 m Duke of Gloucester.  
 JOR-GENERALS: Marisco  
 ick: William Earl of Glen-  
 William Deane: John Tho-  
 Robert Dalrymple: Horne  
 stone: William Evelyn:  
 Salter: Thomas Earle:  
 d Worge: James Johnston:  
 Philip Sherrard: the Hon.  
 e Lane Parker: James Gif-  
 Charles Earl of Drogheda:  
 Tatton: Francis Grant:  
 d Bendishe: the Hon. Alex-  
 Mackay: William Augustus  
 John Scott.  
 4. John Bourke Esq; Ar-  
 viscount Dungannon, Hugh  
 e Jones, Esq; Bellingham  
 Esq; Right Hon. John Be-  
 and Sir William Osborne,  
 to be Chief Commissioners  
 Revenue and Excise, and  
 Commissioners and Gover-  
 all and every other part of  
 jesty's revenues in the king-  
 Ireland.—The Right Hon.  
 Rice, Esq; Treasurer of  
 jesty's Chamber, a Privy  
 lor.—Justice Bathurst took

place in the Court of Common-  
 Pleas, in the room of Sir Edward  
 Clive, Knight, resigned.—Justice  
 Gould, in the room of Justice Ba-  
 thurst.—And Sir Joseph Yates,  
 from the court of King's-bench,  
 as junior Judge in the said court.  
 —And in the court of King's-  
 bench, Justice Aston took place  
 in the room of Sir Joseph Yates.  
 —Judge Willes, in the room of  
 Justice Aston.—And William  
 Blackstone, Esq; Solicitor to her  
 Majesty; junior Judge of the said  
 court, and a Knight.

May 7. Lord Miltown, Sir  
 William Osborne, Sir Archibald  
 Acheson, Sir Arthur Brooke, Mr.  
 James Fortescue, Mr. Henry King,  
 Mr. Ralph Howard, Mr. Silver  
 Oliver, and Mr. Edward Cary,  
 Privy Counsellors of the kingdom  
 of Ireland.

— 19. The Right Hon. Catha-  
 rine Countess of Egmont (second  
 wife of John now Earl of Egmont  
 in Ireland, Baron Lovel and Hol-  
 land in Great Britain, and sister  
 to Spencer Compton, now Earl of  
 Northampton) the dignity of a  
 Baronness of the kingdom of Ire-  
 land, by the title of Lady Arden,  
 Baroness Arden of Lohort Castle,  
 in the county of Corke, to hold  
 the said dignity unto her the said  
 Countess of Egmont, and the dig-  
 nity of a baron of the said king-  
 dom of Ireland to the heirs male  
 of her body lawfully begotten, by  
 the title of Lord Arden, Baron  
 Arden of Lohort Castle, in the  
 said county of Corke.—The Right  
 Hon. William Henry Fortescue,  
 Esq; and the heirs male of his  
 body, the dignity of a Baron of  
 the said kingdom, by the title of  
 Baron Clermont of Clermont,  
 in the county of Lowth.—Tho-

mas Dawson, Esq; and the heirs male of his body, the dignity of a Baron of the said kingdom, by the title of Baron Dartrey of Dawson's Grove, in the county of Monaghan.—William Henry Dawson, Esq; and the heirs male of his body, the dignity of a Baron of the said kingdom, by the title of Baron Dawson of Dawson Court, in the Queen's county.—Bernard Ward, Esq; and the heirs male of his body, the dignity of a Baron of the said kingdom, by the title of Baron Bangor of Castle Ward, in the county of Downe.—And Sir Peniston Lamb, Bart. and the heirs male of his body, the dignity of a Baron of the said kingdom, by the title of Lord Melbourne, Baron of Kilmore, in the county of Cavan.—Colonel John Burgoyne, comptroller of Chester, in the room of Edward Herbert, Esq; deceased.—William Bromhill, Esq; Patent Customer of the Ports of Southampton and Portsmouth.—William Senhouse, Esq; Surveyor-general of the customs in Barbadoes, and all the Leward Islands, in the room of the Hon. Thomas Gibbs, Esq; deceased.—Dr. Spencer Madan, a prebend in the cathedral of Peterborough.

June 20. William Ashurst, Esq; a Knight, and one of the Judges of the court of King's-bench.

July 14. Sir William Young, Bart. Governor of the island of Dominica.—General James Cholmondeley, Governor of the garrison of Chester, in the room of the E. of Cholmondeley, deceased.—Major David Home, Lieutenant Governor of the said garrison, in the room of General Cholmondeley.

—24. The Right Hon. Ham Stanley, Esq; Vice-Admiral of the Isle of Wight.

August. Hugh Palliser, Esq; Comptroller of the Navy.—George Mackenzie, Esq; Commander in Chief of his Majesty's ships and vessels on the Jamaica station, in the room of Commodore Forel.—William Frazer, Esq; under Secretary to Lord Weymouth, Gazette Writer, in the room of Edward Weston, Esq; deceased.—The Right Hon. L. C. J. Paterson, a Privy Counsellor of Ireland.—John M'Kenzie, Esq; of Devine, Deputy Keeper of his Majesty's Signet in Scotland, in the room of the late Alexander M'Millan, Esq; deceased.

Oct. 5. William Fawcet, Esq; Lieutenant-Governor of Pendennis Castle, in the room of Richard Bowles, Esq; deceased.—Hon. John Forbes, and Francis Holbourn, Esq; Admirals of the White.

Oct. 18. Sir Thomas Frankland, Bart. his Grace the Duke of Bolton, Sir Charles Hardy, Knt. Right Hon. George Earl of Northesk, Right Hon. Sir Charles Saunders, Knight of the Bath, Admirals of the Blue.—Thomas Pye, Esq; Sir Samuel Cornish, Bart. Francis Geary, Esq; Vice-Admirals of the Red.—Sir George Bridges Rodney, Bart. Sir William Bunnaby, Baronet; James Young, Esq; Vice-Admirals of the White.—Sir Piery Brett, Knight, Sir John Moore, Knight of the Bath, Sir James Douglas, Knt. Sir John Bentley, Knt. Vice-Admirals of the Blue.—Right Hon. George Lord Edgcumbe, Samuel Graves, Esq; William Parry, Esq; Hon. Augustus Keppel, Rear-Admirals of the

be red.—John Amherst, Esq; his Royal Highness Henry Frederick Duke of Cumberland, Sir Peter Denis, Bart. Matthew Buckle, Esq; Rear-Admirals of the White.—Robert Man, Esq; Richard Spry, Esq; Robert Harland Esq; Right Hon. Richard Lord Viscount Howe, Rear-Admirals of the Blue.

Oct. 24. Sir George Bridges Rodney and Sir William Burnaby, Barts. to be Vice-Admirals of the Red.—Sir Piercy Brett, Knt. Sir John Moore, Bart. and Knt. of the Bath, Sir James Douglas and Sir John Bently, Knts, to be Vice-Admirals of the White.—The Right Hon. George Lord Edgcumbe, Samuel Graves, William Parry, Esqrs. the Hon. Augustus Keppel, John Amherst, Esq; and his Royal Highness Henry Frederick Duke of Cumberland, to be Vice-Admirals of the Blue.—Sir Peter Denis, Bart, Matthew Buckle and Robert Man, Esqrs. to be Rear-Admirals of the Red.—Richard Spry, Esq; to be Rear-Admiral of the White.—And the following gentlemen were appointed flag officers, viz.—Robert Hughes, Esq; to be Rear-Admiral of the Red.—Clark Gayton, John Barker and Lucius O'Brien, Esqrs. to be Rear-Admirals of the White.—John Montagu, Thomas Craven, and James Sayer, Esqrs. to be Rear-Admirals of the Blue.—And to rank as such with officers of the same flag, according to their seniority as Captains.—General Conway, Colonel of the Royal Regiment of Horse Guards Blue, in the room of the Marquis of Granby, deceased.

— 25. Sir Jeffery Amherst, Knt. of the Bath, Lieutenant General of his Majesty's forces, Governor of

the Island of Guernsey, the castle of Cornet, and all other islands, forts and appurtenances thereunto belonging.—Thomas Hutchinson, Esq; Captain General and Governor in chief of his Majesty's province of the Massachusetts Bay, in New-England.—Andrew Oliver, Esq; Lieutenant-Governor; and Thomas Flucker, Esq; Secretary of his Majesty's said province of the Massachusetts Bay.—William Stewart, Esq; Lieutenant-Governor of his Majesty's island of Dominica.—William Young, Esq; Lieutenant-Governor of his Majesty's island of Tobago.

— 27. The Hon. and Rev. Brownlow North, D. L. and one of his Majesty's Chaplains in ordinary, the place of Dean of the metropolitan church of Canterbury, void by the death of Dr. John Potter.—Rev. Benjamin Kennicott, D. D. the place of a Canon of the cathedral church of Christ in the university of Oxford.—Hon. and Rev. James Cornwallis, clerk, M. A. the place of a prebendary of the collegiate church of St. Peter Westminster, void by the resignation of Dr. Kennicott.—Rev. Dr. Lumner, Vice-chancellor of the university of Cambridge.

Dec. 8. Earl of Dunmore, Governor of New York, to be Lieutenant and Governor General of Virginia, in the room of Lord Botetourt, deceased.—Wm. Tryon, Esq; Governor of North Carolina, to be Governor of New York, in the room of the Earl of Dunmore.—And Henry Martin, Esq; Governor of North Carolina.—Rt. Hon. Earl Cornwallis, to be Constable of the Tower of London, in the room of John Lord Berkeley of Stratton, resigned.

in all the wars of Queen Anne under the Duke of Marlborough, and in every succeeding war, with a bravery and conduct that deservedly raised him to the chief posts in his profession.

May 1. Rt. Hon. Lord George James Montague, youngest son to his Grace the Duke of Manchester.

9. Prince Charles, the reigning Landgrave of Hesse Phillipsthal, in the 88th year of his age.

Sir William St. Quintin of Harpbam, Yorkshire, Bart. His title and estate devolves to his son William.

15. Lady of Sir William Innes, Bart. at Ipswich.

18. Claud. Wm. Testu, Marquis de Balincourt, first Marshal of France, Knight of the King's orders, Governor of the town and citadel of Strasbourg, &c. in the 91st year of his age.

21. Rt. Hon. Alexander, Lord Colville.

Lately, Thomas Shewell, Esq; who has left the following charities by will: To the charity-school for girls at Hadley in Middlesex, 20 l.—To the charity school for girls of the parish of St. Luke, Old-street, 20 l.—To the incorporated society in Dublin, for promoting English protestant schools in Ireland, 500 l.—To the Small Pox Hospital in Coldbath-fields, 500 l.—To St. Bartholomew's Hospital, 1500 l.—To the Hospital for Lunatics, commonly called St. Luke's Hospital, 1000 l.—To Christ's Hospital, 1000 l.

22. Lord James Murray, the Duke of Athol's second son.

25. At Geannies, in Rosshire by a fall from his horse, Sir Alex. Mackenzie, of Gerlock, Bart.

Lady Emilia Chichester, youngest daughter of the Earl of Donegal.

Miss Turnour, sister to Lord Winterton.

Lady Lambert, relict of Sir Daniel Lambert.

27. The Queen Sophia Magdalena, dowager of Christian VI. and grandmother to the present King of Denmark, at the palace of Christiansbourg, in the 70th year of her age.

June 2. Hon. and Rev. Mr. Howe, brother to Lord Chelworth.

7. Sir Joseph Yates, Knt. one of the honestest Judges that ever filled the bench.

Mrs. Gunning, housekeeper of Somerset-house, and mother to the present Dutchess of Hamilton.

10. Right Hon. George Earl of Cholmondeley, Viscount Malpas. He is succeeded by his grandson, just come of age.

18. Sir James Cotter, Baronet; in Ireland.

21. Right Hon. William Beckford, Esq; Lord Mayor of London.

Francis Ernest, Count Salma Ruffercheid, Bishop of Tourney, aged 75.

Hon. Arthur Trevor, Esq; only son of Lord Viscount Dungannon, member for Hillsborough.

Hon. Miss Dormer, niece to the Earl of Shrewsbury.

July 3. Lady of the Right Hon. Lord William Beauclerk, brother to the Duke of St. Alban's.

Sir Thomas Hankey, Knight, the great Banker.

5. Sir David Cunningham, of Corsehill, Scotland.

Lady Peshall, mother of Sir John Peshall.

14. Relict of Sir John Wray, Baronet.

18. In Ireland, the Lady of Robert



## CHRONICLE.

[189

Stewart, Esq; and daughter  
Earl of Hertford.

The Hon. Mr. Liddell, bro-  
ther of Ravensworth.

Rt. Hon. Lord Charles  
Cavendish Beatrice; son  
Duke of Portland.

famous old man of the  
Christian Jacob Draken-  
tely died at Aarhus, in  
the year of his age. He was  
Stravanger in Norway, in  
1624 and lived single till  
of 113 years, when he mar-  
ried a widow of 60 years of age.  
In the latter part of his life  
he was frequently visited by persons  
of the highest rank, who were cu-  
riously and converse with him.  
It is said there is a print of this  
man in England curiously en-

6. Duke Clement of Bar-  
boursburgh cousin and presumptive  
the Elector. He has left  
by his Dutchess, sister to  
the Palatine. His income  
is considerable.

7. Rt. Hon. Lady Bulkeley,  
the present Lord Bulke-  
ley's lady to Col. Sir Hugh  
Bulkeley, Bart. member for Beau-  
court Barnhill, North Wales.  
8. Thomas Wallace, Bart. of  
Edinburgh Scotland.

9. The Rt. Hon. John  
Murray.

10. Robert Clarke, Baronet, of  
Ham, in Norfolk.

11. Lord Baron Bellew, of Du-  
ndonald.

12. Lady Drummond, sister  
of the late Duke of Perth.

Hon. William Annesley,  
of Berkeley, and Baron An-  
nesley of Berkeley-William, in the  
County of Down, Ireland.

Lady Monnoux, at Wootton,  
Bedfordshire.

Hon. Mrs. Elizabeth Hume  
Campbell.

At Millbank, Westminster, the  
Hon. Mrs. Cross, relict of the late  
Sir John Cross, Bart.

14. In Ireland, the Rt. Hon.  
Lady Viscountess Townshend; she  
was the only surviving child of  
James, the fifth Earl of Northamp-  
ton, and Baroness Ferrers, of Chart-  
ley, in right of her mother. She  
married Viscount Townshend, the  
present Lord Lieutenant of Ireland,  
in December, 1751, and by his Lord-  
ship has had seven children, five of  
whom are living, viz. four sons and  
a daughter.

26. Lady of Sir Edward Hales,  
Bart. of Siferton, Canterbury.

30. Rt. Hon. Sir Thomas Ro-  
binson, Lord Grantham, Knt. of  
the Bath, one of the Privy Council,  
and F. R. S.

Oct. 1. Sir Richard Lytton,  
Knt. of the Bath; at Chelsea.

4. Rt. Hon. Lady Euphemia  
Stuart, sister to the Earl of Mo-  
ray, Edinburgh.

Most Noble, George, Marquis  
of Tweeddale, Earl of Gifford, Vis-  
count Walden and Peebles, and  
Baron Yester, in the 13th year of  
his age.

10. Rt. Hon. Lady Jane Nim-  
mon, sister to the Earl of March-  
mont.

14. Lady Hankey, relict of Sir  
Joseph Hankey, Bart. at Bath.

Hon. Mrs. Roke, aged 70, re-  
lict of Geo. Rooke, Esq; son of the  
famous Admiral, and sister to Lord  
Viscount Dudley.

Oct. 11. At Belvoir Castle, to  
the irreparable loss of his country,  
and the inexpressible grief of all  
true

true Englishmen, the most noble the Marquis of Granby, eldest son to his Grace the Duke of Rutland, by Bridget (only daughter and heiress to Robert Sutton, Lord Lexington) who was married to the Duke of Rutland, August 27, 1717. The Marquis was born January 2, 1720-21, and was elected for Grantham in three Parliaments; and in those of 1754, 1761, and 1768, for Cambridgeshire, and is the 24th in paternal descent from Sir Robert de Manners, the patriarch of his Family.

In the Rebellion in 1745, his Lordship raised a regiment of foot for his Majesty's service; and March 4, 1755, was promoted to the rank of Major-General of his Majesty's forces.

In May 1758, his Lordship was appointed Colonel of the Royal Regiment of Horse Guards, and promoted to the rank of Lieutenant General on February 5, 1759. The 25th of August following, he was constituted Commander in chief of all his Majesty's forces, then serving in Germany in his Majesty's army under Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick. In which command he not only shared the fatigues and danger of the troops under his command, but when the British forces were but in very indifferent quarters (not owing to any defect in his conduct) he procured provisions and necessaries for the private soldiers at his own expence, his table being at the same time open to the officers.

On September 15, 1759, he was appointed Lieutenant General of the Ordnance; and Prince Ferdinand being elected a Knight of the Garter, his Lordship was nominated first plenipotentiary for invest-

ing his Serene Highness with the ensigns of the order, which he performed in October following, with all the magnificence that a camp would admit of, and entertained the new knight and his retinue with a sumptuous dinner.

His Lordship was declared a Privy-Counsellor on May 2, 1760; and resigning the office of Lieutenant General of the Ordnance, was, on May 14, 1763, constituted Master-General of that department.

On February 21, 1764, he was declared Lord Lieutenant and custos rotulorum of Derbyshire.

His Lordship married September 3, 1750, the Lady Frances Seymour, eldest daughter of Charles Duke of Somerset by his second wife, the Lady Charlotte Fish; and by her, who died January 25, 1760, he had John, Lord Ross, born August 27, 1751, and died June 3, 1760; Charles, now Marquis of Granby, born March 15, 1754; Lady Frances, born March 24, 1753; Lady Catherine, born March 28, 1755, and died January 4, 1757; Lord Robert, born February 6, 1758, and Lady Caroline, who died an infant.

19. Lady Turner, mother of the present Sir Edward Turner, Bart.

Rt. Hon. Lady Herbert, aunt to the Earl of Portsmouth.

Rt. Hon. Lady Anstruther, at Baleaskie House, Fifeshire.

Sir David Murray, Bart, at Leghorn.

23. Hon. Arthur Barry, in Dublin.

The Hon. Mrs. Mary Colvil, sister to the late Lord Colvil.

28. Rt. Hon. David Lord Oliphant.

30. Sir Samuel Cornish, Bart. a brave

brave and experienced Admiral; remarkable for his services, as well in the late, as in former wars.

At Poole, Sir Peter Thompson, Knight.

Nov. 6. The Rev. Sir Ashurst Allen, Bart.

Marquis de Feunte, minister plenipotentiary from the King of Spain to the States of Holland.

Baron Muenckhausen, prime minister to the electorate of Hanover.

9. In the 77th year of his age, his Grace John Duke of Argyll, great master of the household in Scotland, one of the sixteen peers of Scotland, general of his Majesty's forces, colonel of the royal regiment of grey dragoons, governor of Limerick, knight of the thistle, and one of his Majesty's most honourable privy council. In 1761 he succeeded his cousin Archibald, third Duke of Argyll, in titles and estate. By his Lady, a sister of the late Sir Henry Belanden, he has left three sons and one daughter, viz. John (now Duke of Argyll,) married to the Dutchess of Hamilton; Lord Frederick, married to the Countess Dowager of Ferrers; Lord William, Gov. of Nova-Scotia, married to Miss Ifards, of Charles Town, S. Carolina; and the Right Hon. the Countess of Aylesbury, Lady of Gen. Conway, and mother to her Grace the Dutchess of Richmond.

Right Rev. Dr. James Leslie, Bishop of Limerick, Ardfert and Aghadoe. He was promoted to those Sees in 1755, on the death of Dr. Burfcough.

His Excellency Lord Bottetourt, Lieut. and Gov. General of Virginia, greatly lamented by the whole Colony.

Alexander Thompson, Esq; of

New York; by whose indefatigable pains the non-importation agreement was abolished, and commerce with the mother-country revived.

Rt. Hon. Countess of Harborough, at Bath.

13. The Rt. Hon. Geo. Grenville, member for Buckingham, and one of his Majesty's most honourable Privy Council. He was born in 1712, and in 1749 he married the daughter of Sir William Wyndham, Bart. and sister to the late Earl of Egremont, by whom he had two sons, and three daughters. When his body was opened, the blood vessels in the head were nearly empty; the rib bones on one side rotten, and two on the other side the same.

At Paris, the celebrated Henry-Francis Ledran, Surgeon General of the French King's armies.

23. The Rt. Rev. Dr. Mathias Mawson, Lord Bishop of Ely. His lordship was the oldest consecrated bishop in England and Ireland, being a bishop in the year 1738, on the death of Dr. Harris, bishop of Llandaff, from which see he was in 1740 translated to that of Chichester on the death Dr. Hare, and in 1754 promoted to Ely on the death of Bishop Gooch. His lordship has left to Corpus Christi College, of which he was formerly master, 6000 l. for founding scholarships and exhibitions; and 3000 l. for rebuilding the College.

Hon. Master Byng, only son of Rt. Hon. Lord Viscount Torrington.

Prfs. Wilhelmina-Maria, Landgravine of Hesse-Hombourg, aged 93.

Dec. 4. At his house in Pall-mall, the Rt. Hon. John Percival, Earl of Egmont, in Ireland, May 7, 1762,



192] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1770.

1762, his Lordship was called to the House of Peers by the title of Lord Lovel and Holland of Enmore, Somersetshire. He is succeeded in title and estate by his eldest son the Rt. Hon. John-James Visc. Percival, Col. of a company in the foot guards.

12. At her house in Hill-street, Mrs. Levery, grandmother to Lord Viscount Molyneux.

16. Sir Tho. Frederick, Bart. The title descends to John Frederick of Burwood, Surry, and his estate to his two daughters.

27. Rt. Hon. Lady Mary Whitbread, Bedwell Park.

The Rt. Hon. Matthew Ducie Moreton, Lord Ducie of Moreton, in Staffordshire, and Lord Ducie of Tortworth, in Gloucestershire,

who succeeded his father, May 1, 1735, and was created Lord Ducie of Tortworth, with remainder in failure of issue to Thomas Reynolds, Esq; his nephew; and his heirs; and in the failure of his issue, to his brother Francis Reynolds, Esq; April 23, 1763. Sir Robert Ducie, one of his Lordship's ancestors, was Lord Mayor of London in the reign of Charles the first, and though he lent his Majesty 80,000l. which was lost by the King's being driven from London, he died, however, worth 400,000l. His Lordship is succeeded in his title and estates by his sister's son, Major Reynolds, eldest son of Francis Reynolds, Esq; the present member for Lancaster.

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE.

### TWO PROTESTS of the HOUSE of LORDS.

*Veneris, 2do Die Februarii, 1770.*

**T**HE Order of the Day was read for taking into consideration the State of the Nation, and for the Lords to be summoned. It was moved that the House should be put into a Committee thereupon.

Accordingly,

The House was adjourned during pleasure, and put into a Committee. After some time

The House was resumed.

Then it was moved to resolve, That the House of Commons in the exercise of it's judicature in matters of election, is bound to judge according to the law of the land, and the known and established law and custom of Parliament, which is part thereof.

Which being objected to—and a question stated thereupon, after long debate,

The previous question was put, Whether the said question shall be now put,

It was resolved in the affirmative. Contents 96, not Contents 47.

*Dissentim'*,

1. Because the resolution was in our judgment highly necessary to lay the foundation of a proceeding in this House, which might tend to quiet the minds of the people, by doing them justice at a time, when the decision of the other house, which appears to us inconsistent

VOL. XIII.

with the principles of the constitution, and irreconcilable to the law of the land, has spread so universal an alarm, and produced so general a discontent throughout the kingdom.

2. Because, although we do not deny, that the determination on the right to a seat in the House of Commons is competent to the jurisdiction of that House alone; yet when to this it is added, that whatever they, in the exercise of that jurisdiction, think fit to declare to be law, is therefore to be so considered, because there lies no appeal, we conceive ourselves called upon to give that proposition the strongest negative; for, if admitted, the law of the land, by which all courts of judicature, without exception, are equally bound to proceed, is at once overturned and resolved into the will and pleasure of a majority of one House of Parliament, who, in assuming it, assume a power to over-rule at pleasure the fundamental right of election, which the ancient constitution has placed in other hands—those of their constituents. And if ever this pretended power should come to be exercised to the full extent of the principle, that House will be no longer the representative of the people, but a separate body, altogether independent

{O}

dent

dent of them, self-existing, and self-elected.

3. Because, when we are told, that expulsion implies incapacity, and the proof insisted upon is, that the people have acquiesced in this principle, by not re-electing persons who have been expelled, we equally deny the position as false, and reject the proof offered, as in no way supporting the position to which it is applied. We are sure the doctrine is not to be found in any statute or law book, nor in the journals of the House of Commons; neither is it consonant with any just or known analogy of law. And as not re-electing would at most but infer a supposition of the electors approbation of the grounds of the expulsion, and by no means their acquiescence in the conclusion of an implied incapacity, so were there not one instance of a re-election after expulsion but Mr. Woolaston's, That alone demonstrates, that neither did the constituents admit, nor did the House of Commons maintain incapacity to be the consequence of expulsion. Even the case of Mr. Walpole shews, by the first re-election, the sense of the people, that expulsion did not infer incapacity; and that precedent too, which is the only one of a declaration of incapacity, produced as it was under the influence of party violence in the latter days of Queen Anne, in so far as it relates to the introduction of a candidate having a minority of votes, decides expressly against the proceedings of the House of Commons in the late Middlesex election.

4. Because, as the constitution has been once already destroyed by the assumption and exercise of the very power, which is now claimed,

a day may come, when freedom of speech may be criminal in the House, and every member, who shall have virtue enough to withstand the usurpations of the time, and assert the rights of the people, will, for that offence, be expelled by a factious and corrupt majority, and, by that expulsion, rendered incapable of serving the public; in which case the electors will find themselves reduced to the miserable alternative of giving up altogether their right of election, or of choosing only such as are enemies of their country, and will be passive at least, if not active, in subverting the constitution.

5. Because, although it has been objected in the debate, that it is unusual and irregular in either House of Parliament to examine into the judicial proceedings of the other, whose decisions, as they cannot be drawn into question by appeal, are, it is said, to be submitted to without examination of the principles of them elsewhere; we conceive the argument goes directly to revive and establish the exploded doctrine of passive obedience and non-resistance, which, as applied to the acts of any branch of the supreme power, we hold to be equally dangerous; and though it is generally true, that neither House ought lightly and wantonly to interfere even an opinion upon matter which the constitution has entrusted to the jurisdiction of the other, we conceive it to be no less true, that where, under colour of a judicial proceeding, either House arrogates to itself the powers of the whole legislature, and makes the law which it professes to declare, the other not only may, but ought to assert its own rights, and those of

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [195

ople; that this House has  
in former instances, par-  
y in the famous case of  
and White, in which the first  
on of the Lords declares,  
neither House of Parliament  
power, by any vote or de-  
m, to create to themselves  
w privilege that is not war-  
by the known laws and cus-  
Parliament." We ought to  
e at this time the rather, as  
ence on so important and  
ig an occasion might be in-  
ed into an approbation of  
asure, and be the means of  
that confidence with the  
which is so essential to the  
welfare, that this House, the  
ary guardians of their rights,  
at all times endeavour to  
in.

ecause, upon the whole, we  
the power which the House  
mons have assumed to them-  
of creating an incapacity,  
va to the law, and thereby  
ing in effect all the electors  
at-Britain of their invalu-  
ights of free election, con-  
to them by so many solemn  
; a *flagrant usurpation*, as  
repugnant to every essential  
te of the constitution, as the  
ship-money by King Charles  
at of the suspending and dis-  
y power by King James II.  
ing indeed, in our opinion;  
nding and dispensing power;  
ally assumed and exercised by  
use of Commons, against the an-  
nd fundamental liberties of the  
s.

it was moved to resolve,  
ay resolution of the House,  
y or indirectly impeaching  
ment of the House of Com-  
in a matter where their jurif-  
is competent, final, and  
ive, would be a violation of

the constitutional right of the Com-  
mons, tends to make a breach be-  
tween the two Houses of Parlia-  
ment, and leads to a general con-  
fusion.

### *Dissentient's,*

1. Because, we apprehend that  
the rights and powers of the Peer-  
age are not given for our own par-  
ticular advantage, but merely as a  
constitutional trust, to be held and  
exercised for the benefit of the peo-  
ple, and for the preservation of their  
laws and liberties; and we should  
hold ourselves betrayers of that  
trust, unworthy of our high rank in  
the kingdom, and of our seats in  
this House, if we considered any one  
legal right of the subject, much  
less the first and most important of  
all their rights, as a matter indif-  
ferent and foreign to the Peers of  
this kingdom.

2. Because, by this resolution,  
it is declared to the world, that if  
the House of Commons should  
change the whole law of election,  
should transfer the rights of the  
freeholders to copyholders and  
leaseholders for years, or totally ex-  
tinguish those rights by an arbitrary  
declaration; should alter the con-  
stitution of cities and boroughs,  
with regard to their elections;  
should reverse not only all the  
franchises of suffrage, which the  
people hold under the common  
law, but also trample upon the  
sanctions of so many acts of Parlia-  
ment, made for declaring and se-  
curing the rights of election, that  
even in such a critical emergency  
of the constitution, the people are  
to despair of any relief whatsoever  
from any mode of, direct or indi-  
rect, interference of this House.

3. Because, by this resolution,  
the House not only refuses to stand  
by the people, in case they should

suffer the most grievous injuries from their representatives, but it abdicates its ancient and unquestioned province and duty of the hereditary Council to the Crown, rendering itself unable to give its advice in a point, in which of all others the King may stand in the greatest need of the wisdom and authority of the Peers; a point, such as the present, in which numbers of the constituents have, in a manner agreeable to law, carried up their complaints to the Throne against their representatives.

4. Because, by the said resolution, we do a most material injury to the House of Commons itself. The resolution, by the studied latitude of the words, *directly or indirectly to censure*, puts it out of the power of the Lords to offer, either in the present, or in any future unfortunate difference between them and their constituents, even in the way of friendly conference, our amicable and healing mediation; the want of which may be a means of letting such difference run to extremities, fatal to the House of Commons itself, to the constitution, and to the nation.

5. Because, we consider ourselves also, as an House of Parliament, to be most materially interested, that the people should be legally and constitutionally represented; for as the House of Commons makes an essential part of Parliament, if that House should come to be chosen in a manner not agreeable to the laws and constitution of the kingdom, the authority of Parliament itself must suffer extremely, if not totally, perish; the Peers can no more, in their legislative capacity, do any valid act, *without a legal House of Commons*, than without a legal Prince upon the Throne.

6. Because, by this resolution, the constitutional controul has been given up, which this House, as appears by ancient and recent precedents, have constantly claimed and exercised; and for the purpose of which the legislature has been divided into separate branches. We are far from denying such a reciprocity of controul in the other House, even in matters within separate and final jurisdiction; neither arrogating to ourselves, or acknowledging in others, any power distinct from, or above the law of the land. But *we cannot be bold, without the utmost shame and indignation, this House making a voluntary surrender of its undoubted, legal, necessary, and sacred rights*; not only omitting, but refusing to examine precedents, not previously desiring a conference with the other House, to discuss whether they were inclined to admit in this House a corresponding immunity from interposition on their part, in matters within the particular jurisdiction of the Peers. These proceedings are as derogatory from the dignity of the House, as they are contrary to its duty and its interest. They cannot fail of lowering this House in the opinion of mankind, who will not believe that the Peers can have any pretension to the welfare of the people, *when they have shown so little regard to their own honour*. This resolution must tend to forward that practice, which, with great uneasiness, has been seen, for a long time, *to be matically carried on for lowering the constitutional powers of the kingdom, rendering the House of Commons odious, and the House of Peers contemptible*.

7. Because, the impropriety of this resolution was insensibly *gravam*

APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [197

by the sudden and sur-  
 method by which it was  
 ato, and carried through  
 e, That a resolution new  
 , wide in extent, weighty  
 ance, involved in law and  
 tary precedents, should  
 l at midnight, after the  
 spent with the fatigue of  
 debate; that an adjourn-  
 only two days, to enable  
 to consult the Journals  
 nportant point, should be  
 and that an immediate  
 ould be pressed, are cir-  
 s which strongly mark  
 n of the movers upon the  
 their own proposition.  
 roceeding appears to us  
 unparliamentary and un-  
 mast, in every instance  
 is practised, preclude all  
 of debate; and when, by  
 s, all argument and fair  
 is suppressed, the delibe-  
 this House will degene-  
 lent votes.  
 nk ourselves, therefore,  
 and as Englishmen and  
 (names as dear to us as  
 whatsoever) indispensably  
 protest against a resolu-  
 y subversive of the autho-  
 dignity of this House,  
 rious to the collective  
 ie people, to their repre-  
 and to the Crown, to  
 we our advice upon every  
 ergency; a resolution,  
 onstitutional; in prece-  
 dly unauthorised, but con-  
 in tendency ruinous; in  
 nd manner of obtaining  
 and surreptitious. And  
 let us declare, and pledge  
 the Public, that we will  
 n a. using ourselves, as  
 lies, of every right, and  
 e, with which we consi-

*tion has armed us for the good of the  
 whole, in order to obtain full relief  
 for the injured electors of Great-  
 Britain, and full security, for the  
 future, against this most dangerous  
 usurpation upon the rights of the  
 people; ubi.b, by supping the fun-  
 damental principles of this govern-  
 ment, threatens its total dissolution.*

- |                 |                 |
|-----------------|-----------------|
| E. Temple       | L. Fortescue,   |
| L. Audley,      | D. Bolton,      |
| L. Craven       | L. Wycombe, E.  |
| L. Camden,      | of Shelburne,   |
| D. Portland,    | L. King,        |
| D. Richmond,    | D. Manchester,  |
| E. Radnor,      | L. Chedworth,   |
| E. Thanet,      | L. Ponsonby, E. |
| L. Lyttelton,   | of Besborough,  |
| E. Suffolk,     | E. Chatham,     |
| E. Aylesford,   | L. Hyde,        |
| E. Fitzwilliam, | L. Monson,      |
| L. Trevor,      | E. Albemarle,   |
| M. Rockingham,  | E. Scarborough, |
| E. Berkeley,    | E. Huntingdon,  |
| E. Coventry,    | L. Abergavenny, |
| E. Stamford,    | L. Boyle, E. of |
| B. Bangor,      | Corke,          |
| B. Exeter,      | E. Buckingham-  |
| V. Torrington,  | shire,          |
| E. Tankerville, | L. Milton,      |
| E. Effingham,   | D. Northumber-  |
| L. Archer,      | land.           |

5 Dukes, 18 Earls, — 41

N. B. The same Lords signed  
 the two Protests with the exception  
 of the Earls of Suffolk and Bucking-  
 hamshire, who signed on y the first.

*Die Martis, 1<sup>o</sup> Maii, 1770.*

**T**HE order of the day being  
 read for the Lords to be  
 summoned,

The Earl of Chatham presented  
 to the House a bill, intituled,

" A Bill for reverting the Adju-  
 dications of the House of Common,  
 whereby John Wilkes, Esq; has  
 been adjudged incapable of being

{O} 3 e.c.ted

electd a member to serve in this present parliament, and the freeholders of the county of Middlesex have been deprived of one of their legal representatives."

Whereas the capacity of being electd a representative of the commons in parliament is (under known limitations of law) an original inherent right of the subject; and forasmuch as to deprive the subject of this high franchise birth-right, otherwise than by a judgment according to the law of the land, and the constant established usage of parliament conformable thereto, and part thereof, is directly contrary to the fundamental laws and freedom of this realm, and in particular to the act, "Declaring the Rights and Liberties of the Subject, and settling the Succession of the Crown, at the ever-memorable Period of the Revolution; when free election of members of parliament was expressly vindicated and secured:

And whereas John Wilkes, Esq; having been duly electd and returned a knight of the shire to serve in this present parliament for the county of Middlesex, was, on the 17th of February, 1769, without being heard, adjudged incapable of being electd a member, to serve in this present parliament, by a resolution of the House of Commons, as follows:

"Resolved, That John Wilkes, Esq; having been in this session of parliament expelled this House, was and is incapable of being electd a member to serve in this present parliament."

And whereas on the same day the said House of Commons farther resolved as follows: "That the late Election of a knight of the shire to serve in this present parliament for

the county of Middlesex is a void election:"

And whereas the said John Wilkes, Esq; having been again duly electd and returned a knight of the shire to serve in this present parliament for the county of Middlesex, the said House of Commons did, on the 17th of March, 1769, resolve in the words following, "That the election and return of John Wilkes, Esq; who hath been by this House adjudged incapable of being electd a member to serve in this present parliament, are null and void:"

And whereas the said John Wilkes, Esq; having been again duly electd and returned a knight of the shire to serve in this present parliament for the county of Middlesex aforesaid, and having on the original poll books, eleven hundred and forty-three votes in his favour, against two hundred and ninety-six, in favour of Henry Lawes Luttrell, Esq; the House of Commons did, on the 15th of April, 1769, without a hearing of parties, and in manifest violation of the indubitable right of the freeholders of the county of Middlesex to chuse their own representatives in parliament, resolve as follows:

"That Henry Lawes Luttrell, Esq; ought to have been returned a knight of the shire to serve in this present parliament for the county of Middlesex, and thereupon ordered the said return to be amended accordingly:"

And whereas, by another resolution of the 8th of May, 1769, the said H. of C. did, upon hearing the matter of the petition of the freeholders of the county of Middlesex, as far as the same related to the election of Henry Lawes Luttrell, Esq; farther resolve as follows:

"That

APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [199]

Henry Lawes Luttrell, elected a knight of the shire in this present parliament for the county of Middle-

asmuch as all the resolutions, cutting off the supply of his indubitable birth-right, the vote of one house of parliament exercising discretionary legislative authority, are most arbitrary, illegal, and dangerous:

before declared and enacted by the King's most excellent Majesty, and with the advice and consent of the Lords spiritual and temporal, and the Commons, in this present assembly, and of the same, That all the resolutions contained in the said act, and several resolutions, and the said act, and the said resolutions, and the said act, shall be hereby repealed, and made void, and of no effect, and purposes whatsoever.

At the first reading of the said bill, moved, That the said bill should be read the second time on the next day. Which being objected, after a long debate, the bill was not put thereupon. It was put the second time on the next day, and was rejected. Which being objected, after a long debate, the bill was not put thereupon. It was put the second time on the next day, and was rejected.

was moved, That the bill should be read the second time on the next day. Which being objected, after a long debate, the bill was not put thereupon. It was put the second time on the next day, and was rejected.

was moved, That the bill should be read the second time on the next day. Which being objected, after a long debate, the bill was not put thereupon. It was put the second time on the next day, and was rejected.

jection of the same, to the intent that it may be delivered down to posterity, that this great constitutional and effectual method of remedying an unexampled grievance hath not been left unattempted by us; and that, to our own times, we may stand as men determined to persevere in renewing, on every occasion, our utmost endeavours to obtain that redress, for the violated rights of the subject, and for the injured electors of Great Britain, which, in the present moment, an over-ruling fatality hath prevented from taking effect; thereby refusing reparation and comfort to an oppressed and afflicted people.

*Chatbam, Pertland, Plymouth, Rockingham, Abingdon, Boyle, Grosvenor, Stanhope, Ponsby, Suffolk, Richmond, Radnor, Archer, Fitzwilliam, Temple, Torrington, Rutland, John Bangor, Wycombe, Portescow, Huntingdon, Tankerville, Abergavenny, King, Ferrers, Lytton, Bolton, Camden, Coventry, Buckinghamshire, Scarborough, Northumberland, Manchester.*

To the King's most Excellent Majesty.

*The humble Address, Remonstrance, and Petition of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Livery of the City of London, in Common-hall assembled.*

*(Presented at St. James's, on Wednesday, the 14th of March, 1770.)*

May it please your Majesty,

“ WE have already in our petition, dutifully represented to your Majesty the chief injuries we have sustained; we are unwilling



unwilling to believe, that your Majesty can slight the desires of your people, or be regardless of their affection, and deaf to their complaints. Yet their complaints remain unanswered, their injuries are confirmed; and the only judge removeable at the pleasure of the Crown, has been dismissed from his high office, for defending in parliament the laws and the constitution.

“ We therefore venture once more to address ourselves to your Majesty, as to the father of your people; as to him who must be both able and willing to redress our grievances; and we repeat our application with the greater propriety, because we see the instruments of our wrongs, who have carried into execution the measures of which we complain, more particularly distinguished by your Majesty’s royal bounty and favour.

“ Under the same secret and malign influence, which, through each successive administration, has defeated every good, and suggested every bad intention, the majority of the House of Commons have deprived your people of their dearest rights.

“ They have done a deed more ruinous in its consequences than the levying of ship-money by Charles the First, or the dispensing power assumed by James the Second. A deed, which must vitiate all the future proceedings of this parliament; for the acts of the Legislature itself can no more be valid without a legal House of Commons, than without a legal prince upon the throne.

“ Representatives of the people are essential to the making of laws; and there is a time, when

it is morally demonstrable that men cease to be representatives. That time is now arrived. The present House of Commons do not represent the people.

“ We owe to your Majesty an obedience, under the restriction of the Laws, for the calling and duration of parliaments. And your Majesty owes to us, that our representation, free from the force of arms or corruption, should be preserved to us in Parliament. It was for this we successfully struggled under James the Second; for this we seated, and have faithfully supported your Majesty’s family on the throne. The people have been invariably uniform in their object, though the different mode of attack has called for a different defence.

“ Under James the Second they complained, that the sitting of Parliament was interrupted, because it was not corruptly subservient to his designs: We complain now, that the sitting of this Parliament is not interrupted, because it is corruptly subservient to the designs of your Majesty’s ministers. Had the parliament under James the Second been as submissive to his commands, as the Parliament is at this day to the dictates of a minister, instead of clamours for its meeting, the nation would have rung, as now, with outcries for its dissolution.

“ The forms of the constitution, like those of religion, were not established for the form’s sake; but for the substance. And we call God and Men to witness, that as we do not owe our Liberty to those nice and subtle distinctions which Places, Pensions, and lucrative employments have invented; so neither will we be deprived of it by them;



## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [201

but as it was gained by the  
rue of our ancestors, by  
tue of their descendants is  
preserved.

nce therefore the misdeeds  
Majesty's ministers in vio-  
be freedom of election, and  
ng the noble constitution of  
ents, are notorious, as well  
versive of the fundamental  
d liberties of this realm;  
nce your Majesty, both in  
and justice, is obliged in-  
to preserve them, accord-  
the oath made to God and  
bjeets at your coronation:  
ur Majesty's remonstrants,  
rselfes, that your Majesty  
store the constitutional go-  
at and quiet of your people,  
lving this Parliament, and  
g those evil ministers for  
m your councils.

Signed by order,  
nes Hodges, Town Clerk."

*icb Address, Remonstrance,  
Petition, his Majesty was  
d to return the following  
or.*

hall always be ready to re-  
e requests, and to listen to  
plaints of my subjects: but  
me great concern to find  
of them should have been to  
d, as to offer me an Address  
onstrance, the contents of  
cannot but consider as dis-  
l to me, injurious to my  
ent, and irreconcilable to  
iples of the constitution.

ave ever made the law of  
the rule of my conduct,  
g it my chief glory to  
er a free people. With  
I have always been care-  
vell to execute faithfully

the trust reposed in me, as to avoid  
even the appearance of invading  
any of those powers which the con-  
stitution has placed in other hands.  
It is only by persevering in such a  
conduct, that I can either discharge  
my own duty, or secure to my  
subjects the free enjoyment of those  
rights which my family were called  
to defend: and while I act upon  
these principles, I shall have a  
right to expect, and I am confi-  
dent I shall continue to receive,  
the steady and affectionate support  
of my people.

---

To the King's most Excellent  
Majesty.

*The humble Address, Remonstrance,  
and Petition, of the Lord Mayor,  
Aldermen, and Common-council of  
the City of London.*

*(Presented on Wednesday, May 23d.)*

May it please your Majesty,  
**W**HEN your Majesty's most  
faithful subjects, the citi-  
zens of London, whose loyalty  
and affection have been so often  
and so effectually proved and ex-  
perienced by the illustrious house  
of Brunswick, are labouring un-  
der the weight of that displeasure  
which your Majesty has been ad-  
vised to lay upon them, in the  
answer given from the throne to  
their late humble application, we  
feel ourselves constrained with all  
humility to approach the Royal  
Father of his people.

Conscious, Sir, of the purest  
sentiments of veneration which  
they entertain for your Majesty's  
person, we are deeply concerned  
that what the law allows, and the  
constitution teaches, hath been  
miscon-

misconstrued by Ministers, instruments of that influence which shakes the realm, into disrespect to your Majesty.

Perplexed and astonished as we are, by the awful *sentence of censure* lately past upon this city in your Majesty's answer from the throne; we cannot, without surrendering all that is dear to Englishmen, forbear most humbly to supplicate, that your Majesty will deign to grant a more favourable interpretation to this dutiful, though *persevering claim* of our *invaded birth-rights*; nothing doubting that the benignity of your Majesty's nature will, to our unspeakable comfort, at length break through all the secret and visible *machinations* to which the city of London owes its late *severe repulse*; and that your kingly justice, and fatherly tenderness, will disclaim the malignant and pernicious *advice* which suggested the answer we deplore: *an advice of the most dangerous tendency*; inasmuch as thereby the exercise of the clearest rights of the subject, namely, to petition the King for redress of grievances, to complain of the violation of the freedom of election, and to pray for a dissolution of Parliament, to point out mal-practices in administration, and to urge the removal of evil ministers, hath, under the generality of one *compendious word*, been indiscriminately checked with reprimand; and your Majesty's afflicted citizens of London have heard, from the throne itself, that the *contents* of their humble *Addresses, Remonstrance, and Petition*, laying their *complaints* and *injuries* at the feet of their Sovereign, as *father of his people, able*

and *willing to redress their grievances*, cannot but be considered by your Majesty, 'as disrespectful to yourself, injurious to your Parliament, and irreconcilable to the principles of the constitution.'

Your Majesty cannot disapprove, that *we here assert the clearest principles of the constitution, against the insidious attempts of evil counsellors to perplex, confound, and shake them*. We are determined to abide by those rights and liberties, which our forefathers bravely vindicated, at the ever-memorable Revolution, and which their *sons will ever resolutely defend*. We therefore now renew, at the foot of the throne, our claim to the *indispensible rights of the subject*, — a *full, free, and unmitigated Parliament, legally chosen in all its members*; — a right which this house of Parliament have manifestly violated, depriving at their *will and pleasure*, the county of Middlesex of one of its legal representatives, and *arbitrarily nominating*, as a Knight of the shire, a person not elected by a majority of the *freeholders*. As the only constitutional means of reparation now left for the injured electors of Great Britain, we implore, with most urgent supplications, the *dissolution* of this present parliament, the removal of evil Ministers, and the total extinction of that fatal influence, which has caused such national discontent.

In the mean time, Sire, we offer our constant prayers to Heaven, that your Majesty may reign, as Kings only can reign, *in and by* the hearts of a loyal, dutiful, and free people,

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [203

**MAJESTY'S ANSWER.**  
 should have been wanting  
 e public as well as to my-  
 if I had not expressed my  
 isfaction at the late ad-

y sentiments on that subject  
 nue the same: and I should  
 serve to be considered as the  
 r of my people, if I could  
 myself to be prevailed up-  
 o make such an use of my  
 gative, as I cannot but  
 : inconsistent with the inte-  
 and dangerous to the con-  
 ion of the kingdom.'

r his Majesty had been  
 to make the foregoing  
 , the Lord Mayor requested  
 o reply, which being grant-  
 : Lordship addressed him in  
 lowing words: .

t gracious Sovereign,  
 ILL your Majesty be pleas-  
 ed so far to condescend, as  
 nit the Mayor of your loyal  
 London to declare in your  
 presence, on behalf of his  
 citizens, how much the bare  
 enson of your Majesty's  
 ore would, at all times,  
 heir minds; the declaration  
 : displeasure has already fil-  
 :m with inexpressible anxi-  
 ad with the deepest afflic-

ermit me, Sire, to assure  
 Majesty, that your Majesty  
 t in all your dominions any  
 s more faithful, more duti-  
 more affectionate to your  
 y's person and family, or  
 ready to sacrifice their lives  
 rtunes in the maintenance  
 true honour and dignity of  
 own.

" We do, therefore, with the  
 greatest humility and submission,  
 most earnestly supplicate your Ma-  
 jesty, that you will not dismiss us  
 from your presence without expres-  
 sing a more favourable opinion of  
 your faithful citizens, and without  
 some comfort, without some pro-  
 spect, at least, of redress.

" Permit me, Sire, further to  
 observe, that whoever has already  
 dared, or shall hereafter endea-  
 vour by false insinuations and sug-  
 gestions, to alienate your Majesty's  
 affections from your loyal subjects  
 in general, and from the city of  
 London in particular, and to with-  
 draw your confidence to and re-  
 gard for your people, *is an enemy  
 to your Majesty's person and family,  
 a violator of the public peace, and a  
 betrayer of our happy constitution as  
 it was established at the glorious and  
 necessary Revolution.*"—

The Lord Mayor waited near a  
 minute for a reply, but none was  
 given.

---

*To the Right Honourable the Lords  
 Commissioners of the Admiralty.*

London, Oct. 26.

My Lords,

I Am under the necessity of re-  
 presenting to your Lordships,  
 that a measure, very injurious to  
 the inhabitants of this city, as well  
 as derogatory of the authority of  
 its laws, and of its Magistracy,  
 hath lately been taken, under the  
 sanction of your Lordship's autho-  
 rity—I mean, that of granting to  
 citizens, carrying on the several  
 branches of business, protections  
 from the Admiralty, for the men  
 employed by them, provided they  
 are not seamen; to obtain which  
 protections,

protections, the citizens are at the trouble of resorting to the Admiralty-Office, at much loss of time, and are besides obliged to pay a *guinea* for each protection.

I am sure that no such idea can be entertained by your Lordships, as that any protection, besides that of the laws, is necessary to secure persons employed in the manufactures and commerce of this city. I beg leave, therefore, to submit to your Lordships, that this mode of protection be desisted from; and whether it may not tend to the more quiet and effectual carrying on the public service, if the naval officers, employed to impress men, be enjoined by your Lordships to pay due regard to certificates, attested by the Magistrates of the city, in favour of persons (not seamen) employed by the inhabitants in their respective business, and described in the manner required by your Lordships' protections. I have the honour to be, with great respect,

My Lords,  
Your Lordships most obedient  
humble servant,  
BARLOW TRECOTHICK,  
Mayor.

*To the Right Honourable the Lord-  
Mayor of the City of London.*

Admiralty-Office, Oct. 26.

**W**E have received your Lordship's letter of this day's date, representing, that a measure, very injurious to the inhabitants of this city, as well as derogatory of the authority of its laws, and of its Magistracy, hath lately been taken under the sanction of our authority, *viz.* That of granting to citizens, carrying on the several

branches of business, protections from this office, for the persons employed by them, and submitting, whether this mode of protection may not be desisted from, and whether it may not tend to the more quiet and effectual carrying on the public service, if the naval officers employed therein, be enjoined by us to pay due regard to certificates attested by the Magistrates of the city, in favour of persons (not seamen) employed by the inhabitants, and described in the manner required by our protections.

We are to acquaint your Lordship, that application being made to us for protections for persons under the description above-mentioned, they were at first refused, and those who solicited them told, they were unnecessary, the officers employed on the service of raising men being restrained from impressing landmen; but several persons in great branches of business repeating their solicitations, and asserting that their men, from the apprehensions of being impressed, could not be prevailed upon to follow their work, we did therefore, in order to remove such apprehensions, which, however, groundless, might prove prejudicial to them in their business, at length comply with their request; but, in regard to your Lordship's representation, we shall for the future desist from granting any such protections.

We are further to observe to your Lordship, that the warrants issued by us to the officers employed in procuring men for his Majesty's fleet, do not authorize them to impress any but seamen, seafaring-men, and persons whose occupations

APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. 205

and callings are to work  
and boats upon rivers;  
the instructions accom-  
those warrants expressly  
them from impressing  
dman: and we assure  
rdship, that in case any  
all presume to exceed the  
granted him by such war-  
disobey the orders con-  
him by such instructions,  
be exemplarily punished,  
parties injured have rea-  
redress. Under these cir-  
ces, therefore, it seems  
ury for us to give such  
particular instructions with  
to the certificates your  
proposes; and indeed we  
id such certificates, would  
nature be a mode of pro-  
which we are not authoriz-  
re any sanction to.  
re, my Lord, your Lord-  
ost humble servants,

E. HAWKE,  
C. SPENCER,  
py.) C. J. FOX.

for his most sacred person and go-  
vernment: and Sir Edward being  
prevented by illness from attend-  
ing the King therewith, he trans-  
mitted a copy of it to Lord Wey-  
mouth, one of the principal Secre-  
taries of State, for his Majesty's  
information: and his Lordship  
having this day acquainted us,  
that he took the earliest opportu-  
nity of laying the said resolution be-  
fore the King, and that his Majesty  
was pleased to express great satis-  
faction upon receiving this mark  
of zeal and affection for his person  
and government; we signify the  
same to your Lordship; and are,  
my Lord,

Your Lordship's  
Most humble servants,

Rt. Hon. Brads J. BULLER,  
Crosby, Esq; PALMERSTONE,  
Lord Mayor C. SPENCER,  
of London. LISBURNE,  
F. HOLBURNE.

Wednesday, Nov. 21, 1770.

*The Letter transmitted yester-  
the Lords of the Admiralty  
Right Hon. the Lord Mayor.*

City-Office, 20 Nov. 1770.

ord,  
E city remembrancer hav-  
ing attended Sir Edward  
with a copy of the reso-  
f a common-council, held  
int. at Guildhall, offer-  
duity for the encouraging  
to enter into his Majesty's  
ce; and signified the re-  
the said Court, that Sir  
Hawke would, at a proper  
ity, lay the same before  
city, as an humble testi-  
f their zeal and affection

To the KING's Most Excellent  
Majesty.

*The humble Address, Remonstrance,  
and Petition of the Lord-Mayer,  
Aldermen, and Commons of the  
City of London, in Common-Coun-  
cil assembled.*

WE the Lord-Mayer, Al-  
dermen, and Commons of  
the city of London, in common-  
council assembled, most humbly  
beg leave to approach your Ma-  
jesty, and most dutifully to lay  
again at the foot of the throne our  
aggravated grievances, and earnest  
supplications: although, through  
prevalence of evil counsellors, our

just complaints have hitherto met with repulse and reprimand, nevertheless we will not forego the last consolation of the unhappy, hope, that our sufferings will at length find an end, from the innate goodness of your Majesty; the gracious effects of which have, to our unspeakable grief, been intercepted from your injured people, by a fatal conspiracy of malevolent influence around the throne.

‘ We, therefore, again implore your Majesty in this sad crisis, with hearts big with sorrow, and warm with affection, not to be induced by false suggestions, contrary to the benignity of your Royal nature, to shut up your paternal compassion and justice against the prayers of unhappy subjects, claiming, as we now again presume to do, with equal humility and free-born plainness, our indisputable birth-rights, freedom of election, and right of petitioning.

‘ We have seen the known law of the land, the sure guardian of right, trodden down; and, by the influence of daring ministers, arbitrary discretion, the law of tyrants, set up to overthrow the choice of the electors, and nominate to a seat in parliament, a person not chosen by the people.

‘ Your majesty’s throne is founded on the free exercise of this great election;—to preserve it inviolate, is true loyalty;—to undermine and destroy it, is the most compendious treason against the whole constitution.

‘ Deign then, Sire, amidst the complicated dangers which surround us, to restore satisfaction and harmony to your faithful subjects, by removing from your Majesty’s presence all evil counsellors, and by recurring to the recent sense of

your people taken in a new parliament.

‘ By such an exertion alone of your own royal wisdom and virtue; the various wounds of the constitution can be effectually healed; and, by representatives freely chosen, and acting independently, the salutary awe of parliament cannot fail to secure to us that sacred bulwark of English liberty, the trial by jury, against the dangerous designs of those who have dared openly to attempt to mutilate its powers, and destroy its efficacy.

‘ So will dissatisfaction, and national weakness, change at once into public confidence; order, strength, and dignity; and this boasted constitution of England, so late the envy of nations, no longer be held forth to the derision of Europe; electors not suffered to elect, juries forbid to judge of the whole matter in issue before them, and detestful petitioners, remonstrating the most flagrant grievances, braided by the ministers who oppress them; as seditious infractors of that constitution which we religiously revere, and, together with your majesty’s sacred person, will unceasingly defend against all enemies and betrayers.’

*His Majesty’s Answer.*

‘ As I have no reason to alter the opinion, expressed in my answer to your last address upon this subject, I cannot comply with the prayer of your petition.’

---

*Account of the Proceedings at the County Meeting at York, in a Letter from a Gentleman present.*

“ **T**H O’ I live very distant from York, yet, as a friend to liberty and the constitution, I  
went

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [207

the county meeting advertised the 25th inst. About noon Sir George Armitage was requested to take the chair. After expressing the sense of the honour conferred on him, and giving assurance of the exertion of his abilities and industry for which they were employed, he told them he would read their late petition, and give an account of its reception. It was nothing more than that which King received it with a

Mr. G. Saville then rose and gave a very brief account of what had been done in the house, to remedy the grievances complained of, but said he would not countenance a remon-

George Armitage, (withdrawing the sense of the freeholders concerning a remonstrance,) desired leave to read a paper, containing thanks to their worthy relatives for their conduct in the present, the last session.

The next speaker at this meeting was Charles Turner, Esq. He in the least disapproved what Sir George Armitage had proposed, and thought if this was all they intended by calling the freeholders together,—if they took no notice of the contempt of their dutiful petition to the throne, that the freeholders would be disappointed; that they would be the laugh of the ministry; and they should be thought to forsake their cause in which they had been engaged; and therefore proposed a formal remonstrance, in support of which he was very warm, and spoke to the satisfaction of the assembly, who, before, had not the friendly opinion of him.

“ It was then agreed, that the letter of thanks should be first voted;—and then the sense of the freeholders taken concerning a remonstrance. The letter of thanks was assented to without one dissenting voice.

“ Mr. Turner had proposed a committee, with whom was to be trusted the whole affair; this was the next subject of consideration. Sir George Armitage then proclaimed aloud, ‘ all who are for the committee *bold up their hand,* ‘ *all who are against the committee bold up their hand likewise.*’ This causing some confusion, a division was agreed upon, and those who were not freeholders were requested to leave the room for a few minutes.—Against the committee a great majority.

“ Lord John Cavendish was, I think, the next speaker; he recommended lenient and gentle measures, as the most probable method of having all their complaints redressed, when his Majesty perceived they did not oppose the measures of government for the sake of opposition, but in defence of their own privileges, when violated and infringed.

“ After some trifling altercation, it was next proposed by (if I am not mistaken) Sir Cecil Wray, that the sense of the freeholders should be taken concerning a remonstrance; when it was observed by Lord J. Cavendish, that, in the letter already assented to, they had expressly declared they forbore to reiterate their complaint before the throne, and that they now were, in direct contradiction to themselves, going to reiterate. Accordingly all was quashed, and Sir George Armitage left the chair.”



*The following is the Letter of Thanks  
to the Knights of the Shire above  
alluded to.*

*To Sir George Saville, Bart. and  
Edwin Lascelles, Esq.*

*York, Sept. 25, 1770.*

“ Gentlemen,

“ **W**E the freeholders of the county of York, assembled here, desire to express our sentiments to you on the present dangerous situation of affairs.

“ In presenting a petition to the throne, we acted from the strongest conviction, that it was our duty to represent to his Majesty how severely we thought the rights of all the electors of Great Britain struck at by that resolution which nominated a representative to a county, in opposition to the votes of a majority of the freeholders.

“ We had reason to hope, that an application, so full of affectionate loyalty to our sovereign, and presented in a mode so agreeable to the principles of the constitution, would have met with a favourable reception. But we neither can nor will impute its failure to any other cause, than the arts and management of those, who have no other means of justifying their own misconduct to their sovereign, than by misrepresenting the desires and affections of a loyal people.

“ Hopeless of success from a reiterated petition, whilst the same influence prevails, we forbear to make a further application to the throne; being confident that the former will remain an authentic testimony of our unalterable sentiments, which, by every justifiable method, we are determined to support; and we doubt not, that, by

a steady perseverance in t principles, the electors of C tain must finally obtain their violated rights.

“ Your conduct, gentle justly merited the thanks constituents; and we ha tisfaction to declare, thi tively approve all that done and said in support liberties.—By the explici and determined part y taken, during the last i parliament, the sentiment whose interest is intrusted care, have been most fait pressed.

“ It is not, therefore, nish or instruct, but to out as examples to ani encourage others, that we press our sense of the fir vigilance of your condu times of new and dange trines; when not only the violation of the righ tion hath not been obta every attempt to secure i from future violations h evaded.

“ It is become but too that neither the most fact of the people, nor the the crown, have been i their care whose station them more peculiarly r for a strict attention to be

“ The public welfare, mands, that those who s to guard its interest, sh ploy their utmost attenti quire into the causes of tl ral dissatisfaction which p the minds of a free, a and a loyal people; ar there be found any just e national resentment, we t neither ministerial power

APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [209

defeat, nor retirement from  
clude the effect of that en-

hat the minds of his Majes-  
jects may be united in a  
submission to legal autho-  
d a steady resistance to il-  
power; and that the rights  
people may be secured by  
ue and prudence of their  
titatives, the natural guar-  
those rights, is the fervent  
every friend of the consti-  
and you may be assured,  
pursuit of those objects,  
I always be supported by  
holders of the county of

der of the meeting,  
i. ARMITAGE, *Chairman.*"  
*Freeholders of the County of*  
*assembled September 25, at*

emen,  
AVING had the honour of  
receiving, by the hands of  
rge Armitage, a commu-  
of your sentiments, I beg  
the first place to return  
grateful acknowledgment  
parts of it as regard my-

ive always thought myself  
e in the opportunities I  
of knowing from time to  
sentiments of my consti-  
and it has been my parti-  
ppineness to meet on those  
with their approbation.  
indeed, no longer serve  
th satisfaction to my own  
an I had reason to believe  
opinions coincided with  
t least in essential and fun-  
points.

importance of the sub-  
impression it has made on  
XIII.

my mind, and the variety of mat-  
ter contained in the paper trans-  
mitted to me, oblige me to extend  
my answer beyond the length that  
is usual or necessary in mere returns  
of compliment, or in answers on  
more ordinary occasions.

" It is impossible for me not to  
lament with you, that any unhappy  
interposition of interested men be-  
tween a gracious sovereign and his  
people, should make it eligible to  
forebear a second application; hop-  
ing and trusting at the same time  
that your confidence is well found-  
ed, I do hold it to be impossible,  
while one grain of purity or vigour  
remains in the constitution, that  
principles and doctrines directly  
subversive of it, can take root and  
flourish, nay, that they can even  
exist with any continuance. I am  
tempted so far to go beyond the  
limit of what is more essentially a  
necessary part of my answer, as to  
express the satisfaction it affords  
me to observe, that while you de-  
cline a measure, which to many  
might naturally seem more direct-  
ly tending to redress, you have  
taken effectual care plainly to draw  
the line, and strongly to mark the  
distinction (that distinction so essen-  
tial in *Questions of Right*) between  
forbearance and acquiescence.

" I accept with a pride, which  
I will acknowledge and avow every  
where, the testimony you bear to  
the little I can have done, in the  
prosecution of my duty; and I wish  
you to be assured, that I will per-  
severe, not only in asserting, but  
in maintaining to the utmost of my  
power, those principles you have  
approved, the principles of the  
constitution; and more especially  
that first right, the right of elec-  
tion, under which alone my office  
exists,

[P]

exists, and without which even the two characters in which we are now conversing, the represented and the representative, are mere illusory fictions.

“ I desire likewise to assure you, that I will omit no opportunity of fulfilling that particular duty, which the present occasion has called upon you to remind me of; I mean the searching out the causes of public dissatisfaction, and the objects of a just public resentment; trusting to your candour, if the success does not answer to the warm expectations of many honest men, and the ardent wishes of all. You have more than once over-rated my abilities to serve you; I wish I had not reason to fear, that in this instance you experience a striking example of it.

“ It is my first duty to join in your wish, that due order and submission, as well as a resolute adherence to the rights of freemen, may prevail. It is the most perfect self-interest, and the highest ambition to join with you in the other, that I may be in any degree the fortunate instrument in preserving those rights.

“ I beg leave to subscribe myself,  
Gentlemen,  
Your much obliged, and  
faithful humble servant,  
GEORGE SAVILLE.”

*To the Freeholders assembled at York,  
on the 25th of September, 1770.*  
Gentlemen,

“ IT is scarce possible for words to express the lively sense of gratitude I feel, for the very favourable opinion you are pleased to entertain of my public conduct.

“ It has always been my greatest ambition to gain the approba-

tion of gentlemen of your characters. If I have been so fortunate as to succeed, I must think I am more indebted to your partial opinions, than to any real or substantial merit of my own.

“ I know it would be vain and impertinent to expect any future favours from you, was I ever to betray the trust, you have condescended to honour me with.

“ I flatter myself, whilst I preserve my independency, and am not actuated with views of ambition, avarice, and lust of power, you will have no cause to withdraw your usual indulgence from me.

“ I have ever considered the very unfortunate decision of the rights of the freeholders of Middlesex, as highly detrimental to those of all the electors of Great Britain; therefore, shall steadily persevere to contribute all in my power to obtain redress of those violated rights.

“ I most heartily concur with you, gentlemen, in all your constitutional wishes. My greatest ambition is, to render myself worthy of your choice, which I know can only be effected by supporting the fundamental principles of our constitution, and the undoubted birth-right of our fellow-subjects. When you find me deficient in those grand points, I desire to enjoy no longer the honourable station of being one of your representatives; but, until that event happens, the only favour I now ask of you, is, to give me credit for my unshaken loyalty to our most gracious sovereign, my esteem and regard for the interest of our fellow-subjects, and my implicit veneration for our most excellent constitution.

“ I have

" I have the honour to be, with  
the most sincere esteem and regard,  
Gentlemen,

Your most obliged, and  
most faithful humble servant,  
EDWIN LASCELLES."

*Gouldeborough, Sept. 28.*

*The unhappy Riot at Boston has been  
so variously represented, and is in  
itself of so interesting a Nature, that  
we think it necessary to lay the dis-  
ferent Accounts of it before our  
Readers.*

*Boston, March 12.*

ON the evening of Monday, be-  
ing the 5th current, several  
soldiers of the 29th regiment were  
seen parading the streets with their  
drawn cutlasses and bayonets, abu-  
sing and wounding numbers of the  
inhabitants.

" A few minutes after nine  
o'clock, four youths, named Ed-  
ward Archbald, William Merchant,  
Francis Archibald, and John Leech,  
jun. came down Cornhill together,  
and separating at Dr. Loring's  
corner, the two former, in passing  
a narrow alley, where a soldier was  
brandishing a broad sword, of an  
uncommon size, against the walls,  
out of which he struck fire plenti-  
fully, and a person of a mean coun-  
tenance, armed with a large cud-  
gel, by him, Edward Archbald bid  
Mr. Merchant take care of the  
sword, on which the soldier turned  
round, struck Archibald on the arm,  
and then pushed at Merchant. Mer-  
chant then struck the soldier with a  
short stick, and the other person  
ran to the barrick, and brought  
with him two soldiers, one armed  
with a pair of tongs, the other  
with a shovel; he with the tongs  
pursued Archbald back through the  
alley, collared and laid him over  
the head with the tongs. The

noise brought people together, and  
John Hicks, a young lad, coming  
up, knocked the soldier down, but  
let him get up again; and more  
lads gathering, drove them back to  
the barrack, where the boys stood  
some time as it were to keep them  
in. In less than a minute ten or  
twelve soldiers came out, with  
drawn cutlasses, clubs, and bayo-  
nets, and set upon the unarmed  
boys, who, finding the inequality  
of their equipment, dispersed. On  
hearing the noise, one Samuel At-  
wood came up to see what was the  
matter, and met the soldiers afore-  
said rushing down the alley, and  
asked them if they intended to  
murder people? they answered,  
Yes, by G—d, root and branch!  
with that one of them struck Mr.  
Atwood with a club, which was  
repeated by another, and, being  
unarmed, he turned to go off, and  
received a wound on the left  
shoulder, which reached the bone.  
Retreating a few steps, Mr. At-  
wood met two officers, and said,  
Gentlemen, what is the matter?  
they answered, you'll see by and  
by. Immediately after, these he-  
roes appeared in the square, asking  
where were the boogers? where  
were the cowards? thirty or forty  
persons, mostly lads, being by this  
means gathered in King-street,  
Capt. Preston, with a party of men  
with charged bayonets, came from  
the main-guard, and taking their  
stations by the Custom-house, be-  
gan to push and drive the people  
off, pricking some, and threaten-  
ing others; on which the people  
grew clamorous, and, it is said,  
threw snow-balls. On this the  
captain commanded his men to  
fire, and more snow-balls coming,  
he again said, d—n you, fire, be  
the consequence what it will!—

[P] 2

One

One soldier then fired, and a townsman, with a cudgel struck him over the hands with such force that he dropt his firelock, and, rushing forward, aimed a blow at the captain's head, which grazed his hat, and fell pretty heavy upon his arm: however, the soldiers continued the fire, successively, till seven or eight, or, as some say, eleven guns were discharged.

“ By this fatal manœuvre, several were laid dead on the spot, and some lay struggling for life; but what shewed a degree of cruelty unknown to British troops, at least since the house of Hanover has directed their operations, was an attempt to fire upon, or stab with their bayonets, the persons who undertook to remove the slain and wounded! At length,

“ Mr. Benjamin Leigh, of the Delph Manufactory, came up, and after some conversation with Capt. Preston, relative to his conduct, advised him to draw off his men; with which he complied.

“ The dead are, Mr. Samuel Gray, killed on the spot, the ball entering his head and beating off a large portion of his skull.

“ A mulatto man, named Crispus Attucks born in Framingham, who was here in order to go for North Carolina, also killed instantly: two balls entering his breast, one of them in special goring the right lobe of the lungs, and a great part of the liver most horribly.

“ Mr. James Caldwell, mate of Capt. Morton's vessel, in like manner killed by two balls entering his back.

“ Mr. Samuel Maverick, a promising youth of seventeen years of age, son of the widow Maverick,

mortally wounded; a ball through his belly, and was cut at his back: he died the next morning.

“ A lad, named Christ Monk, about seventeen years of age, apprentice to Mr. W. shipwright, wounded; a ball entered his back about four inches above the left kidney, near spine, and was cut out of the back on the same side; apprehended he will die.

“ A lad, named John (about seventeen years of age, parents live at Medford, was wounded a ball entered just below his hip and came out at his hip, on the opposite side; apprehended he will die.

“ Mr. Edward Payne, of Medford town, Merchant, standing at the entry door, received a ball in his arm, which shattered some of the bones.

“ Mr. John Green, taylor, living up Leverett's-lane, received a ball just under his hip, and in the under part of his thigh, which was extracted.

“ Mr. Robert Patterfon, a faring man, wounded; a ball entered through his right arm, and he suffered great loss of blood.

“ Mr. Patrick Carr, at about 20 years of age, who works for Mr. Field, leather breeches in Queen-street, wounded a ball entered near his hip and came out at his side.

“ A lad named David (an apprentice to Mr. E. wheelwright, wounded; a ball entered his thigh.

“ The people were much alarmed with the report of a horrid massacre, the bells rung, and great numbers



## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [213

at the place where this  
ene had been acted; their  
ay be better conceived  
ressed; and while some  
ng care of the dead and  
the rest were in consul-  
it to do in those dreadful  
ices. But so little inti-  
were they, notwithstand-  
being within a few yards  
anguard, and seeing the  
iment under arms, and  
in King-street, that they  
r station, and appeared,  
icer of rank expressed it,  
un upon the very muzzles  
uskets. The Lieut. Go-  
on came into the Town-  
d there met some of his  
council, and a number of  
gistrates; a considerable  
the people immediately  
the council-chamber, and  
themselves to his honour  
freedom and warmth be-  
he occasion. He used his  
ideavours to pacify them,  
; that they would let the  
bside for the night, and  
; to do all in his power  
e should be done, and the  
its course; men of in-  
ad weight with the people  
wanting on their part to  
their compliance, by re-  
g the horrible consequence  
iscuous and rash engage-  
the night. The inhabi-  
ended to these suggestions,  
egiment under arms being  
to their barracks, they  
and returned to their  
s by one o'clock. At three  
Captain Preston was com-  
prison, as were the soldiers  
l, a few hours after him.  
sday morning presented a  
cking scene, the blood of

our fellow-citizens running like  
water through King-street, and the  
Merchants Exchange, the princi-  
pal spot of the military parade for  
about 18 months past. Our blood  
might also be tracked up to the  
head of Long Lane, and through  
divers other streets and passages.

“ At eleven o'clock the inhabi-  
tants met at Faneuil-hall, and after  
some animated speeches they chose  
a committee of fifteen respectable  
gentlemen to wait upon the Lieut.  
Governor in council, to request of  
him to issue his orders for the im-  
mediate removal of the troops.

*The Message was in these words :*

“ That it is the unanimous opi-  
nion of this meeting, that the inha-  
bitants and soldiery can no longer  
live together in safety; that no-  
thing can rationally be expected to  
restore the peace of the town, and  
prevent further blood and carnage,  
but the immediate removal of the  
troops: and that we therefore most  
fervently pray his honour, that his  
power and influence may be ex-  
erted for their instant removal.”

*His Honour's Reply.*

*Gentlemen,*

“ I am extremely sorry for the  
unhappy differences between the  
inhabitants and troops, and espe-  
cially for the action of the last  
evening, and I have exerted myself  
upon that occasion that a due en-  
quiry may be made, and that the  
law may have its course. I have  
in council consulted with the com-  
manding officers of the two regi-  
ments who are in the town. They  
have their orders from the General  
at New-York. It is not in my  
power to countermand those orders.  
The council have desired that the  
two regiments may be removed to  
the castle. From the particular con-

cern which the 29th regiment has had in your differences, Colonel Dalrymple, who is the commanding Officer of the Troops, has signified that that regiment shall, without delay, be placed in the barracks at the Castle, until he can send to the General and receive his further orders concerning both the regiments, and that the main-guard shall be removed, and the 14th regiment so disposed and laid under such restraint, that all occasion of future disturbances may be prevented."

The foregoing Reply having been read and fully considered—the question was put, Whether the report be satisfactory? Passed in the negative (only one dissentient) out of upwards of 4000 voters.

"It was then moved, that John Hancock, Esq; Mr. Samuel Adams, Mr. William Molineux, William Phillips, Esq; Dr. Joseph Warren, Joshua Henshaw, Esq; and Samuel Pemberton, Esq; be a Committee to wait on his Honour the Lieutenant Governor, and inform him, that the Reply made to the Vote of the inhabitants is by no means satisfactory; and that nothing less will satisfy, than a total and immediate removal of all the troops.

"The Committee having waited upon the Lieutenant Governor, his Honour laid before the Board a vote of the town of Boston, passed this afternoon, and then addressed the Board as follows:

"Gentlemen of the Council,

"I lay before you a vote of the town of Boston, which I have just now received from them, and I now ask your advice, what you judge necessary to be done upon it."

"The Council thereupon expressed themselves to be *unanimously* of opinion, "that it was absolutely necessary for his Majesty's service, the good order of the town, and the peace of the province, that the troops should be immediately removed out of the town of Boston; with which opinion Colonel Dalrymple gave his word of Honour that he would acquiesce."

Upon the above report, the inhabitants expressed the highest satisfaction; and after measures were taken for the security of the town, the meeting was dissolved.

A most solemn procession was made through Boston at the funeral of the four murdered youths. On this occasion all the shops were shut up, all the bells in the town were ordered to toll, as were those in the neighbouring towns, and the bodies that moved from different quarters of the town, met at the fatal place of action, and were carried together through the main streets, followed by the greatest concourse of people ever known, all testifying the most sensible grief, to a vault provided for them in the middle of the great burying-ground.

From the time of this fatal tragedy, a military guard of town militia has been constantly kept in the Town-house and Town-prison, at which some of the most respectable citizens have done duty as common soldiers.

In consequence of this affair, the inhabitants of Roxburgh petitioned the Lieutenant Governor Hutchinson to remove the troops from Boston; and received for answer, *That he had no authority to order the King's troops from any place*  
quarters



## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [215

*they are posted by his Majesty's*  
at the same time he ac-  
ed them with what had been  
with the concurrence of the  
nding officer.

---

*Captain Thomas Preston of*  
*the 29th regiment.*

matter of too great notoriety  
need any proofs, that the ar-  
of his Majesty's troops in  
was extremely obnoxious to  
habitants. They have ever  
all means in their power to  
in the regiments, and to bring  
into contempt, by promoting  
ding desertions, and with im-  
, even where there has been  
careful evidence of the fact,  
y grossly and falsely propa-  
; untruths concerning them.  
e arrival of the 64th and 65th,  
ardour seemingly began to  
; it being too extensive to  
ff so many; and attempts of  
kind rendered too dangerous  
the numbers. But the same  
revived immediately on its  
known that those regiments  
ordered for Halifax, and  
ever since their departure been  
ing out with greater violence.  
their embarkation, one of  
Justices, thoroughly ac-  
ted with the people and their  
ions, on the trial of the 14th  
ent, openly and publickly, in  
earing of great numbers of  
e, and from the feat of  
; declared, "that the soldiers  
now take care of themselves,  
*ust too much to their arms, for*  
were but a handful; that the  
itants carried weapons con-  
l under their cloaths, and  
destroy them in a moment,

*if they pleased."* This, considering  
the malicious temper of the peo-  
ple, was an alarming circumstance  
to the soldiery. Since which sever-  
al disputes have happened between  
the towns people and soldiers of  
both regiments, the former being  
encouraged thereto by the counte-  
nance of even some of the Magi-  
strates, and by the protection of all  
the party against Government. In  
general such disputes have been  
kept too secret from the Officers.  
On the 2d instant; two of the 29th  
going through one Gray's rope-  
walk, the rope-makers insultingly  
asked them if they would empty a  
vault. This unfortunately had the  
desired effect by provoking the sol-  
diers, and from words they went  
to blows. Both parties suffered in  
this affray, and finally the soldiers  
retired to their quarters. The  
Officers, on the first knowledge of  
this transaction, took every precau-  
tion in their power to prevent any  
ill consequences. Notwithstanding  
which, single quarrels could not  
be prevented; the inhabitants con-  
stantly provoking and abusing the  
soldiery. The insolence, as well  
as utter hatred of the inhabitants  
to the troops, increased daily; in-  
fomuch, that Monday and Tuesday,  
the 5th and 6th instant, were pri-  
vately agreed on for a general en-  
gagement; in consequence of  
which several of the militia came  
from the country, armed, to join  
their friends, menacing to destroy  
any who should oppose them. This  
plan has since been discovered.

On Monday night, about eight  
o'clock, two soldiers were attacked  
and beat. But the party of the  
towns people, in order to carry  
matters to the utmost length, broke  
into two Meeting Houses and rang

[P] 4 the



the alarm bells, which I supposed was for fire as usual, but was soon undeceived. About nine of the guard came to and informed me, the town inhabitants were assembling to attack the troops, and that the bells were ringing as the signal for that purpose, and not for fire, and the beacon intended to be fired to bring in the distant people of the country. This, as I was Captain of the day, occasioned my repairing immediately to the main guard. In my way there I saw the people in great commotion, and heard them use the most cruel and horrid threats against the troops. In a few minutes after I reached the guard, about an hundred people passed it, and went towards the Custom House, where the King's money is lodged. They immediately surrounded the centinel posted there, and with clubs and other weapons threatened to execute their vengeance on him. I was soon informed by a townsman, their intention was to carry off the soldier from his post, and probably murder him. On which I desired him to return for further intelligence; and he soon came back and assured me, he heard the mob declare they would murder him. This I feared might be a prelude to their plundering the King's chest. I immediately sent a non-commissioned officer and twelve men to protect both the centinel and the King's money, and very soon followed myself, to prevent (if possible) all disorder; fearing lest the officer and soldiery, by the insults and provocations of the rioters, should be thrown off their guard and commit some rash act. They soon rushed through the people, and, by charging their bayonets in

half circle, kept them at a distance. Nay, so far was I from intending the death of any one, that I suffered the troops to go to the spot where the uproar took place, without any of their pieces, nor did I give orders for loading them. I miss conduct in me perhaps censured; yet it is evident, that the nature of the conduct which is the best and surest to be offered, that my intention was not to act offensively, but in the contrary part, and that I was under a great compulsion. The mob satisfied, and were more busy striking their clubs or bayonets one against another, and shouting out, 'Come on, you Rascals, bloody Backs, you Lobster-drels; fire if you dare, God damn you, fire and be damn'd; you dare not;' and much such language was used. At that time I was between the soldier and the mob, parleying with and endeavouring all in my power to suade them to retire peaceably; to no purpose. They advanced to the points of the bayonets, struck some of them, and even the muzzles of the pieces, and seemed to be endeavouring to close with the soldiers. On which some well-behaved persons asked me if the guns were charged; I replied, yea. They then asked me if I intended to order the men to fire; I answered no, by no means; observing to them, that I was advanced before the muzzles of the men's pieces, and must fall a sacrifice if they fired; that the soldiers were upon the half-cock and charged bayonets, and my giving the word fire, on those circumstances, would prove me no officer. While I was thus speaking,



## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [217

soldiers, having received  
slow with a stick, stepped  
on one side, and instantly  
which turning to, and  
why he fired without  
was struck with a club on  
which for some time de-  
of the use of it; which  
it been placed on my  
it probably would have  
me. On this a general  
made on the men by a  
number of heavy clubs, and  
being thrown at them,  
all our lives were in im-  
danger; some persons at  
time from behind calling  
on your bloods, why do  
fire?" Instantly three or  
the soldiers fired, one after  
and directly after three  
the same confusion and

job then ran away, except  
happy men who instantly  
in which number was Mr.  
whose rope walk the prior  
took place; one more is  
I, three others are danger-  
d four slightly wounded.  
le of this melancholy affair  
facted in almost twenty

On my asking the soldi-  
they fired without orders,  
I they heard the word  
and supposed it came from  
is might be the case, as  
the mob called out,  
ire," but I assured the men  
ve no such order, that my  
re, "Don't fire, stop your  
In short, it was scarce  
or the soldiers to know  
fire, or don't fire, or stop  
ig. On the people's af-  
again to take away the  
ies, the soldiers, supposing  
ning to attack them, were

making ready to fire again, which  
I prevented by striking up their  
firelocks with my hand. Immedi-  
ately after a townsman came and  
told me, that 4 or 5000 people  
were assembled in the next street,  
and had sworn to take my life with  
every man's with me; on which I  
judged it unsafe to remain there  
any longer, and therefore sent the  
party and sentry to the mainguard,  
and when they arrived there,  
telling them off into street firings,  
divided and planted them at each  
end of the street to secure their  
rear, momentarily expecting an at-  
tack, as there was a constant cry  
of the inhabitants, "To arms, to  
arms—turn out with your guns,"  
and the town drums beating to  
arms. I ordered my drum to beat  
to arms, and being soon after  
joined by the different companies  
of the 29th regiment, I formed  
them as the guard into street  
firings. The 14th regiment also  
got under arms, but remained at  
their barracks. I immediately sent a  
Serjeant with a party to Colonel  
Dalrymple, the commanding Offi-  
cer, to acquaint him with every  
particular. Several Officers going  
to join their regiment were  
knocked down by the mob, one  
very much wounded, and his sword  
taken from him. The Lieutenant  
Governor, and Colonel Carr, were  
soon after met at the head of the  
29th regiment, and agreed that the  
regiment should retire to their  
barracks, and the people to their  
houses; but I kept the piquet to  
strengthen the guard. It was with  
great difficulty that the Lieutenant-  
Governor prevailed on the people  
to be quiet and retire: at last they  
all went off, excepting about a  
hundred.

A Coun-





## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [219

protecting the centinel, it plainly proved that he had faulted by a great number of soldiers; that the people assembled were not in the King's service but were by law considered as a lawless mob, as they attacked the prisoner and his party with stones, ice, sticks, and clubs; that even one of the witnesses who testified against him, confessed he was armed with a Highland broadsword; that the soldiers had knocked down one of the soldiers of the party, laid several of their muskets on the ground, before the soldiers fired, and said, "Knock them down! Kill them! That all this is done by the witnesses, and the Jury believed them, they could not be found guilty of murder. He then proceeded to state what the law considered as murder, and observed, as that if they gave credit to the witnesses, who testified the assault on the prisoner and his party, they could not find him guilty of man-slaughter, and concluded by saying, that if he was found guilty of any offence, it could only be a capital homicide; that this was founded on the supposition of the prisoner's having given offence, for if this was not the case they must acquit him.

Oliver, who spoke next, in a very pathetic manner, mentioned the outrages which he, and the other witnesses, had seen through him, had seen on a former occasion (meanwhile of Richardson) for his opinion in a point of law, notwithstanding, he was to do his duty to his God, his country; that he was not to be deterred by both insults and threats,

and that he would not forego a moment's peace of conscience for the applause of millions. He agreed in sentiment with the former Judge, that the prisoner was not guilty.

Judge Cushing spoke next, and agreed entirely with the other two, with regard to the prisoner's case.

Judge Lyndex concluded. He spoke a considerable time, and was of the same opinion with the other Judges. Towards the close of his speech he said, "Happy I am to find, that, after such strict examination, the conduct of the prisoner appears in so fair a light; yet I feel myself, at the same time, deeply affected, that this affair turns out so much to the disgrace of every person concerned against him, and so much to the shame of the town in general." The Jury returned their verdict, *Not guilty*. He was immediately discharged, and is now in the Castle. Great numbers attended during the whole trial, which was carried on with a solemn decency.

---

*Account of the Trial of Mungo Campbell, for the Murder of Alexander, Earl of Eglington.*

THE account of the prisoner, of the fact for which he was tried, and the law by which he was condemned to die for murder, are in substance as follow:

Mungo Campbell was born at Air, in Scotland, in the year 1712, being in the 58th year of his age, when the dispute happened in which Lord Eglington was killed. He was one of 24 children, and his father was Provost of Air, a man much respected as a merchant.

chant and a magistrate, and descended from the noble families of Marchmont, Loudoun, and Argyle. Having, however, a large family, and sustaining many considerable losses, he died, in indifferent circumstances, and his children were dispersed among the relations and friends of the family. Mungo, who at his father's death was an infant, was taken by his godfather, who dying soon afterwards, left him about 1000 merks\*, and recommended him to a relation, who educated him with his own children, till he was about 18 years old.

As he had not money enough to go into trade, or to support him in a course of study for any of the learned professions, he insisted in the Scots Greys, a regiment which was commanded by a namesake and relation, from whom he hoped preferment. He served in this corps 12 years, and was, among other engagements, at the battle of Dettingen, yet he obtained no preferment; he was once offered a Quarter-Master's place, worth about 300 l. if he would advance 100 l. but not being able to procure such a sum, he soon after obtained his discharge, which is dated 1744.

In 1745, he returned into Scotland, where he found his countrymen in arms against each other; he accompanied his Chief and kinsman, Lord Loudoun, in the highlands; and after their return, his Lordship procured him a commission as officer of the Excise, with a recommendation to station him in Ayrshire, that he might

be among his relations and friends in his native spot.

Upon this duty he entered in 1746, four and twenty years ago, and was at length finally stationed at Saltcoats, where he would have chosen rather to continue, than to have been raised to a higher office, which would have carried him from his native spot. Being known and esteemed by the neighbouring gentry, he had licences from Lord Loudoun, and many others, to hunt upon their grounds, with authority to preserve the game, and prosecute poachers. He had, however, no such licence from Lord Eglington. Of these licences he did not avail himself often, being, especially of late time, infirm, having a disorder in his breast, and a lameness from a broken leg; he used now and then to kill a little game as presents for his friends, but never sold a bird in his life, nor was ever considered as a common fowler or poacher. In the year 1766 he sold his pointer, and never afterwards had a dog; but he kept his gun, which was necessary, as the smugglers, whom it was his duty to detect, always went armed, and with his gun he sometimes shot sparrows, and sometimes gulls, as he passed along the shore. Lord Eglington, who was very strict in preserving the game, prohibited all persons from fishing in the waters of Garnock by publick advertisement; and Campbell, to avoid all possibility of offending his Lordship in this particular, gave away his fishing rod, which was very curious and valuable, to an

\* About 55 l. 12 s. sterling.

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [221

presence of his Lordship's, of Glasgow.

It happened, however, that Campbell one day last spring, being on a search of smuggled goods, some others, saw a hare start out of a bush at the side of the way on Lord Eglington's lands, which, he says, partly surprize, and possibly from the agitation of those with him, he shot, having before shot two others in the course of their walk.

Lord Eglington, who was then at the Park House very near the spot, saw the gun, and dispatched a servant to enquire about it. Campbell related the fact, as it is related to Lord Eglington not being satisfied, sent the servant back to enquire of one Bartleymore, another servant, and required Campbell to produce it to him.

Campbell accordingly returned with the gun to his Lordship, who used very harsh expressions, but Campbell asking his pardon, and promising never more to offend, they parted, as he says, without any objection being made of his gun, Lord Eglington knowing that he was no poacher.

There are, however, two credible witnesses, lieutenants in the army, who swear that being in company with Campbell at Saltcoats, and talking about game, Campbell said that he had been lately challenged by Lord Eglington for shooting a hare, and that his Lordship had threatened to take his gun from him, but that he not persisted in the demand; he had then told his Lordship that he could rather die than part with his gun, adding, with an oath, that if Lord Eglington had per-

sisted to take his gun from him, he would have shot him.

If the testimony of these witnesses is true, Campbell's assertion that Lord Eglington never would have demanded his gun, but for the instigation of Bartleymore, is false.

Bartleymore, however, appears to have been much more criminal than any trespass to shoot game could make Campbell. This fellow, a favourite servant of Lord Eglington's, abusing his Lord's confidence, employed his horses and his cart to smuggle goods. On the 8th of last July, Campbell, in consequence of previous information, detected him driving off 80 gallons of rum with a cart and horse of Lord Eglington's. Campbell and his assistants seized the rum, but the horse and cart appearing to be my Lord's property, were not taken, nor condemned with the rest. It may easily be supposed, that this event produced much enmity between Campbell and Bartleymore, especially on the side of Bartleymore who did the wrong. What influence it had in the fatal affair of the 24th of October, the reader must judge.

On the morning of that day, about ten o'clock, Campbell, in company with one Brown, a tideswaiter, set out from Saltcoats, principally, as he says, with a view to examine several places that were the known haunts of smugglers, but at the same time to amuse themselves by shooting; for both these purposes they proposed to walk from Saltcoats to Montford bank, by a common road that led through Lord Eglington's grounds, and return by another along the sea-

seashore. They had no dog, neither had Brown a gun; they proposed only to look for a woodcock on Montfod bank, which was not game, and therefore Campbell had no need of Dr. Hunter's licence, which, however was in his pocket.

When they arrived at Montfod, about three miles distant from Saltcoats, they searched the wood for a cock, but found none; and then passed from Montfod over the Burn, into Lord Eglington's grounds, and walked along the shore within the sea mark, looking for a shot of Plover.

In the mean time, Lord Eglington set out from his house in a coach, attended by one Wilson, called a *Wright*, who was employed in some of his Lordship's works, John Millikin, John Hazel, John Cooper, and James Hutcheson, servants, on horseback; they stopped some time at Park House, to the N. W. of Saltcoats, where they were joined by Bartleymore, and proposed to go on to Addrosfen and Fairly. When they got about half a mile from Park House, in their way to Fairly, one of the servants having discovered Campbell and Brown, told Lord Eglington that he observed more shooters, having seen some that day before: Wilson endeavoured to divert his Lordship from taking notice of them, as they had a pretty long ride before them; but he asked who they were, and being told by Bartleymore that one of them was Campbell, he came out of the coach, and mounting a horse which was led by one of his servants, without whip, stick, or weapon of any kind, he rode towards the persons he saw, who were retired from the ground where they had

been first discovered, to sea-sands; when he was about ten yards of them, he said, "Mr. Campbell, I did not to have found you so soon upon my grounds, after you were with me when you shot the hawk the same time demanding help; Campbell refused to deliver upon which Lord Eglington gave his horse a kick, having a mind to get nearer to him; the hawk retreated, and desired his Lordship to keep off, pointing his gun towards him, not raising his shoulder, but having his hand upon the lock; Lord Eglington then stopped his horse, and smiling, "Are you going to shoot me?" to which the other answered, "I will, if you do not get off." Lord Eglington then dismounted and said, that if he could shoot him, he could shoot John Hazel, who was near him; "John, bring me my gun," Hazel accordingly went back to the coach in which the gun lay, giving it to Millikin, a servant, ordered him to deliver it as fast as possible to my Lord; Millikin took the gun, but in his office to take care of them, and carry the ammunition, he knew it was not charged; he desired it, however, endeavoured to charge it as he went along.

In the mean time, Lord Eglington advanced some steps; Campbell, leading his horse by the hand, and many times desired to deliver up his gun, which he often refused; Lord Eglington then dropped the bridle, and Wilson, being at hand, took the gun and continued to advance towards Campbell, who still retired



## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [223

backward and sometimes  
, but always pointing his  
wards Lord Eglington.  
is Lordship was thus ad-  
or dodging, Campbell  
I beg your pardon, my  
-to which my Lord re-  
ell then, deliver me your  
mpbell said again, " I  
lon, my Lord, I will de-  
gun to no man, keep off,  
d I will shoot you:" after  
rther altercation, which  
heard by any of the by-  
Bartlemore came up and  
or God's fake, Mr. Camp-  
iver up your gun to my  
to which Campbell replied  
I not, for that he had a  
carry a gun; Lord Eg-  
said, " you may have a  
carry a gun, but not upon  
ls without my liberty."  
I replied, " I ask your  
and still continuing to  
with the gun pointed to  
lington, and his thumb  
cock, he struck his foot  
stone and fell backward,  
the force of the fall, the  
up, and passing the per-  
ur, pointed backwards.  
glington seeing him lie  
ack, stopped a little, and  
ed his left foot, as if in-  
o pass by Campbell's feet;  
ch he raised himself upon  
w, pointed the gun at  
lington, and fired it into  
side of his body, not be-  
three yards distant.  
is time Millikin was got  
bout twenty yards with  
lington's gun; but Lord  
on having received the  
his hand upon the wound,  
a few paces, and said he  
Millikin rushed forwards,

attacked Campbell, who had re-  
covered his legs, and endeavoured  
to secure him; Campbell still stood  
upon his defence, and would have  
wrested the gun from Millikin if  
Bartlemore had not run to his  
assistance: in the struggle they  
gave Campbell several severe blows,  
upon which Lord Eglington called  
out " don't use him ill." When  
he was secured, one of the atten-  
dants carried him up to my Lord,  
who was lying upon the ground;  
and my Lord looking at him, said,  
" Campbell, I would not have shot  
you," to which the unhappy wretch  
made no reply.

Lord Eglington was borne to  
his coach, and in that carried back  
to his house. Campbell having  
his hands tied behind him, was  
carried prisoner to Saltcoats: upon  
his way thither he was asked what  
his gun was charged with? to  
which he replied, " It did not fig-  
nify, as he had got as much as  
would do for him, if he was all the  
Earls in Scotland." He was far-  
ther asked if he was not sorry for  
what he had done? to which he  
replied " No, for I would yield  
my gun to no man; if it was to  
do, I would do it again, for I  
would rather part with my life  
than my gun."

The witnesses all seemed to agree,  
that during the altercation both  
my Lord and Campbell appeared  
to be angry. Brown, the tide-  
waiter, who was with Campbell,  
ran away almost as soon as Lord  
Eglington came up.

About nine o'clock in the even-  
ing of the same day, Lord Egling-  
toun was visited by a surgeon;  
when he entered the room, his  
Lordship, who was in bed, said, I  
am glad to see you, but you can  
be





224] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1770.

be of no use to me now, it is all over. Upon searching the wound, the shot appeared to have entered the left side, and torn the bowels in their passage to the right, in a dreadful manner; some part had entered the liver, and the belly was full of extravasated blood: his Lordship died a little after twelve o'clock.

It was urged in defence of the prisoner upon the trial, 1st, "that the gun went off by accident. 2dly, 'That supposing it to have been fired with an intention to kill, the act was *justifiable*, being done upon just provocation, and in defence of property and life. And, 3dly, Supposing the fact not justifiable, it could not be murder, the homicide being sudden, and during an affray, and not from malice.

It was answered, first, that there was indubitable evidence of Campbell's declaring an *intention* to kill the Earl if he persisted in the attempt to seize his gun. 2dly, That the fact, if *intentional*, was not justifiable, for these reasons: 1st, There was no provocation, nothing but words being pretended, and words not being esteemed provocation in law. 2dly, The Earl had a right to seize the prisoner's gun; for by act 13, parl. 1707, it is expressly enacted "that no common bowler shall presume to hunt on any grounds without a warrant from the proprietor, under the penalty, among others, of *forfeiting dogs, gun, and nets*, to the apprehender or discoverer; from which it follows, that the apprehender has a right to seize *dogs, guns, and nets*. Nor is this new in law, for all statutes against smuggling authorize the officers

of the revenue to begin withing the goods, leaving it towards to be tried whether have been justly seized. 3dly, It is of no moment the prisoner was or was not Earl's ground when the gun demanded; he had been on Earl's ground immediately under the Earl's observation as it must be presumed, he was there with an intent to kill game if he had found the Earl had the same; he seized his gun as if he had done with him before he left the ground, so that the act not being justifiable was under these circumstances murder.

He was sentenced to be hanged on the 11th day of April then and to have his body given to Munro, professor of anatomy, to be dissected; but on the 12th of February, the day after it passed upon him, he hanged himself, by fastening a handkerchief to the end of a form which he had made right for that purpose.

---

*Genuine Copy of a Letter from the Committee of the Supporters of the Bill of Rights to the Hon. the Commons House of Representatives of South Carolina, in Answer to the Letter from the Assembly of South Carolina, concerning a Subscription to the Society of a hundred Pounds Sterling.*

*To the Hon. Commons House of Representatives of South Carolina.*

Gentlemen,  
 WE are directed by the Society, Supporters of the Bill of Rights, to transmit



## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [225

anks, for the very honour-  
 firmity you have at once  
 f your own sentiments, and  
 approbation of their con-

e same spirit of union and  
 assistance, which dictated  
 xe in our favour, animates  
 ciety. We shall ever con-  
 ie rights of all our fellow-  
 throughout the British em-  
 England, Scotland, Ireland,  
 erica, as stones of one arch,  
 ch the happiness and secu-  
 the whole are founded. Such  
 have been our principle of  
 if the system of despotism,  
 as been adopted, had been  
 rtfully conducted; and we  
 as readily have associated in  
 fence of your rights as our  
 ad they been separately at-

it Providence has mercifully  
 l to depraved hearts, weak  
 andings; the attack has  
 made by the same men, at  
 ne time, on both together,  
 ill serve only to draw us  
 n one great band of mutual  
 ip and support.

ilist the Norman troops of  
 f William kept the English  
 ection, his English soldiers  
 mployed to secure the obe-  
 of the Normans. This ma-  
 ent has been too often re-  
 now to succeed.

ere was a time when Scot-  
 ough then a separate and  
 nation, could avoid the  
 and refused, even under  
 wn Stuarts, to enslave their  
 enemies. The chains,  
 England and Scotland dis-  
 to forge for each other,  
 d and America shall never  
 so furnish.

operty is the natural right  
 kind; the connexion be-  
 XIII.

tween taxation and representation  
 is its necessary consequence. This  
 connexion is now broken, and  
 taxes are attempted to be levied  
 both in England and America, by  
 men who are not their respective  
 representatives. Our cause is one—  
 our enemies are the same. We  
 trust our constancy and conduct  
 will not differ. Demands, which  
 are made without authority, should  
 be heard without obedience.

‘ In this, and in every other  
 constitutional struggle on either  
 side of the Atlantic, we wish to  
 be united with you, and are as  
 ready to give as to receive assist-  
 ance.

‘ We desire you, gentlemen, to  
 be persuaded, that, under all our  
 domestic grievances and apprehen-  
 sions, the freedom of America is  
 our particular attention; and these  
 your public act and solemn engage-  
 ment, afford us a pleasing presage,  
 and confirm our hopes, that, when  
 luxury, misrule, and corruption,  
 shall at length, in spite of all re-  
 sistance, have destroyed this noble  
 constitution here, our posterity  
 will not, like your gallant ances-  
 tors, be driven to an inhospitable  
 shore, but will find a welcome re-  
 fuge, where they may still enjoy  
 the rights of Englishmen amongst  
 their fellow-subjects, the descen-  
 dants and brothers of Englishmen.

We are, gentlemen,

With the greatest respect,

Your most obedient servants  
 and affectionate fellow-

Signed subjects,

JOHN GLYNN,	} Chairman,
RICHARD OLIVER,	
JOHN TREVANION,	
ROBERT BERNARD,	} Treasurers.
JOSEPH MAWBEY,	
JAMES TOWNSEND,	
JOHN SAWBRIDGE,	
	} Committee

*Abstract of an Act to regulate the Trials of controverted Elections, or Returns of Members to serve in Parliament.*

AS the present mode of decision, upon petitions complaining of undue elections or returns of Members to serve in Parliament, frequently obstructs public business; occasions much expence, trouble, and delay to the parties; is defective, for want of those sanctions and solemnities which are established by law in other trials; and is attended with many other inconveniencies; for remedy thereof, it is hereby enacted, that, after the present session, on complaint of undue election or return, a precise time is to be fixed for considering thereof. The Speaker is to give notice thereof, and order attendance; but not within 14 days after appointment of the Committee of Privileges. The House may alter the time on like notice and order. The Serjeant at Arms, before the reading of the orders of the day, is to require the attendance of the Members, and at his return the House is to be counted, which for want of a hundred Members is to adjourn, till a hundred be present. In presence of a hundred, the petitioners, with their Council, Agents, &c. are to be ordered to the bar; and then the names of all the Members of the House, are to be put into six boxes or glasses; to be drawn alternately, and read by the Speaker, till forty-nine be drawn. Voting Members at the election, or complainants, are to be set aside. All above sixty years old are excused, or those who have served on a select Committee in the same session, unless the number

who have not served be insufficient. Members excused shall not be deemed to have served; and Members verifying other excuses their allegations are to be entered and, if the House resolve that they are unable to serve, they are to be excused: Instead of whom, other are to be drawn to complete the number forty-nine. Petitioners may name one, and sitting Members another, who may for like causes be set aside, or excused, as others named. The door of the House, that, during this business of chusing by lot, was kept locked is then to be opened, and the House may proceed on other business. Lists of the forty-nine are to be then given to the petitioners their Council, Agents, &c. who with the Clerk, are to withdraw and to strike off one alternately till the number be reduced to thirteen. The Clerk, within an hour, is to deliver a list of them and they, with the nominees, shall be sworn a select Committee, as the House is to order them to meet in twenty-four hours. On the parties withdrawing, as aforesaid, the House shall continue sitting; as the fifty-one Members, so chose and nominated, shall not depart the House, till the time for a meeting of the said select Committee shall be fixed. Petitioners, &c. declaring that any Member drawn is intended for a nominee, and the Member consent thereto, he is to serve as such and another is to be drawn to supply his place; but on neglect nomination, deficiencies are to be supplied by lot; leaving always thirteen as a select committee. Previous to taking any such petition in consideration, the Clerk is to

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [227

mes of the Members drawn  
 box or parcel and attest the  
 and the Speaker is to seal  
 ne, and attest the making up  
 f in his presence. The names  
 mbers undrawn may be read  
 Clerk. The Chairman is to  
 ected out of the Members  
 by lot; and, in case of  
 y in election, the Member  
 awn to have a casting voice.  
 elect Committee is impow-  
 o send for persons, papers,  
 cords; to examine witnesses,  
 termiae finally. The House  
 pon is to confirm, or alter,  
 turn; or issue a new writ for  
 election. The select Com-  
 is not to adjourn for more  
 twenty-four hours, without  
 and, if the House be then  
 , business is to be stayed, and  
 . made for farther adjourn-  
 Sunday or Christmas-day  
 aining are not to be deemed  
 ed. A select Committee-man  
 to absent himself without  
 nor the Committee to sit, till  
 to have not leave, be met.  
 ilure of meeting within one  
 a farther adjournment is to  
 de, and reported with the  
 hereof. The Chairman, at  
 eeting, is to report the ab-  
 , who are directed to attend  
 itting; and censured or  
 id at discretion, unless un-  
 ble absence be proved. If  
 do not attend, the Com-  
 is to adjourn; and if less  
 e days, then it is to be dis-  
 and another chosen; and  
 roceedings are to be void.  
 olutions of the Committee,  
 han the determination of  
 int, may be reported, and  
 use may make such order

thereon, as to them shall seem  
 proper. Persons disobeying sum-  
 mons, or prevaricating, are to be  
 reported to the Chairman. When  
 the Committee chuse to deliberate,  
 the room is to be cleared. Ques-  
 tions are to be determined by a  
 majority, the Chairman to have a  
 casting vote, and no determination  
 to take place unless thirteen be  
 present; nor any Member to vote,  
 who has not attended every sitting.  
 The oath taken in the House is to  
 be administered by the Clerk, and  
 those before the select Committee  
 by the Clerk. The penalties on  
 perjury are extended thereto. This  
 act is to continue in force seven  
 years, and till the end of the session  
 of Parliament next after the expi-  
 ration of the said seven years, and  
 no longer.

---

*Abstract of an Act, for the better  
 Preservation of the Game, within  
 that Part of Great Britain called  
 England.*

THE game having of late been  
 much destroyed at improper  
 seasons, in that part of Great  
 Britain called England: For re-  
 medying thereof, it is hereby en-  
 acted, that if, after June 24, 1770,  
 any person or persons shall wil-  
 fully, upon any pretence whatso-  
 ever, take, kill, or destroy any  
 hare, pheasant, partridge, moor  
 game, heath game, or grouse, in  
 the night, between one hour after  
 sun-setting and one hour before  
 sun-rising; or use any gun, dog,  
 snare, net, or other engine for  
 taking, killing, or destroying any  
 hare, pheasant, &c. in the night as  
 aforesaid; and shall be convicted

thereof upon the oath or oaths of one or more credible witnesses or witnesses, before any one or more justice or justices of the peace, for any county, riding, division or place; every such person shall, for the first offence, be imprisoned not less than three months; and, for other offence, not less than six months; and for each to be publicly whipped. Offenders on Sunday, using any gun or engine for destroying game, on conviction are to forfeit 20 l. to be levied by distress with charges, and to be applied to the informer and the poor. For want of such distress, the offender is to be committed for any time not exceeding six calendar months, nor less than three. Persons aggrieved may appeal to the quarter-sessions, giving fourteen days notice to persons complained against. The justices are to hear, determine, and award costs; and their determination is to be final, and not to be removed by certiorari.

*Abstract of an Act for preventing the Stealing of Dogs.*

THE practice of stealing dogs having of late years greatly increased: For remedy thereof, it is hereby enacted, that from and after the first of May, 1770, if any person shall steal any dog or dogs, of any kind or sort whatsoever, from the owner or owners thereof, or from any person or persons intrusted by the owner or owners thereof with such dog or dogs; or shall sell, buy, receive, harbour, detain, or keep, any dog or dogs, of any kind or sort whatsoever, knowing the same to have been stolen; every such person, upon

being convicted thereof upon the oath of one or more credible witnesses or witnesses, or by his or her own confession, before any two or more justices of the peace for any county, riding, division, or place, shall for the first offence forfeit not less than 20 l. and charges of conviction; or, till the penalty and charges are paid, be committed to gaol, for any time not exceeding twelve calendar months, nor less than six, or until the penalty and charges shall be paid. A person guilty of a subsequent offence, is to forfeit not less than 30 l. and charges, to be paid to the informer and the poor; and on non-payment, to be imprisoned 12 months, and publicly whipped. Justices are to grant warrants to search for dogs stolen or their skins; and the persons, in whose custody the dogs or their skins are found, are liable to like penalties. Persons aggrieved may appeal to the quarter-sessions. Fourteen days notice of appeal are to be given. Justices are to hear, determine, and award costs; and their determination is to be final, and not to be removed by certiorari.

*An Abstract of the Act for registering the Prices at which Corn is sold in the several Counties of Great Britain, and the Quantity exported and imported.*

IT has by some fatality happened, that the preambles to Acts of parliament, which were formerly of great use in explaining the reasons for passing them, have of late been very much shortened, or wholly omitted; the preamble to this Act only suggests, that a register of the



APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [229

ices at which corn is sold in several counties of Great Britain, to be of public and general average; for which reason the justices of the peace for each county in Great Britain, are required, at the next quarter sessions, next after the 19th of June, annually to direct returns to be made weekly of the prices of rye, barley, oats, and beans, in many market-towns within the respective counties, as they shall think proper, not being less than six, nor more than six; and to appoint a proper person to send the same to a person to be appointed to receive them; and in case the person so appointed shall die, neglect his duty, or become incapable of performing it, any two justices acting in any county, may appoint another person at the next quarter sessions, and the justices may either confirm such appointment, or chuse another person.

By this Act, the meal weighers in the city of London are to take an average of the prices at the market within the said city, and to send the same average weekly to the person appointed to receive the same.

Justices for each county shall cause a standard Winchester bush of eight gallons to be kept in every market town, from whence the same shall be made; and the same shall be the average measure by the customary measure of the respective market; and also by the Winchester bush.

By this Act the lord high treasurer is empowered to appoint a fit person to receive the returns at the next quarter sessions, and to enter them fairly in a book kept for that purpose; and to export and import of grain into Great Britain, with duties paid and received there-

on, to be transmitted annually to the same person, and registered in proper books by the person appointed to receive the returns of the prices from the several counties.

No salary is allotted by this Act to the person to be appointed at the treasury. It is to continue in force for seven years.

*Abstract of an Act, to prevent Delays of Justice by reason of Privilege of Parliament.*

IT is hereby enacted, that from the 24th of June next, any person may, at any time, commence and prosecute any action or suit in any court of record, or court of equity, or of admiralty, and in all causes matrimonial and testamentary, in any court having cognizance of causes matrimonial and testamentary, against any Peer or Lord of parliament of Great Britain, or against any of the knights, citizens, and burgesses, and the commissioners for shires and burghs of the house of commons of Great Britain, or against their menial or other servants, or any other person intitled to the privilege of parliament of Great Britain; and no such action, suit, or any other process or proceeding thereupon, shall at any time be impeached, stayed, or delayed, by or under colour or pretence of any privilege of parliament.

It is nevertheless provided, that nothing in this act shall extend, to subject the person of any of the members of the house of commons, to be arrested or imprisoned upon any such suit or proceeding; but whether by neglect or design, no-



## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [231

cing him out, dragged him  
ground over stones and  
ts, struck him with their  
ad clubs, kicked him, and  
spurned at him, and treat-  
with every possible mark  
mpt and cruelty; till at  
by a violent effort of  
and activity, he rescued  
from their merciless claws,  
t shelter in a house; the  
pursued him there, and  
a stroke that will proba-  
oy one of his eyes: in this  
and grievously maimed con-  
ey left him for a while, re-  
to the court house, knock-  
t, and very cruelly treated  
uty clerk of the crown,  
the bench, shook their  
rer Judge Henderson, told  
turn was next, ordered  
ursue business, but in the  
hey should prescribe, which  
t no lawyers should enter  
-house, no juries but what  
ld pack, and order new  
cases where some of them  
cast for their malepracti-  
y then seized Mr. Hooper,  
nan of the law, dragged  
led him through the streets,  
ed him with every mark of  
and insult.

losed the first day. But  
d day presented a scene,  
s, more tragic: immedia-  
their discovering that the  
d made his escape from  
, and refused to submit  
tate of lawless and despe-  
, they marched in a body  
l Fanning's house, and on  
iven by their ringleaders,  
se same, destroyed every  
urniture in it, ript open  
broke and threw in the

streets every piece of china and  
glafs ware in the house, scattered  
all his papers and books in the  
winds, seized all his plate, cash,  
and proclamation money; entered  
his cellar, and gorging their sto-  
machs with his liquors, stove and  
threw in the streets the remainder;  
being now drunk with rage, liquor,  
and lawless fury, they took his  
wearing cloaths, stuck them on a  
pole, paraded them in triumph  
through the streets, and to close  
the scene, pulled down and laid  
his house in ruins. Hunter and  
Butler, two of the chiefs, strip-  
ping in buff, and beginning the  
heroic deed.

They then went to a large hand-  
some church bell, that Colonel Fan-  
ning, at the expence of 60 or 70 l.  
had made a present of to the church  
of Hillsborough, and split it to  
pieces, and were at the point of  
pulling down the church, but their  
leaders, thinking it would betray  
their religious principle, restrain-  
ed them. Their revenge being not  
yet satiated on this unhappy gen-  
tleman, they again pursued him,  
again cruelly beat him, and at  
length with dogs hunted him out  
of town, and with a cruelty more  
savage than blood-hounds, stoned  
him as he fled.

When they had fully giuted  
their revenge on the lawyers, and  
particularly Colonel Fanning, to  
shew their opinion of courts of jus-  
tice, they took from his chains a  
negroe that had been executed some  
time, and placed him at the law-  
yer's bar, and filled the Judge's  
seat with human excrement, in  
derision and contempt of the cha-  
racters that fill those respectable  
places.

*The Lord Mayor's Queries in Respect to the Legality of Press Warrants.*

## C O P Y.

**Q**UERY 1. May the Lords of the Admiralty of themselves, by virtue of their commission, or under the direction of the Privy Council, legally issue warrants for the impressing of seamen?

Q. 2. If yea, is the warrant annexed in point of form legal?

Q. 3. Is the Lord Mayor compellable to back such warrants; if he is, what may be the consequence of a refusal?

“ The power of the crown to compel persons pursuing the employment and occupation of Seamen to serve the public in times of danger and necessity, which has its foundation in that universal principle of the laws of all countries, that all private interest must give way to the public safety, appears to us to be well established by ancient and long continued usage, frequently recognized; and in many instances regulated by the legislature, and noticed at least without censure by courts of justice; and we see no objection to this power being exercised by the Lords of the Admiralty under the authority of his Majesty's orders in council.

“ The form of the warrant, as well as the manner in which such warrants have been usually executed, appear to us to be liable to many considerable objections; lead us to think it the more expedient, that the authority of a civil magistrate should interpose in the execution of them to check and controul the abuses to which they

are liable; and, therefore, although we do not think that the Lord Mayor is compellable to back the warrants, or liable to any punishment in case of his refusal, we think it right to submit it to his Lordship's consideration, whether it will not be more conducive to the preservation of the peace of the city, and the protection of the subject from oppression, if he conforms in this instance to what we understand to have been the practice of most of his predecessors upon the like occasion.

AL. WEDDERBURN,  
J. GLYNN,  
J. DUNNING.

Nov. 22, 1770.

To the KING's most Excellent Majesty.

*The humble Address of the Lord Mayor, Sheriffs, Commons, and Citizens of the City of Dublin, in Common Council assembled.*

Most gracious Sovereign,

**W**E your Majesty's most dutiful, loyal, and affectionate subjects, the Lord Mayor, Sheriffs, Commons, and Citizens of your faithful city of Dublin, in common-council assembled, beg leave humbly to approach your Majesty with the most sincere assurance of our steady attachment to your Majesty's illustrious person and family, and our ardent wishes that your reign over us may be long, and as transcendently distinguished as your virtues.

Emboldened by our experience of that attention which your Majesty affords to every part of your subjects.





## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [233

, permit us, most gracious  
represent, at the foot of  
throne, that for some defects  
present law relative to corn,  
and other necessaries of life,  
laws affecting the police of  
city, and from the expiration  
of several temporary statutes, a si-  
tuation in which we most humbly  
trust we can only be relieved  
at the next meeting of Parliament, your  
Majesty's subjects of this metropolis  
experience many and great difficul-  
ties, and apprehend yet greater.  
In consequence of which, most gracious Sovereign,  
we presume further to submit  
to your parental goodness, that  
such public works, necessary to  
the commerce of this city, which  
have begun and promoted by na-  
tional bounty, must be indebted to  
your bounty for their comple-  
tion, and that your subjects of  
this metropolis, who, by large  
consumptions of the manufactures  
of Great Britain, have provided  
for their domestic consumption,

which in every alternate year in-  
creases in proportion to the num-  
ber assembled for national business,  
do already feel a decay of their  
trade and credit, even from a tem-  
porary decrease of inhabitants.

Grateful for the many blessings  
derived to us from your Majesty's  
parental affection, and conscious  
that relieving the wants of your  
people succeeds to the knowledge  
of them, we presume to intrude  
our cares upon your Majesty's  
more weighty concerns; and hum-  
bly beseech your Majesty to take  
these our circumstances into your  
Royal consideration, and to grant  
us such relief as your Majesty  
in your Royal wisdom shall think  
fit.

In testimony whereof we have  
caused the common seal of  
the said city to be hereunto  
affixed, this twenty-ninth day  
of October, in the year of our  
Lord One thousand seven  
hundred and seventy.

## SUPPLIES granted by Parliament, for the Year 1770.

JANUARY 25, 1770.

- |  |            |
|--|------------|
| <p>1. <b>T</b>HAT a number of land-forces, including one thousand five hundred and twenty-two invalids, amounting to seventeen thousand six hundred and sixty-six effective men, commission and non-commission officers included, be employed for the year 1770.</p>                         | 624992 0 0 |
| <p>2. For defraying the charge of this number of effective men, for guards, garrisons, and other of his Majesty's land forces, in Great Britain, Jersey, and Guernsey, for the year 1770</p>   | 624992 0 0 |
| <p>3. For maintaining his Majesty's forces and garrisons in the plantations and Africa, including those in garrison at Minorca and Gibraltar, and for provisions for the forces in North America, Nova Scotia, Newfoundland, Gibraltar, the ceded islands, and Africa, for the year 1770</p> | 383248 11  |
| <p>4. For defraying the charge of the difference of pay between the British and Irish establishment of five battalions and four companies of foot, serving in the Isle of Man, at Gibraltar, Minorca, and the ceded islands, for the year 1770</p>   | 4533 12    |
| <p>5. For the pay of the general and general staff-officers in Great Britain for the year 1770</p>   | 12203 18   |
| <p>6. For defraying the charge of full pay, for 365 days, for the year 1770, to officers reduced, with the tenth company of several battalions reduced from ten to nine companies, and who remained on half-pay at the 24th day of December, 1765</p>  | 4513 16    |
| <p>7. For the paying of pensions to the widows of such reduced officers of his Majesty's land-forces and marines, as died upon the establishment of half-pay in Great Britain, and were married to them before the 25th day of December, 1716, for the year 1770</p>                         | 664 0      |
| <p>8. Upon account of the reduced officers of his Majesty's land-forces and marines, for the year 1770</p>   | 123233 2   |
| <p>9. For defraying the charge for allowances to the several officers and private gentlemen of the two troops of horse-guards reduced, and to the superan-</p>   | 000        |

APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [235

gentlemen of the four troop of horse-guards, year 1770	1289	1	3
for the charge of the office of ordnance, for rice, for the year 1770	166984	11	5
for defraying the expences of services per- by the office of ordnance, for land-service, provided for by parliament in 1769	40933	10	8
	1362595 15 10		

FEBRUARY 2.

16,000 men be employed for the sea-service, year 1770, including 4287 marines. And a sum, not exceeding 4l. per man per month, ded for maintaining the said 16,000 men, for hs, including ordnance for sea-service	832000	0	0
--	--------	---	---

FEBRUARY 6.

for the ordinary of the navy, including half- a and marine officers, for the year 1770	406380	13	11
towards the buildings, and rebuildings, and of ships of war in his Majesty's yards, and stra works, over and above what are proposed to be upon the heads of wear and tear and ordi- the year 1770	283687	0	0

FEBRUARY 15.

towards defraying the extraordinary expences Majesty's land forces, and other services, in- the 26th day of December, 1769, and not for by parliament	235264	10	9½
on Account, towards defraying the charge of doctors of Chelsea-hospital, for the year 1770	112423	4	7
	1869755 9 3½		

FEBRUARY 22.

on account, for defraying the expences of establishment of his Majesty's colony of West- and other incidental expences attending the from the 24th of June, 1769, to the 24th of 70	4800	0	0
on account, for defraying the expences of establishment of his Majesty's colony of East- and other incidental expences attending the from the 24th of June, 1769, to the 24th of 70	4750	0	0
on account, for defraying the charges of the establishment of his Majesty's colony of Georgia, and other incidental expences attending the same, from the 24th of June, 1769, to the 24th of June, 70	3086	0	0
	4. Upon		

436] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1776.

4. Upon account, for maintaining and supporting the civil establishment of his Majesty's colony of Nova Scotia, for the year 1770 4239 6

5. Upon account, for defraying the expences attending general surveys of his Majesty's dominions in North America, for the year 1770 1885 4

18760 4

6. That provision be made for the pay and cloathing of the militia, and for their subsistence during the time they shall be absent from home, on account of the annual exercise, for the year 1770

MARCH 12.

1. On account, for defraying the charges of the civil government of Senegambia, for the year 1770 5550 6

2. For paying off and discharging the Exchequer-bills made out by virtue of an act, passed in the last session of parliament, intituled, 'An act for raising a certain sum of money, by loans or Exchequer-bills, for the service of the year 1769,' and charged upon the first aids to be granted in this session of parliament 180000 6

MARCH 13.

To be employed in maintaining and supporting the British forts and settlements on the coast of Africa, under the direction of the committee of a company of merchants trading to Africa 13000 6

MARCH 19.

To enable his Majesty to assist the inhabitants of the island of Barbadoes, in defraying the expence of cleansing the channel, repairing the mole, and rendering the harbour there more safe and commodious 5000 6

1823550 6

MARCH 29.

1. To make good to his Majesty, the like sum, which has been issued by his Majesty's orders, in pursuance of the addresses of this house 13100 6

2. Towards enabling the trustees of the British Museum to carry on the execution of the trust reposed in them by parliament 2000 6

3. Towards carrying on and completing an additional building, for a more commodious passage to the house of commons, from St. Margaret's-lane, and Old Palace-yard 2000 6

A

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [237

### APRIL 10.

account, to enable his Majesty to discharge  
 as owing upon the forfeited estates in Scot-  
 land also for paying and discharging the prices  
 to be paid to the Lords superiors, for the pur-  
 chase of the superiorities of, and likewise for their  
 property to certain specified estates which  
 were forfeited in that kingdom

72000 9 0

to be placed to the sinking fund the like sum paid  
 to the same, to make good the deficiency on the  
 1st of July, 1769, of the fund established for  
 annuities, in respect of five millions borrow-  
 ed in virtue of an act of the 31st George II. to  
 be supplied granted for the service of the year

46463 12 8

to make good the deficiency of the grants for the  
 year 1769

55811 7 5½

---

190575 0 1½

### APRIL 12.

to discharge such unsatisfied claims and de-  
 mands for expences incurred during the late war in  
 the East Indies, as appear to be due to the Landgrave of  
 Hesse-Cassel, by the reports of the commissioners ap-  
 pointed by his majesty, for examining and stating  
 the claims and demands

45565 12 9

to be advanced to the governor and company  
 of merchants of England, trading to the Levant  
 to be applied in assisting the said company in  
 carrying on that trade

5000 0 9

on account, to enable the Foundling-hospital  
 to maintain and educate such children as were re-  
 ceived into the said hospital on or before the 25th  
 of March, 1760, from the 31st of December,  
 exclusive, to the 31st day of December 1770,  
 and that the said sum be issued and paid,  
 in discharge of the said hospital, without fee or reward,  
 or deduction whatsoever

9659 9 0

for enabling the said hospital to put out ap-  
 prentices of the said children, so as the said hospital do  
 not receive more than 7 l.

3500 0 0

---

63715 12 0

### APRIL 26.

to pay the sum of one million five hundred thou-  
 sand pounds capital stock of annuities, after the rate

of

238] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1770.

of three pounds ten shillings per centum, established by an act made in the 29th year of the reign of his late Majesty king George the second, intituled, 'An act for granting to his Majesty the sum of two millions, to be raised by way of annuities and a lottery, and charged on the sinking fund, redeemable by parliament, and for extending to Ireland the laws made in this kingdom against private and unlawful lotteries,' be redeemed and paid off on the 12th day of February next, after discharging the interest then payable in respect of the same.

2. To enable his Majesty to redeem and pay off the said capital stock of annuities 1500000 0

3. To pay the benefit prizes in the present lottery, charged upon the supplies of the current year 500000 0

MAY 3.

1. Upon account of the expences of the new roads of communication, and building bridges, in the highlands of North-Britain, in the year 1770 6998 10

2. Towards paying off and discharging the debt of the navy 100000 0

MAY 8.

1. To enable his Majesty to make compensation to Francis Dalby, of London, merchant, for the damages which the said Francis Dalby hath suffered, by the stoppage and loss of his ship, called the Britannia, at Mahon, by order of the late admiral Matthews, and by the use, employment, and detainer, of his ship called the Francis, by order of the commanders of his Majesty's fleets 6195 1

2. To enable his Majesty to make good the like sum, which has been paid to several persons in the county of Southampton, as a compensation, and in full satisfaction of their losses and expences, incurred pursuant to several orders of council, for preventing the spreading of the infectious distemper among the horned cattle 796 ;

2113990 0

MAY 11.

1. To be advanced to John Hatsell, Esq; clerk of this house, towards defraying the expence of printing the Journal of this house, from the end of the last session of parliament to the end of this present session, with a proper index thereto 600 0

2. To be advanced to such person or persons as the speaker of this house shall authorize to receive



APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE [239

for the purpose of defraying the expence of a general index to the journals of this house	500 0 0
MAY 16.	
for the purpose of defraying the expence of printing one hundred and fifty copies of such parlia- mentary records, as his Majesty shall think	6000 0 0
—————	
of the supplies granted this session	7455042 1 8
—————	

*and Means for raising the Supply granted to his Majesty agreed to on the following viz.*

JANUARY 29, 1770.  
AT the duties upon malt, mum, cyder, and perry, be-  
ing from the 23d of June  
to the 24th of June 1771,  
to be charged upon all malt which  
is made, and all mum which  
is made or imported, and  
perry and perry which shall be  
sold within the kingdom  
of Great Britain, 700,000l.

FEBRUARY 8.  
The sum of 3s. in the  
and no more, be raised,  
in the space of one year, from  
the 1st day of March, 1770,  
on lands, tenements, heredita-  
ments, offices, and per-  
quisites, in that part of Great  
Britain called England, Wales, and  
the town of Berwick upon Tweed;  
and a proportionable cess, ac-  
cording to the ninth article of the  
Act of union, be laid upon that  
part of Great Britain, called Scot-  
land, 528,568 l. 11 s. 11 d.

MARCH 3.  
The charge of the pay and  
expence of the militia, in that  
part of Great Britain called Eng-  
land, for one year, beginning the  
1st day of March, 1770, be de-

frayed out of the monies arising  
by the land-tax granted for the  
service of the year 1770.

13. That towards raising the  
supply granted to his Majesty, the  
sum of 1,800,000l. be raised, by  
loans or exchequer-bills to be  
charged upon the first aids to be  
granted in the next session of par-  
liament; and such exchequer-bills,  
if not discharged, with interest  
thereupon, on or before the 5th  
day of April, 1771, to be ex-  
changed, and received in payment,  
in such manner as exchequer-bills  
have usually been exchanged and  
received in payment.

29. That towards raising the  
supply granted to his Majesty,  
there be issued and applied the  
sum of 209,375 l. 6 s. 6 d., re-  
maining in the exchequer, on the  
5th day of January, 1770, for  
the disposition of parliament, of  
the monies which had then arisen  
of the surplusses, excesses, or over-  
plus monies, and other revenues,  
composing the fund, commonly  
called the sinking fund.

APRIL 9.  
That the sum of 400,000 l.  
which, by an act made in the last  
session of parliament, intitled,  
‘An act for carrying into execu-  
tion certain proposals made by the  
East-India company, for the pay-  
ment of the annual sum of 400,000l.  
for

for a limited time, in respect to the territorial acquisitions and revenues lately obtained in the East-Indies, is directed to be paid, within the present year, into the receipt of his Majesty's exchequer, by the said company, be applied towards making good the supply granted to his Majesty.

## APRIL 12.

1. That the bounties granted on the British and Irish linens exported, by an act made in the 29th year of the reign of his late Majesty, be continued.

2. That the duties on the importation of foreign raw linen yarn made of flax, which are taken off by the said act, be further discontinued.

3. That a bounty be allowed on the exportation of British chequed and striped linens. And,

4. That the sum of fifteen thousand pounds, granted by an act passed in the seventh year of his present Majesty's reign, intituled, 'An act for granting to his Majesty additional duties on certain foreign linens imported into this kingdom, and for establishing a fund for the encouraging of the raising and dressing of hemp and flax,' be appropriated.—A bill or bills were ordered to be brought in upon the said resolutions.

5. That, towards making good the supply granted to his Majesty, there be applied the sum of seven hundred and seventy-three thousand two hundred and forty pounds, sixteen shillings and one half penny; being the surplus of the produce of the sinking fund, for the quarter ended the 5th day of April, 1770, remaining in the Exchequer, for the disposition of parliament.

6. That, towards making good the supply granted to his Majesty, there be applied the sum of thirteen thousand five hundred and ninety-six pounds, five shillings, and ten pence half-penny, remaining in the receipt of the exchequer, on the 5th day of April, 1770, for the disposition of Parliament, over and above the surplus of the sinking fund then remaining for the same purpose.

20. That the sum of one million five hundred thousand pounds, capital stock of annuities, after the rate of three pounds ten shillings per centum, established by an act made in the 29th year of the reign of his late Majesty King George the second, intituled, 'An act for granting to his Majesty the sum of two millions, to be raised by way of annuities and a lottery, and charged on the sinking fund, redeemable by parliament, and for extending to Ireland the laws made in this kingdom against private and unlawful lotteries,' will be redeemed and paid off on the 12th day of February next, after discharging the interest then payable in respect of the same, agreeable to the clauses and powers of redemption contained in the said act.

That any person or persons, bodies politic and corporate, who, being possessed of, or intitled to, annuities after the rate of four pounds per centum, which were consolidated by an act of the second of his present Majesty, shall, on or before the seventh day of May next, in books to be opened at the bank of England for that purpose, subscribe their names, or signify their consent to accept, in lieu thereof, annuities after the rate



APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [241

three pounds per centum, on the first day of March, 1771, or as soon after as certificates can be prepared, without any deduction whatsoever; and that every person possessed of, and holding, such receipts, as aforesaid, who shall pay in the whole of the money to be paid on each ticket, on or before the 17th day of August next, shall be allowed an interest, by way of discount, after the rate of three pounds per centum per annum on the sums so completing his payments, respectively, to be computed from the day of completing the same to the 25th day of September next.

That in case the full and intire sum of two millions five hundred thousand pounds, in the said four pounds per centum annuities, shall not have been subscribed on, or before, the 7th day of May next; and that, in consequence thereof, any number of tickets, in the said lottery, shall remain unsubscribed for; any person or persons shall be at liberty to contribute for the purchase of such remaining tickets, at the rate of fourteen pounds for each ticket, in the manner herein after mentioned; that is to say, every such contributor or contributors to make a deposit of four pounds, for and in respect of such ticket, on or before the 10th day of May next, as a security for making good his or their future payments; the further sum of one pound on or before the 15th day of June next; the further sum of two pounds, on or before the 20th day of July next; the further sum of three pounds, on or before the 21st day of August next; and the further sum of four pounds, on or before the 25th day of September next; tickets to be delivered, as soon as the same can be prepared,

England, in money, to proprietors, upon demand,

III.

on the first day of March, 1771, or as soon after as certificates can be prepared, without any deduction whatsoever; and that every person possessed of, and holding, such receipts, as aforesaid, who shall pay in the whole of the money to be paid on each ticket, on or before the 17th day of August next, shall be allowed an interest, by way of discount, after the rate of three pounds per centum per annum on the sums so completing his payments, respectively, to be computed from the day of completing the same to the 25th day of September next.

That in case the full and intire sum of two millions five hundred thousand pounds, in the said four pounds per centum annuities, shall not have been subscribed on, or before, the 7th day of May next; and that, in consequence thereof, any number of tickets, in the said lottery, shall remain unsubscribed for; any person or persons shall be at liberty to contribute for the purchase of such remaining tickets, at the rate of fourteen pounds for each ticket, in the manner herein after mentioned; that is to say, every such contributor or contributors to make a deposit of four pounds, for and in respect of such ticket, on or before the 10th day of May next, as a security for making good his or their future payments; the further sum of one pound on or before the 15th day of June next; the further sum of two pounds, on or before the 20th day of July next; the further sum of three pounds, on or before the 21st day of August next; and the further sum of four pounds, on or before the 25th day of September next; tickets to be delivered, as soon as the same can be prepared,

to such contributor or contributors, upon his or their completing their payments; and that every contributor who shall pay in the whole of the money to be paid on each ticket, on or before the 17th day of August next, shall be allowed an interest, by way of discount, after the rate of three pounds per centum per annum, on the sums so completing his payments respectively, to be computed from the day of completing the same to the 20th day of September next. And,

That all the monies that shall be received by the cashiers of the Bank, for or on account of the whole of the said fifty thousand tickets, shall be paid into the receipt of his Majesty's exchequer, to be applied, from time to time, to such services as shall then have been voted by this house, and not otherwise; and that the sum of five hundred thousand pounds, hereinbefore directed to be distributed into prizes, for the benefit of the proprietors of the fortunate tickets in the said lottery, shall be charged upon the aids and supplies granted in this session of parliament, for the service of the year 1770.

## MAY 3.

1. That, towards raising the supply granted to his Majesty, there be issued and applied the sum of one million seven hundred thousand pounds, out of such monies as shall or may arise of the surplusses, excesses, or overplus monies, and other revenues composing the sinking fund.

2. That the sum of fifty-five thousand four hundred and ninety-five pounds fifteen shillings eightpence farthing, remaining in the office of the Paymaster-general of

his Majesty's forces, subject to the disposition of parliament, be applied towards making good the supply granted to his Majesty, towards defraying the extraordinary expences of his Majesty's land forces, and other services incurred, to the 26th day of December, 1769, and not provided for by parliament.

3. That a sum not exceeding twenty thousand pounds, out of such monies as shall be paid into the receipt of the exchequer, after the 4th day of April, 1770, and on or before the 5th day of April, 1771, of the produce of all or any of the duties and revenues, which, by any act or acts of parliament, have been directed to be referred for the disposition of parliament, towards defraying the necessary expences of defending, protecting and securing the British colonies and plantations, in America, be applied towards making good such part of the supply as hath been granted to his Majesty, for maintaining his Majesty's forces and garrisons in the plantations, and for provisions for the forces in North-America, Nova Scotia, Newfoundland, and the ceded islands, for the year 1770. And,

4. That such of the monies as shall be paid into the receipt of the exchequer, after the 4th day of April, 1770, and on or before the 5th day of April, 1771, of the produce of the duties charged by an act of parliament, made in the 5th year of his present Majesty's reign, upon the importation and exportation of gum-seneca and gum-arabic, be applied towards making good the supply granted to his Majesty.

5. That the duties now payable upon the importation into this kingdom



APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [243

loms of baſt or ſtraw, chip, and horſe-hair hats and bonnets upon certain materials making the ſame, do ceaſe, deſiſt, and be no longer paid.

And, in lieu of all former rates and duties, all baſt or ſtraw, chip, and horſe-hair hats and bonnets which from and after the day of June, 1770, ſhall be imported into this kingdom, ſhall be rated to, and pay, the old ſubſidy granted by the act of tonnage and poundage, made in the twelfth year of the reign of King Charles the ſecond, according to the rates and duties of twelve ſhillings and ſix pence for every dozen, each hat or bonnet not exceeding twenty inches in diameter; and one ſhilling and five pence for every dozen hats or bonnets as ſhall exceed twenty-two inches in diameter

And, in lieu of all former rates and duties, all plaiſing, or other ſortures of baſt or ſtraw, cane, or horſe-hair, to be uſed, or proper for making of, hats or bonnets, which, from and after the ſaid 24th day of June, 1770, ſhall be imported into this kingdom, ſhall be rated to, and

pay the ſaid old ſubſidy, according to the rate and value of ſix ſhillings and eight-pence for every pound weight Avoirdupois.

That the full amount of the ſeveral duties, now payable for every twenty ſhillings of the value of the ſaid goods reſpectively, be raiſed and collected, according to the ſaid reſpective rates before-mentioned. And,

That a ſum not exceeding three thouſand nine hundred forty-eight pounds, three ſhillings and ſeven-pence, being the final balance of the account of Thomas Earl of Kinnoull, formerly Paymaſter-general of his Majeſty's forces, ſubject to the diſpoſition of parliament, be applied towards making good the ſupply granted to his Majeſty, towards defraying the extraordinary expences of his Majeſty's land forces, and other ſervices, incurred to the 26th day of December, 1769, and not provided for by parliament.

Theſe were the reſolutions of the Committee of ways and means, which were agreed to by the houſe, and the ſums thereby provided for, ſo far as they can at preſent be aſcertained, ſtand as follows:

		<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
By reſolution of January 29	—————	700000	0	0
By act of February 8	—————	1528568	11	11½
By act of March 13	—————	1800000	0	0
By act of March 29	—————	299375	6	6½
By act of April 9	—————	400000	0	0
By act of April 12	—————	773240	16	0½
By act of April 26	—————	13596	5	10½
By act of May 3	—————	500000	0	0
By act of May 8	—————	1700000	0	0
By act of May 15	—————	55495	15	8½
By act of May 22	—————	20000	0	0
By act of May 29	—————	3948	3	7
Total of ſuch proviſions as can be aſcertained	—————	7794224	19	8½
Value of the proviſions	—————	344182	11	5½

## STATE PAPERS.

*His Majesty's most gracious Speech  
to both Houses of Parliament, on  
Tuesday the 9th of January,  
1770.*

My Lords and Gentlemen,

**I**T is with much concern, that I find myself obliged to open this session of parliament with acquainting you, that the distemper among the horned cattle has lately broke out in this kingdom, notwithstanding every precaution that could be used for preventing the infection from foreign parts. Upon the first notice of its actual appearance, my next attention was to endeavour to stop, if possible, its further progress; and, as the success of those endeavours must, in all probability, have been entirely defeated by any the least degree of delay in the application of them, I thought it absolutely necessary, with the advice of my privy council, to give immediate directions for every step to be taken that appeared most capable of checking the instant danger of the spreading of the infection, until I could have an opportunity of consulting my parliament upon some more permanent measures for securing us against so great a calamity: And to your immediate and serious consideration I earnestly recommend this very important subject.

I have given my parliament repeated assurances, that it has always been my fixed purpose to pre-

serve the general tranquillity maintaining at the same time the dignity and honour of my crown together with the just rights and interests of my people. The common burthens, which my subjects have borne so chearfully, order to bring the late war to happy conclusion, must be an additional motive to make me vigilant to prevent the present disturbances in Europe from extending to any part, where the security, honour, or interest of this nation may make it necessary for the crown to become a party. The assurances which I receive from other great powers, afford me reason to believe that my endeavours will continue to be successful. I shall still make the general interest of Europe the object of my attention: And while I steadfastly support my own rights, I shall equally careful not to acknowledge the claims of any other power contrary to the limitations of late treaties of peace.

It is needless for me to recommend to the serious attention of my parliament the state of government in America. I have endeavoured, on my part, by every means, to bring back my subjects there to their duty, and to a sense of lawful authority. It gives me much concern to inform you that the success of my endeavours has not answered my expectations and that, in some of my colonies

S T A T E P A P E R S. [245

persons have embarked in  
res highly unwarrantable,  
calculated to destroy the com-  
munication between them  
and mother-country.

Gentlemen of the House of  
Commons,  
I have ordered the proper esti-  
mate for the service of the cur-  
rent year to be laid before you.  
I am persuaded, that your affection  
for person and government,  
and your zeal for the public good,  
will induce you to grant such sup-  
plies as are necessary; and you may  
be assured, that, on my part, they  
shall be managed with the strictest  
economy.

My Lords and Gentlemen,  
the welfare and prosperity of  
the people have always been the  
object of my wishes, and the rule of  
my conduct; so I am persuaded,  
that my experience of your con-  
duct that you will be governed in  
proceedings by the same  
principles. My ready concurrence  
I support, in every measure that  
will serve to promote those ends,  
on which always depend upon.  
As it will be now, more than  
before, incumbent, most carefully to  
settle all heats and animosities  
amongst yourselves, and to culti-  
vate that spirit of harmony, which  
unites those, who have but one  
common object in their view; and  
I may be most likely to give  
credit and efficacy to the result  
of your deliberations. Such a con-  
duct on your part will, above all  
things, contribute to maintain, in  
proper lustre, the strength, re-  
putation, and the prosperity  
of the country; to strengthen the  
affection of my subjects to that

excellent constitution of govern-  
ment, from which they derive  
such distinguished advantages; and  
to cause the firm reliance and con-  
fidence which I have in the  
wisdom of my parliament, as well  
as in their zeal for the true interest  
of my people, to be justified, and  
approved both at home and abroad.

*The humble Address of the Right  
Honourable the Lords Spiritual  
and Temporal in Parliament as-  
sembled, January 9, 1770.*

Most gracious Sovereign.

**W**E, your Majesty's most  
dutiful and loyal subjects,  
the Lords spiritual and temporal,  
in parliament assembled, return  
your Majesty our humble thanks  
for your most gracious speech from  
the throne.

We beg leave to assure your  
Majesty, that it is with the  
greatest concern we have under-  
stood, that the distemper among  
the horned cattle has lately broke  
out in this kingdom. We desire to  
express our gratitude for your  
Majesty's paternal care and atten-  
tion to the welfare of your people,  
in the steps which it has pleased  
your Majesty to take, with the ad-  
vice of your privy council, to  
check the instant danger of the  
spreading of the distemper, upon  
the first notice of its appearance;  
and to assure your Majesty, that  
we will immediately enter into  
the most serious consideration of  
this very important object, and  
will exert our utmost endeavours  
in taking such effectual measures,  
as may secure us against so great a  
calamity.

[R] 3

We

We return your Majesty our thanks for the repeated assurances your Majesty has been pleased to give us, of your fixed purpose to preserve the peace; maintaining, at the same time, the dignity of your crown, and the interests of your people. We have a dutiful sense of your Majesty's provident attention to prevent the necessity of involving your subjects in fresh difficulties, after the great burthens to which they so cheerfully submitted, in order to bring the late war to a happy conclusion; and we have great satisfaction in finding, that the assurances given to your Majesty by the other great powers of Europe afford reason to believe, that without prejudice either to the honour of your crown, the rights of your people, or the general interests of Europe, it may still be in your Majesty's power to continue to your subjects the farther enjoyment of the blessings of peace.

We assure your Majesty, that we will take into our most serious consideration the state of your government in America. We beg leave to express our utmost concern, that the success of your Majesty's endeavours to bring back your subjects there to a due sense of lawful authority, have not answered your Majesty's expectations. We shall be ready to give every assistance in our power, for rendering effectual these your Majesty's gracious intentions, and for discountenancing those unwarrantable measures practised in some of your Majesty's colonies, which appear calculated to destroy the commercial connection between them and the mother-country.

We think it our duty to assure your Majesty, that we are thoroughly sensible, that the welfare of your people has ever been the object of your wishes, and the rule of all your actions; and that we will endeavour to deserve the favourable opinion, which your Majesty is graciously pleased to express, of our being governed by the same principles. That we have a perfect reliance on your Majesty's promised support in such measures, as may serve to promote those ends. That as it is peculiarly incumbent upon us at present, to avoid heats and animosities among ourselves, so we shall endeavour to cultivate that harmony which is so necessary to the common cause, and which alone can render our deliberations respectable and effectual; being fully persuaded, that such a conduct, on our part must greatly contribute to the happiness and prosperity of this country, and to establish a due sense of the very distinguished advantages of our happy constitution, as well as a firm attachment to it; and must justify, both at home and abroad, your Majesty's gracious confidence in the wisdom of your parliament, and in their zeal for the true interests of your people.

*His Majesty's most gracious Answer.*

My Lords,

I thank you for this affectionate and loyal address. Your resolution to enter immediately into the consideration of such measures as may best secure us against the spreading of the distemper among the horses and cattle, affords me great satisfaction.

I have

I have strong reliance on your determination to give me every assistance in your power to support my government in America.

Your assurances of duty and loyalty towards me, and your resolution to cultivate harmony among yourselves, give me very sincere pleasure.

can be accomplished, to guard against the danger of so great a calamity becoming general.

Your faithful Commons have too just a sense of the blessings of peace, and feel with your Majesty too tender a concern for the ease of their fellow-subjects, not to rejoice at the prospect which the assurances given by the other great powers of Europe afford to your Majesty, that the present disturbances will not extend to any part where the security, honour, or interest of this nation may make it necessary for your Majesty to become a party. We have the fullest confidence that your Majesty will never be unmindful of those important objects; and we observe, with great satisfaction, your Majesty's wise attention to the general interests of Europe, in your determination not to acknowledge any claims of any of the other powers of Europe, contrary to the limitations of the late treaties of peace.

*The humble Address of the House of Commons to the King.*

Most gracious Sovereign,  
**W**E your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Commons of Great-Britain in Parliament assembled, beg leave to return your Majesty our humble thanks for your most gracious speech from the throne.

We cannot but look upon it as a very serious misfortune, that notwithstanding every precaution which could be used for preventing the communication of the infectious disorder among the horned cattle from foreign parts, that most alarming distemper appears to have again broke out in some parts of the kingdom: At the same time, we are truly sensible of your Majesty's paternal care and vigilance for the security of your people, in having given the earliest directions for every measure to be pursued, that might be most likely to give an immediate check to the first spreading of the infection; and we will not fail to take this most important matter into our immediate consideration; and to make such provisions as shall appear best calculated to carry into effectual and complete execution your Majesty's salutary intentions; and thereby, as far as by human means

We sincerely lament, that your Majesty's endeavours to bring back your subjects in America to a just sense of their duty have hitherto proved so little successful. The state of your Majesty's government there does undoubtedly well deserve the serious attention of parliament: and no endeavours shall be wanting on our part, to make effectual provisions against the unwarrantable measures carried on in some of your Majesty's colonies, which are so irreconcilable to every principle of commercial subserviency to the interest of the mother-country that ought to prevail in the colonies, and which, by attempting to subject the highest legal authority to the controul of

individuals, tend to subvert the foundation of all government.

Your Majesty may be assured, that we will, with the utmost cheerfulness and dispatch, grant the necessary supplies for the service of the current year.

We acknowledge with the warmest gratitude, that the welfare of these kingdoms has been the constant object of your Majesty's wishes, and the unvaried rule of your actions. Permit us, Sir, at the same time, to offer to your Majesty our most dutiful thanks, for the favourable opinion which your Majesty is pleased to entertain of the conduct of your Parliament; and to assure your Majesty, that we will steadily persevere in such principles as are most agreeable to the true spirit of this free constitution, and invariably pursue such measures as are most conducive to the real happiness of the people.

Earnestly desirous of justifying to all the world your Majesty's gracious declaration of your confidence in us, we will make it our study to avoid all heats and animosities, and to cultivate that harmony amongst ourselves, which, we are truly sensible, is at this time peculiarly necessary, to give weight to our deliberations, to establish the prosperity, and to maintain in its true lustre the reputation of this country.

And while we on our part are faithfully executing the trust reposed in us, by endeavouring to the utmost of our power to promote these good ends, we trust that all who live under this happy constitution will be convinced how indispensably it is their duty to pay that obedience to the laws, and just reverence to lawful au-

thority, by which alone their own rights can be preserved, and the distinguished blessings which they enjoy above all other nations be rendered secure and permanent.

---

*The Humble Address of the Right Honourable the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons, in Parliament assembled, presented March 23, to his Majesty.*

Most gracious Sovereign,  
**W**E, your Majesty's most dutiful subjects, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons of Great Britain, in Parliament assembled, having taken into consideration the Address lately presented to your Majesty, under the title of, 'The humble Address, Remonstrance, and Petition of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Livery of the City of London, in Common-hall assembled,' together with the answer which your Majesty was pleased to make to the same: think ourselves indispensably obliged, upon this occasion, to express to your Majesty the extreme concern and indignation which we feel, at finding that an application has been made to your Majesty in terms so little corresponding with that grateful and affectionate respect which your Majesty is so justly intitled to from all your subjects; at the same time aspersing and calumniating one of the branches of the Legislature, and expressly denying the legality of the present Parliament, and the validity of its proceedings.

To present petitions to the throne has at all times been the undoubted right of the subjects of this



this realm. The free enjoyment of that right was one of the many blessings restored by the Revolution, and continued to us, in its fullest extent, under the Princes of your Majesty's illustrious house: And, as we are duly sensible of its value and importance, it is with the deepest concern that we now see the exercise of it so grossly perverted, by being applied to the purpose, not of preserving, but of overturning the Constitution: and of propagating doctrines, which, if generally adopted, must be fatal to the peace of the kingdom, and which tend to the subversion of all lawful authority.

Your Majesty, we acknowledge with gratitude, has ever shown the most tender regard to the rights of your people, not only in the exercise of your own power, but in your care to preserve from every degree of infringement or violation the powers intrusted to others. And we beg leave to return your Majesty our unfeigned thanks, for the fresh proof you have given of your determination to persevere in your adherence to the principles of the Constitution.

Permit us also to assure your Majesty, that it is with the highest satisfaction we see your Majesty expressing so just a confidence in your people. In whatever unjustifiable excesses some few misguided persons may, in this instance, have been seduced to join, your Majesty's subjects in general, are too sensible of what they owe both to your Majesty and your illustrious family, ever to be capable of approaching your Majesty with any other sentiments than those of the most intire respect and affection; and they un-

derstand too well their own true interests, to wish to loosen the bands of obedience to the laws, and of due subordination to lawful authority. We are therefore fully persuaded that your Majesty's people, as well as your parliament, will reject with disdain every insidious suggestion of those ill-designing men, who are in reality undermining the Public Liberty, under the specious pretence of zeal for its preservation; and that your Majesty's attention to maintain the liberties of your subjects inviolate, which you esteem your chief glory, will, upon every occasion, prove the sure means of strength to your Majesty, and security to you that zealous and effectual support, which none but a free people can bestow.

*His Majesty's Answer.*

My Lords and Gentlemen,

I return you my thanks for this very loyal and dutiful address. It is with great satisfaction that I receive from my parliament so grateful an acknowledgment of my tender regard for the rights of my subjects. Be assured that I shall continue to adhere to the true principles of our excellent constitution; from which I cannot deviate without justly forfeiting the affections of a free people.

---

By the KING.

A PROCLAMATION,  
For encouraging Seamen to enter  
themselves on board his Majesty's  
Ships of War.

GEORGE R.

WHEREAS it is our royal  
intention to give all due  
encouragement to all such seamen,  
who

who shall voluntarily enter themselves in our service; we have thought fit, by and with the advice of our Privy Council, to publish this our Royal Proclamation: And we do hereby promise and declare, that all such able seamen, not above the age of fifty, nor under the age of twenty years, fit for our service, who shall, on or before the 21st day of October next, voluntarily enter themselves to serve in our Royal Navy, either with the captains or lieutenants of our ships, or the chief officers on board such tenders, as shall be employed for raising men for the service of our Navy, shall receive, as our royal bounty, the sum of thirty shillings each man: and all such ordinary seamen fit for our service, who shall so enter themselves as aforesaid, shall receive the sum of twenty shillings each man, as our royal bounty; such respective sums to be paid them by the respective clerks of the cheque, residing at the ports or places where the ships, into which they shall be entered, shall be, immediately after the third muster of such seamen.—And we do declare, that the qualifications of the seamen, so entering themselves as aforesaid, shall be certified by the Captain, Master, and Boatswain of the ship or vessel where they shall enter. And for prevention of any abuses, by any persons leaving the vessels to which they shall belong, and entering themselves on board any other our ships or vessels, in order to obtain the said bounty-money; we do hereby declare and command, that such seamen, belonging to any of our ships, or vessels, as shall absent themselves from any of the said ships or vessels

to which they shall belong, and shall enter themselves on board any other of our said ships or vessels, in order to obtain the said bounty, shall not only lose the wages due to them in the ships or vessels they shall leave, but also be severely punished according to their demerits.

Given at our court at St. James's the 22d day of September, 1770, and in the tenth year of our reign.

GOD save the KING.

---

*His Majesty's most gracious Speech to both Houses of Parliament, on Saturday the 19th of May, 1770.*

My Lords and Gentlemen,

THE season of the year, and the dispatch you have given to the public business, make it proper for me to put an end to this session of parliament.

The temper with which you have conducted all your proceedings, has given me great satisfaction, and I promise myself the happiest effects from the firmness, as well as the moderation, which you have manifested in the very critical circumstances which have attended your late deliberations.

With respect to foreign affairs, I have nothing material to communicate to you. I will continue my endeavours to appease, if possible, the troubles which still prevail in some parts of Europe, or at least to prevent them from spreading farther. In all events it shall be my first and constant care to watch over the interests, and to preferre undiminished the rights of my people.

Gentle.



STATE PAPERS. [251

lemen of the House of Commons,

urn you my thanks for the you have so chearfully for the service of the cur-ar, as well as for your at-to make use of every opy of reducing the national The provision you have ble to make in this session charging so considerable a ithout laying any further on my subjects, cannot highly advantageous to credit.

y Lords and Gentlemen, oft earnestly recommend to exert, in your respective s, the same zeal and pru-that you have shewn in Par-t, for promoting the peace :lfare of the kingdom: no-can be so favourable to the of those, who look with jea-in the strength and prosp-e this country, as the preva- of animosities and dissensions ft ourselves: let it therefore ur care to discountenance attempt to infuse groundless ons and discontent into the of your fellow-subjects; make enible of my constant atten-promise their happiness; and ce them, that nothing can so ally secure their liberties, as aintenance of every part of cellent constitution in its due ind authority.

e KING's Most Excellent Majesty.

umble Address of the Lord 10r, Aldermen and Commoners of

the City of London, in Common-council assembled, on Wednesday, May 30, 1770.

Most gracious Sovereign,  
WE wait upon your Majesty with our sincere congratula-tions on the happy delivery of our most gracious Queen, and on the birth of another Princess: and to assure your Majesty, that there are not in all your dominions any sub-jects more faithful, more dutiful, and more affectionate to your Ma-jesty's person and family, or more ready to sacrifice their lives and fortunes in the maintenance of the true honour and dignity of your crown.

' Long may your Majesty reign the true guardian of the liberties of this free country, and be the instrument, in the hands of Pro-vidence, of transmitting to our posterity these invaluable rights and privileges, which are the birth-right of the subjects of this kingdom.'

To which the King gave the following gracious answer:

' I receive with great satisfac-tion your congratulations on the happy delivery of the Queen, and the birth of a Princess; and I re-turn you my hearty thanks for the duty and affection to my person and family, and the zeal for the true honour and dignity of my crown, which you express upon this occasion.

' The city of London, enter-taining these loyal sentiments, may be always assured of my protec-tion.'—They all had the honour of kissing his Majesty's hand.

His

*His Majesty's most gracious Speech to both Houses of Parliament, on Tuesday the 13th Day of November, 1770.*

My Lords and Gentlemen,

**W**HEN I last met you in Parliament, I renewed to you the assurances which I had before given you, that it was my fixed purpose to preserve the general tranquillity; maintaining, at the same time, the honour of my crown, together with the just rights and interests of my people: and it was with much satisfaction that I indulged the hope of being still able to continue to my subjects the enjoyment of peace with honour and security. Since that time, those very considerations, which I then promised you that I would never sacrifice even to the desires of peace, have laid me under an indispensable necessity of preparing for a different situation.

By an act of the Governor of Buenos Ayres, in seizing by force one of my possessions, the honour of my crown, and the security of my people's rights, were become deeply affected. Under these circumstances, I did not fail to make an immediate demand from the court of Spain, of such satisfaction as I had a right to expect for the injury I had received. I directed also the necessary preparations to be made, without loss of time, for enabling me to do myself justice, in case my requisition to the court of Spain should fail of procuring it for me. And these preparations, you may be assured, I shall not think it expedient to discontinue, until I shall have received proper reparation for the injury, as well as satisfactory proof, that other

powers are equally sincere with myself in the resolution to preserve the general tranquillity of Europe. In the mean time, I have called you together thus early, in order that I may be able to receive from you such advice and assistance, as, in the farther progress of this very important business, may happen to become requisite.

With respect to the state of my colonies in North America, although I have the satisfaction to acquaint you, that the people in most of them have begun to depart from those combinations, which were calculated to distress the commerce of this kingdom; yet, in some parts of the colony of the Massachusetts Bay, very unwarrantable practices are still carried on, and my good subjects oppressed by the same lawless violence which has too long prevailed in that province.

I hope, and trust, that the precautions, which have already been used for securing this country against the visitation of that fatal calamity, which has of late appeared in some of the distant parts of Europe, will, with the blessing of God, proved successful. But if, from any alteration of circumstances, it should at any time be found, that farther provisions will be wanted, I cannot doubt of your ready concurrence for so salutary a purpose.

Gentlemen of the House of Commons.

I will order the proper estimates for the service of the ensuing year to be laid before you. They must unavoidably, in our present situation, exceed the usual amount. Every unnecessary expence, my concern for the ease of my good subjects

ill ever make me careful but I should neither con- interest, nor their incli- I were to decline any ex- tich the public security, intenance of the national oes at any time require. Lords and Gentlemen, ensible how little I need , at this time, to prevail to unite in whatever may ote the true interest of try. In all your delibe- pon points of a domestic e, the improvement of the and the maintenance of d good government, be your view. With re- foreign measures, there n persuaded, be no other among you, than who ear most forward in the of the common cause, in g the reputation, and g the prosperity of the . For the attainment of ls, you shall ever find me exert myself to the utter- have no interest, I can e, distinct from that of e.

---

*ble Address of the Right- able the Lords Spiritual Temporal, in Parliament led, November 13, 1770.*

gracious Sovereign, your Majesty's most duti- ul and loyal subjects, the piritual and Temporal, in at assembled, return your our humble thanks for st gracious speech from the

We beg leave to offer your Ma- jesty our very sincere congratula- tions on the safe and happy deli- very of the Queen, and the birth of a princess; and to assure your Majesty of our unfeigned joy at the increase of your domestic hap- piness; and that we consider every addition to your illustrious house, from which these kingdoms have received the most important be- nefits, as a farther security to our religious and civil liberties.

We are too sensible of the blessing of peace, not to feel the greatest concern at any event which threatens to interrupt its continu- ance, and defeat your Majesty's wife and gracious purpose to main- tain it. But, grateful as we are for this proof of your Majesty's pa- ternal regard to the repose and happiness of your people, we owe your Majesty no less thanks for your anxious vigilance over the honour of your crown, and the in- terests of your people.

We return your Majesty our most thankful acknowledgments, as well for the immediate demand, which your Majesty has been pleased to make from the court of Spain, of satisfaction for the in- jury received, as for the instant preparations that your Majesty made to do yourself justice, in case your requisition should fail of procuring it. And we are exceed- ingly happy to be assured, that your Majesty will think it expe- dient to continue prepared to assert the honour of your crown, and the security of the rights of your people, upon an event so deeply affecting both, until the in- jury shall be properly repaired, and satisfactory proof be given of the  
sincere

Sincere resolution of other powers to preserve the general tranquillity of Europe. We, on our part, beg leave to assure your Majesty, that we will not fail to make the utmost efforts in our power to maintain objects so justly dear to us, as the dignity of your Majesty's crown, and the security of the national rights.

We are very happy to be informed, that the people in most of your Majesty's colonies in North America are departing from those combinations which were calculated to distress the commerce of this kingdom; and we hope soon to see an entire end of those unwarrantable practices which have so long oppressed your Majesty's subjects in one of those provinces.

We are highly sensible of your Majesty's goodness and care, in taking such precautions to secure this country against the visitation of that fatal calamity, which has of late appeared in some of the distant parts of Europe; and we shall always be ready to concur in any measures that shall be found necessary to the support of your Majesty's endeavours for so salutary a purpose.

We have the most grateful sense of your Majesty's favourable opinion of our constant endeavours to promote the true interest of this country. We will, in all our deliberations upon points of a domestic nature, exert ourselves for the extension of our commerce, the improvement of the revenue, and the maintenance of order and government: and we flatter ourselves, that your Majesty will not be disappointed in the gracious expectations you have formed of our

zeal, in the support of your Majesty's crown, and the repair and prosperity of your dominions.

*His Majesty's most gracious A*

My Lords,

It gives me great satisfaction to find, that you entertain so just a sense of the importance of the crown, while that desirable object is maintained consistently with the honour of my crown, and the rights of my people. You may depend upon my best endeavours to preserve that inestimable blessing so long as it is compatible with the objects still more essential to the happiness and prosperity of my kingdoms.

The affectionate part you take in the happy delivery of the Queen, and the increase of my subjects, gives me much pleasure.

---

*The humble Address of the House of Commons to the King.*

Most gracious Sovereign,  
**W**E, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects the Commons of Great-Britain in Parliament assembled, return to your Majesty our humble thanks for your most gracious speech from the throne.

We beg leave to offer to your Majesty our congratulations on the happy delivery of her Majesty on the birth of another prince, esteeming every increase of Majesty's royal family, an additional security for the continuance of that happiness which we already experienced under your Majesty's auspicious government.



## STATE PAPERS. [255]

ing the many proofs we have  
of your Majesty's con-  
tention to the welfare and  
ity of your people, your  
y's earnest desire to continue  
the blessings of peace could  
l to inspire us with senti-  
of gratitude and affection :  
s could have reaped little  
atisfaction from the enjoy-  
f those blessings, had we not  
same time been able to place  
left confidence in your Ma-  
that you would never be in-  
by a mistaken tenderness  
present ease of your people,  
ifce their more essential and  
lasting interests. These we  
but consider as having been  
vously struck at, by the vio-  
ately committed by a Spanish  
or upon one of your Ma-  
possessions. Under these cir-  
nces, your Majesty's deter-  
on to make an immediate  
d from the court of Spain of  
atisfaction as you had a right  
:d, and at the same time to  
the necessary preparations to  
de, without delay, for en-  
your Majesty to do yourself  
in case your requisition to  
art of Spain should fail to  
: it, demands our most hearty  
ledgments; and we rejoice  
that your Majesty will not  
inve these preparations until  
ll have received a proper re-  
a for the injury, as well as  
lory proof that other powers  
nally sincere with your Ma-  
s the resolution to preserve  
neral tranquillity. In the  
tion of this your Majesty's  
; your Majesty will not be  
inted in your expectation of  
g from your faithful Com-  
very degree of support which

in the progress of this very import-  
ant business will become requisite :  
with this view, we shall enter with-  
out delay into the consideration of  
the supplies for the ensuing year ;  
and whatever extraordinary ex-  
pences the public service shall re-  
quire, we will cheerfully provide  
for, in such manner as may be  
least burthensome to your Majesty's  
subjects.

In considering the state of your  
Majesty's colonies in North Ame-  
rica, we will neglect no means of  
securing the commercial interests of  
this kingdom, or of providing for  
the protection of your Majesty's  
good subjects there from every de-  
gree of violence and oppression.

We return your Majesty our un-  
feigned thanks, for the timely pre-  
cautions you have used, for guard-  
ing against the introduction of that  
fatal contagion which has of late  
appeared in some of the distant  
parts of Europe. And while, with  
your Majesty, we place our ulti-  
mate reliance upon the Divine Pro-  
vidence for our preservation from  
so great a calamity, we shall con-  
sider it as our indispensable duty to  
make use of every reasonable pre-  
caution which human foresight can  
suggest to us.

We assure your Majesty, that we  
will apply ourselves with all due  
diligence to the dispatch of the  
public business; in which we will  
not fail steadily to pursue those  
great ends recommended to us by  
your Majesty in your speech from  
the throne, as well as by your  
royal example. And if any hopes  
should have been conceived, or it  
may have been any where surmised,  
that among your Majesty's people  
there were any such differences  
subsisting, as could in the least de-  
gree

gree abate the ardour of their affectionate attachment for your Majesty, or prevent their joining. as one man, in seconding your Majesty's views, for maintaining unshallied the lustre of your crown, and preserving undiminished the rights of your people, we doubt not, by our proceedings, to con-

vince the world how false and injurious are all such surmises; and to make it manifest, that, whenever we are called upon in the cause of our king and country, there will be but one heart and one voice among your faithful Commons.



# C H A R A C T E R S.

*affians; from the account of  
ney into Siberia, made by  
the King of France. By  
Abbe Chappe D'Auto-  
of the Royal Academy of  
ts at Paris.*

son as the sovereign is on  
throne, he is supposed  
no more relations, and no  
to claim any connection  
royal family. A foreign  
having found that the  
of Woronzof was related  
prefs Elizabeth, went im-  
and complimented her  
news, which he thought  
covery of political impor-  
the empress turned pale,  
him he was mistaken.

forbidden, on pain of  
keep any coin stamped  
image of the young Iwan.  
ple dared not play with  
which bear the impression  
ereign. One cannot pass  
palace, facing the em-  
partments, without pul-  
ne's hat, or letting down  
if one is in a carriage;  
one is exposed to insults  
soldiers. Any person  
ld write the name of the  
small characters upon a  
uld be liable to be se-  
ished for it.

rising circumstances are  
merely to give an idea  
III.

of the extent of the absolute power  
of Russian monarchs:

The nobility dare not come near  
the throne without fear and trem-  
bling. They are banished into  
Siberia for the slightest political  
intrigue, and their possessions being  
confiscated, one whole family thus  
falls a victim to the artful insinu-  
ations of the courtier. When I  
was at St. Petersburg, I was one  
day on a visit at the house of a  
stranger, who was in office; being  
desirous of information, I asked  
whether the prince Iwan was liv-  
ing or not: it was immediately  
whispered in my ear, that in Rus-  
sia no one spoke of that prince.  
We were, however, no more than  
three Frenchmen in the room,  
which was upwards of thirty feet  
square. On the eve of the death  
of the empress Elizabeth, no one  
dared to enquire concerning her  
health; and when she was dead,  
though it was universally known,  
yet every body was afraid to speak  
of it.

The mutual distrust, in which  
people live in Russia, and the total  
silence of the nation upon every  
thing which may have the least re-  
lation either to the government,  
or to the sovereign; arises chiefly  
from the privilege every Russian  
has, without distinction, of crying  
out in public, *Slewo Diels*; that  
is to say, I declare you guilty of  
B high

high treason both in words and actions. All the bystanders are then obliged to assist in taking up the person accused. A father arrests his son, and the son his father, and nature suffers in silence. The accused, and the accuser, are both conveyed immediately to prison, and afterwards to St. Peterburgh, where they are tried by the secret court of chancery.

This tribunal, composed of a few ministers chosen by the sovereign, leaves the lives and fortunes of all families at their mercy. This jurisdiction is of so odious a nature, that a subject, who shall even be indifferent to these agents of tyranny, is often found guilty, although the accuser should not be able to bring convincing proofs of the crime; and this happens chiefly when the impeacher answers for the guilt of the person accused, with his own shoulders; that is to say, submits to receive the punishment of the knout. If he bears this without recanting, the person accused is found guilty, condemned to death, and part of his estate forfeited to the accuser. If some very extraordinary circumstances indicate the innocence of the person accused, the impeacher is then punished a second time. He is also punished, but only once, when, not having demanded the trial of the knout, he is found incapable of proving the guilt of the man whom he impeaches.

This jurisdiction has been established, merely that tyranny might enjoy the privilege of sacrificing all such persons as have become the object of despotic jealousy. It was therefore necessary that the crime of the false accuser should not be punished with death; and the pu-

nishment of the knout was all made milder in his favour.

The nobility, thus bowed under the yoke of the most cruel slavery, do not fail to retaliate on the people: the people are slaves to them, to the sovereign, or to the waywodes who represent him.

Two kinds of slaves are distinguished in Russia among the people; some belong to the sovereign, others to the nobility. The nobles only pay tribute to the sovereign, the others both to the sovereign and to their lord. The nobles estimate their riches by the number of farmers which belong to them. The slaves of the crown pay tribute to the royal treasury, the sum of which is about a hundred and ten copecks, or shillings and seven-pence of English money, and the other slaves two shillings and eleven-pence to the crown. The lords impose what tax they please upon their slaves, and sometimes seize the small fortune they may have acquired by their abilities. If a slave, by cultivating the land, or by industry, do not get enough to pay the lord, he allows them to hire themselves to mercenary strangers, or other persons who have no slaves. For this privilege he gives them a passport once in a few years. The slave is obliged to remit his wages annually to the lord, who gives him up when he thinks proper out of them.

The lords sell their slaves and cattle in other parts of the world. They chuse out from among them the number of slaves they want; and treat them with great inhumanity. They are allowed a civil power of life and death over their servants, an



## CHARACTERS.

over their other slaves; but as have the privilege of punishing them with the *padogi*, they chastized in such a manner that they may be said, in to have acquired the right of ng them to death.

weighty offences, a lord, according to law, ought to bring his to be tried at the ordinary : of justice. In 1761, the se-published an edict, whereby e lords were allowed to send slaves they were displeas'd to work in the mines; but rds prefer, and will ever do astizing them at home, and ng them to themselves.

e nobility of Russia never into the priesthood; so that is no intermediate state in eclesiastical body, which is up entirely of the common e, or the children of the t, who are often the most dis- ; so that the ignorance and vity of the Russian clergy are atural consequences of their iving received any principles acation. Their power was rous only in the times of the tive church, as they were then ter constituted body; and he whole nation was inflamed zeal, which is no where to ind at present, but among wer class of people.

: common people are bigot- en to fanaticism in favour of reek religion: this extrava- increases the farther we get he capital; but these very are so little acquainted with eligion, that they are per- they fulfil all its duties, by ring with some external ce- es, and especially by keep- : Lent fasts with the great-

est strictness. In other respects, they give themselves up to debauchery and to every kind of vice. Morality is less to be met with among the Russians, than among the Pagans their neighbours. The opinions of the Russians, with regard to Christianity, are so extraordinary, that it should seem as if that religion, so well adapted in itself for the happiness and good order of society, had only served to make this people more wicked. A murderer being taken and condemned, and being asked in the course of his trial whether he had kept the Lent fasts; appeared as much surprized, as the most upright man would have been, if his honesty had been called in question. He immediately answered with warmth, that he was incapable of neglecting the duties of his religion. Yet this very man was at the head of a set of russians, and whenever they seized upon any travellers, he readily gave up all the booty to his companions, if they did but deliver him these unhappy victims alive. He first undrest them, and tied them naked to a tree, without any regard to their sex; he then opened their breast near the heart, and drank their blood. He declared, that he took great pleasure in seeing the dreadful contortions and convulsions of these wretched people. This fact, though it may seem scarce credible, was told me by some Russians.

Such examples are rarely to be met with in Russia; and I have mentioned this only to shew that, in this country, less attention has been given to form the manners of the people by religion, than to oblige them to observe certain cere- monies,

monies, which do not always improve the morals of mankind.

The men in Siberia are tall, stout, and well made, as they are almost all over Russia: they are excessively fond of women and drinking. As they are slaves to a despotic prince, they exert the same absolute authority over their slaves or inferiors, with still greater severity.

The women are in general handsome at Tobolsky: their skin is exceedingly fair, and their countenance agreeable: their eyes are black, languishing and down-cast; for they never dare look a man full in the face: they wear no caps, but use coloured handkerchiefs, which they interweave so curiously among their hair, generally black and unpowdered, that this kind of head-dress gives them a very bewitching look. They all use paint, young girls as well as married women: and this custom prevails even among the servant maids, and some of the common people.

The women are commonly well-made till the age of eighteen or twenty; but their legs as well as their feet are always large. Nature in this respect seems to have had in view the bulk they usually acquire; which seems to want very firm supporters.

The baths, they use twice a week, contribute chiefly to spoil their shapes: they cause such a relaxation in all the parts of the body, that the beauty of the women is quite gone before they are thirty year: of age.

Their dress at present is very much like that which is in use throughout Europe. The mens'

dress is exactly the same at Tobolsky, and all over Russia. Some merchants, the noblemens' stewards, and the common men are almost the only persons who have kept to the old dress, as well as to the custom of wearing the beard. I saw only a few gentlemen at Tobolsky, who had been disgraced, still conforming to these old customs, which they certainly had lately taken up again. The dress of the women at Tobolsky (I except the head-dress) differs from that used in Europe, only in our peculiar fashions, with which they are unacquainted; they generally wear a loose gown like a domino. On public days, their gowns are much like the robes formerly worn in France. This dress came from St. Peterburgh to Tobolsky.

The men, as well as the women, are generally richly dressed: they get their stuffs and silks from Mosco, and sometimes from China; but at Tobolsky, as throughout Russia, both the sexes are very uncleanly, notwithstanding the baths they use twice a week. The women change their linen but seldom; and are unacquainted with that variety of undress, to which the Europeans are accustomed; and which is often more bewitching than the richest ornaments; so that there are few opportunities of being present at the toilet of the Russian women.

In the houses of people of the first rank at Tobolsky, as in most other parts of Russia, there is but one bed for the husband and wife, and sometimes one for the children: all other persons in the house lie promiscuously upon benches or upon mats, which they spread on  
the

and, in the different apart-  
 . There are no curtains  
 beds; and instead of a bol-  
 husband and wife have  
 of them seven or eight pil-  
 ne less than the other, rais-  
 in form of two pyramids.  
 ed is generally the principl-  
 ce of furniture. Sometimes  
 are at Tobolsky in bed-  
 some wooden chairs, a large  
 and a small table.

he whole city of Tobolsky,  
 was not a single house that  
 by carpeting in it; some  
 placed one upon another,  
 de smoother than common,  
 benches and a few wooden  
 made up all the furniture  
 r apartments.

Tobolski men are very jea-  
 f their wives, as they are  
 bout the greater part of  
 ; beyond the city of Mosco,  
 r, they are seldom in com-  
 with them; spending most of  
 y in drinking, and gene-  
 coming home drunk. The  
 seldom go out; they live  
 sequitured from society,  
 up to laziness and indolence,  
 are the causes of the de-  
 of their manners.

t kind of delicate love which  
 s from sensibility, and a-  
 which the severest virtue  
 always guard itself, is here  
 unknown.

e a lover never has the satis-  
 of seeing the confusion and  
 r of his mistress, endeavour-  
 ut unable, to conceal her

tenderness. Such situations are  
 never met with in Siberia, nor in  
 the greatest part of Russia, where  
 the polished manners of the rest of  
 Europe have not yet prevailed. In  
 these barbarous regions, men ty-  
 rannize over their wives, whom  
 they consider and treat as their  
 slaves, requiring of them the most  
 servile offices: in their matrimo-  
 nial engagements they are obliged  
 to bring them a handful of rods,  
 in great ceremony, and to pull off  
 their boots, as a token of the supe-  
 riority of the husband, and the sub-  
 jection of the wife. Availing them-  
 selves more than any where else of  
 their superior power, they have  
 established the most unjust laws,  
 which neither the beauty nor deli-  
 cacy of the sex have yet been able  
 to abolish or soften. We are not  
 therefore to be surprized, that that  
 delicacy of sentiment which cha-  
 racterizes the people of more ci-  
 vilized nations, is so rarely to be  
 met with here. If such women  
 are worth the attempt, boldness is  
 often sufficient to insure success;  
 but opportunities of this kind sel-  
 dom occur, as women are scarce  
 ever seen, but when their husbands  
 are present; and if the least at-  
 tention is shewn them on these oc-  
 casions, it is very probable one  
 may not see them a second time.

I saw some foreigners at Tobol-  
 sky, who had been there ever  
 since the beginning of the last war;  
 unacquainted with the customs of  
 the country, they often experi-  
 enced disagreeable consequences

1665, the people of quality used to lie upon boards or benches, on  
 skin or other covering was spread: there was no furniture in the houses;  
 a few tables were covered with a cloth at meals. M. de Voltaire,  
 de la Russie, tom. i. pag. 20.

from the idea that women were to be treated with the same politeness and attention here, as in the rest of Europe. They afterwards became more cautious, being convinced of the necessity of taking no notice of the ladies before their husbands; and joining in with the convivial pleasures of the latter, soon found means of being admitted to greater familiarities with their wives in private. Thus the depravity of the sex in Russia is owing to the tyranny of the men.

The women are captivated merely by sensual pleasures, often giving themselves up to their slaves; among which they take care to chuse such as are most healthy and robust.

The manners of this people will never be improved, while the women are kept in a state of slavery, and do not partake of the pleasures of society. Although the men are remarkably severe to their wives, yet are they very indulgent to their daughters. They think that married women should be entirely taken up with their husbands, but that greater liberty may be allowed to the unmarried, thereby to give them opportunities of getting husbands: they very soon avail themselves of this freedom, without the consent of their parents, or the sanction of the church. At twelve or thirteen years they are frequently no strangers to the other sex; but such is the inconsistency of this people, that they expect their daughters should still be virtuous, while they allow them such liberty, as ought ever to be regulated by a good education; they also pretend to determine, with an absolute cer-

tainty, whether their daughters are still virgins; this is done by a jury of skilful women, who determine this matter by entering the strictest examination, and in other countries, would be considered as very indecent.

On the day appointed for the marriage ceremony, after the rites have been joined by the priest, as in our church, the lady and her attendants give an elegant supper, which the husband's family, some friends, and a magician, who comes with an intention to counteract the witchcraft, might be practised by other magicians, to prevent the consummation of the marriage. The married couple, attended by the father and a godmother, are conducted with the greatest ceremony into the nuptial chamber for supper.

The magician walks first, the father follows conducting the bridegroom, who gives his hand to the godmother, and the bridegroom his to the husband's or a female relation, who is one of the jury, which is generally composed of three or four women. During this procession to the nuptial apartment every thing is ready for the feast in the room, where the company stays; who wait for the return of the married couple to begin their mirth; being roughly persuaded, that the decision of the jury will be favorable to the bride.

The marriage chamber consists in general nothing but a room which is usually very neat, and without curtains; the image of the godfather and godmother is placed by the side of the married couple; and there are chairs, and a table, with a



## CHARACTERS.

7

dy, and glasses, near which the matron is placed.

procession having reached the marriage chamber, the matron calls a waiter, on which she carries a tray filled with brandy and glasses: the bride then presents herself to the magician first, and bows to the whole company; the magician performs his magic art; the bride is then undressed, and left with a white petticoat and an under-waist-ty; both of them made on

for this day, which is contrary to voluptuousness. The groom is also undressed, and a crown thrown over him: the bride then kisses all the company; the groom offers them again a glass of brandy; and when every body has drunk a second time, they retire into an antichamber, leaving the married couple alone with the matron, who assists at the ceremony, which she is the more inclined to do, as she receives a reward for her duty is acknowledged to be necessary; whereas she is obliged, on the contrary happens, to drink out of broken glasses, in the midst of the company, which is considered as a mark of ignominy.

After the consummation, the jury is called in, who strip the bride quite naked, in order to see whether she was a virgin.

After that shall here pass by the hat are given to the company on this occasion, in consequence of the lady's chastity.]

After all the company is perturbed, the lady dances some minutes with her husband; and every body sits quickly round the table, where most of them commonly get drunk.

There were several marriages

while I stayed at Tobolsky; but I could never get any admission to any of the feasts; one lady in particular, otherwise a very amiable woman, was always against it; saying, she was afraid I should think their ceremony ridiculous, and give an account of it to the public. In my way from Tobolsky back again to St. Petersburg, I was invited to a wedding, and appointed bridesman, so that I had then an opportunity of seeing the whole transaction.

European manners have gained very little ground in Russia; because they are not conformable to the despotism of the government; they have nevertheless introduced luxury, and brought on a communication between Russians and foreigners; which has only contributed to make the Russians more unhappy, by giving them an opportunity of comparing their state of slavery, with that of a free people.

As I have seen the Russians at the distance of eight hundred leagues from court, I have been enabled to acquire a competent knowledge of this people.

Upon the whole, there is very little society in Russia, especially beyond Mosco; neither is it possible there should be much, under a government where no man enjoys that civil liberty, by which the safety of the citizen, in other countries, is secured. A mutual fear prevails among individuals; from hence arises mistrust, disguise, and deceit. Friendship, that sentiment which contributes to the happiness of our lives, has never been known in Russia; it supposes a sensibility which makes an absolute union of the two friends,

## ANNUAL REGISTER, 1770.

and effusions of the heart, which divide their pleasures and pains reciprocally. As the men have but little respect for the women beyond Mosco, they are not attended to in company, although company is nothing without them. They are almost always confined to their houses; where they pass their tedious days among their slaves, without authority and without employment; they do not even enjoy the satisfaction of reading, for most of them know not how to read. The men are as ignorant as the women. They visit now and then with great ceremony: the governors and chief magistrates give grand dinners several times in a year. Relations also meet now and then, to keep the feast of their family saint; but they seldom admit any person at these feasts, who is not one of the family. At the great entertainments, both men and women are invited together, but they neither sit at the same table, nor in the same room. The mistress of the house does not appear in the mens' apartments, till they are just sitting down to dinner: she brings in with her a large waiter covered with glasses full of brandy; which she presents, in a very submissive manner, to all the guests, who do not even look at her; the glasses are returned to her, and she withdraws immediately.

There are always a great number of people at these feasts; to which persons of all stations are invited. Officers, clergy, magistrates, and merchants, are all placed at the same table: but with this difference, that rank is more strictly attended to than in any German court. Military men are

placed according to their ranks: and persons of other professions are disposed in the manner; no regard is paid to birth.

All the dishes are served once. Their soup is made by putting the meat into small pieces in the broth. They have no soups, which nobody who is used to can eat of. The table is generally covered with several kinds of roast meat; most commonly composed of different kinds of game, the rest of butcher's meat. Chinese sweatmeats are served at the same time, and some of the fruits of the country.

Their manner of sitting, and their customs, are very similar to those which prevail in some districts of Germany; but they have adopted only the most ridiculous parts of them, which have even rendered them ridiculous. A profound sleep is served during dinner; which is interrupted only at times when healths that are drunk.

As soon as they sit down to table, each man pours into his glass some of the made-wine mentioned before; and then all rise to drink each other's health. Each guest is drunk to his christian and surname; and then a glass of wine is swallowed to each son's health.

I have been at some of these feasts, where there were not more than sixty people all drinking together at the same time. The attitudes, and the confused and different sounds had a very singular effect. Peter not being able to hear James, was obliged to raise himself over the table, and bawling out as loud as he





## CHARACTERS.

9

the instant, he was inter-  
Francis, who was bow-  
n, or by a knock of the  
Philip, who was turn-  
from right to left with-  
giving the posture Peter  
Philip's turn came next:  
lifting his glass to his  
his neighbour gave him a  
elbow, and spilling part  
ie, interrupted him at the  
ereking moment. Such  
these, varied in different  
ere repeated almost at  
t of the table; and the  
y of them was enhanced,  
ving the impatience of  
he people. As to myself,  
ever find an opportunity  
ng any one's health; but  
head in constant motion,  
ght and left, and forwards.  
koned a qualification to  
e opportunity so season-  
o drink to every person's  
without descending from  
nity, or meeting with any  
rft health being over, every  
down, and is at liberty to  
few moments. Glass tum-  
a cylindrical form, six  
igh, and four wide, are  
a different parts of the ta-  
very guest within reach of  
ese tumblers, takes it up  
ks out of it: it would be  
very unpolite, if he was  
: glass, in order to avoid  
out of the same tumbler  
ighbour. This custom is  
disagreeable, but at the  
ie very dangerous, on ac-  
the scurvy, which is ex-  
frequent in Russia

the company has eat for  
minutes, the Emperor's  
oes round. This toast is

given in a different manner. A  
large glass bottle, to which there is  
also a glass top, is placed on the ta-  
ble before the person of the highest  
rank. This person rises from his  
seat, as well as his right-hand  
neighbour, to whom he gives the  
head of the bottle, and pouring  
some wine into the cup, gives out  
the Emperor's health, bowing to  
the whole company. As soon as  
he has drank, he gives the bottle  
to his neighbour, who passes the  
top to the person sitting next to  
him. All the company drink the  
Emperor's health in the same man-  
ner, while a band of musicians is  
employed in singing songs adapted  
to the ceremony.

The healths of the princes and  
princesses of the royal family are  
then drank in the same order, and  
eating goes on for a little time  
longer.

The healths of all the guests  
are then carried round, with ano-  
ther glass bottle, which is not so  
beautiful as the first, and is covered  
with a crust of bread.

This toast goes round nearly in  
the same way as the former, except  
that when the lid of the bottle is  
given to one's neighbour, it is usual  
at the same time to tell him the  
christian and surname of the person  
whose health is going round; and  
this must be repeated, making a  
bow to him; this custom is very  
troublesome to strangers, as the  
Russians have generally three or  
four christian names. This ce-  
remony is carried on with the ut-  
most gravity, and one must be very  
exact in the whole detail, which  
extends all round the table. How-  
ever desirous I was of being exact,  
yet I was always puzzled when the  
toast came to me. I used to forget  
the

the number of faints named to me, most of which were never inrolled in our list. I was however very much mortified at this. Besides, I had usually for my neighbour a Russian, who was a very strict observer of rules; he had acquired by his exactness a right of presiding over the police of the table, and was very much out of temper, whenever any one was deficient in this point. This gentleman was so obliging as to set me right frequently; but on one occasion he was as much puzzled as myself, when two crusts of bread were presented to me from each side, one of which had fell several times, contrary to order, into the plates and into the bottle. Not knowing whom I was to answer, nor what I was to do with these two crusts, I referred the whole affair to him, and sat down. He was informed, that, the company consisting of sixty guests, a second bottle had been called for, to hasten the ceremony; but he decided, that it was better to be detained two hours longer at table, than to neglect any of the usual forms.

At last, the company rose from table, and went into another room. I imagined at first, that the dinner was over, and that we were now to drink coffee; but was much surprized at the sight of a table covered with Chinese sweetmeats. Four servants waited for the company, with bottles of wine, beer, and different liquors made with brandy. Other brought in waiters with glasses. The company then set in for drinking again; and from this time ceremony was at an end. The Russians, though accustomed to this manner of living, seldom bear the quantity of

liquors drank after dinner, which are not only very strong, but the drinking is also incessantly continued till the evening. If the company chuses to take a walk, the bottles and glasses are carried along with them; and this is looked upon as doing the honour completely.

Some travellers assert, that the women as well as the men give themselves up to all the excesses of drinking; but I have always seen the contrary. The women, after dinner, remain in the same room, growing tired of one another; for it is impossible it should be otherwise, where thirty women meet together without one man.

There is no other kind of social amusement in use throughout the whole nation, from Mosco to Tobolsky; they dance sometimes, but that is very rare, except at weddings.

It is about fifty years since the women at Mosco and St. Petersburg have shaken off the yoke of slavery, to which they were subjected by their husbands. Before that time, they lived, and were treated in the same way as in other parts of Russia. If the manners have not been much bettered from this change, it is owing to their excessive depravity before it took place. Throughout Russia in general, a man has much to answer for, if he is but agreeable.

Mosco appeared to me preferable, in many respects, to St. Petersburg. The city of Mosco not less more than two hundred thort le necessitant from St. Petersburg, the governers are too near the sovereign, to be tyrannical; and the inhabitants far enough from the seat of government, not to be afraid



## CHARACTERS.

11

of a scaffold for slight in-  
ons of society\*. Pleasure  
it after at Mosco, while the  
ants can hardly venture to  
f it at St. Petersburg.

common people in Russia,  
no ideas of liberty, are  
efs unhappy than the nobles.  
, they have but few wishes,  
nsequently their wants are  
hey are unacquainted with  
ndustry or commerce, espe-  
eyond Mosco. The Russian  
no property of his own, is  
indifferent to every thing  
might better his fortune.  
he nobles, who are constantly  
r of banishment, and of  
their estates confiscated;  
so much employed in im-  
g them, as they are in expe-  
to raise a speedy supply of  
oney, to gratify their pre-  
clinations.

Russian country people live  
ery indifferent kind of food ;  
efore, readily giving way to  
s in their stoves, they pass  
ives in the debaucheries of  
and brandy, which liquor  
r they are not always able  
ure. If we were to judge  
a merely from the languid  
ey lead, it might be ima-  
that they have but few  
on the contrary, they are  
cunning, and greater rogues  
y other nation. They are  
markably dextrous at thiev-  
They are not endowed with  
urage which some philoso-

phers have ascribed to the northern  
nations ; the Russian peasants are,  
on the contrary, pusillanimous and  
cowardly to an incredible degree.

There are no principles of mo-  
rality among them ; they are more  
afraid of neglecting the least fasts,  
than of murdering a fellow-crea-  
ture, especially if he is a foreigner ;  
for they do not reckon foreigners  
among the number of their bre-  
thren.

The Russian and the Polish slave  
seem to differ from each other in  
every respect : the Russian neglects  
agriculture ; is generally immoral,  
crafty and subtle. On the con-  
trary, the Polish slave takes a plea-  
sure in cultivating the land : he is  
moral, and stupid. These contra-  
rieties seem to me sufficiently ac-  
counted for from the different con-  
stitution of the two nations, exclu-  
sive of other causes, which may  
possibly have contributed to esta-  
blish them.

The slave in Poland is in pos-  
session of lands which are his own  
property ; it is natural, therefore,  
he should delight in improving  
them ; since by that he is enabled  
to satisfy all his wants, and to en-  
joy the comforts of life, without  
having recourse to criminal actions.  
He is moreover subject to a set of  
free nobles, who may venture, in  
every instance, to be virtuous with  
impunity. If he is stupid, it is  
because he is enslaved. The Rus-  
sian slave not having one inch of  
ground at his own disposal, agri-  
culture

de Montefquieu observes, in the 12th chapter of his 12th book, where-  
eats of indifferet words, that in the manifesto published by the late  
, against the Olgoroufki family in 1740, one of those princes is sen-  
o death for having used some indecent expressions about the Czarina's  
another for having misinterpreted her wife regulations for the good of  
ire, and for having offended her sacred person by words not sufficiently  
l.

culture is indifferent to him; he is willing to enjoy himself, and is fond of drinking brandy; but as he can seldom get it without theft, or trespassing against the laws, the fear of punishment makes him cautious and subtle.

Slavery has set aside all the rights of nature among the Russians; the human species is in Russia a commercial article, sometimes sold at a very low price; children are often forced from their mothers arms to be sold to persons given up to debauchery. The joy which other people conceive on the birth of their legitimate children is here unknown. This event, on the contrary, is a sorrowful one to a young woman, who knows that her child may be taken away from her, at the instant that he is playing on her knee; she suckles him, and takes a great deal of trouble in bringing him up; he grows, and the time draws near when she is in continual apprehension of losing him: she never can flatter herself that, in this beloved child, she shall find a support and a friend in her old age. If when somewhat farther advanced in life, the child perceives the tears starting from his mother in consequence of these dreadful reflections, he asks her the reason, presses her cheeks between his little hands, soothes her with kisses, and at length mixes his tears with hers.

The meanest animals enjoy the happiness caused by the birth of their young: Man, in Russia, is

the only being who cannot partake of it. This depravity stifles all principles of humanity, and all kind of sentiment. Going, on my return from Tobolsky, to St. Peterburgh, into a house where I was to lodge, I found a father chained to a post in the middle of his family: by his cries, and the little regard his children paid to him, I imagined he was mad; but this was by no means the case. In Russia, people who are sent to raise recruits, go through all the villages; and pitch upon the men proper for the service, as butchers, in all other parts, go into the stables to mark the sheep. This man's son had been selected for the service, and had made his escape without the father's knowledge; the father was made a prisoner in his own house; his children were his gaolers, and he was in daily expectation of receiving his sentence. I was so much shocked with this account, and with the scene I beheld, that I was forced to seek another lodging immediately.

This practice has made the Russians cruel and inhuman: they are animals whom their masters think they must crush with a rod of iron, while they continue under the yoke\*.

The Russian nobility, having cruel and wicked slaves constantly before their eyes, have acquired a severity which is not natural to them; as they crouch before their sovereign, to their superiors, and to all those from whom they have any thing

\* The common people in Russia are at present so corrupt, that they must be kept in a state of rigid servitude while they continue enslaved: but any man who allows himself to reflect, will easily conceive, that, with proper care, they might be reduced to liberty, without having any thing to fear from some inconveniences which may be thought to follow at first. While they are slaves, they will ever be vicious.



## CHARACTERS.

13

respect, they exercise the power over all persons subject to their authority, or who have not refused to resist them.

The common people in Russia are not willing to contest with the one might reasonably find happiness among

In all other parts of the country people get on their holidays: the fathers of the family in the public house, ostentatiously displaying their labours under the tree, and indulging in a feast; they discourse about their stock, and some conversation turns upon while a wretched fiddler, a cask, makes their children as if they were happy.

Amusements are unknown in the common people dance when, chiefly on certain days, as at the Carnival; when they are given up to debauchery and excess: so that one can scarcely travel at such a time without a great deal of trouble. The peasants in Russia stay in their stoves on their feet, standing at the door without any exercise: laziness is not only their pleasure they have, next to drinking. If a Russian has got a little money, he goes to the public house by himself, and gets drunk in a day: he is then no longer able to work, his fortune being taken

will conclude this article according to our author gives, a general view of the arts and manufactures hitherto made in Rus-

ascended the throne of Peter the Great in 1689; and immediately began his design of enlightening

his nation, sunk in ignorance for more than seven hundred years past. He undertook a journey into Europe, that he might become acquainted with the arts and sciences, and with every circumstance which could possibly tend to complete the designs he had formed. In the course of his journey, nothing escaped his notice; he visited the learned; he sought out the artist in his manufactory; made himself master of the art, and being thereby enabled to judge of the abilities of the artists, engaged them in his service, whenever he found them to excel.

All the sovereign powers interested themselves warmly in promoting the schemes of this great man; numbers of learned men and artists of all kinds, from the several parts of Europe, set out for Russia. Peter I. on his return into his own dominions, raised public buildings consecrated to the Arts and Sciences. Establishments, which in Europe were formed by degrees, arose in Russia all at once: the nobility laid aside their beards, as well as their ancient manner of dress: the women, before confined wholly to their houses, now made their appearance in public meetings, unknown in Russia till this period. The court became brilliant. Peter I. seemed to have formed a new nation, though he had made no alteration in the political constitution of the government: the nation remained in a state of slavery, which he still made more severe. He forced all the nobility, without distinction, to serve in the army. A number of young slaves were chosen out from among the people, and fixed in the academies and schools: of these some

some were destined to literature, others designed for the arts and sciences, without any regard to their particular talents or inclination. Peter himself visited the academies and the manufactories; and often took the plane and the chisel in his own hands; but snatched the pencil from the hands of a young artist, who was painting Armida in the arms of Rinaldo, and ordered him to be flogged.

The successors of Peter I. pursued the same plan; the Academy of Sciences however gained a reputation; Bernouilli, Delisle, Herman and Euler kept up the credit they had acquired in other countries; the Arts shone forth with some kind of splendor; but the Academy lost its repute, and the Arts sensibly decreased, as the great men first invited into Russia, either died or left the country. The sovereigns still continued to supply their subjects with able masters, and to encourage and protect men of abilities; but notwithstanding these advantages, not one Russian has appeared in the course of more than sixty years, whose name deserves to be recorded in the history of the Arts and Sciences.

Men of abilities, invited into Russia from foreign parts, appear mostly to be discouraged, and not to persevere in their studies with the same earnestness as they did in their own country. In the year 1761, several foreigners of the first rank in the republic of letters, belonged to the Academy of St. Petersburg; among these may be mentioned M. Epiney, Loman, Braun, Tauber, Stelin, and Muler,

formerly secretary to the Academy, and at present director of a school at Moscow, as I was informed at my return into France. The late Mr. Loman now, a Russian, was a man of genius; and would have made a considerable figure in any other Academy. Mr. Rumowski, as yet too young a man to have acquired any great degree of reputation, is possessed of great natural abilities, and a thirst after knowledge, very uncommon among the Russians.

Notwithstanding this number of learned men, it should seem as if genius in most of them was weakened, as soon as they came into Russia, so that the academies and schools seem to derive their chief credit from the names only of the learned which are in Russia. The annals of the Sciences furnish incontestible proofs of this assertion, and any man who has not examined these, may be convinced of this truth, by consulting thousands of travellers, who have resided at St. Petersburg, and at Moscow.

This state of the Arts and Sciences in Russia implies a defect, the cause of which must be sought for, either in a want of genius peculiar to the nation, or in the nature of the government, and the climate. A philosopher\*, whose name will be held in veneration by the latest posterity, speaking of the difference of men with respect to climate, represents the people of the North as having coarser organs, and being animated with fluids of a grosser kind, better adapted to produce large robust bodies than men of genius; but this philosopher would have us consider

\* Montesquieu, liv. xiv. chap. ii.

em, at the same time, are simple, unreserved, and people, without affect, having few vices, and many virtues, a great deal of honesty, and whose passions are not very amorous. I have travelled in Russia, and I have met with a people quite different from what I expected from the ideas of this philosopher. It must be observed, that, in what he says on this subject, he has mistaken the people of the North for the people of the South; so far altered the nature of Russia, by subduing even the passions which are least under the controul of the authority; that it is extremely difficult to ascertain the distinguisher of the nation; and his reason that I have assigned myself to the relations upon this point. The art of invention is as unknown among the Russians, as it is among the people of the North. In Russia, the masons, carpenters, &c. are as ignorant as a soldier is in other countries. Each regiment has, in its own corps, all the necessary manufactures, as is the case in every where else. They desire the stature, what employment is most fit for. They desire a lock for a pattern, and to make others like it, as it is with the greatest but the original must be better than the copy. He would copy its defects, however easy to correct them. The same is observed with regard to workmen of all kinds.

This particular talent of the Russians is so remarkable, that one may see it prevail in the nation, immediately on coming into Russia. One may easily perceive, that the Russians possess it in so eminent a degree, that they might have been formed into a very different people from what they are at present.

I have observed that the Russians were naturally cheerful; that they have the true spirit of society, and that they delight in it; these circumstances are evident in the Russians who travel into foreign countries. Why then is a Russian, at least in some respects, so different from what he might be? The nature of education, and of the government, will furnish the solution of this problem.

In a good government, the education of children should be directed to virtue, the love of our country, and the happiness of society. Such an education is intimately connected with the political system of a good government; but it supposes that the interest of the sovereign should be the same as that of the nation. The regularity and harmony of a good administration consists in the relations and exact combinations of these two interests; this constitutes the power of the sovereign, and the happiness of the people. Hence arises that love of our country, which induces every citizen to consider the good of the nation as his own; public gratitude inspires and keeps up the love of fame, brings forth great men, and insures them the veneration of posterity.

The love of fame and of our country is unknown in Russia; despotism debases the mind, damps the genius, and stifles every kind

of

of sentiment. In Russia no person dares venture to think; the soul is so much debased, that its faculties are destroyed. Fear is almost the only passion by which the whole nation is actuated.

I have seen in their schools, a young mathematician studying Euclid with a piece of wood fastened to his neck; and masters commanding abilities, as an army is taught to exercise.

I was told by a famous foreign artist, who had the direction of one of these schools, that he once found among his pupils one of a superior genius. Desirous of pushing a young man forward, who might do him honour, he took great care in instructing him; he was well pleased to observe the daily improvements of his pupil; but in a little time the young man stopt short. The artist, having tried to encourage him by all kinds of mild proceedings, asked him at last in a very friendly manner, why he had taken a dislike to his business. I am, answered the young man, slave to M\*\*\*, when he finds that I am a proficient, he will oblige me to work in his own house, where I shall meet with such ill treatment, that I had much rather live in the same manner as my companions.

I have known several persons who were persuaded that the Russians were incapable of making any considerable improvements in any thing. I think this opinion is entirely groundless; such facts I have been relating of this young slave, have given rise to this mistake. These facts, on the contrary, imply at least a great share of judgment.

The government has attempted

to rectify some of these inconveniencies, by ordering that all persons who should distinguish themselves at the schools, should no longer be slaves to their lords, but should belong to the state. In this case, the lords will either avoid sending their slaves to the schools, or will find some means of keeping them to themselves, so that they must still remain in a state of slavery.

I could mention a number of facts of the same kind as the former, of which I have been witness; but I shall pass them over, to avoid giving offence to some persons at present in Russia. The fatal effects of despotism are extended over all the arts, all the manufactures, and are conveyed into all the workshops. The artists are chained down to their work. This I have seen frequently, especially at Moscow, and it is with such workmen that the Russians imagine they can imitate the manufactures of Lyons.

---

*Some account of the Tartars of Kasso, under the government of Russia. From the journal.*

At length I came to Birsa, a village inhabited by Tartars; many of whom came out to meet me, at the distance of a week from the village, expressing, by signs, their great desire to serve me. It was evident from the candor and tranquillity observable in their countenances, that these professions were sincere; so that I followed them without any apprehensions. They placed themselves before my carriage, and conducted me to the house of the chief person in the village,





## CHARACTERS.

17

e, who was held in great  
tion among them: his merit  
is virtues had entitled him  
le over them, without the  
of an election. They had  
red a kind of dinner for me,  
ting of honey, butter, and a  
vegetables. Their houses are  
it, as those of the Siberians  
irty. In other respects they  
early after the same manner,  
t that they are Mahometans.  
eir drefs has some resemblance  
t of the Ruffians. The Tar-  
wear a woollen jacket, which  
bind with their girdle; over  
they have a full long robe  
ing loose and flowing. They  
s have boots on. Their heads  
aved, except on one spot at  
ack part, which they cover  
a small piece of leather. They  
a cap edged with fur. They  
all, strong, and well made;  
heir drefs is perfectly becom-  
Notwithstanding the mildness  
eir countenances, they have  
he appearance of a warlike  
dependent people; and have  
d preserved their former pri-  
es. In war-time, they furnish  
uffians with a certain number  
ops, which are kept in pay  
e latter.  
ie drefs of the Tartar women  
s but little from that of the  
; it is shorter, and they wear  
irdle above the robe. Their  
drefs is a cap, sometimes  
in form of a sugar-loaf, and  
ed with copecs and glafs  
; a large piece of cloth  
ed to the back part of the  
and hanging down below the  
is ornamented in the same  
er. They wear boots, and  
t be taken for men at first  
L. XIII.

sight, if not distinguished by their  
head-drefs. They share most of  
their husbands labours, by whom  
they are very mildly treated, and  
there is not the least superiority on  
either side. The married women  
seemed to enjoy a perfect freedom;  
the girls on the contrary are much  
confined; but notwithstanding the  
watchfulness of fathers and mo-  
thers, they contrive to slip away  
upon some occasions, which they  
make the most of. In Siberia, the  
married women are confined, and  
the girls left more at liberty, which  
they also do not fail to take advan-  
tage of, as we have before observed,  
so that in all these countries the  
girls seem to be very troublesome.

The drefs of the Ruffians differs  
from that of the Tartars, inasmuch  
as the first wear a kind of waistcoat  
instead of a tunic, and that they  
often leave their shirts hanging out  
of their breeches. Over the waist-  
coat, they wear a kind of jacket  
with a girdle. They have no boots,  
but wrap up their legs in cloth,  
which they fasten from the bottom  
with a cord. Their shoes are com-  
monly made of the bark of trees.  
All the common people of Russia  
have kept their beards, and they all  
wear caps. The drefs of the Tar-  
tars is in every respect preferable  
to that of the Russian men: the  
first is elegant, but the latter  
scanty. The same cannot be said  
of the drefs of the women. That  
of the Tartar women is generally  
more rich, but not always so pleas-  
ing. The Russian women when  
at home, wear above their shifts  
a tunic, which reaches down to  
their heels, and is buttoned at  
the fore-part. When they go out  
of doors, they put on a gown or

this, and sometimes a mantle. Their head-dress is more like a hat than any thing else, and is usually ornamented with copecs and glass beads. The girls dress in the same manner, excepting only that they have never any caps on, and that they only bind their heads with a kind of ribband.

When I left Birna, the Tartars doubled my number of horses, on account of the mountains we were to cross, without making any difference in the price; neither would they accept of any consideration for the entertainment they had given me.

[Those Tartars whom our author has described, live in a very remote and desolate country: he gives the following account of those that inhabit the capital city of Cazan, and the cultivated country in its neighbourhood.]

I arrived at Cazan the first of October; where a Tartar prince was the governor, who received me very graciously: he had ordered an apartment to be got ready for me; but M. Weroffchin, a Russian, whom I had the honour of seeing at St. Petersburg, had been so kind as to give me a lodging at his house, to which I was conducted.

The next day I waited upon the governor; after a few compliments had passed which I did not understand, we seated ourselves round a table covered with a beautiful carpet; on which were placed four large pipes and a china bowl, full of Chinese tobacco: I smoked for a few minutes. After this some liqueurs of the country were served up with sweetmeats, fruits and a water melon: which last fruit is so exceedingly delicious here, that I

ate nothing else. Melons are in great plenty at Cazan; but they do any hurt, how much they may eat of them. I have seen fruit so much better than ever met with of the same kind where else, that I brought home some of the seeds, but they will not answer in France.

A great many of the inhabitants of Cazan are Tartars; and so far from being persecuted, that, on the contrary, they are treated with the utmost attention; so that they are very attached to their sovereigns, and have preserved the immutability of their manners, their principles, and their truth; and are not so much possessed of small fortunes as the other Tartars I have spoken of: the dress of them is even different in some respects chiefly with regard to their caps, for I never saw any caps but in the form of a sugar-loaf. Their dress is very similar to that of the Russians, except that they wear jewels and pearls intermingled with their hair. They also make use of ornaments of the same kind, which they put upon the sleeves of their gowns; others are round the neck, and hang down upon the breast.

---

*An account of the following people, from the same Writer, we doubt not, be agreeable to our readers.*

*Of the WOTIARS.*

**S**OWIOLAVA is a small town inhabited by the Wotiars, who have resolved to spread part of



## CHARACTERS.

19

With these people, on account of their singular appearance and dress. Some authors have reckoned them among the Tartars, but I could not observe the least analogy between the two nations. The Woriak men and women, in general, are no more than four feet, a few inches high, and are of a very weak and delicate constitution. The dress of the men is the same as that of the Russians; but the dress of the women has not the least resemblance to those I have seen in Siberia. They wear a shift of coarse linen slit at the bosom like a man's shirt; and hemmed at this opening with thread or worked of different colours. There is also a little ornament of a triangular figure wrought on the right side of the shift. Their gown is woollen, and bears a great resemblance to the habit of the Jesuits in college; the sleeves of the upper gown are slit in the middle, to give passage to the arms; and the lower part of the sleeve generally hangs down. This gown, which reaches down to the legs, is fastened at the fore-part merely by a girdle, curiously wrought. They wear also coarse cloth stockings, and sandals, the same as the Russians. Their head-dress is very remarkable: they first wrap up their heads with a towel, over which they fasten, with two strings, a kind of helmet, made of the bark of a tree, and ornamented at the fore-part with a piece of cloth and with copecs. This helmet is afterwards covered with a handkerchief, wrought with thread or worked of various colours, and edged with a fringe. This head-dress is above one foot high. Their hair is divided into two

resses, which fall down upon the breast with a necklace, such as the Tartars wear. One of my attendants, being desirous of examining this necklace, opened one of these womens' shifts in such a manner as to uncover all her breast, at which she was so far from being displeas'd, although it was done in public, that she laughed at his curiosity.

M. Strahlemberg thinks these people some of the most ancient in Siberia. They have professed Christianity for several years past, but are so ignorant, that they have not the least idea of this religion. The Russians sent them priests, and some troops, to convert them. I found a Russian missionary at Sowialova, who was deputed to instruct and baptize them. Although he was unacquainted with their language, he nevertheless made Christians of them; so that they still adhere to all the superstitious parts of their religion.

As I was desirous of purchasing one of the womens' dresses, one was brought me, which they sold me for about a guinea. As soon as the people of the village were acquainted with this circumstance, they got together, and claimed the dress back again: for they looked upon this as a sacrilegious bargain, the punishment of which would fall on the village, because they are obliged, by the articles of their religion, to bury the women with their cloaths on. The woman from whom I had bought the dress, was called upon to answer the charge brought against her: she owned, she had sold it; but alledged in her defence, that it belonged to her late mother, who lived at the  
time

time they were made Christians, when the Empress had forbidden them to bury the dead with their cloaths on. The woman was acquitted; but the Wotiaks were still inclined to make me return the dress; which I should not have been able to keep, without the assistance of the soldiers, who were put in a posture of defence.

The Wotiak women are generally very ugly, and more slovenly than any other people of the north, except the Samoyedes, according to the account I received of them from Russians who have travelled in that province. The Samoyedes never wear any shift: their dress is made of the skin of the rein-deer, in form of a bag. Their stockings are of the same skin, and they sometimes wear sandals, according to the Russian fashion. A Russian, who has travelled among the Samoyedes, made me a present of one of these dresses.

---

*Some account of the life, misfortunes, and character of the celebrated Favorite, Prince Menzikoff; taken from General Mantlein's historical, political, and military Memoirs of Russia.*

Catherine, whose ascent to the throne was owing to the affection of Peter I. died on the 16th of May 1727; and Peter II. as lawful heir of this vast empire, succeeded in course. This prince was born in 1715, from the marriage of the Czarewitz with the princess of Wolfenbuttel. He was but eleven years and an half old at his accession to the crown: upon which consideration, Catherine had, in

the second article of her order, desired that he should be intrusted with the government of a regency, consisting of the princesses her daughter and Elizabeth, of the I Holstein, husband of the Anne, of the prince of F bishop of Lubeck, contrary to the laws, and to marry the princess Elizabeth of the members of the college of state, which at that time consisted of six persons, until he had accomplished the age of sixteen. The council of state was composed of the following members; the prince Menzikoff, the high-admiral Apraxin, the high chancellor Golowkin, the vice-chancellor Osterman, the actual counsellors prince Demetri Chelowitz Gallitzin, and Loukitz Dolgorucki.

This regency never acted in a body but one single day which was on the day that the Empress Catherine died, when she was done but to ratify the laws which were made, which was broke into two parts after: for it was therein ordered, that all affairs should be decided by a plurality of votes. This by no means suited Menzikoff, who meant to be the arbiter and master of affairs, so much that the others were obliged to obey his orders.

It was easy for him to pursue this design, no one daring to oppose whatever he resolved, risking his ruin. He had immediately, on the death of Peter II. got the whole power into his hands, and, in order to maintain himself in it, he had disposed the Empress Catherine to accept one of her daughters for spouse to the Emperor. She had made an agreement



## CHARACTERS.

21

her will, and Menzikoff, at any one's access to the court without his leave, made lodged in his own palace every day of the decease of the Empress; and this while the Duke of Holstein and his ministers were amusing themselves with congratulations on the noble project they thought they had struck, in giving the regency to be given by the will of Catherine, as in this light they considered this arrangement. The Duke being at the head of affairs and having the presidency in the council, they imagined they had all the votes of it at their disposal; but Menzikoff, more alert and dexterous than they, soon early care to the con-

in Russia a custom, at every change of reign or of ministry, to detain some prisoners of state. It is not to be wanting in such cases; he gave order for the execution of his grandmother, the Empress's Eudoxia Feodorowna Lapouchina, whom Peter I. had divorced and confined to a convent; he ordered her a court to be opened to her rank, and introduced her to Peterburgh. But this Duke having too great an aversion against this town, and not trusting the ministry pliable enough to give her any share in the government, resolved to remain at Courland, where she lived in retire-

ment. The family of the Lapouchins, by their relations to that Empress, so recalled from the exile in which they had been for several years, that several acts of grace had been

carried against the inclination of Menzikoff, at the suggestion of some of the members of the high-council, who had found means to soften the young monarch in favour of his grandmother, and of her near relations, and had persuaded him to insist on their release from imprisonment.

Though all this was not very pleasing to Menzikoff, he durst not however openly oppose it, but endeavoured to beset the Emperor, to the exclusion of every one that was not of his creatures; not enjoying a moment's rest, in the fear of having ill offices done him, being sensible that the whole nation detested him.

Some of the great nobles had already, in the precedent reign, entered into a combination against him, and wanted the Empress to remove him from her councils. Those nobles who had projected this, had been employed by Peter I. in the affair of the Czarewitz, and were afraid of the revenge of Peter II. in case of his coming to the throne, for the ill-treatment which his father had received. They tried then to persuade Catherine to send the young prince to foreign countries to pursue his studies; having resolved, that if the Empress should chance to demise while he was absent, to give him the exclusion, and raise the dutchess of Holstein to the throne.

For this they had taken their time, while Menzikoff was in Courland to settle every thing; and for fear that he should disconcert their designs on his return, they had undertaken to give the Empress bad impressions of him, in which they had so far succeeded,

that her majesty had actually signed an order for putting him under an arrest, before he should re-enter Petersburg.

By singular good-luck for Menzikoff, the count Bassevitz, first minister of the duke of Holstein, had taken it into his head to support this favourite, and easily persuaded his master to it, who entreated of the empress her forgiveness of him, and obtained it. Menzikoff being returned to the court, was made acquainted with the sinister designs of his enemies against him. He caused a strict research to be made of them, and all the partizans of the house of Holstein were taken up, and severely punished. Menzikoff's own brother-in-law, a Portuguese, called de Vycira, and the general Pissarew, underwent the knout; their estates were confiscated, and themselves sent to Siberia. An actual privy-counsellor, Tolstoy, as well as his son, the general Butterlin, and some others, were also banished to Siberia: the count Alexander Nariskin, and the general Ouschakow, were respectively confined to their estates.

It was said, that the count de Bassevitz, who, by an over-confidence in prince Menzikoff, had communicated to him the overtures made him by some of the great men of the court, touching their partial dispositions in favour of the duchess of Holstein, had furnished Menzikoff with the occasion, of which he instantly availed himself, of breaking all their measures. The others, who still remained attached to the court of Holstein, were extremely intimidated at this; and conceived at the same time,

not only a great distrust, great contempt for Bassevitz.

But prince Menzikoff was satisfied with their being put at that time, and was determined to preserve the memory of it in Russia, so as to prevent any intimation to hurt him for the future. Accordingly the council issued a proclamation, by which a solemn warning was given to all, that any such dangerous confederations under the penalty of being punished with great rigour.

The edict was signed the 10th of June, and on the same day the young Emperor with the daughter of prince Menzikoff. Her then imagined himself on the pinnacle of earthly felicity. It remained for him the execution of but one project more, to secure above all danger. He was to marry his son to the young Duchess, Natalia, sister of the Emperor; in virtue of which was to transmit the throne of Russia to his posterity. The plan was not ill imagined; but it failed in execution. In the mean while he got himself declared general by sea and land.

The duke and duchess of Holstein were now the only persons that gave umbrage to Menzikoff, who was afraid lest they should form a new party, which might oppose his vast designs. He at the same time imagined, that after their quitting the court, no one would dare to keep any measures with them, that, throwing in their way some kind of difficulty and disadvantage, contrained them, at length



## CHARACTERS.

23

Russia. Their departure, did not lessen the number of his enemies: the truth is, he had drawn upon himself universal hatred of the nation. He had taken the precaution to be in attendance about the Emperor, none but his own creatures, such as owed their fortune to him, but as he had directly counselled and shocked all the ancients, and as, among those he could not well debar of to the Emperor, there were some who saw with pain their relation in exile, they seized an opportunity of making the young prince know, that Menzikoff was exercising a perfect despotism, which he hoping still more to confirm by the consummation of the Emperor's marriage with his sister; that, in short, to judge of it by his ambition, he might put it into his head to attempt to seize the throne. They at the same time earnestly entreated the Emperor to keep their secret, which he promised; and actually assembled, till he found a fair opportunity for venting his resentment: Menzikoff soon furnished him with a stroke of terrible giddiness and impudence.

The company of masons had, not justly now remember on that occasion, made a free gift to the Emperor of nine thousand rubles. This prince, having a desire to give his sister the pleasure of a present, sent her that sum of money of his gentlemen; who, when he met with Menzikoff, was asked by him, where he was going with that money? The gentleman told him, "The other replied, "The Emperor is as yet too young to

" know how to dispose of money; I will carry it to my apartments; I will take an opportunity to speak to him of it." The gentleman, who knew how dangerous it was to oppose the will of Menzikoff, did not fail of obeying him. The next day, the princess, sister to the Emperor, came to pay him a visit, according to custom. She was no sooner in the room, than he asked her, if the present he had sent her was not worth a compliment of thanks. The princess naturally answering, that she had received nothing, the Emperor flew into a great passion. The gentleman was called, and being asked by him what he had done with the money given him to carry to the princess, was obliged, in his own defence, to say that Menzikoff had taken it from him. But this only the more irritated the Emperor, who ordered Menzikoff to be sent for, and, when he came, demanded of him in a great rage, how he came to have the boldness to hinder his gentleman from executing his orders? The prince, who was not used to hear the Emperor speak to him in that tone, was perfectly thunderstruck. He answered, however, that it was very well known that the state was in want of money; that the treasury was exhausted; and that he had proposed that very day to present a project of the manner in which that sum might be more usefully employed. He added, "If, however, your majesty commands it, I will not only cause to be returned the nine thousand ducats, but advance you a million of rubles out of my own purse."

The Emperor was not pacified with this answer; but, stamping with his foot, said, "I will make you know that I am Emperor, and that I will be obeyed." Then, turning his back upon him, left him. Menzikoff followed him, and, at length with much intreaty, appeased him for that time; but this calm did not last long.

A few days afterwards, Menzikoff fell dangerously ill. This gave his enemies time to make sure of his ruin. The princes Dolgorucki, and especially the Kacz Iwan, whose great favour was beginning at that time, prevailed so as entirely to alienate from him the mind of their master. Menzikoff was not ignorant of these cabals against him, nor of the decline of his credit; but he hoped soon to recover his former degree of favour, and to over-awe the Emperor by that tone of authority, which he had used to take towards him.

As soon then as Menzikoff was recovered, he committed a fresh fault, in going to his country-house at *Oranjenbaum*, which was about two miles from Peterhoff, where the court had removed during his illness. He had built a chapel at *Oranjenbaum*, which he wanted to have consecrated. The Emperor and all his court were invited to assist at the ceremony. But his enemies, who had too much cause to dread his revenge, in case of his reconciliation with the Emperor, persuaded this prince to excuse himself on the day of the ceremony, under pretence of an indisposition. He followed their advice; and yet, for all that, Menzikoff did not apprehend that this

betokened his entire disgrace. He had even the imprudence, during the festival, to seat himself on a kind of throne, which had been placed for his majesty. His enemies did not fail of making the most of this circumstance, which contributed to determine his fall.

The same evening, Menzikoff repaired to Peterhoff, where he did not find the Emperor, who had been carried a hunting. He addressed himself to the count Orliman, with whom he had a conversation full of acrimony, and even accompanied with high words. He remained that day and the next at Peterhoff; but the Emperor not returning, and all the countenances being frozen to him, he took the resolution of going to Peterburgh: probably he thought he should be more formidable in the midst of the court. In fact, being arrived at the capital, far from acting the disgraced courtier, he employed the whole morning in going the round of the colleges, and giving orders every where. He regulated particularly the reception intended for the Emperor in his palace, where he imagined he would continue to lodge; but towards noon, the general Soltikow came, with an order to remove from his palace the Emperor's furniture, and carry it to the imperial summer-palace. This was a thunder-stroke to him, at which he lost all presence of mind; but what shocked him most was, the sending back the goods and furniture of his son, who in quality of high-chamberlain, was to lodge officially near the Emperor. In this confusion of head he fell into another fault, that of sending into quarters the regiment of





## CHARACTERS.

25

Permaaland, which, for his  
he had ordered to encamp  
island of Wafli Ottrow\*,  
small distance from his palace.  
regiment, of which he had  
colonel from the first of its  
raised, was entirely devoted  
; and it is certain, that it  
impressed his enemies with a  
awe of him.

the evening, the Emperor re-  
l to Peterburgh, and the ge-  
Soltikoff was once more em-  
l on a message to Menzikoff,  
which he announced to him an  
of a rest. His wife and chil-  
repaired immediately to the  
palace, to throw them-  
at the feet of the emperor,  
and refused admittance. Mean

Menzikoff was made to be-  
that he would be only de-  
of his offices; that he  
nevertheless have all his  
e left him, and that he would  
mitted to pass the remain-

his days at Oranjenburgh,  
ty town on the frontiers of  
krain, which he had built,  
en a little fortified. In fact,  
e disposal of his goods and  
s was left to him, while he  
ed at Peterburgh; and  
he went out of it, his train  
ot in the least the air of a  
tr in disgrace. He was ac-  
nied by his whole family,  
r a great number of domes-  
and in the manner he was  
l on the first days of his  
y, it did not appear that  
was any intention to do him

more hurt. But, on his arrival  
at Tweer, a town situate on the  
road between Moskow and Peter-  
burgh, he there found an order for  
all his effects to be sealed up, and  
nothing more to be left him than  
bare necessaries. His guard was  
doubled, and he was more nar-  
rowly watched during the rest of  
his journey. Scarce was he arriv-  
ed at Oranjenburgh, when there  
were sent to him whole reams of  
complaints made against him for  
grievances. These were instantly  
followed by commissaries who pro-  
ceeded to his trial. He was con-  
demned to pass the rest of his life at  
Berofowa, situate on the most dis-  
tant frontiers of Siberia. His  
wife, grown blind with weeping,  
died by the way: the rest of his  
family followed him into exile.  
He bore his misfortunes with more  
firmness than one would have ima-  
gined in him; and from being full  
of gross humours, with a bad ha-  
bit of body, he recovered health  
and plumpness. There were al-  
lowed him ten rubles a day; a  
sum which not only sufficed him  
for his wants, but he saved enough  
out of it to build a church, at  
which he himself worked hatchet  
in hand. He died in November  
1729, of a repletion of blood; be-  
cause, as it was said, there was  
not one person to be found at  
Berofowa who knew how to open  
a vein.

The general opinion on the ori-  
gin of Menzikoff is, that his father  
was a peasant, who had placed  
him,

*Wafli-Ottrow* is an island which makes part of the town of Peterburgh;  
the place of Menzikoff's birth. Peter I. had made him a present of the  
island, but returned it some time afterwards, in the intention that the  
town of Peterburgh should be built there; which however was not  
done.

him, at Moscow, with a pastry-cook, and that he carried about little pies, singing along the streets; that the Emperor Peter I. having stopped to speak to him, he had pleased him with the wit and liveliness of his repartees. Upon this he put him servant to Monsieur Le Fort; thence he took him about his own person, and by degrees made his fortune.

Others again say, that his father was an officer in the service of the Czar, Alexis Michailowitz, and that as it is not extraordinary to see gentlemen serve in the stables of the Czar, Menzikoff had also been employed in them, in quality of one of the head-grooms: that Peter having often spoke to him, had taken notice of the wit and shrewdness of his answers, inasmuch that he took him out of the stables, and placed him as a more immediate attendant on himself; when, observing great talents in him, he had, in a few years, raised him to the first posts in the empire.

I have always thought the first of these opinions the nearest to the truth; for it is certain, that he was of an obscure birth, and that he began with being a common servant; after which the Emperor placed him as a private soldier in the first company of regular troops, which he raised under the appellation *Preprovjdenie* \*. Peter I. having thence taken him about his person, gave him his entire confidence, in such a manner, that, on many occasions, Menzikoff governed Russia with the same despotism as his master. His credit had, however, been

greatly diminished during the years of the reign of Peter; it is believed, that if the Emperor had lived some months longer there would have been changes at court, and in the ministry.

By the following character one may decide which prepared, the good or bad qualities of Prince Menzikoff.

He was strongly attached to his master, and to the maxims of Peter I. for civilizing the nation; affable and polite to strangers; that is to say, wise as did not pretend to have more wit than himself; neither did he misbehave to those of the nation who shewed submission to him. He treated all who were his inferiors with gentleness, never getting a service done him withoutal, he gave, on occasions of the greatest dangers, incontestable proofs of the necessary prudence and courage. Wherever he has taken a friendship, he continues a zealous friend.

On the other hand, he was afflicted with a boundless ambition; he could not endure a superior to an equal, and less yet one who could suspect of pretending to be his equal. His avarice was insatiable. He was an implacable enemy. He did not want for natural wisdom; his having had no education, his manners were rather coarse. His avarice had led him into disagreeable explanations of the maxims of Peter I. who had sometimes condemned him to pay arbitrary fines notwithstanding which, he was found, on his imprisonment,

\* *Preprovjdenie*, for amusement.



## CHARACTERS.

27

se millions of rubles, plate, and ready mo-

son and two daugh-  
er had been betrothed  
eror died, before her  
xile; the other was  
der the reign of the  
ne, with the general  
iron, brother to the  
ourland, and died in  
ag of the year 1737.  
major in the guards.  
s father was in favour  
ty, all the world al-  
a great deal of wit,  
as but a child; since  
and death of his fa-  
re few persons in the  
of Russia, that have

; who, from the low-  
, had been raised to  
stations of life, would  
l his career with ho-  
had not been so infa-  
ambition, as to seek  
offerity on the throne  
it is the same rock  
all the favourites that  
n have struck, and  
n.

---

*of Count Biron, late  
Courland; from the*

who had servd many  
quality of gentleman  
er, while the Empress  
of Courland, was de-  
; and had the blue  
withal the place of  
riain, vacant by the  
e Iwan Dolgoroucki.  
this same Biron has

long acted so very great a part at  
the court of Peterburgh, it may  
not be improper to give the reader  
some knowledge of him.

His grandfather, whose proper  
name was *Bieren*, was head-groom  
of the stables to the duke James  
III. of Courland; and as he at-  
tended him every where, found  
means to acquire his favour, inso-  
much that, by way of gratuity, he  
gave him a farm in free gift. This  
*Bieren* had two sons, of which one  
entering into the service of Poland,  
began with carrying a musket, and  
got to be promoted to the rank of  
general.

The other, father of the Biron  
of whom I have been just speaking,  
remained in the service of Cour-  
land, and followed the duke Alex-  
ander, the youngest of the duke's  
sons, when he went to Hungary,  
in 1686. The Prince was wound-  
ed before Buda, and died of his  
wounds. *Bieren*, who had follow-  
ed him, in quality of his groom  
of the horse, with the title besides  
of lieutenant, brought back his  
equipages to Courland, where they  
gave him the employ of a master-  
huntfman; so that what with that,  
and the small inheritance of his  
father, he was in tolerably easy  
circumstances.

He had three sons; the eldest of  
them, Charles, began by serving  
in Russia, where he was advanced  
to the rank of an officer, and was  
taken prisoner by the Swedes, in  
an action with the Russians. Hav-  
ing found means to escape out of  
confinement, he went to Poland,  
took on the service, and had risen  
to the rank of lieutenant-colonel.  
He afterwards returned to the ser-  
vice of Russia, where, in a very  
few years, he got to be a general  
officer.

officer. He was the most brutal of all men; and was maimed and marked with the number of wounds which he had received in various scrapes, into which his drunkenness and quarrellousness had brought him. At length in Russia, every one was come to dread him, and to avoid having any thing to say to him, since his brother was become the favourite, and omnipotent in the government.

The second son was Ernestus John, who rose to the dignity of Duke of Courland.

The third son, Gustavus, was also a general officer in the Russian service. He had begun with serving in Poland. The Empress Anne being seated on the throne, sent for him, and appointed him major of a new-raised regiment of guards. As he was brother to the favourite, he could easily obtain promotion. He was a very honest man, but without education, and of no understanding.

I return to the second brother: He had been for some time at the academy of Koningsberg in Prussia, when he was obliged to leave it, to avoid being arrested for some bad affairs he had had in Courland. Finding that he could not subsist without service, he went in 1714 to Peterburgh, and solicited a gentleman's place at the court of the princess, spouse to the Czarewitz. It was then thought an impertinent presumption, that one of so low a birth should pretend to such a post. He was not only rejected with contempt, but advised to make the best of his way instantly out of Peterburgh. At his return to Mittau, he made an acquaintance with Belucheff, fa-

ther of the high chancellor, who was then master of the household at the court of the duchess of Courland. Soon he got into her good graces, and had a place of gentleman of the chamber. He was scarce settled in it, before he fell to work at the ruin of his benefactor; in which he succeeded so well, that the duchess not only forbid him her court, but persecuted him as much as she could, and sent De Korf expressly to Moscow, to carry on a suit against him.

This Bieren, as to his person, was very handiome, and soon got deep into the favour of the duchess, who took such delight in his company, that she made him her confidant.

The nobility of Courland conceived a great jealousy against this new favourite; some carried it such a length, that they laid out for occasions to pick quarrels with him. As then he stood in need of a support among the nobility, he sought the alliance of some ancient family. He met with several refusals; at length he prevailed over mademoiselle de Treiden, maid of honour to the duchess, and married her, even before he had got the consent of her friends. By this marriage he hoped to gain admission into the body of the nobility: he solicited it, and was harshly refused.

The ministry of Russia did not more like him than the nobility of Courland. The scurvy trick he had played Belucheff had set the whole world against him, so that he was detested and despised at Moscow. This went to such a pitch, that when, a little while before



## CHARACTERS.

29

of Peter II. De  
 augmentation of  
 duchefs, the mi-  
 uncil of ftate de-  
 ankly, and with-  
 of the matter,  
 ; should be done  
 fs, but that they  
 Bieren difpofe of  
 Emperor's demife,  
 ted Emprefs, one  
 ls made to her  
 at Mittau was,  
 d leave her fa-  
 her there. She  
 he prefently fol-  
 after fhe had de-  
 folute fovereign,  
 her chamberlain,  
 of her coronation,  
 he honours above-  
 rdinand of Cour-  
 the houfe of Ket-  
 d, he managed fo  
 his arts and ca-  
 vas elected duke,  
 y became the fon-  
 ntry, of which the  
 it a few years be-  
 admit him into  
 n to advance him-  
 er of fortune, he  
 and arms of the  
 in France. This  
 during the whole  
 prefs Anne, and  
 her death, reign-  
 defpotifm over the  
 Rufia. He had no  
 nor yet any edu-  
 what he took of  
 d not that kind of  
 power of pleafing  
 ve:faion; but he  
 er, detitute of a  
 of natural good

feafe, though there are fome that  
 aver the contrary. It is not with-  
 out reafon that the proverb might  
 be applied to him, "that affairs  
 "form men;" for, before his ar-  
 rival in Rufia, he had not, per-  
 haps, fo much as heard of the  
 name of politics; whereas, after  
 having refided there fome years,  
 he knew perfectly well all that re-  
 lated to that empire. The two  
 firft years, he made as if he me-  
 dled with nothing, but at length  
 he took a tafte for bufinefs, and  
 governed every thing.

He loved to excel in pomps and  
 magnificence, and had efpecially  
 a great fancy for horfes. The  
 minifter of the Emperor, count  
 Oftein, who detefted him, ufed to  
 fay, when the count Biron talks of  
 horfes he fpeaks like a man, but  
 when he fpeaks of men, or to  
 men, he fpeaks as a horfe would  
 do.

His temper was none of the  
 beft: he was haughty and ambi-  
 tious beyond all bounds; abrupt,  
 and even brutal; avaritious, an  
 implacable enemy, and cruel in  
 his punifhments. He took a great  
 deal of pains to learn to diffe-  
 mble, but could never attain any degree  
 of perfection in it, comparable to  
 that of count Ofterman, who was  
 mafter of the art.

---

*Of the Cofacks; and the fingular  
 Customs of the Zaporavian Re-  
 public.*

**T**HERE are feveral kinds of  
 the Cofacks; the moft  
 known are thofe of the Don, the  
 Zaporavian Cofacks, and thofe  
 of the Ukrain. They inhabit  
 the

the *Ukrain*, which is also called *Mala Ruffia*, or *Little Ruffia*, and is unquestionably one of the finest countries in Europe; one half of it belongs to the Emperor of Ruffia, the other to Poland. The Borystheneſes or Dnieper divides this country into two parts, forming at the ſame time their reſpective frontiers.

Theſe Coſſacks were once a free nation, deſcending from the ſame race as the Polanders; but as to their religion, they follow the Greek church. When theſe people were united, they could bring a hundred and fifty thouſand men into the field. They were long under the protection of the republic of Poland, and did it great ſervice in its wars againſt the Turks; but the Polanders attempting to treat them like ſlaves, they revolted about an hundred years ago, under the conduct of the Hettman Chelminſki, who put himſelf under the protection of the Turks. Some years after the death of Chelminſki, the ſucceſſor, Dorofchonko, gave himſelf and country up to Ruffia. This brought on a war, which terminated in the deſtruction of the town of Czigrin, at that time the capital of the *Ukrain*. This happened in the year 1674.

For the fiſt years enſuing they preſerved all their privileges, and were governed by a prince of their own chuſing among themſelves. But the Hettman Mazeppa having taken the part of Charles XII. King of Sweden, Peter I. reduced this reſtleſs people to a condition

of inability of ſtriving to their yoke.

At preſent they have any privileges, and are upon in the light of a province. Their laſt Apoſtel, dying in 1734, not left at liberty to chuſe and are actually now govt a Ruffian Regency, which at Glouchow\*. They lutely bring two-and-twenty thouſand men into the field ſerved in the Ruffian army the laſt wars againſt the without having been good thing but to augment that of their troops. It is no reaſon believed, that their valour is totally extinct. In campaign they ſcarce did ſervice than that of bringing provisions to the army.

The Zaporavian Coſſacks inhabit the iſlands of the Bor and a ſmall tract of country ſide of Crimea, beyond the Coſſacks. They are a collection of all nations, moſtly however Polanders, of Ruffians, and *Ukrain* Coſſacks. They were formerly, ſometimes under the protection of the Turks or the Crimea, ſometimes under Ruffia. If I am not miſtaken was ſince the year 1734 they reſumed their ſubmiſſion to having precedently been to the Turks ſince the death of Charles XII's recourſe to Ruffia.

Their general, or chief of the republic, has the appellation of Roſchow Hettman. The

\* Theſe Memoirs were already written, when the Empreſs Elizabeth gave to the inhabitants of the *Ukrain* a great part of their ancient privileges; at the ſame time, the liberty of chuſing a new Hettman; ſhe fell on Ririla Raſoumouſki, brother of her Majeſty's favourite; and he went to the *Ukrain* to take poſſeſſion of that regency.



## CHARACTERS.

31

g themselves, and for so  
e as pleases them, they  
a blind obedience; but  
it they are discontented  
they depose him, with-  
r ceremoay, and chuse  
his place.

However, requisite, since  
nission to Russia, that  
election should be always  
by the regency of Glouc-  
is it at all improbable,  
incipal motive for their  
o often their Roschowy  
t is customary for the  
ake, on this occasion, a  
seven thousand rubles  
v Roschowy, who com-  
ures them among the  
Cossacks, to attach them  
ut very often they do  
m keep his post above a  
s, when he is degraded,  
ies again only a private  
many of them have even  
cred, without any other  
it the having incurred  
ure of the multitude.

of war the court pays  
ons, and furnishes them  
for the campaign.

ve but one secretary, or  
er, who dares send or  
ters; if any other was  
ny the least correspon-  
would be put to death  
ercy, were it even the  
himself. But, in case  
r coming, it is carried  
etary, who reads it in  
the Elders.

number of troops they can  
the field is not fixed.  
war against the Turks,  
and of their horse served  
ssian armies; but, on a  
h their best efforts, they

could raise twelve or fifteen thou-  
sand.

Their customs are singular. No  
Zaporavian Cossack is allowed to  
be married within the precincts of  
their territory. If he is married,  
his wife must live in some neigh-  
bouring country, where he resorts  
to her from time to time; and  
even this intercourse must be with-  
out the knowledge of the Elders;  
but every one may quit this so-  
ciety, when it no longer pleases  
him, and that without acquainting  
any one. Another may come and  
have his name inrolled, without  
any other ceremony than that of  
declaring that he will conform to  
their customs, and submit to their  
laws. It is for this reason that  
they never can precisely ascertain  
the number of their forces. They  
are divided into different chambers  
or comradeships; and all who are  
present in their capital are obliged  
to dine and sup in their public  
halls or refectories.

They do not even suffer women  
to remain at any stranger's that  
should come among them, and  
bring any of that sex with them.  
While the Russians were at war  
against the Turks, the Zaporav-  
ians had received in their capital  
a garrison of regular troops, which  
is nothing more than a retrenched  
village, called Setz. The lieu-  
tenant-colonel Glebow, who com-  
manded those troops, being unap-  
prised of their custom, had sent  
for his wife to come to him. No  
sooner was she arrived, than that  
all the Cossacks, having assembled  
for the purpose, surrounded this  
commanding officer's house, and  
demanded what women there were  
in it to be delivered to them, that  
they

they might each have their share. Monk, Glebow had a good deal of difficulty to appease them, nor could effect it without sacrificing to them some casks of brandy. He was, however, obliged to send away his lady, for fear of a fresh revolt.

Their manner of punishing is as singular as their manner of living. They are great thieves and robbers; but if any one should offer to steal any the least thing from his comrade, he is tied to a post in the openest public place of the town: a bottle of brandy, a loaf of bread, and a number of stout sticks, are set by his side, when every one that passes has a right to give him as many blows as he pleases, after which he may give the wretch the refreshment of a drop of brandy, and a morsel of bread. The sufferer, at the discretion of the judges, remains thus tied to the post a whole night and day, and often five times twenty-four hours. After which, if he has the good-luck to survive the blows, he is received anew into the society.

The whole republic is merely made up of thieves and vagabonds, who subsist on nothing but rapine, both in peace and war. The Haidamacks, who infest Poland, are no other than these Zaporavian Cossacks. The court of Russia cannot hinder their continual excursions; nay, is even obliged to keep measure with them, for fear of their changing sides.

The Cossacks of the Don inhabit that tract which is between the river Don, the same as the ancient Tanais, and the Donvitz, or Little Don. They have a very good country, several pretty towns, and large villages. Their capital is

called Czerkaskoi. They are originally, by descent, all Russian peasants, to whom the yoke of their masters having proved insufferable, they, little by little, took refuge in this country, where they formed a commonwealth. In process of time they voluntarily put themselves under the protection of the Russian empire, by which they are treated with great gentleness and moderation. They are excellent soldiers, and can bring as far as fifteen thousand men into the field. The Russians draw great service from them against the Turks, and Tartars of Caban. Their general, or chief of their republic is stiled Voiskowoy Attaman; he is chosen by themselves from among the principal officers of their nation, but he must be confirmed by the court.

---

*Of the ancient Scandinavians; from M. Mallet's *Northern Antiquities*.*

I have already hinted, that the ancient Scandinavians breathed nothing but war, which was at once with them the source of honour, riches and safety. Their education, laws, prejudices, morality and religion, all concurred to make that their ruling passion and only object. From their most tender age they applied themselves to learn the military art; they hardened their bodies, and accustomed themselves to cold, fatigue, and hunger. They exercised themselves in running, in the chase, in swimming across the greatest rivers, and in handling their arms. The very sports of childhood itself, and of early youth, were directed all towards this end: dan-  
gers





## CHARACTERS.

33

were always intermingled  
their play. For it consisted  
of frightful leaps, in climb-  
ing the steepest rock, in fight-  
ing with offensive weapons,  
and fighting with the utmost fury:  
therefore common to see  
at the age of fifteen years  
grown robust men, and  
to make themselves feared in  
war. It was also at this age  
their young men became their  
masters, which they did by  
giving a sword, a buckler and  
a shield. This ceremony was per-  
formed in some public meeting.  
Of the principal persons of  
the assembly armed the youth in  
this manner. "This," we are told by  
Tacitus, "was his *Toga Virilis*,  
his entrance upon dignities;  
before this he made only part of  
the family, now he became a  
member of the state." After  
this he was obliged to provide for  
his own subsistence, and was either  
to live by hunting, or by  
fighting in some incursion against  
the enemy. Particular care was  
taken to prevent these young sol-  
diers from enjoying too early an  
intimacy with the opposite sex,  
their limbs had acquired all  
the vigour of which they were  
capable. Indeed they could have  
been thought to be acceptable to the  
ladies, but in proportion to the  
age and address they had shown  
in war and in their military exer-  
cises. Accordingly we see in an  
ancient song, preserved by Bartholinus,  
king of Norway extremely  
praised, that, as he could per-  
form eight different exercises, his  
father should presume to reject his  
son. I shall frequently have occa-  
sion to produce new instances of  
this.

L. XIII.

this manner of thinking among  
their women: it is sufficient at pre-  
sent to observe, that they were not  
likely to soften their children by  
too much delicacy or indulgence.  
These tender creatures were gene-  
rally born in the midst of camps  
and armies. Their eyes, from the  
moment they were first opened,  
saw nothing but military spectacles,  
arms, effusion of blood, and com-  
bats either real or in sport: thus  
as they grew up from their infancy,  
their souls were early disposed to  
imbibe the cruel prejudices of their  
fathers.

Their laws for the most part  
(like those of the ancient Lacede-  
monians) seemed to know no other  
virtues than those of a military  
nature, and no other crimes but  
cowardice. They inflicted the  
greatest penalties on such as fled  
the first in battle. The laws of  
the ancient Danes, according to  
Saxo, excluded them from society,  
and declared them infamous. A-  
mong the Germans this was some-  
times carried so far as to suffocate  
cowards in mud; after which they  
covered them over with hurdles:  
to shew, says Tacitus, that though  
the punishment of crimes should  
be public, there are certain degrees  
of cowardice and infamy which  
ought to be buried in eternal  
silence. The most flattering dis-  
tinctions were reserved for such as  
had performed some signal exploit;  
and the laws themselves distributed  
men into different ranks according  
to their different degrees of cou-  
rage. Frotho, king of Denmark,  
had ordained, according to Saxo,  
that whoever solicited an eminent  
post in the army, ought upon all  
occasions to attack one enemy; to

D face

face two; to retire only one step back from three; and not to make an actual retreat till assaulted by four. Hence was formed that prejudice so deeply rooted among these people, that there was no other way to acquire glory, but by the profession of arms, and a fanatic valour: a prejudice the force of which displayed itself without obstruction, at a time when luxury was unknown; when that desire, so natural, and so active among men, of drawing upon themselves the attention of their equals, had but one single object and support; and when their country and their fellow-citizens had no other treasure but the fame of their exploits, and the terror thereby excited in their neighbours.

The rules of justice, far from checking these prejudices, had been themselves warped and adapted to their bias. It is no exaggeration to say, that all the 'Gothic and' Celtic nations entertained opinions on this subject, quite opposite to the theory of our times. They looked upon war as a real act of justice, and esteemed force an incontestible title over the weak, a visible mark that God had intended to subject them to the strong. They had no doubt but the intentions of this divinity had been to establish the same dependance among men which there is among animals, and setting out from the principle of the inequality of men, as our modern civilians do from that of their equality, they inferred thence that the weak had no right to what they could not defend. This maxim, which formed the basis of the law of nations among the ancient inhabitants

of Europe, being dictated by most darling passion, we wonder that they should so ill act up to it in practice. which, after all, is worst; and think as they did, or like moderns, with better principles act as ill? As to the ancients, we attribute nothing to here but what is justified by a sand facts. They adopted the maxim in all its rigour, and the name of Divine Judgment only to the JUDICIARY COURTS but to conflicts and battles of sorts: victory being in their opinion the only certain mark which Providence enables us to distinguish those, whom it has pointed to command others. "Courage," says a German writer Tacitus, "is the only good of men, The Gods give themselves on the side of the strongest."

Lastly, Religion, by an eternal happiness to the virtuous, had given the last impetus of activity to the ardour of activity these people had so penitently these people had so. There were no fatigues, no dangers nor torments capable of diminishing a passion so well countenanced and the desire of meriting it a reward. We have seen motives this religion offered votaries; and we cannot recall them in reading fortitudes of that courage which distinguished the ancient Scandinavians, and of their contempt of death itself, which I shall prove from the most authentic chronicles of Iceland.

History informs us, that HROLD, surnamed BLAATA

\* Tacit. hist. lib. IV. c. 17. Pelloutier hist. des Celtes, tom. I. p. 41



## CHARACTERS.

35

2078, (a king of Den-  
 10 reigned in the middle  
 11th century) had founded  
 afts of Pomerania, which  
 12bdued, a city named Jom-  
 13sburg; where he sent a  
 14f young Danes, and be-  
 15e government on a cele-  
 16rrior named Palnatoko.  
 17v Lycurgus had made of  
 18a second Sparta, and every  
 19is directed to this single  
 20form complete soldiers.  
 21or who has left us the his-  
 22his colony assures us, that  
 23forbidden there so much  
 24ention the name of Fear,  
 25n the most imminent dan-  
 26." No citizen of Jomf-  
 27to yield to any number,  
 28great, but to fight intre-  
 29thout flying, even from a  
 30rior force. The fight of  
 31ad inevitable death would  
 32no excuse with them for  
 33ny the least complaint, or  
 34ag the slightest apprehen-  
 35nd this legislator really  
 36to have eradicated from  
 37s of most of the youths  
 38under him, all traces of  
 39iment so natural and so  
 40, which makes men think  
 41destruction with horror:  
 42can shew this better than  
 43act in their history, which  
 44to have place here for its  
 45y. Some of them having  
 46irruption into the terri-  
 47a powerful Norwegian  
 48ed Haquin, were over-  
 49spite of the obstinacy of  
 50ance; and the most di-  
 51d among them being  
 52isoners, were, according  
 53from of those times, con-

demned to death. The news of  
 this, far from afflicting them, was,  
 on the contrary, received with joy.  
 The first who was led to punish-  
 ment was content to say, without  
 changing countenance, and with-  
 out expressing the least sign of fear,  
 " Why should not the same hap-  
 " pen to me, as did to my father?  
 " He died, and so must I." A  
 warrior, named Thorchill, who  
 was to cut off the head of the se-  
 cond, having asked him what he  
 felt at the sight of death, he an-  
 swered, " that he remembered too  
 " well the laws of Jomsburg to  
 " utter any words that denoted  
 " fear." The third, in reply to  
 the same question, said, " he re-  
 " joiced to die with glory, and  
 " that he preferred such a death  
 " to an infamous life like that of  
 " Thorchill's." The fourth made  
 an answer much longer and more  
 extraordinary. " I suffer with a  
 " good heart; and the present  
 " hour is to me very agreeable. I  
 " only beg of you," added he,  
 addressing himself to Thorchill,  
 " to be very quick in cutting off  
 " my head; for it is a question  
 " often debated by us at Jomsburg,  
 " whether one retains any sense  
 " after being beheaded. I will  
 " therefore grasp this knife in my  
 " hand: if after my head is cut  
 " off I strike it towards you, it  
 " will shew I have not lost all  
 " sense: if I let it drop, it will  
 " be a proof of the contrary.  
 " Make haste therefore, and de-  
 " cide the dispute." ' Thor-  
 ' chill,' adds the historian, ' cut  
 ' off his head in a most expeditious  
 ' manner, but the knife, as might  
 ' be expected, dropt from his

hand.' The fifth shewed the same tranquillity, and died rallying and jeering his enemies. The sixth begged of Thorchill, that he might not be led to punishment like a sheep\*; "strike the blow in my face," said he, "I will sit still without shrinking; and take notice whether I once wink my eyes, or betray one sign of fear in my countenance. For we inhabitants of Jomlburg are used to exercise ourselves in trials of this sort, so as to meet the stroke of death, without once moving." He kept his promise before all the spectators, and received the blow without betraying the least sign of fear, or so much as winking his eyes †. The seventh, says the historian, "was a very beautiful young man, in the flower of his age. His long fair hair, as fine as silk, floated in curls and ringlets on his shoulders. Thorchill asked him what he thought of death? I receive it willingly, said he, since I have fulfilled the greatest duty of life, and have seen all those put to death whom I would not survive. I only beg of you one favour, not to let my hair be touched by a slave, or stained with my blood †."

This constancy in the last moments was not, however, the peculiar effect of the laws and education of the Jomlburgians. The other Danes have often given the

same proofs of intrepidity; other this was the general cha- racter of all the inhabitants of Scania. It was with them an ail of shameful pusillanimity to upon such occasions the least or to change countenance, especially to shed tears. The D says Adam of Bremen §, "a markable for this, that if have committed any crime, had rather suffer death, blows. There is no other punishment for them but the ax, or servitude. A groans, complaints, and bemoanings of that kind which we find relief, the so detested by the Danes, they think it mean to wear their sins, or for the death their dearest relations." ¶ a private soldier looked upon as peculiar to weakness or flight their great warriors, the all who aspired to fame and carried the contempt of death further. King Regner, when singing the pleasure of receiving death in the field of battle, out at the end of a stanza, "hours of my life are away, I shall die laughing and many passages in ancient history plainly show that this was a poetical hyperbole. Saxo, in the description of a single combat, says one of the champions LAUGHED, AND DYED, a taph as short as energetic ¶

\* Barthol. lib. i. c. 5. p. 51.

† Barthol. *ibid.*

‡ In Bartholin it is, *Id unicuique a te peto, ne mendacia me ad mortem, aut quis te inferior cepitum meum teneat*, &c. M. Maillet has omitted the circumstance of the hair in his 2d edit.

Bartholin gives the speech of the EIGHTH person, which, though it being not so striking as the former, our author has omitted.

§ Adam Bremen de situ Danie, c. 213.

¶ Barthol. p. 4.

¶ Saxo Gram. lib. ii. et vide Bodvar's Biarka Saga apud Barthol.

¶ 1. p. 5.

belonging to a king of Norway celebrating in verse the death of his master, concludes his eulogium with these words, " It shall after be recorded in histories, that King Halfer died laughing." A warrior having been thrown upon his back, in wrestling with his enemy, and the latter left himself without his arms, the conquered person promised to without changing his posture he fetched a sword to kill and he faithfully kept his

To die with his arms in hand was the vow of every free man and the pleasing idea they had of this kind of death, would naturally lead them to dread such a death succeeded from disease and old age. In the joy therefore which is manifested at the approach of a violent death, they might frequently express no more than their sentiments, though doubtless it is sometimes intermixt with superstition. The general tenor of the conduct proves that they were commonly sincere in this; such as know the power which custom, example, and prejudice over men, will find no difficulty in receiving the multitude of superstitions, which antiquity hath of their extraordinary valour. The philosophy of the Cimbrj," Valerius Maximus, " is gay

" and courageous: they leap for joy in a battle, that they are going to quit life in so glorious a manner: in sickness they lament for fear of a shameful and miserable end †." Cicero remarks, that in proportion as men are intrepid in war, they are weak and impatient under bodily pains. " Happy in their mistake," says Lucan, " are the people who live beneath the Pole! persuaded that death is only a passage to a long life, they are undisturbed by the most grievous of all fears, that of dying. Hence they eagerly run to arms, and their minds are capable of meeting death: hence they esteem it cowardice to spare a life which they shall so soon recover †."

The history of ancient Scandinavia is full of passages expressive of this manner of thinking. The victorious warriors, who found themselves wasting by some lingering illness, were not always content barely to accept their fate. They often availed themselves of the few moments that were yet remaining, to shake off life by a way more glorious. Some of them would be carried into a field of battle, that they might die in the engagement: others slew themselves: many procured this melancholy service to be performed them by their friends,

Arthol. p. 6.

† Val. Max. lib. ii. cap. 6. p. 11. Cicero

Arthol. lib. ii. cap. ult.

only a loose paraphrase of Lucan's words is given in the text, the reader will be glad to see the original here.

*Orbe alio longæ, cæcis si cognita, vitæ  
Mors media est. Certe populi quos despicit Arbos  
Filiæ errore suo! quos ille timorum  
Maximus baul urget lethi metus; inde ruendi  
In ferrum mens prona viris, animæque capaces  
Martis: et ignavum reditura parcere vitæ.*

Lib. i.

who considered this as a most sacred duty. "There is on a mountain in Iceland," says the author of an old Icelandic romance †, "a rock so high that no animal can fall from the top and live. Here men betake themselves when they are afflicted and unhappy. From this place all our ancestors, even without waiting for sickness, have departed unto Odin. It is useless therefore to

"give up ourselves to groans and complaints, or to put our relations to needless expences, since we can easily follow the example of our fathers who have all gone by the way of this rock." There was such another in Sweden, appropriated to the same use, which was figuratively called the HALL OF ODIN, because it was a kind of vestibule or entry to the palace of that God ‡. Lastly, if none of

† The old SAGA, or history here quoted, contains a mixture of truth and fiction, but shews us plainly what opinion was held of SUICIDE, and how commonly it was practised heretofore in the North.

Procopius attributes the same thing to the Heruli, a Gothic people. *Apud Herulos, says he, nec senibus, nec ægrotis fas erat vitam producere: et si quis senium occupasset, aut morbus, rogare is cogebatur propinquos, ut quamprimum hominum numero cum tollerent.* Procop. Goth. lib. ii. c. 14.

Silius says of the ancient inhabitants of Spain,

*Prodiga gens animæ, & properare facillima mortem;  
Namque ubi transcendit florescentes viribus annos,  
Impatiens ævi spernit novisse senectam  
Et fati modus in dextra est.*

All these authorities, which it would be easy to multiply, prove that I attribute nothing to the northern nations, which is not positively confirmed by historians, as well strangers as their own countrymen; and that one cannot reproach the ancient Scandinavians with these barbarous prejudices, without condemning at the same time the ancestors of half the nations of Europe. Vid. Pelloutier, tom. ii. lib. 3. ch. 18.

¶ We have a particular description of this place by Sir William Temple; which it will be worth while to produce at large.

"I will not," he says, "trouble myself with more passages out of the Runic poems concerning this superstitious principle [of preserving a violent death, &c.] but will add a testimony of it, which was given me at Nimwegen, by count Oxenstern, the first of the Swedish ambassadors in that assembly. In discourse upon this subject, and in confirmation of this opinion having been general among the Goths of those countries; he told me there was still in Sweden a place which was a memorial of it, and was called ODIN'S-HALL. That it was a great bay in the sea, encompassed on three sides with steep and ragged rocks; and that in the time of the Gothic paganism, men that were either sick of diseases they esteemed mortal or incurable, or else grown invalid with age, and thereby past all military action, and fearing to die meanly and basely (as they esteemed it) in their beds, they usually caused themselves to be brought to the nearest part of these rocks, and from thence threw themselves down into the sea, hoping by the boldness of such a violent death, to renew the pretence of admission into the hall of Odin, which they had lost, by failing to die in combat, and with their arms." Miscellaneous, Part II. Essay 3. part 4.

T.  
title



## CHARACTERS.

39

reliefs were afforded, and especially when Christianity had banished these cruel practices, the warriors consoled themselves at least by putting on complete armour as if they found their end approaching; thus making (as it were) a solemn protest against the prospect of death to which they were involuntarily to submit. In this it will not be thought wonderful that the clients of a lord, and all those who in- vaded under a chief for some ex- pectation, should make a vow not to desert their commander; or that a vow should always be performed with its rigour. Neither will it be surprising that private soldiers sometimes form among themselves a kind of society or com- munity, in which the several warriors engaged, at the expence of their own lives, to avenge the death of their associates, provided it were honorable and violent. All these things were, in their opinion, so favourable and precious occasions of meriting glory and eter- nity. Accordingly, we find any among these people of cowardice, and the bare mention of that vice was always followed with universal contempt. A man who had lost his buckler, or who had received a wound be- lieved never more appear in arms. In the history of England †, we read of a famous Danish captain called Sward, who had sent his men to attack a province in Scot- land with great coolness; those who brought the news of his death,

whether he had received his wounds behind or before? The messengers telling him he was wounded before, the father cries out, "then I have only cause to rejoice: for any other death would have been unworthy of me and my son." A conquerer could not exercise a more terrible vengeance upon his captives, than to condemn them to slavery. "There is," says Saxo, "in the heart of the Danes, an insurmountable aversion to fer- vitude, which makes them esteem it the most dreadful of all con- ditions †." The same historian describes to us a king of Denmark, named Frotho, taken in battle by a king his enemy, and obstinately refusing all offers of life which that prince could make him. "To what end," says he, "should I reserve myself for so great a disgrace? What good can the remainder of my life afford me, that can counterbalance the remembrance of my misfortunes, and the regret which my misery would cause me? And even if you should restore me my king- dom, if you should bring me back my sister, if you should repair all the loss of my treasure, would all this recover my hon- our? All these benefits would never replace me in my former state, but future ages would al- ways say, FROTHO HATH BEEN TAKEN BY HIS ENEMY." In all combats, and the number of them is prodigious in the ancient histories of the North, we always find both parties continually re-

The same thing prevailed among diverse Celtic nations: they called those who engaged themselves to their chiefs, *soldarii*.  
Brompton. Ubb. Jom. Chron. p. 946.  
170 Gramm. lib. xii.

peating the words glory, honour, and contempt of death, and by this means raising one another to that pitch of enthusiasm, which produces extraordinary actions. A general never forgot to remind his troops of these motives when he was going to give battle; and not infrequently they prevented him, and flew to the engagement of themselves, chanting songs of war, marching in cadence, and raising shouts of joy.

*Of Rollo, the Conqueror of Normandy; from the same.*

**H**AROLD Harfagre having completed the conquest of Norway about the year 870, and being desirous of procuring that repose for such of his subjects as dwelt along the coasts, which they themselves would not grant to their neighbours, prohibited all pirates of Norway, under the severest penalties, from exercising any hostilities against their own country\*. But notwithstanding this prohibition, a Norwegian duke †, named ROLF or ROLLO, sprung, as it is said, from the ancient kings of Norway, made a descent on the province of Viken, nor retired thence till laden with a great booty of cattle. Harold, who was in the neighbourhood, was enraged at Rollo to the last degree, for thus daring to disobey him almost in his very presence, and instantly condemned him to perpe-

tual banishment from Norway. In vain the mother of this unfortunate youth threw herself at the king's feet, imploring pardon for her son, and chanting, according to the custom of those times, these verses, which the chronicles have preserved to us: "Is the very name of our race become hateful to you? You drive from his country one of the greatest men it has ever produced, the honour of the Norwegian nobility. Ah! why will you provoke the wolf to devour the flocks, who wander defenceless through the woods? Fear, lest becoming outrageous, he should one day occasion great misfortunes." The king remained inflexible, and Rollo perceiving that he was for ever cut off from all hopes of return to his own country, retired with his fleet among the islands of the Hebrides to the north-west of Scotland, whither the flower of the Norwegian nobility had fled for refuge ever since Harold had become master of the whole kingdom. He was there received with open arms by those warriors, who, eager for conquest and revenge, waited only for a chief to undertake some glorious enterprize. Rollo setting himself at their head, and seeing his power formidable, sailed towards England, which had been long as it were a field open on all sides to the violences of the northern nations. But the great Alfred had some years before established such

\* Torfæi hist. Norveg. tom. 11. lib. 11. Ejsid. Dissertat. de Gaungo Rolfo, p. 80.

† Called in their own language JARL, a title of the same original and import, as our Anglo-Saxon EARL.





## CHARACTERS.

41

part of the island, after several fruitless attempts of forming a settlement as should tend for the loss of try. He pretended to have had a supernatural vision which promised him success in France, and at least to support his followers. The government in France, and the confusion and the confusion as involved, were still the same reasons to assure us. Having therefore the Seine to Rouen, he took that capital city, then called Neufmarché, making it his magazine, he advanced up to which he laid siege in the events of this war as related in the History of all the world knows, which ended in the conquest of Neustria, which the emperor was obliged to give to Rollo and his Normans to purchase a peace. He gave it in perpetuity to his posterity, as a feudatory on the crown.

A description of the reign of Charles and this gives us a curious picture of the manners of these Normans they were called by the latter would give an oath of fealty to his

sovereign lord, any other way than by placing his hands within those of the king; and absolutely refused to kiss his feet, as custom then required. It was with great difficulty he was prevailed on to let one of his warriors perform this ceremony in his stead; but the officer to whom Rollo deputed this service, suddenly raised the king's foot so high, that he overturned him on his back: a piece of rudeness which was only laughed at; to such a degree were the Normans feared and Charles despised †.

Soon after, Rollo was persuaded to embrace Christianity, and he was baptized with much ceremony by the archbishop of Rouen in the cathedral of that city. As soon as he saw himself in full possession of Normandy, he exhibited such virtues as rendered the province happy, and deserved to make his former outrages forgotten. Religious, wife, and liberal, this captain of pirates became, after Alfred, the greatest and most humane prince of his time. Far from treating Normandy as a conquered province, his whole attention was employed to re-establish it. This country was, by the frequent devastations of the Scandinavians, rendered so desert and uncultivated, that Rollo could not at first reside in it; but Charles was obliged to yield up Brittany to him for a while, till Normandy

ous treaty was concluded at S. Clair, A. D. 912, by which he agreed to give his daughter Gisele in marriage to Rollo, together with the province of Neustria since called Normandy, upon condition that he should be the king for it, and would embrace the Christian Religion. (Vid. *logique de l'hist. de France*, par M. Henault. T.

Gemmet. lib. ii. c. 11.

was

was in a condition to furnish subsistence to its new masters. Nevertheless, the fertility of the soil, seconding the industry of the people, it became, in a few years, one of the finest provinces of Europe. Thus it was that this prince, afterwards known under the name of ROLLO or RAOUL I. secured to his children this noble possession, which they, two hundred years afterwards, augmented by the conquest of England: As if it were destined that this island should at all times receive its sovereigns from among the northern nations. As to the French historians, they agree with the Icelandic chronicles, in describing Rollo as a man of uncommon wisdom and capacity; generous, eloquent, indefatigable, intrepid, of a noble figure and majestic size. Many other Scandinavian princes and captains are drawn in the same colours. Such were Harold Harefagre, Olave Tryggveson, Magnus king of Norway, Canute the Great, &c. men born with truly heroic qualities, which they, alas! degraded by injustice and inhumanity: but who wanted only another age and another education to render them most accomplished persons.

[To illustrate the character of this Norman conqueror, we shall subjoin the following extract from Voltaire's account of him in his history of France.]

Such was the state of France when attacked by Rollo, one of the most illustrious chiefs of the Normans, and whom a thousand fine qualities both of mind and heart, with the gracefulness of his person, raised above the epithet of

barbarian. Having been obliged to leave Denmark, he got together a numerous corps of adventurers, with whom he crossed over into England, where he gained two signal victories; then putting to sea again, makes a descent in Friesland, which he compelled to pay a tribute. Afterwards, sailing towards France, he seized on Rouen, and repaired its walls and towers, to serve him as a place of arms; from whence he used to sally out, sometimes into England, sometimes into France. Here, irritated by his miscarriage at the siege of Chartres, his ravages and cruelties were such, that deputies came from all parts, petitioning the king to purchase peace at any rate. Rollo insisted on all that sea coast which he had so often ravaged, and there was no denying him. Thus that part of Neustria, which soon came to be called Normandy from the name of its usurpers, became a separate state dependant on the crown only by an empty form of homage; and Britany, once a kingdom, sunk into an arrierefeief.

The new duke, after some instruction in our holy mysteries, was baptized in the cathedral of Rouen, now the capital of his dominions. It is observed on this occasion, that the Normans, though such enemies to the Christian name, never offered at compelling any one to renounce Christianity. The only blots in duke Rollo or Robert's character were, that his consort Gifela, daughter to Charles IV. pined to death for his ill treatment of her; and his beheading two persons of note, whom the king had sent with a remonstrance

against

h ungenerous behav-  
 or his subjects, them  
 l with the most exem-  
 m and goodness; and  
 ly suppressed all rapine  
 e, that, under his go-  
 a pair of gold bracelets  
 oak during three years,  
 r one offering to touch  
 s well known, that for  
 e after his death, the  
 ; out his name implied  
 or the magistrates to  
 quell some disturbance.  
 rise to the cry *Haro* in  
 a word derived from  
*call*, as calling out for  
 's assistance. Such was  
 tion of that renowned  
 colony, whose blood,  
 th that of the Franks,  
 to England and Si-

shame shortened his life, the evil  
 ended not with him. A council  
 meeting at Paris, condemned to  
 the stake all persons convicted of  
 holding such maxims, sparing  
 only the women and some mean  
 people, whose ignorance had been  
 the more easily imposed on. Aim-  
 ery's corpse was dug up, his  
 bones burnt, and his ashes hurled  
 about in the air. A book was  
 likewise committed to the flames,  
 as the source from whence the doc-  
 tor had drawn his impious subtil-  
 ties: this was *Aristotle's Meta-*  
*physics*, which the French at Con-  
 stantinople had lately transmitted  
 to their own country, and the  
 reading or copying and even the  
 keeping of it in one's house was  
 prohibited, under penalty of ex-  
 communication. Aimery's fol-  
 lowers, terrified at such rigorous  
 procedures, forsook house and re-  
 lations, and went and incorpo-  
 rated themselves with the Albigen-  
 ses. That was the name given to  
 all sectaries agreeing among them-  
 selves to contemn the authority of  
 the church, to oppose the use of  
 the sacraments, and set aside the  
 ancient discipline. Under this ge-  
 neral appellation were compre-  
 hended the Arians, who denied  
 the divinity of Christ; the Mani-  
 chees, who held two principles,  
 one good the other evil; the  
 Vaudois, or the poor of Lion,  
 whose only error at first was a ve-  
 neration for inactive poverty, and  
 a contempt of the clergy; the Pe-  
 trobusians and Henricians, who  
 rejected the sacraments, and all  
 outward worship; the Apostolics,  
 who boasted that they alone were  
 Christ's true mystical body; the  
 Politicians, who would not allow  
 of any temporal dominion or ju-  
 risdiction

---

ut of the Albigenses;  
 illy's new History of

church had enjoyed a  
 ect tranquillity for near  
 ies, when Aimery de  
 a doctor of the univer-  
 ris, disseminated some  
 sive dogmas. This  
 who had more learning  
 usual in his time, ad-  
 t paradise and hell were  
 that the pleasure of  
 as all our heaven, and  
 ll, guilt and ignorance;  
 ve of the Holy Spirit  
 ed that of Jesus Christ:  
 out of it was charity:  
 s flame gave a sanction  
 itself. The heresiarch  
 l to Rome, was obliged  
 and through grief and

jurisdiction in ecclesiastics; the Populicans, or Publicans, who execrated baptism, the eucharist, and marriage; the Patarins, whose characteristic doctrine was infamous; and the Catharians, who made profession of a singular purity. These were all called Albigenses, either from the council of Albi's anathematizing their errors, or from that city and its environs being particularly infested with them.

The sketch of their doctrines and manners, as drawn by cotemporary authors, carries in it something so absurd and horrid, as almost to leave a suspicion of exaggeration. The Albigenses, say they, believed two Gods; one benevolent, the author of the New Testament, who had two wives, Collant and Coibant, and was the father of several children, among others of Christ and the devil; the other malevolent, sanguinary, and deceitful, the institutor of the old law, and who both profecuted the patriarchs whilst living, and had damned them all after their death. They likewise held two Christs: one all wickedness, born at Bethlehem, and crucified at Jerusalem, and who had a concubine called *Mary Magdalen*, noted for having been caught in adultery: the other all goodness, invisible, and who never dwelled in this world but spiritually, and then in the body of St. Paul. They said that the church of Rome was the great whore spoken of in the Revelations; they accounted the sacraments sutillies, called marriage prostitution, the eucharist a chimeræ, the resurrection a ridiculous tale, and the worship of images detestable idolatry. They had

several orders, as the *Perfects*, the *Believers*, all professing the highest purity, yet all immersed in the vilest sensualities, on this detestable principle, *That there is no sin below the girale*.

The vehemence of the sectaries in propagating such tenets roused the church's zeal. Pope Innocent appointed two Bernardine monks to try these miscreants, with a power of excommunicating them, and, by the censures of the church, of compelling the lords and others to confiscate their substance of any kind, to drive them out of their lands, and, when refractory, to put them to death. This was the first foundation of the inquisition.

The croises soon increased to five hundred thousand men, and the Count de Toulouse being the chief of the Albigenses, this multitude first fell on Beziers, his capital, which was carried at the first assault, and near seventy thousand souls murdered in cold blood, without regard to age or sex. It is said that the croises, previously to the assault, consulted the abbot de Citeaux what they should do, as there was no distinguishing the catholics from the heretics. *Kid all*, answered the monk, *God knows his own*. So true it is, that no fire burns so fierce as that kindled at God's altar.

---

*The Character of Constantine the Great; from the first volume of Mr. Le Beau's History of the Lower Empire, lately published.*

WHEN Constantius Chlorus was made Cæsar in 294, and was sent into Gaul for the defence



## CHARACTERS.

45

of the West, Constantine entering upon his nineteenth Dioclesian kept him near as a hostage, to assure of the fidelity of his and caused him to be treated with the most flattering and distinctions. He sent him into Egypt with him, the war against Achilles, Constantine, equally qualified to lead to command, gained the favour of the Emperor, and the esteem of the troops by his bravery, understanding, his generosity, and the strength of body, that rendered him every fatigue. It was proposed in this expedition that he should be made Tribune of the First Legion. The rising glory drew upon him the envy of the people. At his return from the expedition the people ran out to meet him and pressed with eagerness to obtain a sight of him: Every one announced a Prince born to rule the Empire. He marched at the right hand of Dioclesian: His greatness distinguished him from the rest. A noble haughtiness, an air of strength and vigour, and a confidence throughout his whole person excited at the first glance a sentiment of fear. But this warlike aspect was softened by an amiable serenity spread over his features. He had a heart great, generous, and inclined to magnificence; full of courage, probity, and love of justice, which moderated his natural ambition. In the midst of this counterpoise, there was nothing he would not have been capable of undertaking and accomplishing. His temper was quick and penetrating without being precipitate; penetrating without injustice and without jealousy; pru-

dent, and at the same time ready in determining: In short, to finish here his portrait, his visage was broad and of a fresh colour, with but little hair and beard, his eyes large, his look piercing but conciliating, his neck rather thick, and his nose aquiline, his constitution delicate and rather unhealthy, but which he contrived to save by leading a sober and abstemious life, and by moderation in his pleasures.

He was chaste in his manners. His youth, entirely occupied with great and noble designs, was free from the follies incident to that age. He married young, and as it should seem about the time of his going into Egypt. The birth of Minervina, his first wife, is as unknown as that of Helena, and authors are not less divided about her rank. The issue of this alliance was a Prince called Crispus, eminent for his good qualities and his misfortunes. He was born about the year 300, and it was consequently in the East, where his father resided at that time, and not at Arles, as some authors have supposed.

Historians are not agreed in respect to Constantine's knowledge and taste for letters: Some allow him only a slight tincture, others make him entirely ignorant, a few represent him as thoroughly versed in them. His panegyrist Eusebius, very highly extols his knowledge and his eloquence, and gives rather an unfortunate proof of these great elogiums by a very long and very tiresome speech, which he puts into the mouth of Constantine. It is true, that after he was Emperor, he did even more for the sciences and literature

ture

ture than they require of a great Prince: Not satisfied with protecting them, with looking upon them as one of the greatest ornaments of his Empire, and encouraging them by his bounty, he was fond of composing, and even of pronouncing orations. But, besides that the taste for letters was not that of the court, in which he had been brought up, and that none of the Princes of that-time, except Maximin, piqued themselves upon their knowledge, we see by the little that remains of his writings, that he had scarce more learning and eloquence than was necessary to gain the applauses of his courtiers, and to persuade himself, that he was not destitute of those qualities.

I cannot believe what some historians say, that Dioclesian, jealous of Constantine's merit, wished to destroy him. So black a design agrees better with the character of Galerius, to whom others attribute it. It appears, that after the expedition into Egypt, Constantine attended the latter in several wars: His singular valour gave umbrage to this base and arrogant man: Galerius, determined to ruin him, immediately removed him from the rank of Cæsar, which was due to him by his merit, by his quality, as son of Constantius, by the esteem of the Emperors, and by the love of the people. He retained him however at his court, where the life of this young Prince was in greater danger, than in the midst of battles.

Under the pretence of procuring him glory, Galerius exposed him to the greatest perils. In a war against the Sarmatians, when the two armies were in sight of each

other, he commanded him to attack a chief, who, from his prodigious size, appeared the most formidable of all the Barbarians. Constantine rushes strait upon the enemy, strikes him down, and dragging him by the hair, brings him trembling to the feet of his general. Another time, he received orders to sling himself on horseback into a morass, behind which were posted the Sarmatians, and of which the depth was not known: He passes it, shows the way to the Roman troops; overthrows the enemy, and returns after having gained a glorious victory. It is even said, that the tyrant having obliged him to combat a furious lion, Constantine came off from this combat also, triumphing over that terrible animal, and the wicked designs of Galerius.

Constantius had several times demanded the return of his son without being able to get him out of the hands of his colleague. At last, being upon the point of going into Great Britain to make war against the Picts, the bad state of his health made him fear the leaving him at his death to the mercy of an ambitious and bloody tyrant. He spoke in a firmer tone; the son, on his side, warmly solicited permission to rejoin his father; and Galerius, who dared not break openly with Constantius, consented at last to the departure of Constantine. He gave him in the evening the necessary warrant for post-horses, with express injunctions not to set off the next morning, till he had received fresh orders from him. It was with regret that he suffered his prey to escape, and he only made use of  
 this



## CHARACTERS.

47

er, that he still might find  
tence to stop him, or that  
t have time to give notice  
s to detain him, when he  
as through Italy. The

Galerius affected to re-  
bed till noon, and having  
Constantine to be called,  
ished to hear that he had  
the beginning of the  
Trembling with rage, he  
im to be pursued and  
back: but the pursuit was  
impossible: Constantine  
th the utmost expedition,  
he precaution to cause all  
horses that he left on his  
e ham-stringed; and the  
rage of the tyrant only  
the regret of not hav-  
d to perpetrate the last

ntine like lightning tra-  
lyria, and the Alps, be-  
rus could have any news  
nd arrived at the port of  
s, as the fleet was setting  
e joy of Constantius at  
ped for encounter is not  
ressed. He receives into  
this son whom so many  
had rendered still dearer  
and mixing together their  
d every mark of their af-  
hey arrived in Great Bri-  
ere Constantius having  
d the Picts, fell sick, and  
25th of July, in the year

ve beheld our hero, with  
ays of the rising sun re-  
on him; let us now tra-  
with our author, and be-  
picture in that sober light,  
rested of all glare, the parts  
their true colours; when  
ind are the judges, and

power can neither prevent censure,  
nor riches gain a plaudit.]

Constantine died the 22d of  
May, being Whitsunday, at  
noon, in the Consulate of Felici-  
anus and Titian; having reigned  
thirty years, nine months, and  
twenty-seven days, and lived sixty-  
three years, two months, and  
twenty-five days.

As soon as he was dead, his  
guards shewed signs of the most  
poignant grief: they tore their  
clothes, they threw themselves up-  
on the ground and beat their  
heads. In the midst of their sobs  
and lamentable cries, they called  
him their master, their emperor,  
their father. The Tribunes, the  
Centurions, and the soldiers, who  
had so often been witnesses of his  
valour in the field, seemed desirous  
of following him even to the grave.  
This loss was more grievous to  
them than the most bloody defeat.  
The inhabitants of Nicomedia ran  
confusedly through the streets;  
mixing their groans and tears. It  
was a particular mourning in every  
family; every one, in weeping for  
his Prince, wept for his own pri-  
vate loss.

The body was carried to Con-  
stantinople in a golden coffin co-  
vered with purple. The soldiers  
in pensive silence preceded and  
followed the corpse. It was de-  
posited adorned with the purple  
and diadem in the principal apart-  
ment of the palace, upon an ele-  
vated estrade in the midst of a  
great number of flambeaux in  
golden candlesticks. The guards  
surrounded it night and day. The  
generals, counts and great officers  
came every day, as if he had been  
still living, to pay their duty at  
stated

stated times, and saluted him with the bended knee. The senators and magistrates entered afterwards in their turn; and after them a crowd of people of every age and sex.

The whole Empire lamented this great Prince. His conquests, his laws, the superb edifices, with which he had adorned all the provinces, Constantinople itself, the whole of which was one magnificent monument erected to his glory, had gained him the general admiration: his liberality and love for his people had acquired him their affection. He was fond of the city of Rheims, and it is undoubtedly to him, and not to his son, that we ought to attribute the building of hot-baths there at his own expence: the pompous elogium, which the inscription of these baths bears, can only be applicable to the father; he had discharged Tripoli in Africa, and Nice in Bithynia, from certain burthenfome contributions, to which the preceding Emperors had subjected these cities for more than a century. He had accepted the title of Strategus or Prætor of Athens, a dignity which since Gallianus was become superior to that of Archon: he caused a large quantity of corn to be distributed there annually: and this donation was established for ever. Rome equalized itself beyond the other cities by the excess of her grief. She reproached herself with having occasioned this Prince many bitter afflictions, and with having forced him to prefer Byzantium; penetrated with regret she accused herself as the guilty cause of the elevation of her modern rival. The baths and markets were shut up; the spectacles and all other public

amusements were forbid; the general conversation was upon the loss which they had sustained. The people declared aloud that they would have no other emperor than the children of Constantine. They demanded with importunity, that the corps of their Emperor should be sent to them; and their grief augmented when they learned, that it remained at Constantinople. They paid honours to the picture of him, in which he was represented as seated in heaven. Idolatry, ever extravagant, placed him amongst the number of those gods which he had overthrown, and by a ridiculous confusion, several of his medals bear the title of God with the monogram of Christ. In the cabinets of antiquarians are preserved others, such as Eusebius describes: Constantine is there seen seated in a car drawn by four horses: he appears to be drawn up to heaven by a hand, which comes out of the clouds.

The church has paid him more real honours. Whilst the Pagans were making him a god, the Christians made him a saint. His festivals were celebrated in the East with that of Helena, and the service for him, which is very ancient among the Greeks, attributes to him miracles and cures. At Constantinople a monastery was built under the name of Saint Constantine. Extraordinary honours were paid to his tomb and to his statue, which were placed upon a column of porphyry. The fathers of the council of Chalcedon thought they did honour to Marcian, the most religious of princes, by saluting him with the name of the New Constantine. In the ninth century, at Rome, they still recited his



Mas with that of Theobert first, and of the rest of the respected princes. In these were several churches erected dedicated to him. In one there is the town of Saint Etienne, four miles from Mount Soissons. At Prague in Bohemia his memory was for a long time honoured, and some of his bones were preserved there. The actions of Constantine and of his son have extended even into the present times; and the modern Greeks still give him the title of *the Apostle*.

Constantine's failings will not be so much to be regretted as to subscribe to so hyperbolic an eulogium. The spectacles of so many captives sold by wild beasts, the death of an innocent, that wife whose too precipitate appearance bore the appearance of ice, sufficiently evince that the blood of the barbarians still ran in his veins; and that if good and merciful in his youth, he became cruel and unfeeling through passion. Perhaps he had sufficient cause to put to death the two Licinii; but perhaps a right to condemn princes who have not taken the trouble to justify themselves at their trial. He loved the church; he valued its liberty and splendor to such a degree that he would not put it easy to be seduced, he was firm when he thought to be right, relying too much upon his own understanding, and re- sisting with too much credulity the good faith of wicked men who surrounded him; he fell at length up to persecution precisely when he had greater reason to be compared to the

The exile and deposition  
XIII.

of the defenders of the faith of Nice, balance at least the glory of having assembled that famous council. Incapable himself of dissimulation, he too easily became the dupe of heretics and courtiers. Imitator of Titus Antoninus, and Marcus Aurelius, he loved his people, and wished to be beloved by them; but this very fund of goodness, which made him cherish them, rendered them miserable; he spared even those who pillaged them; quick and ardent in prohibiting abuses, slow and backward in punishing them; covetous of glory, and perhaps rather too much in trifles. He is reproached with having been more addicted to raillery than become a great prince. As for the rest, he was chaste, pious, laborious, and indefatigable; a great general, successful in war, and deserving his success by his shining valour, and by the brightness of his genius; a protector of arts, and an encourager of them by his beneficence. If we compare him with Augustus, we shall find that he ruined idolatry by the same precautions, and the same address, which the other employed to destroy liberty. Like Augustus, he laid the foundation of a new empire; but less skilful, and less politic, he could not give it the same stability; he weakened the body of the state by adding to it, in some measure, a second head in the foundation of Constantinople; and transporting the center of motion and strength too near the eastern extremity, he left without heat, and almost without life, the western parts, which soon became a prey to the barbarians.

The Pagans were too much his enemies to do him justice. Eutropius,

tropius says, that in the former part of his reign, he was equal to the most accomplished princes, and in the latter to the meanest. The younger Victor, who makes him to have reigned more than one-and-thirty years, pretends that in the first ten years he was a hero, in the twelve succeeding ones a robber, and in the ten last a spend-thrift. It is easy to perceive, with respect to these two reproaches of Victor's, that the one relates to the riches which Constantine took from idolatry, and the other to those with which he loaded the church.

---

*An Account of the Circoncelliones, in Africa; from the same.*

OUR author, after giving an account of the Donatists, proceeds as follows:

A haughty, extravagant, fiery sect was a subject thoroughly prepared for fanaticism; accordingly there arose among them, in what year is not precisely known, but during the life of Constantine, a species of madmen, who were called *Circoncellions*, because they were continually rambling round the houses in the country. It is incredible what ravages and cruelties these vagabonds committed in Africa through a long series of years. They were illiterate, savage peasants, who understood only the Punic language. Intoxicated with a barbarous zeal, they renounced agriculture, professed continence, and assumed the title of Vindicators of Justice, and Protectors of the Oppress'd. To accomplish their mission, they enfranchis'd slaves, scour'd the roads,

forced masters to alight from their chariots, and run before their slaves, whom they obliged to moun in their place; and discharged debtors, killing the creditors, if they refused to cancel their bonds. But the chief object of their cruelty was the Catholics, and especially those who had renounced Donatism. At first they used no swords, because God had forbid the use of one to St. Peter; but they were armed with clubs, which they called the clubs of Israel; and which they handled in such a manner, as to break all the bones of a man without killing him on the spot; so that he languish'd a long time, and then died. When they took away a man's life at once, they looked upon it as a favour. They became less scrupulous afterwards, and made use of all sorts of arms. Their shout was *Praise be to God!*; these words in their mouths were a signal of slaughter, more terrible than the roaring of a lion. They had invented an unheard-of punishment; which was to cover with lime, diluted with vinegar, the eyes of those unhappy wretches, whom they had crush'd with blows, and cover'd with wounds, and to abandon them in that condition. Never was a stronger proof, what horren superstition can beget in minds destitute of knowledge and humanity. These brutes, who had made a vow of chastity, gave themselves up to wine, and all sorts of impurities, running about with women and young girls as drunk as themselves, whom they call'd sacred virgins, and who ostend carried proofs of their incontinence. Their chiefs took the name of *Chiefs of the Saints*. After having  
glutted

## CHARACTERS.

51

themselves with blood, and shed their rage upon themselves; they fought death with the sword with which they gave it to others. Some scrambled up to the tops of rocks, and cast themselves headlong in multitudes; others burned themselves, and threw themselves into the sea. The king, who proposed to acquire a name of martyrs, published a decree; upon which they were crowded and fastened like oxen for sacrifice after these preparations, and were not to be destroyed. Some of them gave money to those they met, and threatened to kill them if they did not become martyrs. Theodoret gives an account of a stout, bold man, who, meeting with a number of these fanatics, consented to be put to death, provided he might die in that manner. Their intention was to blame them, and to make use of them to insinuate such as might be tempted by their sect; they even honored them as saints. They were never able to govern these monsters; and more than a hundred of themselves under a new name, abandoning them, and imploring the assistance of the emperor's power against them. The emperors Ursacius and Taurinus employed to quell them: they had a great number of them, but the Donatists made so many martyrs. Ursacius, who was a Catholic, and a religious man, being lost his life in an encounter with the Barbarians, the emperor did not fail to triumph

in his death, as an effect of the vengeance of Heaven. Africa was the theatre of these bloody scenes, during the remainder of Constantine's life.

---

*Character of Lewis XIII. of France; from Lord Herbert of Cherbury's Memoirs.*

THIS being done, I presented myself to the king a letter of Credence from the king my master; the king assured me of a reciprocal affection to the king my master, and of my particular welcome to his court: his words were never so many, as being so extreme a stutterer, that he would sometimes hold his tongue out of his mouth a good while before he could speak so much as one word; he had besides a double row of teeth, and was observed seldom or never to spit or blow his nose, or to sweat much, tho' he were very laborious, and almost indefatigable in his exercises of hunting and hawking, to which he was much addicted; neither did it hinder him, tho' he was burst in his body, as we call it, or Herniosus; for he was noted in those sports, though oftentimes on foot, to tire not only his courtiers, but even his lackies, being equally insensible, as was thought, either of heat or cold: his understanding and natural parts were as good as could be expected, in one that was brought up in so much ignorance, which was on purpose so done that he might be the longer governed; howbeit he acquired in time a great knowledge in affairs, as conversing for the most part with wise and active persons. He was noted to have two qualities

incident

incident to all who were ignorantly brought up, suspicion and dissimulation; for as ignorant persons walk so much in the dark, they cannot be exempt from fear of stumbling; and as they are likewise deprived of, or deficient in those true principles, by which they should govern both public and private actions in a wise, solid, and demonstrative way, they strive commonly to supply these imperfections with covert arts, which though it may be sometimes excusable in necessitous persons, and be indeed frequent among those who negotiate in small matters, yet is condemnable in princes, who proceeding upon foundations of reason and strength, ought not to submit themselves to such poor helps: howbeit I must observe, that neither his fears did take away his courage, when there was occasion to use it, nor his dissimulation extend itself to the doing of private mischiefs to his subjects, either of one or the other religion: his favourite was one Monsieur De Luynes, who in his non-age gained much upon the king, by making hawks fly at all little birds in his gardens, and by making some of those little birds again catch butterflies; and had the king used him for no other purpose, he might have been tolerated; but as, when the king came to a riper age, the government of public affairs was drawn chiefly from his counsels, not a few errors were committed.

The queen-mother, princes, and nobles of that kingdom repined that his advices to the king should be so prevalent, which also at last caused a civil war in that kingdom. How unfit this man was for the credit he had with the king may be

argued by this: that when there was question made about some business in Bohemia, he demanded whether it was an inland country, or lay upon the sea?

---

*A short Character of the late Sir Joseph Yates.*

THE late Sir Joseph Yates was one of those who, very early in life, attached himself to the study of the laws, not as the generality of students do, either from the appointment of parents, or the mere motives of drawing pecuniary resources from the profession, but from the more liberal principle of informing himself in a science, which only appeared important to him from being capable of defending the lives and properties of individuals. With this open and enlarged turn of mind, he pursued his enquiries with a perseverance and precision almost peculiar to himself, till the profession repaid him, by storing his mind with an universal knowledge of its laws, which very rarely falls to the lot of the greatest talents, or most diligent researchers. His invincible modesty, however, repelled him the notice of the public for many years, till at last the repeated justness of his opinions, and forcibility of his pleadings, procured him a coif, from whence he was some time afterwards promoted to one of the judges of the King's-Bench.

In this character he always conducted himself with a dignity and impartiality that reflected honour even on that respectable situation. The right of the subject, and the dignity of the crown, were never

nally explained by will or  
 tism, but by the established  
 ge of the law; and a steady  
 tal observance of it, formed  
 variable rule of his conduct.  
 charges to Juries, were not  
 rges of an Asiatic Cadi de-  
 g his own will, but the  
 s of a British judge in the  
 liberty, and will be remem-  
 for many years with pleasure  
 lovers of freedom and ora-  
 In these he appeared more  
 gardian of the people, than  
 ter of the crown; and hit  
 ice medium, as a distributor  
 ce so strictly, that the of-  
 g party, whilst they felt the  
 ment, could not refrain ap-  
 ing the chastiser.  
 ough universal in his know-  
 of the laws, his forte con-  
 lay in common pleadings,  
 which he was the most mi-  
 acquainted of any man of  
 e. Sensible that his talents  
 im more strongly this way,  
 the late resignation of judge  
 solicited to change from the  
 -Bench to the Common-  
 which he succeeded in, but  
 he did not long live to en-  
 ereby depriving the world  
 of the greatest judges, of  
 ert, England perhaps ever  
 of.  
 character as a lawyer, tho'  
 icularly marked for know-  
 and candour, was by no  
 diminished as a gentleman.  
 imate knowledge of the arts  
 iences, a fine taste of the  
 ettres, joined to an uncom-  
 hilanthropy of temper, en-  
 aim not only the esteem, but  
 sent admiration of his ac-  
 ances; and when he died,  
 chasm in their friendships,

which can only be filled up by a  
 recollection of what he was.

---

*Genuine Anecdotes of the Life of the  
 late Peter Collinson, F. R. S.*

T H E ingenious author of this  
 little piece justly observes,  
 that to place before the public an  
 example worthy of imitation, is  
 no inconsiderable service. The  
 great and good Author of Nature,  
 has implanted a principle in every  
 breast which necessarily approves  
 of a conduct directed to the advan-  
 tage of mankind. Of what we  
 approve we are naturally emulous,  
 and the tribute that is publicly  
 paid to the memory of a worthy  
 man, may well be considered as a  
 kind of reward offered for the en-  
 couragement of merit.

Mr. Peter Collinson was of an  
 ancient family in the North, and  
 the great grandson of Peter Collin-  
 son, who lived on his paternal  
 estate called Hugal-Hall, or Height  
 of Hugal, near Windermere-lake,  
 in the parish of Stavely, about ten  
 miles from Kendal in Westmore-  
 land. What was his father's pro-  
 fession, or where he lived, does not  
 appear.

He was born in the year 1693,  
 and bred to trade as a wholesale  
 dealer, in what is called Man's  
 Mercery; a brother whose name  
 was James, seems also to have been  
 bred to the same business, probably  
 by their father.

Peter and James became partners,  
 which was a fortunate circumstance  
 for them both, because living in  
 great harmony, and their business  
 not requiring their presence toge-  
 ther, they had both leisure to at-  
 tend their particular studies and

pursuits, whether of pleasure or improvement.

Peter, while a youth, had discovered a strong attachment to natural history; insects and their several metamorphoses, employed many of those hours, which, at his time of life, are generally spent upon other objects. Plants also engaged his attention, and he very early began to make dried specimens.

While he was yet a young man his diligent curiosity, with respect to these objects, procured him the acquaintance of the most eminent naturalists of that time, particularly of Derham, Woodward, Dale, Lloyd, and Sir Hans Sloane. He contracted a friendship also with the late Sir Charles Wager, who enriched Sir Hans's collection, now constituting the British Museum, with many curiosities, which, being excited by Mr. Collinson, he picked up in the course of his many voyages, encouraging also the commanders under him, who were stationed in different parts of the globe, to procure whatever was rare and valuable in every branch of natural history, for the same kind and liberal purpose.

Among the vast variety of articles in that immense treasury of nature, there were very few with the history of which Mr. Collinson was not yet acquainted, his familiarity with Sir Hans being such that he visited him at all times, and continued to do so till his death.

Besides his acquaintance with natural history, his knowledge of the antiquities of his own country was very considerable. In December 1728, when he was about five-and-thirty years old, he was elected a Member of the Royal Society,

and was a Member of the Society of Antiquarians from its first institution.

To the Royal Society he was one of the most diligent and useful Members it had; he not only supplied many curious observations himself, but he promoted and preserved a most extensive correspondence with the learned and ingenious of all countries. The Antiquarians he also furnished with many curious articles of intelligence and observation, with respect to the particular objects of their enquiry, as well at home as abroad.

Wherever he was, or however seemingly engaged, nothing that deserved his notice at any time escaped him, and he minutely down every striking hint that occurred either in reading or conversation. With such hints, conversation perhaps furnished him still more than books; for there was scarce a man of learning and ingenuity, whatever was his profession, in England, that was not of his acquaintance; and of the foreigners who came hither, either for improvement or pleasure, those who were eminent for their knowledge of natural history, or proficiency in any art or science, were constantly recommended to his notice and friendship; among these was the celebrated Linnæus, with whom, during his residence in England, Mr. Collinson contracted an intimate friendship, which was reciprocally increased by a multitude of good offices, and continued without any diminution to the last.

These recommendations were the natural consequences of his extensive foreign correspondence, which he maintained with the greatest punctuality. He acquainted



## CHARACTERS.

55

and ingenious in discoveries of the globe with the arts and improvements that have here in various branches advanced; and there is scarce any part of the world from which he does not receive informations of the kind in return.

In this correspondence of his with Collinson, his native country has derived many instances, derived advantage and honour.

In the year 1730, a subscription was set on foot at Philadelphia, to which Mr. Collinson made several valuable presents procured others from the same sources.

Some of the directors of this library, among whom was Dr. Franklin, had transmitted the account of every new European improvement in agriculture, arts, and every philosophical discovery. In 1745 he sent Collinson an account of some new experiments on electricity, which had been made in Germany, with the result, and some directions might be used so as to repeat

was the first notice that Collinson had of that curious experiment, which, encouraged by the success that Mr. Collinson had in his letters concerning electricity, prosecuted with a success that made him eminent in his own country in Europe, and produced in his own mind the honour of first reducing phenomena to their principles with respect to this great experiment, powerfully and perseveringly, though hitherto unknown to exist.

It is in some future period, that which Mr. Collinson has written of the management of

sheep in Spain, with respect to their migrations from the mountains to the plains, and back from the plains to the mountains, which he published in the year 1764, may not be considered among the least of the benefits that have accrued from his extensive and inquisitive correspondence.

When America is better peopled, the mountainous parts more habitable, the plains unloaded of their vast forests, and cultivated, the finest sheep in the world may possibly cover the plains of Carolina, Georgia, and East and West Florida, in the winter months, and retreat to the mountains as the summer heats increase and dry up the herbage. We are at present utter strangers to this economy, which might, perhaps, be practised with advantage even in England; with this difference, that the hills should be chosen for the residence of these animals in winter, proper shelter being made for them, and the wetter low-lands reserved for their pasture in summer.

So long ago, as the year 1740, he was considerable among those who were best acquainted with botany and natural history in England. His collection was very large; his specimens were well chosen: he had a botanical garden at Mill-hill near Enfield, which at that time contained many curious plants not to be found in any other, the number of which was continually increasing till his death.

This collection and garden brought him acquainted with many persons of rank and distinction in this kingdom, who were distinguished by their taste in planting and horticulture, or desirous to

make rural improvements. With some of these he frequently spent a few days at their seats, commending and censuring what he approved and disapproved in the designs they were carrying on, with an integrity and taste that did equal honour to the simplicity of his manners, and the rectitude of his judgment. Frequent opportunities, during a long life, had furnished him with an extensive experience of the effects of different methods of cultivation, and of the particular soil and aspect which were best adapted to different plants and trees; how beauties might be best improved, and incurable defects hidden: by this knowledge he often prevented young planters from committing capital mistakes, rectified others, into which they had been misled, either by the ignorant or the designing, and prevailed upon many of his friends to adopt this rational amusement, and persevere in it, to the mutual advantage of themselves and their country. I never knew an instance, said Mr. Collinson, in which the pursuit of such pleasures did not either find temperance and virtue, or make them.

He was the first that introduced the great variety of seeds and shrubs which are now the principal ornaments of every garden; and it is owing to his inquisitive industry that so many persons of the first distinction are now able to see, in their own domains, groves that have been transplanted from the Western continent, flourish with the same luxuriance as those which are indigenous to Britain.

As his mercantile business was transacted chiefly with North-Ame-

rica, he interested himself in whatever might contribute to its advantage. He used to observe to the Virginians, that their present staple is tobacco; a plant of which the consumption depends wholly upon the caprice of custom and fashion, and he therefore frequently urged them to think of something more permanent, something necessary to the natural subsistence or enjoyment of life. He observed that vines would thrive as well in their country as tobacco; but, said he, do not keep them close to the ground, as we are forced to do for want of a little more sun and heat: your summer-heats exceed, as much as ours fall short; allow your vines therefore longer stems; let them be trained to and supported by trees, and hide their fruit among the foliage, as they do in the warmer parts of Europe. On this occasion our author observes, that in most of our northern and southern colonies there is a great variety of native grapes growing wild in the woods, and twining among the trees and bushes for support: that several of these are capable of producing a rich good wine, as appears by experiment; and that where the attempt has failed, the fault has been not in the fruit, but in the want either of skill or care in making the wine. I have myself, says he, tasted some very good wine from the wild uncultivated grape of America, which has been hastily made without experience, and sent over to England. It is reasonable therefore to conclude, that if proper care was taken to improve the grape by cultivation, and the wine by a diligent and skilful process in the making it,

Amo





## CHARACTERS.

57

ca might become one of the celebrated wine countries upon

Collinson was also of opi- that flax, hemp, and silk, be cultivated in our Ame- colonies with equal advan- them and to us.

was a remarkable instance, e who is never idle, need be in a hurry! He was al- loing something, and there- : transacted all his domestic mercantile affairs, and pre- his extensive and multifari- : correspondence with a quiet rity and silent dispatch, that y prevented embarrassment lay. The blameless simpli- his manners, and the care- nomy of his time, kept his perpetually serene, and se- is always easily improved earfulness.

stature was below the mid- e, and his body was rather ent; his habit was plain, ; been bred a quaker; his kind and liberal, and his r open and communicative. as an œconomist, but his my was by no means severe. d a heart that sympathised listress, and a hand that was : open to relieve it. As his nd rational pleasures saved rom the fashionable follies generally encroach far upon ght, he rose very early in the ng. When he was in Lon- : applied to the business of unting-house; when in the y, he was almost continu- employed in his garden, ob- g and assisting the progress tation, which equally con- :ed to his pleasure and his

He was in the highest degree fond both of flowers and fruit. Of fruit he always made the prin- cipal part of his meal; and his house was never without flowers, from the early snowdrop to the au- tumnal cyclamen.

Notwithstanding his temperance he was sometimes attacked by the gout; but in other respects he en- joyed perfect health, and great equality of spirits.

In the autumn of the year 1768, he went to visit Lord Petre, for whom he had a singular regard, at his house in Essex; and while he was there, he was seized with a total suppression of urine, which, baffling all the efforts of medicine, put an end to his life on the 11th day of August, just as he had ar- rived at the 75th year of his age.

Inclosed in his will was found a paper importing, "That he hoped " he should leave behind him a " good name, which he valued " more than riches; that he had " endeavoured not to live uselessly; " and that his constant aim " through life had been to be a " friend to mankind."

Without any pretensions to what is generally called learning, he knew more both of nature and of art, than nine in ten of those who pride themselves in having it. His time had been spent not in learning the names of things in different languages, but in ac- quiring the knowledge of their nature and properties, their pro- ductions and use. Without public station, he was the means of na- tional advantages; he had an in- fluence that wealth cannot give, and will be honoured when titles are forgotten.

*Memoirs of the Rev. Mr. George Whitefield.*

THE considerable figure which the late Mr. Whitefield for many years made in his ecclesiastical capacity, ranking his death in the catalogue of memorable events, a cursory memoir of his life cannot fail of giving general satisfaction; we have therefore from his own journal selected what we judge necessary for the principal execution of the task, and shall regulate our opinion of his general character by the best accounts we can obtain from his contemporaries.

“ I was born in Gloucester, says Mr. Whitefield, in the month of December, 1714, at the Bell Inn, and can truly say I was forward from my mother’s womb.— I was so brutish as to hate instruction, and used purposely to shun all opportunities of receiving it. I can date some very early acts of uncleanness. Lying, filthy talking, and foolish jesting I was much addicted to.— Sometimes I used to curse, if not swear.— Stealing from my mother I thought no theft at all, and used to make no scruple of taking money out of her pocket before she was up.— I have frequently betrayed my trust, and have more than once spent money I took in the house, in buying fruits, tarts, &c. to satisfy my sensual appetite.— Numbers of sabbaths have I broken, and generally used to behave myself very irreverently in God’s sanctuary.— Much money have I spent in plays, and in the common entertainments of the age.— Cards, and reading ro-

mances, were my heart’s delight. Often have I joined with others in playing roguish tricks, but was generally, if not always *happily detected*.— For this I have often since, and do now, bless and praise God.

It would be endless to recount the sins and offences of my younger days—they are more in number than the hairs of my head.— My heart would fail me at the remembrance of them, was I not assured that my redeemer liveth, ever to make intercession for me.— However the young man in the gospel might boast how he had kept the commandments from his youth, with shame and confusion of face I confess, that I have broken them all from my youth.— Whatever foreseen fitness for salvation others may talk of, and glory in, I disclaim any such thing—if I trace myself from my cradle to my manhood, I can see nothing in me but a fitness to be damned; and if the Almighty had not prevented me by his grace, and wrought most powerfully upon my soul, quickening me by his free spirit when dead in trespasses and sins, I had now either been sitting in darkness, and in the shadow of death, or condemned, as the due reward of my crimes, to be for ever sitting up my eyes in torments.

But such was the free grace of God to me, that though corruption worked so strongly in my soul, and produced such early and bitter fruits, yet I can recollect very early movings of the Blessed Spirit upon my heart, sufficient to satisfy me that God loved me with an everlasting love, and separated

me,



## CHARACTERS.

59

from my mother's womb, which he afterwards pleased to call me.

Early some convictions of conscience I remember, when persons (as they frequently made it their business to tease me, immediately retired to my chamber, kneeling down, with tears, prayed over that psalm of David so often repeated here.

*But in the name of the Lord desire them.* I was always being a clergyman, used to imitate the ministers in prayers, &c. Part of the money I used to steal from my pagans to the poor, and some I privately took from others, which I have since restored. I remember were books of devotion.

My mother was very careful of my education, and always kept me tender years from interfering in the least with the business.

At the tenth year of my age, I desired God to permit my mother to marry a second time. It was what the world would call a happy match, but God overruled for good.—

When I was about twelve, I was sent to a school called St. Mary's in Gloucester, the last year-school I ever went to. I had a good elocution and memory. I was remarked for making a speech before the corporation at an annual visitation. But I cannot say I felt any drawings of God on my soul for a year or two, that I laid out some of the money that was given me on one of the aforementioned occasions, in buying Ken's Manual for Windsors, a book that had

much affected me when my brother used to read it in my mother's troubles, and which, for some time after I bought it, was of great benefit to my soul.

During the time of my being at school, I was very fond of reading plays, and have kept from school for days together, to prepare myself for acting them. My master seeing how mine and my school-fellows vein run, composed something of this kind for us himself, and caused me to dress myself in girl's cloaths (which I had often done) to act a part before the corporation. The remembrance of this has often covered me with confusion of face, and I hope will do so, even to the end of my life.

Before I was fifteen, having, as I thought, made a sufficient progress in the classics, and, at the bottom, longing to be set at liberty from the confinement of a school, I one day told my mother, "since her circumstances would not permit her to give me an university education, more learning I thought would spoil me for a tradesman, and therefore I judged it best not to learn Latin any longer." She at first refused to consent; but my corruptions soon got the better of her good-nature. Hereupon, for some time, I went to learn to write only. But my mother's circumstances being much on the decline, and being tractable that way, I from time to time began to assist her occasionally in the public house, till at length I put on my blue apron and my snuffers, washed mops, cleaned rooms, and, in one word, became a protected and common drawer.

Notwithstanding I was thus employed in a large inn, and had sometimes

sometimes the care of the whole house upon my hands, yet I composed two or three sermons, and dedicated one of them in particular to my elder brother. One time I remember I was very much pressed to self-examination, and found myself very unwilling to look into my heart.—Frequently I read the Bible when sitting up at night. Seeing the boys go by to school has often cut me to the heart. And a dear youth (now with God) would often come intreating me, when serving at the bar, to go to Oxford. My general answer was, *I wish I could.*

After I had continued about a year in this servile employment, my mother was obliged to leave the inn. My brother, who had been bred up for the business, married, whereupon all was made over to him; and I being accustomed to the house, it was judged best that I should continue there as an assistant. But it happened that my sister-in-law and I could by no means agree; and therefore, after continuing a long while under a great burden of mind, I at length resolved (thinking my absence would make all things easy) to go away. Accordingly, by the advice of my brother, and consent of my mother, I went to see my elder brother, then settled at Bristol.

Here God was pleased to give me great sensible devotion, and fill me with such unspeakable raptures, particularly once in St. John's church, that I was carried out beyond myself.—I felt great hungerings and thirstings after the blessed sacrament, and wrote many letters to my mother, telling her I would never go into the pub-

lic employment again. THOMAS à Kempis was my great delight, and I was always impatient till the bell rung to call me to tread the courts of the Lord's house. But in the midst of these illuminations, something secretly whispered, *This would not last.*

And indeed it so happened. For (oh that I could write in tears of blood!) when I left Bristol (as I did in about two months) and returned to Gloucester, I changed my devotion with my place. Alas! all my fervour went off, and I had no inclination to go to church, or draw nigh unto God.—However, I had so much religion left, as to persist in my resolution not to live in the inn; and therefore my mother gave me leave, though she had but a little income, to have a bed upon the ground, and live at her house, till Providence should point out a place for me.

Having now, as I thought, nothing to do, it was a proper season for Satan to tempt me. Much of my time I spent in reading plays, and in sauntering from place to place. I was careful to adorn my body, but took little pains to deck and beautify my soul.—Evil communications with my old school-fellows soon corrupted my good manners.—By seeing their evil practices, all sense of religion gradually wore off my mind, and I at length fell into a secret sin, the dismal effects of which I have felt, and groaned under ever since.

Having lived thus for some considerable time, a young student, who was once my school-fellow, and then a servitor of Pembroke college, Oxford, came to pay my mother a visit. Amongst other conversation, he told her how he had discharged

arged all college expences that  
er, and received a penny.

that my mother immediately  
out, "This will do for my  
—Then turning to me,  
id, "Will you go to Ox-

George?" I replied, *With  
heart.*—Whereupon, hav-  
he same friends that this  
student had, my mother,  
ut delay waited on them.

promised their interest to  
ie a servitor's place in the  
college. She then applied  
old master, who much ap-  
d of my coming to school

about a week I went and en-  
myself, and spared no pains  
forward in my book. God  
leased to give me his blessing,  
learned much faster than I  
efore. But all this while I  
ued in sin: and at length

quainted with such a set of  
shed, abandoned, atheistical  
s, that if God, by his free,  
ited, and especial grace, had  
elivered me out of their

, I should long since have  
the scorner's chair.—By  
ig company with them, my  
hts of religion grew more and  
ike theirs. I went to pub-  
rice only to make sport, and  
about. I took pleasure in  
ewd conversation. I began  
on as they did, and was in  
way of being as infamous  
worst of them.

(oh stupendous love!) God  
iere stopped me, when run-  
n in a full career to hell. For

I was upon the brink of  
ie gave me such a distaste of  
rinciples and practices, that  
vered them to my master, who  
at a stop to their proceedings.

Being thus delivered out of the  
snares of the devil, I began to be  
more and more serious, and felt the  
spirit of God at different times  
working powerfully and convinc-  
ingly upon my soul. One day in  
particular, as I was coming down  
stairs, and overheard my friends  
speaking well of me, God so deep-  
ly convicted me of hypocrisy, that  
though I had formed frequent but  
ineffectual resolutions before, yet  
I had then power given me over  
my secret and darling sin. Not-  
withstanding, some time after be-  
ing overtaken in liquor (as I have  
been twice or thrice in my life-  
time) Satan gained his usual ad-  
vantage over me again.—An experi-  
mental proof to my poor soul,  
how that wicked one makes use of  
intemperate men as machines to  
work them up to just what he  
pleases."

Thus far we have proceeded in  
Mr. Whitefield's own words, but  
the narrowness of our limits oblig-  
ing us to practise brevity, we shall  
only add, that Mr. Whitefield be-  
ing admitted a servitor at Oxford,  
very soon distinguished himself by  
the austerities of his devotion, and  
acquired considerable eminence in  
some religious assemblies of that  
city; "lying whole days and  
weeks prostrate on the ground in  
silent or vocal prayer, leaving off  
the eating of fruits; chusing the  
worst sort of food, though his place  
furnished him with variety; think-  
ing it unbecoming a penitent to  
have his hair powdered; wearing  
woollen gloves, a patched gown  
and dirty shoes," to contract a  
habit of humility.

At the age of twenty-one the  
same of Mr. Whitefield's piety re-  
commended him so much to Dr.

Benfon, the then bishop of Gloucester, that he made him a voluntary offer of ordination, which Mr. Whitefield at last thought proper to accept, and immediately after this regular admission into the ministry, applied himself to the most extraordinary, the most indefatigable duties of his character, preaching daily in prisons, fields, and open streets, wherever he thought there would be a likelihood of making profelytes; till having at length made himself universally known in England, he embarked for America, where the tenets of Methodism began to spread very fast under his friends, the Mr. Wesleys, and first determined upon the institution of the orphan-house at Georgia, which he afterwards effected. — At what time Mr. Whitefield married, or with whom, we are not able, nor is it perhaps material to inform our readers. — Suffice it, that after a long course of peregrination, his fortune encreased as his fame extended among his followers, and he erected two very extensive buildings for public worship, under the name of tabernacles, one in Tottenham-court Road, and the other in Moorfields; here, with the help of some assistants, he continued for several years, attended by very crowded congregations, and quitting the kingdom only occasionally. — America, however, which always engaged much of his attention, was destined to close his eyes; and he died at Newbery, about forty miles from Bolton in New England, on the 30th of last September. His disorder was a violent asthma, which in a few hours put a period to his life, in the 58th year of his age.

Besides the two tabernacles ready mentioned, Mr. Whitefield by being chaplain to the dowager of Huntingdon, connected with two other meetings, one at Bath, the other at Tunbridge, chiefly under that lady's patronage and influence among his followers extensive: and so universal he esteemed the principal of the Methodists, that manuscripts have been given in public prints to this effect.

“As the worth of this true and extraordinary person deeply impressed upon the hearts of every friend to true, genuine, vital christianity, who has been afflicted by his unwearied labours, need be said to convince that their loss is irreparable. His public ministrations through different parts of Europe, and sundry visits to British America he hath, for above 30 years, enriched the world as a prodigious eloquence; by which he was enabled to melt the hearts of the most obdurate and stubborn sinners.

In spite of a constitution originally delicate and tender, he continued to the last day of his life to preach with a frequent fervour that seemed to exceed the natural strength of the most robust Being called to the public discharge of his function at an age when young men are only beginning to qualify themselves for it, not time to make any considerable progress in the learned languages; but this defect was amply supplied by a lively, and penetrating genius, most unwearied zeal, and a noble and most persuasive style which never failed of the



## CHARACTERS. 63

in his ever crowded and audiences. And though pit he often found it ne-  
*the terrors of the Lord to*  
see, he had nothing gloo-  
nature, being singularly  
; and tender-hearted;  
his private conversation  
communicative, and ea-  
; To the very meanest  
ways easy of access, and  
ready to listen to and re-  
r bodily as their spiritual  
, shewing himself in every  
faithful steward of the ex-  
arities he drew from his  
; and compassionate hear-  
ought also to be observed,  
instantly and most patheti-  
rned upon his audience  
oral duty; particularly,  
n their different callings,  
ience to their superiors;  
most especial manner loy-  
ir amiable sovereign, ne-  
ndeavouring in these dif-  
mes to make a factious use  
at influence he held among  
rous adherents. He was  
if those (since known by  
of *Methodists*) who endea-  
y the most extraordinary  
preaching in different  
id even in the open fields,  
he lower class of the peo-  
the last degree of inatten-  
ignorance, to a sense of  
among whom he hath  
mpression, which cannot  
faced.—For this, and for  
labours, the name of  
Whitefield will long be  
ed with esteem and vene-

ration, not only by his personal acquaintance, by those who were awaked by his ministry, but by all true christians of every denomination, whilst vital and practical religion hath a place in the British dominions.”

Such is the portrait drawn of Mr. Whitefield by the Methodists; the enemies of that sect however, particularly the very learned author of *The Enthusiasm of Methodists and Papists compared*, are so far from admitting his pretensions to an extraordinary portion of sanctity, that they positively pronounce him a most profligate hypocrite; his piety they attribute to avarice; his zeal to pride; and his very humility to ostentation.—They tell us, that during life he was continually boasting of his poverty, yet at his death they talk of his being immensely rich.—This is not all, his late progress to America is set down to the grossest account; an attachment to a woman, by whom he had a child while his wife was living; and it is even added that this child was the first infant ever entered into his orphan-house of Georgia. How far the character on either side may be just, we do not by any means pretend to affirm; the chief particulars of his history we have extracted from his own writings, and as we have given the most flattering eulogium that has been published by his friends, we cannot be deemed partial in mentioning the opinion of his enemies.

## NATURAL HISTOR

*An extraordinary Case of three Pins swallowed by a Girl, and discharged at her shoulder. In a Letter to Frank Nicholls, M. D. F. R. S. from Dr. Lysons, of Gloucester.*

To Charles Morton, M. D.  
Sec. R. S.

[Read January 26, 1769.]

Epſom,  
Nov. 25. 1768.

DEAR SIR,

INCLOSED I ſend you a moſt extraordinary caſe, which is tranſmitted to me by Dr. Lyſons, a gentleman of great learning and credit, and phyſician to the Glouceſter hoſpital. It ſeems to be exactly drawn, and the doctor's veracity may be depended on. I think it well worth preſerving in the Memoirs of the Society; and believe that the Council will have the ſame opinion of it as,

SIR,

Your very humble ſervant,  
Fran. Nicholls.

SIR,  
UPON my mentioning the caſe of a girl who ſwallowed three pins, which were afterwards diſcharged at her ſhoulder, you thought it might be proper for the

Philoſophical Tranſacti desired me to ſend it you drawn it from notes taken my attendance upon her much accuracy as poſſible is as follows.

Eleanor Kaylock, a ro girl, aged twenty-two, mitted a patient in the infirmary, May 29, 1; pain in her ſide proceeded pins ſwallowed three qu year before. The occaſion accident was thus. Being ed in the buſineſs of a kitchen ſhe was ſcumming the mouth being open and in it) ſhe received a quantity the vapours, which obliged ſwallow, and the pins ſome time paſſed into the where they remained ſome weeks, notwithstanding methods were uſed for removal; but they were forced down by the whalebone ment uſed by ſurgeons purpoſe.

Whiſt the pins were throat, the parts became and ſwollen, which occaſioned hoarſeneſs, attended with pain, and difficulty of breathing being alſo capable of eating but very little nourishment that only liquids, ſhe was to ſo weak a ſtate as not to get out of her bed.





## NATURAL HISTORY. 65

ere removed she could swallow, and recovered strength not to go out again to serve her former employment. She was hired as an under-servant in a gentleman's kitchen, but was obliged to quit her place, in search for relief, any extraordinary motion aggravating her pains, and occasioning violent convulsions, from which she did not recover for eight or nine days.

When she came to the infirmary, she appeared full of flesh, with a ruddy complexion, and in general health, excepting the following complaints.

She had a pain in her right side, between the false ribs, which she first felt immediately upon the removal of the pins from the *oesophagus*, continued to the time of her discharge from the hospital, but was most violent when she moved her trunk of her body forwards towards the left, or lifted up her right arm. At her admission into the infirmary from the time of the removal of the pins, she was hoarse, and troubled with soon after her first attack she was first struck in her throat, and she often spit up blood, and had a violent cough, by which, as by labour, or any exertion, the pain in her side was greatly aggravated, she was unable to sit or fall down immediately, and could not recover so as to be able to stand, more than an hour. In these fits she had always a pain in her head, was sick at stomach, and frequently brought up blood. At first she was in the infirmary, and the violence of the pain three times occasioned convulsion-fits, by which the *scelus rectus superior* of the eye was so violently affected, &c. XIII.

that, notwithstanding the eye was open, yet the pupil was entirely covered by the eye-lid; and, after one of these fits, continued so for a fortnight. The left eye was also inverted in the same manner, but the constriction was removed in a week. When these spasmodic affections left her, she did not recover her eye-sight for some days, the optic nerve being probably oppressed; but the left eye always recovered sooner than the right, being never so strongly convulsed. None of the other muscles appeared to be affected, except in the paroxysms.

While the pins were in the *oesophagus*, the surgeon was utterly at a loss where to direct his instruments, as there was no certain indication where the pins were lodged. And the physician's practice could be only palliative, using bleeding, with anodyne and lubricating medicines, according as the various symptoms occasionally required. In this manner things went on to the beginning of August, when a small painful tumour, the size of a man's thumb, appeared upon the right shoulder, which disappeared in the compass of a week without coming to suppuration. Afterwards such another small tumour appeared upon the left shoulder, which increased, and, by the care of Mr. Crump, the attending surgeon, was brought to suppuration, and opened by him, August 20, when a large table spoonful of matter was discharged. Upon removing the dressings, the next day, a larger quantity of matter flowed out, and with it issued one of the pins. Mr. Crump then examined with his probe if he could find either

of the others, but could not : however, the day following, the other two pins were also discharged at the same wound. These pins were all of the same length, each measuring five quarters of an inch. The wound at which these pins were discharged was upon the superior part of the scapula. After the girl had received her cure, and was discharged from the infirmary (which happened September the fourth), I compared her shoulder with Cowper's Anatomical Tables on the Muscles; and, as near as I can guess, the wound was upon the fleshy belly of the trapezius. And yet the pain in the patient's side attended her as long as the pins remained in the wound, but left her soon after they were discharged, as did also her cough, and spitting of blood. Being obliged to lead a sedentary life in the infirmary, and to keep herself as quiet as possible, her catamenia left her; but her spitting of blood could not be attributed to that defect, because she was very regular before her admission, and yet she had spit blood from the time the pins were removed from the œsophagus, which was some months before she came to the infirmary.

It would be matter of considerable satisfaction, could the exact course be ascertained which was taken by these pins, in their passage from the œsophagus to their exit at the left shoulder. From the cough and spitting of blood one should suppose that the lungs were injured by them. From the pain under the false ribs, it may be imagined that the diaphragm was affected. And yet from their being discharged at the shoulder it may be presumed, that neither of these

parts were ever wounded; but the pins, being forced through the substance of the œsophagus the muscles of the neck and shoulder, passed thence to whence they were discharged.

The first symptom observed upon the removal of the pins was, that the patient immediately felt a pain in her right side under the false ribs, which was more violent when she turned the trunk of her body forwards round the left, or lifted up her right side. Now if the pins, being forced through the belly of the trapezius, penetrated the serratus superior, serratus inferior, serratus anterior, serratus posterior, serratus magnus, and serratus minimus muscles on the right side, the first symptom must necessarily be a pain in the side. For the serratus superior being inserted into the twelfth rib, the serratus inferior into the tenth, eleventh, and twelfth ribs, the serratus anterior into the third, fourth, fifth, and sixth ribs, and the serratus posterior being attached to the tenth, eleventh, and twelfth ribs, a pain in the side will be produced by the constant motion of respiration. And these muscles being so closely attached to the ribs, and draw down the ribs, the pain in the side will be more violently felt whenever the trunk is lifted up; because the tension of these muscles, by drawing down the ribs, will be most tenacious, although a wound may be made in its most fleshy part, the irritation occasioned by the pins will exert itself most forcibly in the part where there is the greatest tension.

The rhomboides major and minor upon the serratus superior and trapezius being incumbent, and all closely connected with the cellular membrane, they



## NATURAL HISTORY. 67

ne degree affected by re-

But the office of the  
les and trapezius muscles  
draw the arm downwards,  
wards, the pain in the  
ld be increased whenever  
arm and trunk of the  
e turned forwards towards  
de.

thus, as we may suppose,  
it the true cause of the  
he side, the cough comes  
ler consideration. And  
l be found to proceed  
same cause that the cough  
uretic person does, only  
s difference, that in one  
a and intercostal muscles  
led by an internal inflam-  
by which respiration is  
; in the other, the malady  
m irritation caused by an  
is body. The effects are  
in both; respiration being

nature endeavours to re-  
elf by a cough, which in-  
be irritation and inflam-  
of the parts obstructed;  
in increase the violence of  
a; and thus, each being  
d by the other, the lungs  
so violently agitated, that  
vessel bursts, and thence  
hrown up from the lungs,  
ie case in the present in-

ver considers the commu-  
between the third pair of  
he intercostal, the cardiac,  
recurrents, together with  
r nerves dependent upon  
ll easily perceive the cause  
dent spasm upon the eyes,  
efs at stomach, and the  
convulsion, as being all  
dependent upon the ir-  
given to the intercostal  
the right side. And it

may be observed, that although  
both the motores oculorum were  
affected, yet the right eye was con-  
vulsed most violently.

From the symptoms attending  
this uncommon case, it is rea-  
sonable to conclude, that the three  
pins were all of them at the same  
time forced from the œsophagus  
into the ferrati muscles on the right  
side, which immediately commu-  
nicated an irritation or impulse,  
to the intercostal nerve, from  
whence arose the pain in the side,  
and thence the sickness at stomach,  
and convulsions of the eyes and  
other parts. But whatever caused  
the pain in the right side, upon  
the removal of the pins from the  
œsophagus, that cause continued  
to act until all the three pins were  
discharged at the left shoulder, for  
so long did the pain in the right  
side continue.

The thickness of the two ferrati,  
the rhomboides, and trapezius mus-  
cles may be thought too great for  
pins five quarters of an inch long  
to penetrate all of them at the same  
time. But if it be observed, that  
one of the pins was discharged at  
a time when neither of the two  
others could be felt with the probe,  
it may be supposed, that one of  
the three passed into the rhomboi-  
des, and trapezius, whilst the two  
others remained in the ferrati, and  
there continued until the first was  
discharged at the trapezius; after  
which they took the same course,  
and were discharged at the same  
outlet.

Thus might we give a very pro-  
bable account of this extraordinary  
case, had the pins been discharged  
at the right shoulder, but they  
were discharged at the left. By  
those who think that, the nerves

communicating with one another, the cause and effect produced may be on opposite sides of the body, it may be said, that the pins might be forced from the œsophagus into the muscles of the left side, notwithstanding the pain was felt in the right. This will not be generally allowed. Neither can I perceive any reason why a tumour exactly resembling that from whence the pins were afterwards discharged at the left shoulder, should arise upon the right, and disperse without coming to suppuration.

Since I drew out the above account, I have seen a case nearly similar to it, recorded in the Philosophical Transactions, N<sup>o</sup>. 461. A small needle being lodged in a woman's left arm, about six inches below the shoulder, passed thence to her right breast, whence it was extracted many months after it first entered the body. About a month after the accident, she felt a pain above the place where the needle run in, which extended up her shoulder. It lasted there three or four days, and then returned by fits. About seventeen weeks before the needle was extracted, she felt a pain at her stomach, was sick, and had reachings to vomit. These symptoms continued to afflict her (especially in the morning), until within two days of the needle being extracted, at which time she thought a pin had got into her right breast. This directed the surgeon to make an opening there, and he extracted the same needle that had entered at her arm from the part where the pricking pain was; after which she had never any return of pain in her breast, stomach, shoulder, or arm.

If, upon perusal of this case,

2

you think it merits the notice of the curious, as corroborating the other, your recommendation of it to the Royal Society, esteemed an honour to,

S I R,

Your most obliging  
humble servant

Gloucester,  
Sept. 1, 1768. D. L.

*A Letter from the Honourable William Hamilton, his Envoy Extraordinary at Mount Vesuvius, to Matthew Maty, M. D. containing some farther Particulars on Mount Vesuvius, and the Neighbourhood*

[Read, Feb. 2, 1769.]

Villa Angelica, near  
Vesuvius, O&A. 4

S I R.

I Have but very lately received your last obliging letter of the 5th of July, with the enclosed Philosophical Transaction.

I must beg of you to excuse my satisfaction at the notice that the Society have been pleased to give of my accounts of the eruptions of Mount Vesuvius. Since I have been at my post, I have enquired of the inhabitants of the mountain after what they had seen during the last eruption. In my letter to Lord Macclesfield I mentioned nothing but what I saw immediately under my observation: but as all the people who agree in their accounts of the eruption, and the eruption lasted almost a whole day, I have inserted some particulars of the eruption, which the mount



## NATURAL HISTORY. 69

a circumstance worth attending to. Besides the lightning, which perfectly resembled the common lightning, there were meteors, like what are vulgarly called falling stars. A peasey neighbourhood, lost by the ashes falling into their houses with their food; they died, and died in a few days the last day of the eruption, which fell abundantly on the mountain, were as soft as snow; and the old men assure me, that is a sure proof of the eruption being at Pompeii. These circumstances, being attested, I thought worth

to mention, and should require many years of observation, to give a proper philosophical account of volcanos in the neighbourhood of Pompeii; but I am sure such an account might be given, supported by the stratum, as would destroy them hitherto given upon the mountain. We have here an opportunity of seeing volcanos in all parts of the world. I have been this summer on the island of Ischia; it is about sixteen miles round, and the basis is lava. The great crater in it, near as high as Vesuvius, formerly called Epomeo, now San Nicolo, I am sure was thrown up by the eruption. I have no doubt in my mind, but that the island itself is a volcano, as is some of the Azores. I am of the same opinion with respect to Mount Vesuvius, and all the grounds near Naples; as they have not yet been, in any one eruption, but can be called virgin lands, had the pleasure of seeing them, a few day ago, near

my villa, which is, as you know, at the foot of Vesuvius, and close by the sea-side. At 25 feet below the level of the sea they came to a stratum of lava, and God knows how much deeper they might have found still found other lavas. The soil all round the mountain, which is so fertile, consists of stratas of lavas, ashes, pumice, and now and then a thin stratum of good earth, which good earth is produced by the surface mouldering, and the rotting of roots and plants, vines, &c. This is plainly to be seen at Pompeii, where they are now digging into the ruins of that ancient city; the houses are covered, about ten or fifteen feet, with pumice and fragments of lava, some of which weigh three pounds (which last circumstance I mention to shew, that, in a great eruption, Vesuvius has thrown stones of this weight six miles, which is its distance from Pompeii, in a direct line); upon this stratum of pumice or rapilli, as they call them here, is a stratum of excellent mould, about two feet thick, on which grow large trees, and excellent grapes. We have then the Solfaterra, which was certainly a volcano, and has ceased emptying, for want of metallic particles, and over-abounding with sulphur. You may trace its lavas into the sea. We have the Lago d' Averno and the Lago d' Agnano, both of which were formerly volcanos; and A-stroni, which still retains its form more than any of these. Its crater is walled round, and his Sicilian Majesty takes the diversion of boar-hunting in this volcano; and neither his Majesty, or any one of his court, ever dreamed of its former state. We have seen that curious

mountain, called Montagno Nuovo, near Puzzole, which rose, in one night, out of the Lucrine Lake; it is about 150 feet high and three miles round. I do not think it more extraordinary, that Mount Vefuvius, in many ages, should rise above 2000 feet; when this mountain, as is well attested, rose in one night, no longer ago than the year 1538. I have a project, next spring, of passing some days at Puzzole, and of dissecting this mountain, taking its measures, and making drawings of its strata; for, I perceive, it is composed of stratas, like Mount Vefuvius, but without lavas. As this mountain is so undoubtedly formed entirely from a plain, I should think my project may give light into the formation of many other mountains, that are at present thought to have been original, and are certainly not so, if their strata correspond with those of the Montagno Nuovo. I should be glad to know whether you think this project of mine will be useful; and, if you do, the result of my observations may be the subject of another letter.

I cannot have a greater pleasure than to employ my leisure hours in what may be of some little use to mankind; and my lot has carried me into a country, which affords an ample field for observation. Upon the whole, if I was to establish a system, it would be, that *mountains are produced by volcanos, and not volcanos by mountains.*

I fear I have tired you: but the subject of volcanos is so favourite a one with me, that it has led me on I know not how: I shall only add, that Vefuvius is quiet at present, tho' very hot at top, where

there is a deposition of boiling sulphur. The lava that ran in Fossa Grande during the last eruption, and is at least 200 feet thick, is not yet cool; a stick, put into its crevices, takes fire immediately. On the sides of the crevice fine chrystalline salts; as the pure salts, which exhale from the lava that has no communication with the interior of the mountain, they may perhaps indicate the composition of the lava. I have done. Let me only thank you for the kind offers and expressions in your letter, and for the care you have had in setting off my picture to the Museum to the best advantage; of which I have been informed from many quarters.

I am,  
SIR,  
Your most obedient  
humble servant  
W. HAMILTON

---

*Extract of a Letter from A. Gooch, Surgeon, of Shott near Norwich, to Mr. Warner, F. R. S. and Surgeon to Guy's Hospital. Communicated to the Royal Society by Mr. W. Warner, November 16, 1769.*

[Read Nov. 16, 1769]

Shott  
Sept. 9.

DEAR SIR,

ACCORDING to your promise, I have sent you the wonderful cucumber glove, which I shewed you at my house. I had the pleasure of your company here. The history of the cucumber glove, which, I believe, has not before been taken from the gentleman

## NATURAL HISTORY. 71

of it to me in writing, varying his sense; and d by Mr. Swallow, a fur- character at Watton, whose low, was under your tui- Mr. Swallow attended the many times in the fevers reduced these strange phæ- , with whom I took an op- y of having a particular tion relative to this matter, ight be able to speak with e authenticity. Mr. Swal- now one of these gloves in effion, the gentleman him- another, and several he n to the curious: yet some n so sceptical as to doubt ter of fact upon such evi- dence authority. I wish you get an accurate drawing of re; and I shall be glad to at your leisure, the senti- f the learned, not forget- ar own, upon this extra- r case.

M, DEAR SIR,  
Your sincere friend,  
as well as obliged  
humble servant,  
B. GOOCH.

### of the CASE relating to CUTICULAR GLOVE.

William Wright, of Saham ny in the county of Nor- thorpe, at law, about fifty age, rather of a weak and stitution from his youth, : seized about ten years ago e following singular kind . The physical gentlemen different times consulted, a loss to know what name after to distinguish it by. eturned many times since: ces twice in a year, attended

with the same symptoms and cir- cumstances; but not to so great a degree since the year 1764 as be- fore; and it has been generally observed to come on upon obstruct- ed perspiration, in consequence of catching cold, to which he is very subject.

Besides the common febrile symp- toms upon the invasion of this dif- ease, his skin itches universally, more especially at the joints; and the itching is followed by many little red spots, with a small degree of swelling: soon after his fingers become very stiff, hard, and pain- ful at their ends, and at the roots of his nails. In 24 hours, or thereabouts, the cuticle begins to separate from the cutis, and, in ten or twelve days, this separation is general from head to foot; when he has many times turned the cu- ticle off from the wrists to the fin- gers ends, completely like gloves; and in the same manner also to the ends of his toes: after which his nails shoot gradually from their roots, at first attended with exqui- site pain, which abates as the sepa- ration of the cuticle advances; and the nails are generally thrown off by new ones in about six months.

The cuticle rises in the palms of his hands, and soles of his feet, resembling blisters, but has no fluid under it; and when it comes off, it leaves the subjacent skin very sensible for a few days. Sometimes, upon catching cold, before he has been quite free from feverish symp- toms, he has had a second sepa- ration of the cuticle from the cutis, but then it is so thin as to appear only like scurf, which de- monstrates the quick renewal of this part.

*Of the different Quantities of Rain, which appear to fall, at different Heights, over the same Spot of Ground. By William Heberden, M. D. F. R. S.*

[ Read December 7, 1769. ]

A Comparifon having been made between the quantity of rain, which fell in two places in London, about a mile diftant from one another, it was found, that the rain in one of them constantly exceeded that in the other, not only every month, but almost every time that it rained. The apparatus used in each of them was very exact, both being made by the fame artift; and upon examining every probable caufe, this unexpected variation did not appear to be owing to any miftake, but to the constant effect of fome circumftance, which not being fupposed to be of any moment, had never been attended to. The rain-gage in one of thefe places was fixed fo high as to rife above all the neighbouring chimnies; the other was considerably below them; and there appeared reafon to believe, that the difference of the quantity of rain in thefe two places was owing to this difference in the placing of the vefel in which it was received. A funnel was therefore placed above the higheft chimnies, and another upon the ground of the garden belonging to the

fame houfe, and there was found the fame difference between thefe two, though placed fo near one another, which there had been between them, when placed at fimilar heights in different parts of the town. After this fact was fufficiently afcertained, it was thought proper to try, whether the difference would be greater at a much greater height; and a rain-gage was therefore placed upon the fquare part of the roof of Weftminfter Abbey, being at fuch a diftance from the weftern towers, as probably to be very little affected by them, and being much higher than any other neighbouring buildings. Here the quantity of rain was obferved for a twelvemonth, the rain being meafured at the end of every month, and care being taken that none fhould evaporate, by paffing a very long tube of the funnel into a bottle through a cork, to which it was exactly fitted. The tube went down very near to the bottom of the bottle, and therefore the rain, which fell into it, would foon rife above the end of the tube, fo that the water was no where open to the air except for the fmall fpace of the area of the tube: and by trial it was found, that there was no fenfible evaporation through the tube thus fixed up.

The following table will fhew the refult of thefe obfervations.

From





## NATURAL HISTORY. 73

July the 7th, 1766, to July the 7th, 1767, there fell into a rain-gage fixed

	Below the top of a house.	Upon the top of a house.	Upon West- minster Ab- bey.
	inch.	inch.	inch.
from the 7th of July to the end	3,591	3,210	2,311
August	0,558	0,479	} 0,508
September	0,421	0,344	
October	2,364	2,061	1,416
November	1,079	0,842	0,632
December	1,612	1,258	0,994
—	January	2,071	1,035
	February	2,864	1,335
	March	1,807	0,587
	April	1,437	0,994
	May	2,432	1,142
	June	1,977	} 1,145
from the 1st of July to the 7th	0,395	0,309	
	22,608	18,139	12,099

is table it appears, that fell below the top of a house a fifth part more rain, than fell in the same space above p of the same house, and here fell upon Westminster not much above one-half it was found to fall in the space below the tops of the . This experiment has been ed in other places with the event. What may be the of this extraordinary differ- as not yet been discovered; may be useful to give notice n order to prevent that er- hich would frequently be tted in comparing the rain places without attending to cumstance. probable, that some hitherto

unknown property of electricity is concerned in this phenomenon. This power has undoubtedly a great share in the descent of rain, which hardly ever happens, if the air and electrical apparatus be sufficiently dry, without manifest signs of electricity in the air. Hence it is, that in Lima, where there is no rain, they never have any lightning or thunder\*; and that, as M. Tournefort was assured, it never rains in the Levant but in winter, and that this is the only season in which any thunder is heard†. If this appearance therefore could be accounted for, it would probably help us to some more satisfactory causes of the suspension of the clouds, and of the descent of rain.

\* the English translation of the voyage of Don George Juan and Don de Ulloa to South America, vol. II. book i. chap. 6. p. 69 and 79. † voyage du Levant, let. X. p. 429.

*Experiments to prove that the Luminousness of the Sea arises from the Putrefaction of its animal Substances. By John Canton, M. A. and F. R. S.*

[Read Dec. 21, 1769.]

I Shall not enter into the consideration of the several opinions of philosophers concerning the luminous appearance of the sea, as not one of them, that I know of, has been well supported; but I shall immediately relate a few experiments, which any person may very easily make, and which, I think, will be allowed to point out the true cause of that appearance, when compared with the descriptions given of it, by those who have accurately observed it.

EXPERIMENT I.

Into a gallon of sea-water in a pan about 14 inches in diameter, I put a small fresh whiting, June 14, 1768, in the evening; and took notice that neither the whiting, nor the water when agitated, gave any light. A Fahrenheit's thermometer in the cellar, where the pan was placed, stood at 54 degrees. The 15th, at night, that part of the fish which was even with the surface of the water was luminous, but the water itself was dark. I drew the end of a stick through the water, from one side of the pan to the other, and the water appeared luminous behind the stick all the way, but gave light only where it was disturbed. When all the water was stirred, the whole became luminous, and appeared like milk; giving a considerable degree of light to the sides of the pan that contained it; and continued to do so for some

time after it was at rest. The water was most luminous when the fish had been in it about 28 hours, but would not give any light by being stirred, after it had been in it three days.

EXPERIMENT II.

I put a gallon of fresh water into one pan, and a gallon of sea-water into another, and also into each pan a fresh herring of about three ounces. The next night the whole surface of the sea-water was luminous without being stirred, but much more so when put in motion; and the upper part of the herring, which lay considerably below the surface of the water was very bright. The fresh water was quite dark, as was also the fish that was in it. There were several very bright luminous spots on different parts of the surface of the sea-water; and the whole, when viewed by the light of a candle, seemed covered with a greasy scum. The third night, the light of the sea-water while at rest was very little, if at all, less than before; and when stirred, its light was so great, as to discover the time by a watch; and the fish in it appeared as a dark substance. After this, its light was evidently decreasing, but was not quite gone before the seventh night. The fresh water, and fish in it, were perfectly dark during the whole time. The thermometer was generally above 60.

EXPERIMENT III.

Into a gallon of fresh water I put common or sea-salt, till I found by an hydrometer it was of the same specific gravity with the sea-water. In another gallon of fresh water I dissolved two pounds of salt, and into each of these waters I put a small fresh herring. The next



## NATURAL HISTORY. 75

ming the whole surface of artificial sea-water was luminous without being stirred, but much more light when it was d. It appeared exactly like sea-water in the preceding experiment, and its light lasted the same time, and went off in the same manner\*. The other which was almost as salt as was made, never gave any light. The herring, which was put out of it the seventh night, freed from its salt, was found to be sweet; but the other herring was very soft and putrid; more so than that which had been kept as long in the fresh water as in the last experiment. If a herring, in warm weather, be put in a gallon of artificial sea-water instead of one, the water will become luminous, but its light will not be so strong.

The artificial sea-water made without the use of a salinometer, by the proportion of 1 ounce avoirdupois of salt, to 1 pint of water, wine mea-

sure, in the second and third experiments it is evident, that the quantity of salt contained in sea-water hastens putrefaction; as the herring had been kept in water of a moderate degree of saltiness was found to be much more putrid than that which had been kept the same time in fresh water. This unexpected property of sea-salt was discovered by John Pringle, in the year 1754, and published in the 46th volume of the Philosophical Transactions, with many very curious

and useful experiments on substances resisting putrefaction, but the greatest quantity of salt there mentioned, is less than what is found in sea-water: it is probable, therefore, that if the sea were less salt, it would be more luminous. And here it may be worth remarking, that, though the greatest summer heat is well known to promote putrefaction, yet 20 degrees more than that of the human blood seem to hinder it: for, putting a very small piece of a luminous fish into a thin glass ball, I found that water of the heat of 118 degrees would destroy its luminousness in less than half a minute; which, on taking it out of the water, it would begin to recover in about ten seconds, but was never after so bright as before.

I shall now only add to these experiments the most circumstantial accounts I can find of the sea's luminous appearance. The Honourable Robert Boyle, in the third volume and 91st page, of Doctor Birch's edition of his works, says, "When I remember how many questions I have asked navigators about the luminousness of the sea; and how in some places the sea is wont to shine in the night as far as the eye can reach; at other times and places, when the waves dash against the vessel, or the oars strike and cleave the water; how some seas shine of themselves, and others have not been observed to shine; how in some places the sea has been taken notice of to shine when such and such winds blow,

as in the case of several river-fish, as the black, the dace, the carp, the tench, and the eel, kept in artificial sea-water to putrefy, without producing any light which could be perceived: but a piece of a carp made the water very luminous, the outside, or scaly part of it, did not shine at all.

" whereas

“ whereas in other seas the obser-  
 “ vation holds not; and in the  
 “ same tract of sea, within a nar-  
 “ row compass, one part of the  
 “ water will be luminous, whilst  
 “ the other shines not at all: when  
 “ I say, I remember how many of  
 “ these old phænomena, belong-  
 “ ing to those great masses of li-  
 “ quor, I have been told of by  
 “ very credible eye-witnesses, I am  
 “ tempted to suspect, that some  
 “ cosmical law or custom of the  
 “ terrestrial globe, or, at least, of  
 “ the planetary vortex, may have  
 “ a considerable agency in the pro-  
 “ duction of these effects.”

Father Bourzes has given a still  
 more particular account of the lu-  
 minous appearance of the sea; part  
 of which I have extracted from the  
 third edition of Jones's Abridg-  
 ment of the Philosophical Trans-  
 actions, Vol. V. Part ii. p. 213.

“ When the ship ran apace, we  
 “ often observed a great light in  
 “ the wake of the ship, or the  
 “ water that is broken and divided  
 “ by the ship in its passage. This  
 “ light was not always equal;  
 “ some days it was very little,  
 “ others not at all; sometimes  
 “ brighter, others fainter; some-  
 “ times it was very vivid, and at  
 “ other times nothing was to be  
 “ seen. As to its brightness, I  
 “ could easily read by it, though  
 “ I was nine or ten feet above it  
 “ from the surface of the water;  
 “ as I did particularly on the 12th  
 “ of June, and the 10th of July,  
 “ 1704. But I could read only  
 “ the title of my book, which was  
 “ in large letters. As to the ex-  
 “ tent of this light, sometimes  
 “ all the wake appeared luminous  
 “ to thirty or forty feet distant  
 “ from the ship; but the light

“ was very faint at any consider-  
 “ able distance. Some days one  
 “ might easily distinguish in the  
 “ wake such particles as were lu-  
 “ minous from those that were not:  
 “ at other times there was no dis-  
 “ ference. The wake seemed then  
 “ like a river of milk, and was  
 “ very pleasant to look on. At  
 “ such times as we could distin-  
 “ guish the bright parts from the  
 “ others, we observed that they  
 “ were not all of the same figure.  
 “ Some of them appeared like  
 “ points of light; others almost  
 “ as large as stars, as they ap-  
 “ peared to the naked eye. We  
 “ saw some that looked like glo-  
 “ bules of a line or two in dia-  
 “ meter; and others like globes  
 “ as big as one's head. It is not  
 “ always that this light appears,  
 “ though the sea be in great mo-  
 “ tion; nor does it always happen  
 “ when the ships sail fastest: nei-  
 “ ther is it the simple beating of  
 “ the waves against one another,  
 “ that produces this brightness, as  
 “ far as I could perceive. But I  
 “ have observed, that the beating  
 “ of the waves against the shore  
 “ has sometimes produced it in  
 “ great plenty; and on the coast  
 “ of Brazil the shore was one  
 “ night so very bright, that it ap-  
 “ peared as if it had been all on  
 “ fire.

“ The production of this light  
 “ depends very much on the qua-  
 “ lity of the water: and, if I am  
 “ not deceived, generally speak-  
 “ ing, I may assert, other circum-  
 “ stances being equal, that the  
 “ light is largest when the water  
 “ is fittest, and fullest of foam;  
 “ for, in the main sea the water  
 “ is not every where equally pure;  
 “ and sometimes if one dips linen  
 “ into

" into the sea, it is clammy when  
 " it is drawn up again. And I  
 " have often observed, that when  
 " the wake of the ship was bright-  
 " est, the water was more fat and  
 " glutinous: and linen moistened  
 " with it, produced a great deal  
 " of light, if it were stirred or  
 " moved briskly. Besides, in sail-  
 " ing over some places of the sea,  
 " we find a matter or substance of  
 " different colours, sometimes red,  
 " sometimes yellow. In looking  
 " at it, one would think it was  
 " saw-dust: our sailors say it is  
 " the spawn, or seed of whales.  
 " What it is, is not certain; but  
 " when we draw up water, in  
 " passing over these places, it is  
 " always viscous and glutinous.  
 " Our mariners also say, that there  
 " are a great many heaps or banks  
 " of this spawn in the north;  
 " and that sometimes in the night  
 " they appear all over of a bright  
 " light, without being put in mo-  
 " tion by any vessel or fish passing  
 " by them.  
 " But, to confirm farther what  
 " I say, videlicet, that the wa-  
 " ter, the more glutinous it is,  
 " the more it is disposed to become  
 " luminous; I shall add one par-  
 " ticular which I saw myself. One  
 " day we took in our ship a fish,  
 " which some thought was a bon-  
 " neta. The inside of the mouth  
 " of the fish appeared in the night  
 " like a burning coal; so that,  
 " without any other light, I could  
 " read by it the same characters  
 " that I read by the light in the  
 " wake of the ship. Its mouth  
 " being full of a viscous humour,  
 " we rubbed a piece of wood with  
 " it, which immediately became  
 " all over luminous; but, as soon

" as the moisture was dried up,  
 " the light was extinguished.  
 " I leave it to be examined  
 " whether all these particulars can  
 " be explained by the system of  
 " such as assert, that the princi-  
 " ple of this light consists in the  
 " motion of a subtle matter, or  
 " globules, caused by a violent  
 " agitation of different kinds of  
 " salts."

---

*Of a singular Disease, with which  
 two Butchers of the Royal Hospi-  
 tal of the Invalids were seized.  
 From the History (just published)  
 of the Royal Academy of Sciences  
 at Paris, for the Year 1766.*

**A** VERY singular event has  
 given room to a dissertation  
 which M. Morand read to the  
 Academy on that subject: The 7th  
 of October, 1765, two butchers,  
 of the Royal Academy of Invalids,  
 killed each an ox for the provision  
 of the house, and the meat was  
 employed as usual for the officers  
 and soldiers, without the least ail-  
 ment attending on those who had  
 eaten of it, roast or boiled.

The next morning, however,  
 one of the two butchers, aged 27  
 years, had his eye-lids swelled and  
 a head-ach; the swelling got to his  
 cheek; the head-ach increased, and  
 a fever succeeded. In this state he  
 was carried to the infirmary of the  
 hospital; the disorder came to a  
 considerable height, and bleeding  
 procured him no other relief than  
 a slight lessening of his head-ach.  
 An enetic, which had been given  
 him the fourth day, seemed to ease  
 him a little. There arose on his  
 eye-lids, and different parts of his  
 face, blisters which threatened to be

be gangrenous. These accidents, notwithstanding, diminished; yet there was an eschar under the blisters that came with difficulty to a suppuration, and the patient was again vomited and purged. The 15th the eschar fell, and left open a considerable wound which had the usual dressings; but, the 20th the left thigh was attacked with a sharp pain; and the next day the like accident happened to the right leg, the bath having only increased the pain and swelling. Then recourse was had to ordinary cataplasms; the ailing parts came to a suppuration; both were opened, and yielded only a purulent matter like that of a simple phlegmon; the patient went out of the infirmary the 3d of January, having been there near three months.

The other butcher was not taken ill of the disease till two days after he had killed the ox; but he met with a worse treatment from it than his companion; for, besides the accidents that were common to both, the swelling of the face got to the neck, and afterwards to the bosom, and there formed a shining emphysema, which distended the skin in all parts like a drum, and threatened him with an entire suffocation. M. de Morand, having opened one of the blisters of the face, applied an actual cautery to it, in order to bring on a suppuration, and, having perceived a swelling in the thighs and legs, he applied blisters to them. These remedies, together with bleeding and vomiting, which were at first administered without much success, effected a cure, causing a great quantity of humours to flow. This man left the infirmary the 8th of December,

upwards of three weeks by comrade, who was not, in itself so grievously affected.

So singular a disease, as its effects as cause, engaged Morand to make all possibilities, in regard to it. The oxen had been visited, as to the constant custom of them and no disease, nothing had been observed in them that they appeared somewhat. They were knocked and bled as usual; but they seemed nothing different from others, and neither of them had an open wound. The blood might have penetrated into the interior parts of the body: No extraordinary colour, also, was observable at the side of the oxen.

The undertaker of the army had been in the same office in the last war, and formed M. Morand, that often killed oxen which were over-fatigued for the profit of the army, without any officer being thereby incited; but it often happened, that butchers who had slain oxen been attacked by the same disease as the invalid butchers, even some of them had died of it.

Hence it was not difficult to perceive what had happened to the oxen of the invalids: as these beasts that are driven there are always some that which do not follow the cart out being much worried or by the drivers; and it happens to them as to a over-ridden horse. It is known, that a horse, in a deranged state, is in great



## NATURAL HISTORY. 79

losing his life; and that those who bargain for horses have an action for having their money refunded by him who had jaded the horse.

It is therefore very possible, that the body of an ox killed in that state, being still hot, and perhaps his blood more so, may exhale a pernicious vapour, affecting those that touch the body, or receive the blood of the animal on their skin: But what can be the degree of malignity of these vapours, and why do they principally attack the cellular membrane? This is not easily explained. What is singular is, that the vapours of animals, labouring under the *bovillus pestis*, or murrain, does not in any wise affect those that open them, dead or dying. A surgeon-major had opened upwards of 200, in the mortality of 1712, without being in the least incommoded. It appears likewise, by several examples, that the flesh of these animals were eaten without any inconveniency; it is true, that one only example that happened in Dauphiny seems to insinuate the contrary; but it follows, however, from all M. Morand's observations, that the oxen killed as the invalids had been, probably, overdrove, and killed before they recovered from their lassitude; that butchers killing animals in that state, run the risque of their lives, but that the flesh may be eaten with impunity; though it should be wholesomer, if the animal had time to recruit himself of his fatigue.

The reading of the circumstances of this fact before the Academy, caused M. du Hamel to recollect a like accident, that happened in his part of the country: among

some oxen, driven from Limosin to Paris, one of the finest, weighing about 800 lb. was not able to follow the rest. By the advice of some graziers and butchers, who were of opinion he had been ailing, he was sold to a butcher of Pithiviers, who sent his journeyman to kill him in the stable of the inn where he was kept. During his operations, this person, having put his knife into his mouth for a few moments, was some hours after attacked with a swelling of his tongue, and a freighting of his chest, with a difficulty of breathing: There appeared black pustules over his whole body, and he died the fourth day of a general gangrene.

The inn-keeper having the palm of his hand pricked by a bone of the same ox, a livid tumour arose in the part, the arm fell into a sphacelus, and he died at the end of the 7th day: his wife having received some drops of blood on the back of her hand, the hand swelled, and she had some difficulty in getting cured: the servant-maid, having passed under the ox, soon after it was hung up, received some drops of blood on the cheek, which brought on the part a great inflammation, terminating in a black tumor. She was cured, but remained disfigured by it. In fine, the surgeon of the hospital at Pithiviers, by having opened one of these tumors, and put his lancet between his wig and forehead, his head swelled, and an erysipelas was formed, which he long continued ill of.

It is very certain, that the blood of this ox was very contagious, yet his flesh was sold to the best houses of Pithiviers and its environs,

rons, and none were in the least incommoded by the eating of it. It would, perhaps, be curious to know if the animals, which might have eaten of it raw, or drank the blood, had been affected. The resemblance of the two facts of Pithiviers and the invalids is sufficiently manifest: the cause of the first is not equivocal; and there is great reason to believe that it is the same which occasioned the second.

---

*The Case of the Rev. Mr. Winder, who was cured by Lightning of a Paralytic Disorder.*

THE Rev. Mr. Winder, whose case is the subject of this memoir, is rector of Halsted, in Kent. His form is robust, rather athletic, inclining to corpulency: his countenance florid, his disposition chearful, generally serene, somewhat jocular: and he was of a constitution so happy, that, at the age of fifty-four, he was a stranger to disease; and, which is very uncommon at such a period of life, almost totally unacquainted with the sensation of any considerable pain. But a reverse of this serenity of health was at hand.

For, June 3, 1761, whilst he was performing the duty of his office, it was observed by many of his congregation, though unperceived by himself, that his voice was altered, and that he did not articulate and pronounce his words with the usual facility. The following week, tho' still it escaped his notice, his friends remarked the extraordinary change and faltering in his speech. Yet, when

they mentioned it to him not regard it as a matter of great importance to deserve serious attention. But the consequence proved otherwise, for at evening, whilst he was with a few neighbours as chearful as usual, he suddenly fell from his chair to the stroke of the palsy. The power, however, and when a little recovery, he found himself almost deprived of the faculty of speech, his senses reduced to a very feeble condition. He was, the day after the accident, to an eminent physician, who ordered him a tea-spoonful of the following: ℞. Tinct. Cort. Peruv. ℥. ℥. Sp. Lavend. ℥. ℥. apply blisters to the occiput, to continue the temperate diet he had usually pursued. By observing of which, he became much better, as in a few days after to be able, by the help of a cane, just to remove himself from place to place, for a very short distance. His tongue continued faltering, hardly intelligible; his hands trembling; his head vertiginous; and his intellectual faculties so much impaired, that his mind became full of temporary wanderings, as if passing with the infirmity of the body.

In this condition he spent one miserable year in a state of despondency, when he was, on the 8th day of June, 1762, he had recourse to the waters of Tunbridge. He was, however, so far from being cured, that he persevered in the same state for the space of six weeks; at the expiration of which term, he





## NATURAL HISTORY. 81

considerably relieved, as  
en able to walk, by the  
cane, nearly half a mile:  
was become so steady,  
ould again write his name  
le manner, which he had  
before since his first at-  
at he still perceived an  
infirmity in all the mus-  
cles of his frame, and an  
e, or inability in them to  
d with the dictates of his  
He was still, at times,  
with violent palpitations  
heart, tremblings of his  
absultus tendinum; be-  
ch, he was frequently af-  
fith vertigoes. But these  
r effects of his malady  
trivial inconveniencies,  
rison to the great misery  
ed from a constant, very  
heavy perception of  
deep in his breast, which  
s accompanied with that  
of spirit, seldom to be  
from a state of anguish  
le, when no further hope  
ry remains. In this un-  
uation of very imperfect  
e continued for three  
fter his leaving Tun-  
espairing ever to receive  
omplete cure, when, on  
of August, 1762, about  
k at night, whilst he was  
bed, the atmosphere be-  
, and the sky very cloudy,  
one, or very little, rain  
scarce a breeze of air  
perceived, it began to  
with great violence, ac-  
d by thick and frequent  
lightning at every ex-  
which were so loud, that  
nt was thereby startled  
from his sleep, and at  
it of waking he was sur-  
KIII.

prized by the perception of a quick,  
strong shock, affecting him uni-  
versally, as if he were thunder-  
struck, but so rapid, it was gone  
almost before he could think of it,  
leaving upon his mind, according  
to his own representation, the same  
idea as we recollect from having  
undergone a stroke of electricity,  
which may be better imagined  
than described. At the very same  
moment the chamber he lay in ap-  
peared filled with lightning, which  
instantaneously vanished, leaving  
behind it a remarkable phospho-  
rous smell. And from that point  
of time he thought he found his  
natural parts more alert, and his  
feelings so greatly altered, that he  
fancied his cure to be accomplish-  
ed; of which he was induced to  
persuade himself, from a sudden  
sensation, described by him to be  
as if some obstruction in his chest,  
or a great adhesion therein, had  
been suddenly removed, and his  
breast had then recovered its for-  
mer full liberty or expansion: The  
oppression and confinement he had  
there before suffered, seeming to  
be entirely gone. And he now  
enjoyed, in imagination at least,  
the agreeable opinion of repos-  
sing perfect health. But how much  
greater was his joy, when he arose  
in the morning, and began to move  
about, on finding the fancy he had  
indulged during the night fully  
verified by the entire ease and com-  
plete health he then really enjoyed.  
His head was quite serene; his  
breast unladen of its wonted op-  
pression, and eased of its habitual  
pain: he could move all his limbs  
with as much steadiness and agi-  
lity as he used before his complaint:  
torpor, trembling, and the long  
unhappy train of miseries which  
G afflicted

afflicted him before, were now gone: the joy of health was, like the dawn of morning, renewed; and every paralytic symptom with his despair of recovery, vanished like the preceding night! and he avers, that though the day before he was unable to walk more than half a mile, and that with great difficulty and pain, he could, the morning after the shock the lightning gave him, have walked with ease ten or twelve miles: so propitious was the event. And on the 20th of September, 1762, he was, and I believe, still continues, in a perfect state of health. To establish and secure which blessing, so signally recovered, he was then returned to a course of the Tunbridge waters; where this account was delivered by himself of his disorder, and the cure.

It may not be improper here to observe, that as Mr. Winder is well-known to be a gentleman of strict veracity, and sound, plain sense; we cannot suspect, therefore, either his head or his heart capable of deceiving us in this relation, which himself delivered, and which I was very careful to note down as circumstantially as possible, that it might be as satisfactory to all who may think it of so much importance as to be favoured with their attention.

---

*Account of the Needles, in the Isle of Wight. Extracted from Mr. Edwards's Natural History.*

**I**N the beginning of June, 1761, I had the curiosity to visit the Isle of Wight, where I spent a week in seeing what was curious in that part of the island, and went off to

sea several times under tedious rocks and cliffs called Needles. Many strange southern counties visit yearly on the same account we enter some of our gardens, their greatness and gloominess strike us with a reverential kind of horror; and when we see the magnificent palaces of princes, we are struck with harmony, and regularity, and a sense of the richness of art, and fine taste, that is such terrestrial heavens; when I had launched a boat into the ocean, and taken view of this most amazing stupendous work of nature the sensations produced by the palaces and palaces, the art, were like shadows with real substances. The greatness of the rock to the beholder with chill and amazement, never felt. While a stranger is near the rock will give a wreck his vessel, and a presumptuous spectator. necessary to keep a quarter of a distance at least, to make estimation of the height of the rock in some places it is perpendicular others overhanging; in others are rows of shelves or ledges for the birds called the Peewees or Razor-birds, where they sit in rows, though hardly to be seen separately, but a person discovers them. In places high in the cliff, and under water-mark, you find chasms and deep caverns, to enter far into the rock and there are chrysalis and



## NATURAL HISTORY. 83

pling waters issuing forth  
h in the rock. The  
halk, stone, flints, &c.  
Some parts on an al-  
a surface for the depth  
dred feet, the height of  
in many places, affords  
rtainment to a curious  
itive mind. It is strange  
p and lambs feeding near  
s edge in the lower part  
ff, and not easily con-  
ow they get thither with-  
recipitated into the deep,  
ave the power of tread-  
in places inaccessible to  
ough the birds are not  
table, yet many of them  
ed through wantonness.  
in is discharged from sea  
rock, they fly off in  
ng numbers as to darken  
der them. Great num-  
ways seen fishing in the  
fitting in the cliffs, and  
ys passing and repassing  
boat. The fishermen  
s of their flesh to catch  
abs, &c. The ignorant  
t of the island suppose  
birds are found in no  
he world, but at the  
The face of this stupen-  
xtends about four miles,  
nearly, if not precisely,  
south. The west point  
in what is properly  
Needles, which are fe-  
rude obelisks, or pillars,  
y time and force of the  
ic main rock, and stand  
rom each other, arising  
y out of the sea. These  
/ say, are seen here not  
etwo months in the year,  
pear in the beginning  
The fishermen, who are  
ut these rocks, declare

that these birds are seen three or  
four times in the winter, for a day  
or two each time; in as great num-  
bers as at their breeding time;  
and that they know when to expect  
them, which is after a little mild  
weather, when the sun lies warm  
on the cliff, and the sea beneath is  
pretty calm, to give them an op-  
portunity to seek their food. The  
top of the cliff is barren, chalky,  
and stony, down which feed a great  
number of sheep: cormorants,  
shags, gulls, Cornish choughs, jack-  
daws, starlings, wild pigeons, and  
many sorts of small birds, breed  
annually on these rocks.

---

*An Account of the Tailor Bird, with  
a Description of an Indian Forest;  
from Mr. Pennants's Indian Zoo-  
logy.*

**H**AD Providence left the sea-  
thered tribe unendowed with  
any particular instinct, the birds  
of the torrid zone would have  
built their nests in the same un-  
guarded manner as those of Europe;  
but there the lesser species, having  
a certain precience of the dangers  
that surround them, and of their  
own weakness, suspend their nests  
at the extreme branches of the trees;  
they are conscious of inhabiting a  
climate replete with enemies to  
them and their young; with snakes  
that twine up the bodies of the  
trees, and apes that are perpetually  
in search of prey; but, heaven-  
instructed, they elude the gliding  
of the one, and the activity of the  
other.

An Indian forest is a scene the  
most picturesque that can be im-  
agined; the trees seem perfectly ani-  
mated; the fantastic monkeys give  
life

life to the stronger branches; and the weaker sprays wave over your head, charged with vocal and various plumed inhabitants. It is an error to say that nature hath denied melody to the birds of hot climates, and formed them only to please the eye with their gaudy plumage: Ceylon abounds with birds equal in song \* to those of Europe; which warble among the leaves of trees, grotesque in their appearance, and often laden with the most delicious and salubrious fruit. Birds of the richest colours cross the glades, and troops of peacocks complete the charms of the scene, spreading their plumes to a sun that has ample powers to do them justice. The landscape in many parts of India corresponds with the beauties of the animate creation: the mountains are lofty, steep, and broken, but cloathed with forests, enlivened with cataracts † of a grandeur and figure unknown to this part of the globe.

But to give a reverse of this enchanting prospect, which it is impossible to enjoy with a suitable tranquillity; you are harassed in one season with a burning heat, or in the other with deluges of rain: you are tormented with clouds of noxious insects: you dread the spring of the tiger, or the mortal bite of the naja.

The brute creation are more at enmity with one another than in

other climates; and the bird obliged to exert unusual art placing their little brood on reach of an invader. Each the same end, though by different means; some form their pen in shape of a purse, deep at top, others with a hole side, and others still more curious with an entrance at the bottom, forming their lodge a summit ‡.

But the little species we describe seems to have greater diffidence than any of the others: it will not sit on its nest even to the extremity of a slender twig, but makes no advance to safety by fixing its nest to a leaf itself.

It picks up a dead leaf, and prising it to relate, sews it to the stem of a living one §, its stem being its needle, and its three fine fibres: the lining, feathered with the same and down: its eggs are of the colour of the bird light green, its length three inches, its breadth only three-sixteenths of an inch, so that the materials of the nest are of its own size are not likely to be blown down a habitation that depends on so slight a tenure.

The following account of the same ingenious author contributes to give us some idea of the heat of that fervid climate: treating of the black-capt pigeon, he says:

\* That which the Portuguese call Dominiquin, is particularly fine.

† Those of the island of Celebes are distinguished for their magnificence, as appears from the drawings in possession of Mr. Loten.

‡ This instinct prevails also among the birds on the banks of the Great Nile in Africa, which abounds with monkeys and snakes: others (for they do not make their nest in holes of the banks that over-hang their vault) make their nest in holes of the banks that over-hang their vault. II. p. 1576.

§ A nest of this bird is preserved in the British Museum.

## NATURAL HISTORY. 83

is most elegant species is the size of life. It was on the ground in the isle of having dropped down dead of those hot days that are only in the torrid zone, when winds of the air often perish, to respire; when lions, leopards and wolves, immerse themselves up to their nostrils in the to preserve themselves from scorching sun\*; and when men themselves have been to ascend the highest trees, to draw in a more temperate air †.

Such a day occasioned the discovery of this species.

The fore part of the head, the cheeks, and beginning of the breast, were white: the hind part of the head black: the chin yellow.

The rest of the neck, the breast, upper part of the belly, the back, coverts, and secondary feathers of the wings, of a fine green: the quill feathers of a dark purple.

The lower belly and vent feathers of a fine yellow; the outside of the thighs green: the inside white; the lower side of the tail crimson: the legs red.

\* Boone's Account of the Climate and Diseases of Senegal.  
† Philosophical Transactions, 1767.

## ANTIQUITIES.

*The Thirty-second Fable of the Edda, or the antient Icelandic Mythology; translated from the Original, by Mr. Mallet.*

*Of the Twilight of the Gods.*

**G**ANGLER then inquired; What can you tell me concerning that day? Har replied; There are very many and very notable circumstances which I can impart to you. In the first place, will come the grand, 'the defolating' Winter; during which the snow will fall from the four corners of the world: the frost will be very severe; the tempest violent and dangerous; and the sun will withdraw his beams. Three such winters shall pass away, without being softened by one summer. Three others shall follow, during which war and discord will spread through the whole globe. Brothers, out of hatred, shall kill each other; no one shall spare either his parent, or his child, or his relations. See how it is described in the VOLUSPA; "brothers becoming murderers, shall stain themselves with brothers blood; kindred shall forget the ties of consanguinity; life shall become a burthen; adultery shall reign throughout

"the world. A barbarous age of swords! an age of tempests! an age of war! The bucklers shall be broken in pieces; and these calamities shall succeed each other till the world shall fall to ruin." will happen such things as well be called prodigies. The wolf FENRIS will devour the world; a severe loss will it be for mankind. Another monster shall carry off the Moon, and render her totally useless: the Stars shall fly away and vanish from the heavens; the earth and the mountains shall be seen violently shaken; the trees torn up from the earth by the roots; the tops of the hills to tumble headlong down their foundations; all the towers and irons of the prisoners broken and dashed in pieces. This is the wolf Fenris let loose; the sea rushes impetuously over the earth, because the great Serpent changed into a Spectre, gapes at the shore. The ship Naglfara is afloat; this vessel is contrived of the nails of dead men; for reason great care should be taken not to die with unpaired nails; he who dies so, supplies matter towards the building of that ship which Gods and men will

\* Goranson has it, *Stella de celo cadunt*. See other variations in his Version; which seems, in some respects, more spirited than that of Mallet. T.

inished as late as possible. The God  
 iaunt *Rymer* is the pilot of  
 fel, which the sea breaking  
 s banks, wafts along with  
 he wolf *Fenris* advancing,  
 his enormous mouth; his  
 aw reaches to the earth, and  
 per jaw to the heavens, and  
 reach still farther, were  
 itself found to admit of it.  
 arming fire flashes out from  
 s and nostrils. The Great  
 t vomits forth floods of poi-  
 which overwhelm the air and  
 mers. This terrible mon-  
 ces himself by the side of  
 olf. In this confusion the  
 shall cleave asunder; and  
 breach the Genii of Fire  
 horseback. *Surtur* is at  
 rad: before and behind him  
 s a bright glowing fire.  
 ord outlines the Sun itself.  
 my of these Genii passing  
 seback over the bridge of  
 , break it in pieces: Thence  
 rest their course to a plain;  
 they are joined by the wolf  
 and the Great Serpent.  
 r also repair *LOKE*, and  
 ut *RYMER*, and with them  
 Giants of the Frost, who  
 Loke even to death. The  
 of Fire march first in battle  
 forming a most brilliant  
 on this plain; which is  
 ndred degrees square on  
 side. During these prodig-  
*HEIMDAL*, the door-keeper  
 Gods, rises up; he vio-  
 lently sounds his clanging trumpet  
 ten the Gods: who instantly  
 ie. Then *ODIN* repairs to  
 tain of *Mimis*, to consult  
 e ought to do, he and his  
 The great Ash Tree of  
 is shaken; nor is any thing  
 ven or earth exempt from

fear and danger. The Gods are  
 clad in armour; *ODIN* puts on  
 his golden helmet, and his resplend-  
 ent cuirass; he grasps his sword  
 and marches directly against the  
 Wolf *Fenris*. He hath *THOR* at  
 his side: but this God cannot assist  
 him; for he himself fights with  
 the Great Serpent. *FREY* encount-  
 ers *SURTUR*, and terrible blows  
 are exchanged on both sides; 'till  
*FREY* is beat down; and he owes  
 his defeat to his having formerly  
 given his sword to his attendant  
*Skyrner*. That day also is let loose  
 the dog named *Garm*, who had  
 hitherto been chained at the en-  
 trance of a cavern. He is a mon-  
 ster dreadful even to the Gods;  
 he attacks *TYR*, and they kill  
 each other. *THOR* beats down  
 the Great Serpent to the earth,  
 but at the same time recoiling  
 back nine steps, he falls dead  
 upon the spot, suffocated with  
 floods of venom, which the Serpent  
 vomits forth upon him. *ODIN* is  
 devoured by the Wolf *Fenris*. At  
 the same instant *VIDAR* advances,  
 and pressing down the monster's  
 lower jaw with his foot, seizes the  
 other with his hand, and thus tears  
 and rends him till he dies. *LOKE*  
 and *HEIMDAL* fight, and mutually  
 kill each other. After that, *SUR-  
 TUR* darts fire and flame over all  
 the earth; the whole world is pre-  
 sently consumed. See how this is  
 related in the *VOLUSPA*. " *Heim-  
 dal* lifts up his crooked trumpet,  
 " and sounds it aloud, *Odin*  
 " consults the head of *Mimis*;  
 " the great Ash, that ash sublime  
 " and fruitful, is violently shaken,  
 " and sends forth a groan. The  
 " Giant bursts his irons. What is  
 " doing among the Gods? What  
 " is doing among the Genii? The  
 " land

“ land of the Giants is filled with  
 “ uproar: the Deities collect and  
 “ assemble together. The dwarfs  
 “ sigh and groan before the doors  
 “ of their caverns. Oh! ye in-  
 “ habitants of the mountains;  
 “ can you say whether any thing  
 “ will yet remain in existence?  
 “ [The Sun is darkened; the  
 “ earth is overwhelmed in the sea;  
 “ the shining stars fall from hea-  
 “ ven; a vapour, mixed with fire,  
 “ arises; a vehement heat prevails,  
 “ even in heaven itself\*.]”

*The Thirty-third Fable; or, The Se-  
 quel of the Conflagration of the  
 World.*

ON hearing the preceding re-  
 lation, Gangler asks, What  
 will remain after the world shall  
 be consumed; and after Gods, and  
 Heroes, and Men shall perish?  
 For I understand by you, adds he,  
 that mankind were to exile for ever  
 in another world. Thrudi replies,  
 After all these prodigies, there  
 will succeed many new abodes,  
 some of which will be agreeable  
 and others wretched: but the best  
 mansion of all, will be *Glasz* (or  
 Heaven) where all kinds of li-  
 cious shall be quaffed in the Hall  
 called *Buzer*, situated in the  
 country of *Colba*. That is also a  
 most delightful palace which is  
 upon the mountains of *Idun*, and  
 which is built of shining gold. In  
 this palace good and just men shall  
 abide. In *Naftrande* (i. e. the more  
 of the dead) there is a vast and  
 general structure, the portal of

which faces the north. It is com-  
 piled of nothing but the carcasses  
 of Serpents, all whose heads are  
 turned towards the inside of the  
 building: there they vomit forth  
 so much venom, that it forms a  
 long river of poison; and in this  
 float the perjured and the mur-  
 derers; as is said in those verses of  
 the *VOLUSPA*: “ I know that  
 “ there is in *Naftrande*, an abode  
 “ remote from the Sun, the gates  
 “ of which look towards the  
 “ north; there drops of poison  
 “ rain through the windows. It  
 “ is all built of the carcasses of  
 “ serpents. There, in rapid rivers,  
 “ swim the perjured, the assassins,  
 “ and those who seek to seduce  
 “ the wives of others. In another  
 “ place, their condition is still  
 “ worse; for a wolf, an all-de-  
 “ vouring monster, perpetually  
 “ torments the bodies who are sent  
 “ in thither.” Gangler resumes  
 the discourse, and says, Which  
 then are the Gods that shall sur-  
 vive? Shall they all perish, and  
 will there no longer be a heaven  
 nor an earth? Har replies, There  
 will arise out of the sea, another  
 earth most lovely and delightful:  
 covered it will be with verdure and  
 pleasant fields: there the grass  
 shall spring forth and grow of it-  
 self, without cultivation. *VIDAR*  
 and *VALE* shall also survive, be-  
 cause neither the flood, nor the  
 black conflagration shall do them  
 any harm. They shall dwell in  
 the plains of *Ida*; where was for-  
 merly the residence of the Gods.  
 The sons of *THOR*, *MODE*, and  
*MAGNE* repair thither: thither  
 come

\* The passage in Brackets is given from the Latin of Goranson, being  
 quoted by M. N. S. T.

† This and the preceding names are very different in the Edition of Co-  
 rson.





ALDER and HODER, from  
 nions of the dead. They  
 n and converse together;  
 cal to mind the adversities  
 ave formerly undergone.  
 urtherwards find among the  
 the golden Dice\*, which  
 ds heretofore made use of.  
 ere be it observed, that  
 re fire devoured all things,  
 rsons of the human race,  
 ile and the other female,  
*Lif* and *Lifbrafer*, lay con-  
 ander an hill. They feed  
 dew, and propagate so  
 ntly, that the earth is soon  
 l with a new race of mortals.  
 you will think still more  
 ful is, that *Sanna* (the SUN)  
 it is devoured by the Wolf  
 s, shall have brought forth  
 hter as lovely and as re-  
 nt as herself; and who shall  
 be same track formerly trod  
 mother: according as it is  
 sd in these verses: "The  
 iant monarch of Fire † shall  
 t an only daughter, before  
 Wolf commits his devasta-  
 . This young virgin, after  
 death of the Gods, will  
 ve the same track as her pa-  
 ."  
 , continues Har, If you  
 ny new questions to ask me,  
 not who can resolve you;  
 : I have never heard of any

onewho can relate what will happen  
 in the other ages of the world: I  
 advise you therefore to remain sa-  
 tisfied with my relation, and to  
 preserve it in your memory.—

Upon this, Gangler heard a ter-  
 rible noise all around him; he  
 looked every way, but could dis-  
 cern nothing, except a vast ex-  
 tended plain. He set out there-  
 fore on his return back to his own  
 kingdom; where he related all  
 that he had seen and heard: and  
 ever since that time, this relation  
 hath been handed down among the  
 people by Oral Tradition,

We shall add a few of our Au-  
 thors remarks on these two curious  
 Fables.

Had the EDDA had no other  
 claim to our regard, than as having  
 preserved to us the opinions and  
 doctrines of the 'ancient northern  
 'nations;†' on that important sub-  
 ject, an existence after this life, it  
 would have merited, even on that  
 account, to have been preserved  
 from oblivion. And really on this  
 head it throws great light on His-  
 tory: whether we consider that  
 branch of it which principally re-  
 gards the ascertainment of facts;  
 or that which devotes itself rather  
 to trace the different revolutions  
 of manners and opinions. Such

aa

ranson renders it *Crepilas*, "Sandals." But M. Mallet's Version is  
 nced by Bartholin. *Deauratis orbis aleatorij*. p. 597. T.  
 ere seems to be a defect or ambiguity in the Original here, which has  
 ed a strange confusion of genders, both in the French of M. Mallet,  
 Latin Version of Goranson. The former has "LE ROI brillant du  
 engendrera une fille unique avant que d'etre englouti par le loup; cette fille  
 a le traits de SA MERE, apres la mort des dieux." The latter, *Unicam  
 mait rubicundissimus ILLE REX antiquam EUM Fenris devoraverit; que  
 est, mortuit Diis, tiam MATERNAM*. I have endeavoured to avoid  
 r expelling the passage in more general terms, T.  
 Les Celtes. French Orig.

as are only found of the former species of History, will find in these concluding Fables, the principles of that wild enthusiastic courage which animated the ravagers of the Roman Empire, and conquerors of the greatest part of Europe. Such as interest themselves more in the latter, will see (not without pleasure and astonishment) a people whom they were wont to consider as barbarous and uncultivated, employed in deep and sublime speculations; proceeding in them more conclusively; and coming, possibly, much nearer to the end, than those celebrated nations who have arrogated to themselves an exclusive privilege to reason and knowledge.

I have before observed, that the philosophers of the north<sup>a</sup> considered nature as in a state of perpetual labour and warfare. Her strength was thus continually wasting away by little and little; and her approaching dissolution could not but become every day more and more perceptible. At last, a confusion of the seasons, with a long and preternatural winter were to be the final marks of her decay. The moral world is to be no less disturbed and troubled than the natural. The voice of dying Nature will be no longer heard by man. Her sensations being weakened, and as it were, totally extinct, shall leave the heart a prey to cruel and inhuman passions. Then will all the malevolent and hostile powers, whom the Gods have heretofore with much difficulty confined, burst

their chains, and fill the universe with disorder and confusion. The host of Heroes from VALHALL shall in vain attempt to assist and support the Gods; for though the latter will destroy their enemies, they will nevertheless fall along with them: that is, in other words, in that great day all the inferior Divinities, whether good or bad, shall fall in one great conflict back again into the bosom of the Grand Divinity; from whom all things have proceeded, as it were emanations of his essence, and who will survive all things. After this the world becomes a prey to flames: which are, however, destined rather to purify than destroy it; since it afterwards makes its appearance again more lovely, more pleasant, more fruitful than before. Such, in a few words, is the doctrine of the EDDA, when divested of all those poetical and allegorical ornaments, which are only accidental to it. One sees plainly enough, that the poem called VOLUSPA hath been the text, of which this Fable is the comment: since in reality the same ideas, but expressed with a superior pomp and strength, are found in that old poem. It may perhaps afford some pleasure to peruse the following extracts, given literally from the translation of Bartholin †.

“ The Giant Rymer arrives  
 “ from the east, carried in a chariot:  
 “ riot: the ocean swells; the  
 “ Great Serpent rolls himself furiously  
 “ in the waters, and listeth  
 “ up the sea. The eagle screams  
 “ and

<sup>a</sup> Les Celtes. French.

† Vid. CAUSÆ *Contempta a Danis; Mortis*, 4to. 1689. Lib. II. cap. 14. p. 390, & seq. I have rather followed the Latin of Bartholin, than the French Version of our Author. T.

tears the dead bodies with  
horrid beak. The vessel of  
Gods is set afloat.

he vessel comes from the  
the host of Evil Genii †  
es by sea: Loke is their  
and director. Their furious  
iron advances, escorted by  
Wolf Fenris: Loke appears  
them. §

he black prince of the Genii  
re || issues forth from the  
, surrounded with flames:  
words of the Gods beam  
rays like the Sun. The  
are shaken, and fall  
eces. The female Giants  
ler about 'weeping.' Men  
in crowds the paths of  
s. The heaven is split  
ler.

w grief for the Goddess  
defends Odin. For Odin  
aces to encounter Fenris;  
snow-white slayer of Bela\*,  
& the 'black' prince of the  
i of Fire †. Soon is the  
e of Frigga beaten down.

en runs Vidar, the illus-  
s son of Odin, to avenge  
sath of his father. He at-  
the murderous monster,  
monster born of a Giant;  
with his sword he pierces  
o the heart.

" The sun is darkened: the sea  
" overwhelms the earth: the shin-  
" ing stars vanish out of heaven:  
" the fire furiously rages: the  
" ages draw to an end: the flame  
" ascending, licks the vault of  
" heaven."

Many other pieces of poetry  
might be quoted to shew, that the  
Scandinavians had their minds full  
of all these prophecies, and that  
they laid great stress upon them.

[We shall pass by the analogy  
which our Author takes pains to  
trace, between the Mythology of  
the Northern Nations, and the  
Doctrine taught by Zeno and the  
Stoics, and only give a few pas-  
sages, in which he shews, from  
some of the Grecian and Roman  
Writers, so far as they have en-  
tered into the subject, that the re-  
ligious opinions of the Celts seem-  
ed in a great measure to coincide  
with those of the Scandinavians.]  
He says,

We are, it is true, but very mo-  
derately acquainted with what the  
Gauls, the Britons or the Germans  
thought on this head; but as the  
little we know of their opinions,  
coincides very exactly with the E-  
DA, we may safely suppose the same  
conformity in the other particulars  
of which we are ignorant. Let  
those who doubt this, cast their  
eyes over the following passages.

" Zamolxis"

*belli Incole.* Bartholin.

anza is here omitted, being part of what is quoted above in the 32d  
176: as also one or two stanzas below. T.

*ur.* Island. orig.

FREY. † SC. SURTUR.

“Zamolxis” a celebrated Druid  
 “of the Getæ and Scythians)  
 “taught his contemporaries, that  
 “neither he nor they, nor the men  
 “who should be born hereafter,  
 “were to perish; but were on the  
 “contrary to repair, after quitting  
 “this life, to a place where they  
 “should enjoy full abundance and  
 “plenty of every thing that was  
 “good.” Herod. L. 4. § 95.

“If we may believe you,” (says  
 Lucan to the Druids) “the souls  
 “of men do not descend into the  
 “abode of darkness and silence,  
 “nor yet into the gloomy empire  
 “of Pluto: you say that the same  
 “spirit animates the body in an-  
 “other world, and that death is  
 “the passage to a long life.” Luc.  
 Lib. 1. v. 454.

“The Gauls” (says Cæsar) “are  
 “particularly assiduous to prove  
 “that souls perish not.” Cæsar.  
 Lib. 6. cap. 14.

Valerius Maximus, in a passage  
 quoted above in my REMARKS on  
 the 16th Fable, comes still nearer  
 to the doctrine of the EDDA; for  
 he tells us that the Celtes looked  
 upon a quiet peaceable death as  
 most wretched and dishonourable,  
 and that they leaped for joy at the  
 approach of a battle which would  
 afford them opportunities of dying  
 with their swords in their hands.

“Among the ancient Irish,”  
 says Solinus, “when a woman is  
 “brought to bed of a son, she  
 “prays to the Gods to give him  
 “the grace to die in battle.” This  
 was to wish salvation to the child.  
 (See Solin. c. 25. p. 252.)

These authorities may suffice:  
 they do not indeed say all that the  
 EDDA does; but that makes this  
 work so much the more valuable,

*The Runic Chapter, or the Magic of  
 Odin.*

THIS great conqueror and le-  
 gislator of the northern na-  
 tions, to enforce his laws, and in-  
 spire a dread and veneration for his  
 person, pretended not only to an  
 extraordinary knowledge superior  
 to the rest of mankind, but to the  
 most supernatural and wonderful  
 powers; an imposition that has  
 been as successfully as generally  
 practised by the founders of states,  
 in all the dark ages, and all the  
 different parts of the world. As  
 he attributed to himself the inven-  
 tion of letters, of which it is pro-  
 bable they had not the smallest idea  
 in Scandinavia before his time, he  
 profited of that ignorance; and  
 though that noble art was in itself  
 sufficiently wonderful, to attract in  
 the highest degree the veneration  
 of the people towards the teacher  
 of it, he made it still more awful  
 by causing it to be regarded as the  
 art of magic, and by attributing  
 to letters the power of making all  
 nature subservient, and of working  
 the greatest miracles. We see by  
 the following little poem, the ex-  
 traordinary virtues which he attri-  
 butes either to letters or poetry, or  
 probably to a combination of both.

“Do you know, (says he) how  
 “to engrave Runic characters?  
 “how to explain them? how to  
 “procure them? how to prove  
 “their virtue?” He then goes on  
 to enumerate the wonders he could  
 perform, either by means of these  
 letters, or by the operations of  
 poetry.

“I am possessed of songs: such  
 “as neither the spouse of a king  
 “nor any son of man can repeat:  
 “one

“ one of them is called the HELPER:  
 “ it will HELP thee at thy need, in  
 “ sickness, grief, and all adversi-  
 “ ties.

“ I know a song, which the sons  
 “ of men ought to sing, if they  
 “ would become skilful physicians.

“ I know a song, by which I  
 “ soften and enchant the arms of  
 “ my enemies; and render their  
 “ weapons of none effect.

“ I know a song, which I need  
 “ only to sing when men have  
 “ loaded me with bonds; for the  
 “ moment I sing it, my chains fall  
 “ in pieces, and I walk forth at  
 “ liberty.

“ I know a song, useful to all  
 “ mankind; for as soon as hatred  
 “ inflames the sons of men, the  
 “ moment I sing it they are ap-  
 “ peased.

“ I know a song, of such vir-  
 “ tue, that were I caught in a  
 “ storm, I can hush the winds, and  
 “ render the air perfectly calm.

“ When I see, says he, Magi-  
 “ cians travelling through the air,  
 “ I disconcert them by a single  
 “ look, and force them to abandon  
 “ their enterprize.” He had be-  
 fore spoken of these ærial travel-  
 lers.

“ If I see a man dead, and hang-  
 “ ing aloft on a tree, I engrave  
 “ Runic characters so wonderful,  
 “ that the man immediately de-  
 “ scends and converses with me.

“ If I will that a man should  
 “ neither fall in battle, nor perish  
 “ by the sword, I sprinkle him  
 “ over with water at the instant  
 “ of his birth.

“ If I will, I can explain the  
 “ nature of all the different spe-  
 “ cies of Men, of Genii, and of  
 “ Gods. None but the wise can  
 “ know all their differences.

“ If I aspire to the love and the  
 “ favour of the chafteft virgin, I  
 “ bend the mind of the snow-  
 “ armed maiden, and make her  
 “ yield wholly to my desires.

“ I know a secret, which I will  
 “ never lose; it is to render my-  
 “ self always beloved by my mis-  
 “ tress.

“ But I know one which I will  
 “ never impart to any female, ex-  
 “ cept my own sister, or to her  
 “ whom I hold in my arms. What-  
 “ ever is known only to one’s self,  
 “ is always of very great value.”

After this, the Author concludes  
 with exclamations on the beauty of  
 the things he has been describing.

“ Now, says he, have I sung in  
 “ my august abode, my sublime  
 “ verses; which are both necessary  
 “ to the sons of men, and uselefs  
 “ to the sons of men. Blessed be  
 “ he who hath sung them! Blessed  
 “ be he who hath understood  
 “ them! May they profit him,  
 “ who hath retained them! Blessed  
 “ be they, who have lent an ear  
 “ to them!”

---

*Extracts from the Ode of King Reg-  
 ner Lodbrog.*

THIS Ode was dictated by the  
 Fanaticism of Glory, ani-  
 mated by that of Religion. Reg-  
 ner, who was a celebrated War-  
 rior, Roet, and Pirate, reigned in  
 Denmark about the beginning of  
 the ninth century; after a long se-  
 ries of maritime expeditions into  
 the most distant countries, his for-  
 tune at length failed him in Eng-  
 land. Taken prisoner in battle  
 by his adversary Ella, who was  
 king of a part of that island, he  
 perished by the bite of serpents,  
 with

with which they had filled the dungeon he was confined in. He left behind him several sons, who revenged this horrible death, as Regner himself had foretold in the following verses. There is some reason, however, to conjecture that this prince did not compose more than one or two stanzas of this Poem, and that the rest were added, after his death, by the Bard, whose function it was, according to the custom of those times, to add to the funeral splendor, by singing verses to the praise of the deceased. Be that as it may, this Ode is found in several Icelandic Chronicles, and its versification, language and stile, leave us no room to doubt of its antiquity. Wormius has given us the text in Runic Characters, accompanied with a Latin Version, and large notes in his *Lituratura Runica*. Vid. p. 197. It is also met with in M. Bioners's collection. Out of the twenty-nine strophies, of which it consists, I have only chosen the following, as being what I thought the generality of my readers would peruse with most pleasure. I have not even always translated entire stanzas, but have sometimes reduced two stanzas into one, in order to spare the reader such pas-

sages as appeared to me uninteresting and obscure.

“ We fought with swords, when,  
 “ in my early youth, I went to-  
 “ wards the east to prepare a  
 “ bloody prey for the ravenous  
 “ wolves: ample food for the  
 “ yellow-footed eagle. The whole  
 “ ocean seemed as one wound;  
 “ the ravens waded in the blood  
 “ of the slain.

“ We fought with swords, in  
 “ the day of that great fight,  
 “ wherein I sent the inhabitants  
 “ of Helging to the Hall of Odin.  
 “ Thence our ships carried us to  
 “ Ifa\*: there our steel-pointed  
 “ lances, reeking with gore, di-  
 “ vided the armour with a terri-  
 “ ble clang: there our swords cleft  
 “ the shields asunder.

“ We fought with swords, that  
 “ day wherein I saw ten thousand  
 “ of my foes rolling in the dust  
 “ near a promontory of England.  
 “ A dew of blood distilled from  
 “ our swords. The arrows which  
 “ flew in search of the helmets,  
 “ bellowed through the air. The  
 “ pleasure of that day was equal  
 “ to that of clasping a fair virgin  
 “ in my arms †.

“ We

\* Or the Vistula.

† I cannot help thinking, that the Reader will censure our ingenious Author, as not having here exerted his usual good taste in selecting, when he finds he has omitted such stanzas as the following, particularly the two last.

“ We fought with swords, in the Northumbrian land. A furious storm descended on the shields: many a lifeless body fell to the earth. It was about the time of the morning, when the foe was compelled to fly in the bank. There the sword sharply bit the polished helmet. The pleasure of that day was like kissing a young widow at the highest seat of the table.”

“ We fought with swords, in the Flemmings land: the battle widely raged before king Freyr fell therein. The blue steel all reeking with blood, fell at length

“ We fought with swords, that  
 “ day when I made to struggle in  
 “ the twilight of death that young  
 “ chief so proud of his flowing  
 “ locks”, he who spent his morn-  
 “ ings among the young maidens;  
 “ he who loved to converse with  
 “ the handsome widows. . . . .  
 “ What is the happy portion of  
 “ the brave, but to fall in the  
 “ midst of a storm of arrows † ?  
 “ He who flies from wounds drags  
 “ a tedious miserable life: the  
 “ dastard feels no heart in his  
 “ bosom.

“ We fought with swords: a  
 “ young man should march early  
 “ to the conflict of arms: man  
 “ should attack man or bravely  
 “ resist him. In this hath always  
 “ consisted the nobility of the war-  
 “ rior. He who aspires to the love  
 “ of his mistress ought to be daunt-  
 “ less in the clash of swords.

“ We fought with swords: but  
 “ now I find for certain that men  
 “ are drawn along by fate: there  
 “ are few can evade the decrees of  
 “ the Destinies. Could I have  
 “ thought the conclusion of my

“ life reserved for Ella, when al-  
 “ most expiring, I shed torrents of  
 “ blood? When I thrust forward  
 “ my ships in the Scottish gulphs?  
 “ When I gained such abundant  
 “ spoil for the beasts of prey?

“ We fought with swords: I  
 “ am still full of joy, when I think  
 “ that a banquet is preparing for  
 “ me in the palace of the Gods.  
 “ Soon, soon in the splendid abode  
 “ of Odin, we shall drink BREAD  
 “ out of the skulls of our enemies.  
 “ A brave man shrinks not at  
 “ death. I shall utter no words  
 “ expressive of fear as I enter the  
 “ hall of Odin.

“ We fought with swords. Ah!  
 “ if my sons knew the sufferings  
 “ of their father: if they knew  
 “ that poisonous vipers tore his  
 “ entrails to pieces! with what  
 “ ardour would they wish to wage  
 “ cruel war! For I gave a mother  
 “ to my children, from whom they  
 “ inherit a valiant heart.

“ We fought with swords: but  
 “ now I touch upon my last mo-  
 “ ments. A serpent already gnaws

length upon the golden mail. Many a virgin bewailed the slaughter of that morning.”

“ We fought with swords; the spear resounded; the banners reflected the sunshine upon the coats of mail. I saw many a warrior fall in the morning: many an hero in the contention of arms. Here the sword reached betimes the heart of my son: it was Egill deprived Agnar of life. He was a youth who never knew what it was to fear.”

“ We fought with swords, in the isles of the south. There Herthiofe proved victorious: there died many of my valiant warriors. In the shower of arms, Rogvaldur fell, I lost my son. In the play of arms came the deadly spear: his lofty crest was died with gore. THE BIRDS OF PREY BEWAILED HIS FALL: THEY LOST HIM THAT PREPARED THEM BANQUETS.”

Vid. Five Pieces of Run. Poet. p. 31, 32, 35, &c. T.

• He means Herald, surnamed Harfagre, or Fairlocks, king of Norway.

† Literally, a hail-storm of darts. Une grêle de traits.

" my heart. Soon shall my sons  
 " black their swords in the blood  
 " of Ella: their rage is in flame:  
 " those valiant youths will never  
 " rest till they have avenged their  
 " father.  
 " We fought with swords, in  
 " fifty and one battles under my  
 " floating banners. From my  
 " early youth I have learnt to dye  
 " the steel of my lance with blood;  
 " and thought I never could meet  
 " with a king more valiant than  
 " myself. But it is time to cease:  
 " Odin hath sent his Goddesses  
 " to conduct me to his palace. I  
 " am going to be placed on the  
 " highest seat, there to quaff gob-  
 " lets of BEER with the Gods.  
 " The hours of my life are rolled  
 " away. I will die laughing."

*Some Account of the Arabic Manu-  
 scripts at the Escurial, with a  
 Translation of some curious Passages  
 from Cairi's Digression on Ara-  
 bic Poetry; taken from Mr. Ba-  
 retti's Journey from London to  
 Genoa, &c.*

**Y**OU know that at the *Escurial*  
 there is a vast library, in  
 which, amongst thousands of valu-  
 able manuscripts in various lan-  
 guages, there is a large number of  
 Arabic, of which the learned world  
 has long wished for an account.

Several attempts have been made  
 at different times to gratify that  
 wish; but always in vain, until  
 King Ferdinand, who was prede-  
 cessor to his present Majesty, com-

manded Dr. *Michael* † *Casiri*  
 assume this undertaking.

This *Casiri*, a Syro-Ma-  
 by birth, who has long been  
 King's librarian at the Esc  
 has at last after many years la-  
 published a volume (to be fol-  
 by several more) intituled, *B*  
*OTHECA ARABICO-HISPAN*  
*CURIALENSIS, sive libraru-*  
*nium MSS. quas Arabicè ab*  
*ribus magnam partem Arabo-H-*  
*compositis Bibliotheca cœnobii*  
*rialensis completitur. Recensu-*  
*planatio opera et studio MICH*  
*CASIRI, Syro-Maronitæ, Præ-*  
*S. Theologiæ Doctoris, &c. T*  
 PRIOR.

This book, just come out  
 press in this town, is a fo-  
 about 550 pages, printed wi-  
 best types on the best paper  
 the manuscripts noted down  
 amount to the number † of  
 arranged under twelve heads  
 is,

*Grammatici.*  
*Rhetorici.*  
*Poetici.*  
*Philologici et Miscellanei.*  
*Lexicographi.*  
*Philosophi.*  
*Ethici et Politici.*  
*Medici.*  
*Ad Historiam Naturalem*  
*relevantes.*  
*Theologici.*  
*Dogmatici, Scholastici, M*  
*&c.*  
*Christiani.*

Many and very curious:  
 notices that *Casiri* gives us  
 Bibliotheca, which he coul-

† M. Clark calls him Svir.

† They amount to 1630, though the list in page 1628. Mere chat  
 made me observe, that the class of the Poetici begins by mistake w  
 number 268, when it ought to be marked 27, as the preceding class  
**RHETORICI** ends with the number 269, by another mistake marked 259.



compiled, were he not a  
 us master of the ori-  
 s, and full-fraught  
 t extensive erudition.  
 ting a letter and not a  
 efore I pass over a  
 those notices, and will  
 r a few.

tion entitled MEDICI  
 eral Arabic versions  
 k of HIPPOCRATES,  
 DIOSCORIDES, with  
 entaries by the Ara-  
 bers, besides a number  
 orks by several Ara-  
 bs, amongst which  
 was a native of Per-  
 WA, the son of a Per-  
 at *Bokhara* in Ara-  
 ia, a native of *Malaga*  
 d MATMONIDES, of  
 sion, born at Cor-

r this division, Dr.  
 is (in his own Latin  
 bic) the lives of the  
 personages, besides  
 o and ARISTOTLE,  
 works, as it appears  
 otheca, the Arabians  
 translated, as well as  
 pocrates, Galen, and

ion entitled *Ad HIS-*  
*URALEM pertinentes*,  
 count of the codex  
 umber CMI, we have  
 those Arabic authors  
*husbandry*.

n entitled THEOLO-  
 y made up with ma-  
 e Alcoran, and with  
 upon it.

n codexes form the  
 is entitled CHRISTI-  
 econd of them is a  
 the Alcoran, written  
 ic and Latin, by a

Roman Friar; and the last is a  
*Grammatica Trilinguis*; that is, of  
 the *Arabic*, *Persian*, and *Turkish*  
 tongues, with a version in Latin in  
 every opposite page.

But the division that took most of  
 my attention, is that which is en-  
 titled POETICI. The manuscripts  
 numbered under this division a-  
 mount to the number of *two hun-*  
*dred and twenty-one*, of which *thir-*  
*ty-one* are in folio, *one hundred and*  
*five* in quarto, and the remaining  
*eighty-five* in octavo. Yet you are  
 not to think, that the whole di-  
 vision contains nothing but poets.  
*Casiri* has brought under it both  
 the writers of poetry and the writ-  
 ters upon poetry, especially crit-  
 ics and commentators. I am very  
 angry this very moment with my  
 fate, that did not direct me to the  
 study of the Arabic language, that  
 I might go to the Escorial to read  
 those two hundred and twenty-one  
 volumes, or understand at least the  
 short specimens out of them, which  
 the doctor has brought into his  
 book. How the Roman Arcadians  
 would stare to hear me expatiate,  
 on my return, upon the merits of  
 the sublime poets *Zobair*, *Abulol*,  
*Mahlab*, *Abdelmagid*, or the im-  
 mortal commentators *Alfaiid*, *Kba-*  
*lil*, *Abdalla*, *Fadlalla*, and a hun-  
 dred others!

Several specimens of Arabic po-  
 etry Dr. *Casiri* has turned into La-  
 tin prose; but acknowledging up-  
 on a certain occasion, that in his  
 literal version they appear rather  
 childish than otherwise, he adds  
 these words by way of apology.

*Hæc carmina, si sensum spectes,*  
*peracuta sunt; si verba, haud pa-*  
*rum ingeniosa. Ceterum, ut in aliis*  
*contingit linguis, Arabici versus in*  
*alteram linguam conversi, non eam*

H gratiam

*graciam ac dulcedinem servant, quam apud se et domi habent: nec mirum, unus enim quisque sermo quandam elocutionis vim ac legem habet plane ab ea diversum, quæ in ceteris obtinet.*

In English, thus:

“ These verses, with respect to  
 “ the sentiment, are very acute,  
 “ and the expression is ingenious.  
 “ But it happens to Arabian poetry  
 “ try as to poetry in other languages,  
 “ that it loses by translation its native  
 “ grace and melody: nor is this to be  
 “ wondered at, since every language has  
 “ its own peculiar phraseology and  
 “ force of expression different from  
 “ those of other tongues.”

To this remark, which must be obvious to any one who knows but two languages well, *Casiri* adds a digression of his own, which he entitles *Arabicae Poeseos Specimen et Pretium*.

In this digression we are told, that the Arabs cultivated poetry with the greatest ardour: that the great people amongst them, were most liberal to their great poets; that early in the morning of some stated days, the poets of *Fez* used to assemble at the house of the governor to recite verses in praise of *Mahomet* to a vast concourse of people; and that he, whose verses were most applauded, received a hundred golden ducats, a rich robe, a fine horse, and a pretty maiden. The rest of the poets had but fifty ducats a piece; that in more remote ages, great skill in poetry intitled to nobility; that when any poet endowed with uncommon powers came to a town, the women belonging to this and that tribe, would go to meet him with timbrels and other musical

instruments in their hands, and did when going to a nuptial would treat him with a sum of money, and point him out to dinner, and point him out to drink as a pattern for imitation. The poet *Alaeljin* (adds received once five thousand ducats (*nummi aurei*) from *Aldbaer Bibar*, king of *Fez* for two distichs only, which will add myself) would sell our days fetch five-pence for a monarch living. The distich will transcribe, that you may see a guess at their worth.

*Moerere ne officiaris. Quod decrevit, illud erit; quodque stabili decreto statutum est, fiet.*

*At inter motum et quietem mento res componitur, et a hoc facile reddetur.*

I suppose that in the Arabic, the two distichs are as fine; yet modern sovereigns value better the value of five thousand ducats than to bestow their distichs, be they ever so good.

Suffer me now to translate some paragraphs out of this digression on Arabic poetry: they contain several things which seem very curious.

Now the Arabs do not, like Europeans, act either tragic or comic comedies: nor does any one inform us, that they have such poems: we have however in our library one or two written in Arabic. There is in their poetry any intermixture of Grecian mythology; but hold in the utmost abhorrence the names as well as the worship of heathen deities. They have never fables of their own, but to their own genius and to their own extol the virtues of

celebrate their achievements feigned personages. They are against vice, and satyrize the vices of manners; and in every species of poetry they have had writers who have eminently excelled.

Arabic poetry therefore, like every other language, is composed of certain laws of metre; but of a peculiar kind, as will afterwards appear. There are to be found in Arabic almost all those species of poetry which we have received from the Greeks and the Romans; namely, idylliums, elegies, epigrams, odes, satires, &c. which taken together, pass under the general title of *Diwan*; and are usually inscribed, as we shall see, with the title the writings of their author.

Arabic verse consists of long and short syllables, out of which form four feet, the first of which is called the *light chord*, because made up of two syllables, one long and the other short; or, as the Arabs express it, a consonant and a consonant *quiescent*: the second foot is called the *heavy chord*, consisting of consonants which are *moved* (that is, the vowel annexed to them not silent, but pronounced): the third foot is called the *conjoined*, proceeding smoothly and un-

interruptedly, having its two first consonants *moved*, and its last *quiescent*: the fourth foot is called the *disjoined stake*, in which a *quiescent* letter stands between two others, each of which is moved (that is, pronounced with a vowel.)

Of these feet the parts of their verse are composed, the chords and the stakes following each other alternately, from the different combination of which their poems receive their different denominations. Metrical quantity, or measure, the Arabians denote by the following technical terms. **MOSTAFELON**, which denotes a series of three feet; namely, a *light chord*, a *disjoined stake*, and again a *light chord*: **FAELATON**, by which they understand likewise three feet; first a *light chord*, secondly a *conjoined stake*, and lastly a *light chord*. **FAULON**, which denotes a combination of two feet only, the first of which is a *conjoined stake*, the other a *light chord*: **MOTAFAILON**, which denotes three feet; a *grave chord*, a *light chord*, and a *conjoined stake*: **MOTAFAILATON**, by which are understood three feet in a series; namely, a *conjoined stake*, a *grave chord*, and a *light chord*.

Arabic verse consists of long and short syllables, out of which form four feet, the first of which is called the *light chord*, because made up of two syllables, one long and the other short; or, as the Arabs express it, a consonant and a consonant *quiescent*: the second foot is called the *heavy chord*, consisting of consonants which are *moved* (that is, the vowel annexed to them not silent, but pronounced): the third foot is called the *conjoined*, proceeding smoothly and un-

The mensuration therefore, and quantity of the Arabic verse, consists in nothing but in the determinate and alternate number of moveable and quiescent consonants: This is twofold, *Metrical* and *Rhythmical*. The former consists of alternate feet only; the latter, besides its regular number of feet, requires that each verse terminate in syllables of the same sound (that is, in rhyme). This is sometimes alternate, as in epigrams, odes, &c. and sometimes successive; but

only in such poems as consist of more than seven verses.

Each verse consists of two hemisticks, which taken together make up one intire verse. Either of the two hemisticks is called a *door* or *gate*; both put together, a *bivalve* or *double gate*, by a metaphor taken from a gateway, which is shut on each side by a *valve* or *folding door*.

The former part of the hemistick, they call the \* *access* (or approach; the latter the *proposition*; the last syllable of the latter hemistick, which gives the rhyme, they call the *pulsation* (or *knocking*).

From the different order and position of the chords and stakes, arise fifteen kinds of verses, which are comprised in five *periods* or *circles*.

The first *circle*, which is stiled *VARIOUS* (or *variegated*) comprehends three kinds of verses, the *long*, the *extended*, and the *expanded*; which consist of ten long syllables and four short ones, or of fourteen *moved* and ten *quiet*:

where it must be observed, that these three kinds are distinguished from each other, not on account of the greater or less quantity of their syllables, but merely on account of the letters either *moved* or *quiet*, which accordingly are ranked in different degrees.

The second circle is stiled the *COMPOSITE*, under which are contained two kinds of verses, the *perfect* and the *copious*. Each has sixteen letters that are *moved*, and six quiet, placed in a different order: the measure of the first kind is *MOTAPAAALON* repeated six times; the measure of the other is *MOFAALATON*, which likewise is six times successively repeated.

The third circle is called *SIMILAR*; to which belong three kinds of poems, the *ode* (or *song*), the *satyr*, and the *idyllium* (or *shorter kind of poem*), each of which contains twelve consonants that are *moved*, and eight *quiet*.

The fourth circle is called the *CONTRACTED*; under which are comprised six pieces of verse; the *quick*, the † *ejaculatory* (or *impetuous*).

\* As the Arabians dwelt in tents, we are not surprized at their taking their metaphors from objects about which they were so frequently employed, and applying them to what Milton calls the *building of verse*. The word rendered by Casiri *Accessus*, is translated by Golius in his Arabic Lexicon *anterior pars portæ of the tent*. The next word *Propositio* is more obscurely expressed. The original is derived from a word signifying *to offer* or *present* any thing; and it is translated by Golius *palus tentorii*. As this *palus tentorii* was the vestibule or threshold of the tent, and presenting itself before you entered the tent part, hence I conceive it took its name, and afterwards became a technical term in metre. But the word *propositio* conveys no such idea, as far as I can see.

† The three first and the last of these six words convey in the original nearly the same idea. They are words signifying the quick, impetuous, and abrupt motion of an animal, such as a horse leaping, or a stag bounding in its course. I think *impetuous* would be a better translation of *missum* than *pro-*  
Ling.



## ANTIQUITIES.

101

*light, the similar, the con-*  
*the convulsed (or abrupt),*  
which consists of twelve  
that are *moved*, and nine

fifth circle is called the  
DANT, to which one kind  
only belongs, filed the  
; this is made up of twelve  
its that are *moved*, and se-

*cents.*  
ese fifteen kinds of verses  
enumerated, others add a  
1, which they call the *dou-*  
*d Dbubait*, in which each  
k ends with a rhyme. This  
it object of contention with  
bian poets, and is what  
fans are much delighted

Arabic poetry is not so  
usly observant of these  
at that their writers may  
times at liberty either to  
etrench a syllable or two:  
y, when either a weighty  
y sentence, or an epiphora  
a poignant and acute sen-  
seems to require it: and li-  
fthis kind often occur both  
reek and Latin poets of  
repute.

addition of one or more  
in a verse the Arabians  
the word *Tarphil*, the  
y the word *Prosbefis*; in  
the verse, when enlarged  
foot, changes the cosma  
in into that of *mataspaala-*  
: abridging or dropping  
les at the end is called by  
ibians *Atbram*, by the  
*Spbarefis*; and let this suf-

fice concerning the Arabic poetry,  
as far as relates to my present  
purpose: He who is curious  
enough to desire farther informa-  
tion upon this article, may con-  
sult (among others who have treat-  
ed this subject in Latin) *Father*  
*Philip Guadagnoli*, in a work pub-  
lished at Rome in Latin and Ara-  
bic in the year 1642, intituled *In-*  
*stitutions of the Arabic language.* In  
this book Guadagnoli has ren-  
dered into Latin the whole system  
of Arabic metre, whilst *Dbialdin*,  
surnamed *Alkhazragæus*, by birth  
a Spaniard, the first of poets, has  
given us in most elegant verse: at  
the end of which treatise we are  
also presented with various speci-  
mens of Arabic poetry.

I hope this long quotation from  
Casiri's work will prove accepta-  
ble, as it gives an idea of Arabic  
profody, which is a thing not  
easily got at in books. But is it  
not surprizing, that a nation so  
fond of poetry, as the Arabs seem  
to have been, and possessed once of  
large tracts of land in three parts of  
the world, should never think of  
having theatrical exhibitions, and  
neither write tragedies nor come-  
dies? What difference between  
nations and nations!

---

*Dress of the Ancient French: from*  
*Velly's New History of France.*

SIGEBERT was bur-  
ied in St. Medard's *An. 576.*  
church, at Soissons, where his fla-  
tue is still seen in long clothes with

d *abrupt* a better word than *convulsed*. They relate to the metre and  
subject-matter of composition.

The author of this book owes this and the foregoing note, as well as  
t part of the English translation of this long passage, to the learned  
cler, professor of poetry at Oxford.

the mantle which the Romans called *chlamys*. This was the dress of Clovis's children, whether as more noble and majestic, or that they looked on the title of Augustus as hereditary in their family. However it be, long clothes were for several ages the dress of persons of distinction, with a border of sable, ermin, or miniver. Under Charles V. it was emblazoned with all the pieces of the coat of arms. At that time, neither ruffs, collars, nor bands were known, being introduced by Henry II. Till his time the neck of our kings was always quite bare, except Charles the *Wise*, who is every where represented with an ermin collar. The short dress anciently worn only in the country and the camp, came to be the general fashion under Lewis XI. but was laid aside under Lewis XII. Francis I. revived it, with the improvement of slashes. The favourite dress of Henry II. and his children, was a tight, close doublet, with trunk hose, and a cloak scarce reaching to the waist.

The dress of the French ladies, it may be supposed, had likewise its revolutions. They seem, for near nine hundred years, not to have been much taken up with ornaments. Nothing could require less time or nicety than their head-dress, and the disposition of their hair. Every part of their linen was quite plain, but at the same time extremely fine. Laces were long unknown. Their gowns, on the right side of which was embroidered their husbands' coat of arms, and on the left that of their

own family, were so close as to shew all the delicacy of their shape, and came up so high as to cover their whole breast, up to the neck. The habit of widows had very much of that of our nuns. It was not till under Charles VI. that they began to expose their shoulder. The gallantry of Charles the VIIIth's court brought in the use of bracelets, necklaces, and ear-rings. Queen Anne de Bretagne despised those trinkets; and Catharine de Medicis made it her whole business to invent new. Caprice, vanity, luxury, and coquetry, have at length brought them to their present enormity.

---

*Clause in the Salic Law; from the same.*

**A**UTHARIS, king of Lombardy, in *An. 550* induced Garirabaldus, duke of Bavaria, to shake off the Austrasian yoke; and to attach him the most firmly to his interest, asked his daughter Theodolinda in marriage. It is said that he himself went in disguise with his ambassadors. The princess, according to the custom of the people over whom she was soon to reign, presented the goblet to the envoys; Autharis, in returning it, squeezed her hand, a presumption which put her to the blush; she suspected it could be no other than the king of Lombardy himself, and she was confirmed in her surmise by the warmth with which this prince kissed the hand, which had the honour of touching her. This passage brings to mind

\* Lorraine, which, with its dependencies, formed a considerable kingdom.



artifice of the Salic law \*.  
*(squeezes the hand of a free  
shall pay a fine of fifteen  
s.*

---

*be unhappy Chundon ; from  
the same.*

**A** Wife of Gontran,  
king of Burgundy,  
at moments, requested of  
two physicians to death,  
medicines she pretended had  
all to her ; he was so weak  
to misse it, and had the cruelty  
to misse his word. The same king  
one day a wild bull newly  
he caused the ranger of the  
to be apprehended, who laid  
chamberlain of the king's  
Chundon, and he denied  
. The king ordered the  
to be decided by combat.  
ty accused being aged and  
he put in his stead one of  
youth, who mortally wounded  
the other, but going about to  
kill him, killed himself with  
his own poniard. The  
king's death being considered  
a victory of the chamberlain,  
the king ordered him to be  
stoned and he was stoned on the  
spot. This was what those bar-  
titudes called a regard to

It will appear matter of  
that amidst all the elo-  
for piety and devotion,  
Gregory de Tours bestows  
Gontran, he should add, that  
concubine named *Veneranda*.  
wonder vanishes on reflect-  
concubinage, which how-  
famous it became after-  
was then a legal union ;  
less solemn, was not less

indissoluble than marriage. The  
civil law authorized it when, by  
the Roman laws, the want of por-  
tion or birth in the woman, pro-  
hibited her being married with  
persons of a certain rank. Now,  
though a concubine did not enjoy  
the same consideration in the family  
as a wife of equal condition, yet  
was it a name of honour very dif-  
ferent from that of mistress ; and  
her children, according to the an-  
cient custom of the France, were,  
with the Father's approbation, not  
less qualified to inherit. The  
Western church, for several centu-  
ries, held this kind of alliance en-  
tirely lawful. The first council of  
Toledo expressly decides, *A man is  
to have but one wife or one concubine  
at his option*. St. Isidore of Seville,  
the council of Rome under Euge-  
ne II. another held in the same  
city under Leo IV. speak to the  
same purpose. If these marriages  
came to be abolished, it was not  
on account of any intrinsic ille-  
gality, especially when the engage-  
ment was real and for ever, but  
on account of the numberless abuses  
arising from the want of the cano-  
nical solemnities. It was likewise  
for this reason that the Roman  
laws, though legitimating the issue  
by such union, excluded them from  
the right of succession.

---

*Advantages which France derived  
from the antient Monks ; from the  
same.*

**A**MONG other ad-  
vantages accruing *An. 750.*  
to the government from so many  
pious foundations, it is to the skill  
and industry of the recluses that

\* Lex Salic. tit. 22.

France owes a great part of its present fertility. It had been frequently ravaged by the incursions of the Barbarians; the eye every where met with wastes, forests, heaths, moors, and marshes, that bequeathing to the monks estates of no produce was thought but a very small matter, accordingly they had as much land given them as they could cultivate. These worthy solitaries, far from devoting themselves to God, with a view of living in idleness, grubbed up and cleared the land, drained, sowed, planted, and built, so that these weary wastes soon became pleasant and fruitful tracts. So opulent were some abbies, that they could raise a little army; and on this account the abbots were afterwards summoned to the assemblies in the *March-Field*.

---

*State of Trade in the 8th and 9th Centuries; from the same.*

**T**HERE was a settled trade between England and France, till Charlemain, offended at the presumption of Offa, king of the Mercians, prohibited all manner of dealing between the two nations; and it was not till two years after, that it returned into its former channel. In these times, scarce any other trade was known than that carried on in markets or fairs; these were almost the only places for providing one's self with necessaries. Artificers and dealers lived apart dispersed in the country; the towns were chiefly inhabited by the clergy and some handicraftsmen, with few or no monks or nuns, the far greater part of the monasteries being either in the open countries or the neigh-

bourhood of the cities. The nobility lived on their estates, or attended on the court. The *Peas* people were so far under their lord's power, as not to quit the place of their birth without his leave; the villain was annexed to the estate, and the slave to the master's house or land. Such a dispersion was little promotive of trade, which loves large and policed communities; and it was to remedy this inconvenience that our kings established so many fairs. One of the most famous, was that of *St Dennis*, traders resorting to it not only from all parts of France, but from *Friesland*, *Saxony*, *England*, *Spain*, and *Italy*. We find, however, that in more distant ages, trade was not absolutely confined to those markets alone, or to European foreigners. The city of *Arles*, under the first reigns of the *Merovingians*, was in great repute for its manufactures, its embroideries, and gold and silver inlaid works, and like *Narbonne* and *Marseilles*, frequented by ships from the *Levant* and *Africa*; but this prosperity gradually sunk under the devastations of continual wars, the *Asiatics* and *Africans* no longer coming to our ports. Such however is the force of original and innate dispositions, that *Narbonne*, *Arles*, and *Marseilles*, still retain that commercial and naval genius which had made them the staples of the universe under the *Carlovingians*. They kept a certain number of ships trading to *Constantinople*, *Genoa* and *Pisa*, and *Alexandria*. *Lewis the Gracious* granted a charter to a body of merchants without any other acknowledgment or obligation than to come once a year and account with his exchequer.

The





## ANTIQUITIES. 105

French appear to have little themselves in trade under the first races of our kings, got it almost entirely to themselves. Spain furnished them horses and mules; Friesland, artly-coloured mantles, upper parts furred with marten, otter, and skin; England, with grain, iron, lead, leather, and hounds; Asia and Africa, with drugs, wine, and Egyptian papyrus. The only sort used in France in the eleventh century, and olive-oil, which at that time was so common in our climates, that at a dinner held at Aix la Chapelle, the guests were permitted to use bacon if foreigners imported only on goods to France, its exports were answerable, consisting of pottery ware, brassery, honey, madder, and salt.

---

*Excerpts from the Wit and Satire of the Middle Ages; from the same.*

152. **A**BOUT this time died one of those knights against whom the malignant envy could not the least reproach: a poet revered him, composed the eulogy on his virtues, which, on her hand, was a severe satire on her personages, and being a mixture of both the wit and of the gravity of those times, it may not be unacceptable: here it follows in literal plainness: "In this world I lay I will lament Blacus, well indeed may I lament his name. The most cordial friend! the most worthy lord! with him my virtues have taken their flight. This is such an afflictive

stroke that I do not know any expedient for the vast loss, but to take that noble heart of his, and share it among these barons, who have none, and they will have hearts sufficient. The first piece should be eaten by the emperor of Rome, if he is for recovering those lands which the Milanese have wrested from him, in spite of all his bulky Germans could do. We would likewise counsel the illustrious king of France to partake of it, that he may retrieve Castile, which he is so silly losing; but should his good mother know it, he won't touch it; for all the world sees what a dutiful child he is, how very obedient to all she says, never doing any thing that may displease her. King of England, eat thou a lusty gob, for no heart hast thou, and then thou wilt be an hero, and regain those provinces which, fly upon thy cowardice and negligence! thou hast shamefully suffered to fall into the French hands. The king of Castile should eat two shares, having two kingdoms, and not capable so much as to govern one; but when he is for eating, let him too get out of his mother's sight; should it come to her ears, she would give him a sound warming. I would have the king of Arragon not to be sparing of this animating heart; he has two blots on his escutcheon, one got at Marseilles, and the other at Milan, and this is the only way to make all clean and bright again. The king of Navarre shall not go without a good bit; for by what he hears, he was better thought of when a Count, than now on the throne, to which he has been so fortunately raised. A sad thing indeed! when they whom God has exalted are brought

brought low by their base want of courage. The count de Toulouse, must think that he has no small need of it, if he pleased to call to mind what he has been, and what he is now; and he should eat it with a good will, for his own heart is known to be such a poor thing, that it will never help him to recover his losses."

---

*A Dissertation on Joduta, the Idol of Saxony, and of the Marche. By M. Kuster.*

**L**OTHARIO, duke of Saxony, being at war with the emperor Henry V. gave him battle in the year 1115, near Gerbstadt, in the county of Mansfeldt, defeated him, and killed him 45,000 men. To perpetuate the memory of his victory, Lothario caused a statue to be erected in the figure of a man, in the habiliments of war, holding in his right hand a cestus, and having on his left arm a buckler, on which were the arms of Saxony, viz. a white horse on a red shield. This statue being a monument of his victory as owing to the divine assistance, which was most probably expressed in Latin or Italian, the ignorant and superstitious vulgar took the Latin word *adjutorium*, or the Italian *ajuto*, for a proper name, and the statue for that of the saint whose name it was, and made of it, St. Joduta, or Jodutte, and by corruption Zedutte, Zeduck, and Gedutte. Among other virtues ascribed to it, is that of curing the tooth-ach, by taking a little bit of the wood, and holding it in the

mouth. This pretended saint is also held in veneration in many other parts of Germany; hence there is a vulgar proverb in Westphalia, *I'll beat you, till you invoke Jodutta.*

There was another statue of Jodutta near Writzen on the Oer, in the Middle Marche; travellers usually stopped to worship it, and to beg its assistance on account of the bad roads into which they were entering; in particular, the Saint was desired to take the horses under his protection, lest the drivers, through their brutality, or wanting to drive them too hard, should do them a mischief. Adam Spengler, inspector of Writzen, caused this statue, in the last century, to be thrown into the river, where it was swallowed up. Oer author finds other traces of Jodutta at Marbourg, Bremen, &c. This Italian or Latin name, translated into German, was also given, by way of imitation, to other statues, or images of Saints and Saintesses. Charlemagne built a church in Westphalia, in the year 783, to which he gave the name of *Sankt Hulpe*, or *Holy Assistance*. In another church in Holltein was a chalice, on which our Saviour fixed to the cross, had at his feet his mother and St. John, with this inscription, *St. Hulpe, pray for us*. In the same place was a wooden image, which the people of the place called *St. Hulpe*, and there was a hole in the wall, to which they gave the name of *Sankt Hulpes Klunn*, or *St. Hulpes's Nish*, in which probably there had been an image of the *Virgin*.

## ANTIQUITIES. 107

*of Shakespeare, never printed  
in his Works.*

Edward Alleyn, the Garrick of Shakespeare's time, had been most friendly footing with it, as well as Ben Johnson. I used frequently to spend their evenings together at the sign of the Globe, somewhere near Blackfriars, where the Play-house then stood. The world need not be told, the convivial hours of such a rate must be pleasing as profitable, and may truly be said to be such pleasures as bear the reflections of the good. In consequence of one of our meetings, the following was written by G. Peel, a Gentleman of Christ Church College, Oxford, and a Dramatic Poet, who had been introduced to the club, to one Marle, a friend of his.

Friend Marle,  
I must desire that my Syster  
and the Cookerie book  
composed, may be sente by  
you.—I never longed for thy  
company more than last night: we  
were very merry at the Globe,  
and Edward Alleyn did not scruple  
to be pleasautely to thy friende  
that he had stolen his speeche  
of the qualities of an Actor's  
company in Hamlet hys Traje-  
dies: from conversations manyfold  
had passed betweene them,  
and pinyons given by Alleyn  
concerning the subiecte—Shake-

spere did not take this talke in  
good sorte; but Johnson put an  
end to the strife with wittylye re-  
markinge, "This affaire needeth  
no contentione; you stole it from  
Ned, no doubt; do not marvel:  
Have you not seen him act tymes  
out of number?"

Believe me most syncerilie,

Yours,

G. PEEL."

As Mr. Alleyn is a character, at  
present, little known in the the-  
atrical world, though we need not  
subjoin any other testimony to his  
merits than the above compliment  
from such a judge as Ben Johnson,  
we shall, however, beg leave to  
add (by way of shewing it was no  
friendly partiality) the opinions of  
two Gentlemen, whose established  
literary characters are too well  
known to doubt their compliment-  
ing at the expence of their genius  
and sincerity.

Dr. Fuller in his Worthies says,  
"that Alleyn made any part, espe-  
cially a majestic one, become him."  
And Sir Richard Baker, who was  
a cotemporary of his, calls him  
and Burbage "the best actors of  
our time;" adding, "what Plays  
were ever so pleasing, as when their  
parts had the greatest part."—And  
in his Chronicle we find him once  
more joining Alleyn with Burbage  
in the following encomium: "They  
were two such actors, as no age  
must ever look to see the like."

## USEFUL PROJECTS

*A Letter from Mr. J. Moulton to Dr. Percival, of Manchester, F. R. S. containing a new Manner of preparing Salep.*

[ Read January 12, 1769. ]

SIR,

AS the specimen of Salep, which I left you some time ago, meets with your approbation, so far as to think it deserving to be laid before the Royal Society, I now send you my method of curing the common Orchis roots of our own country, so as perfectly to resemble what comes to us from Turkey. And if the communication be of any public utility, I shall think myself sufficiently gratified for the trouble I have had in prosecuting the experiments necessary thereto.

The roots I have hitherto made use of, are those of the *orchis morio mas foliis maculatis* of Parkinson, the *cynorchis morio mas* of Gerard, and the *cynorchis major, vulgo dog-stones*: though, from a specimen of the *orchis palmata major mas* of Gerard, which you have among the Salep, that root likewise appears capable of being made to answer the same purposes as the others. The best time to gather the roots is when the seed is formed, and the stalk going to fall; for then the new bulb, of which the Salep

is made, is arrived to its fullness, and may be known from the other, whose strength is tried by the preceding germination. A white bud rising from the top of it, which is the germ of the succeeding year. The root, being separated from the stalk, is to be washed in water, and a fine thin skin, that is to be taken off with a small knife, or, by dipping in hot water, will come off with a coarse cloth.

When a sufficient quantity of the roots is thus cleaned, they are to be spread on a tin plate into an oven, heated to the top of a bread oven, where they remain six, eight, or ten days, in which time they will lose their milky whiteness, and acquire a transparency like that of horn, but without being diminished in size. When they are dried at this state, they are to be removed to another room, and harden, which will be done in a few days; or they may be dried in a very slow heat, in a stove, if I have tried both ways.

The orchis's above-mentioned grow spontaneously in the north of the country, and through the whole kingdom. The best is in a dry, sandy, barren soil. As the method of curing



USEFUL PROJECTS. 109

y, I hope it will encourage  
ivation of so nutritious a  
le, so as to reduce it from  
at high price, which con-  
to people of fortune, to  
oderate as would bring it  
nmon use, like other kinds  
or flour; and so become a  
: addition to our present  
tables, its quality of thick-  
water being to that of fine  
early as 2½ to 1, with this  
ce, that the jelly of Salep-  
is clear and transparent,  
: that of flour is turbid and

his should find you in the  
ntiments respecting it, I  
o liberty to make use of it  
ngly.

And am,  
With all respect,  
our very humble servant,  
le, Nov. 768. J. MOULT.

received October 31, 1769. ]

count of an Oil, transmitted  
fr. George Brownrigg, of  
h Carolina. By William  
son, M. D. R. S. S.

read December 14, 1769. ]

To the Royal Society.

TLEMEN,  
IE application of natural  
roductions to the benefit of  
id, has always been an ob-  
our excellent institution;  
deavours to extend the uti-  
substances already very ob-  
known, have always met  
ou a favourable reception.

It is with this view, that I lay  
before you some pods of a vege-  
table, and the oil pressed from their  
contents. They were sent from  
Edenton, in North Carolina, by  
Mr. George Brownrigg, whose bro-  
ther, Dr. Brownrigg, is a worthy  
member of our society; and are  
the produce of a plant well known,  
and much cultivated, in the south-  
ern colonies, and in our American  
sugar islands, where they are called  
ground nuts, or ground pease.  
They are originally, it is presumed,  
of the growth of Africa, and  
brought from thence by the ne-  
groes, who use them as food, both  
raw and roasted, and are very fond  
of them. They are therefore cul-  
tivated by them in the little parcels  
of land set apart for their use by  
their masters. By these means,  
this plant has extended itself, not  
only to our warmer American set-  
tlements, but it is cultivated in  
Surinam, Brasil, and Peru.

The plant, which produces these,  
has been mentioned, and described,  
by the botanical writers of the  
later times. Ray, in his History  
of Plants, calls it *Arachis Hypogaios*,  
*Americanus*. It is the *Arachidus*  
*quadrifolia villosa* of Plumier. Sir  
Hans Sloane, in his history of Ja-  
maica, calls it *Arachis Indiae*  
*utriusque tetraphylla*. Pito and Ma-  
rognac both mention it among  
the Brazilian plants, under the  
name of *Munubi*. Linnæus has  
constituted a genus of this plant,  
of which only one species is as yet  
known, under Mr. Ray's general  
name of *Arachis*.

This plant, together with a very  
few of the trifoliate tribe, has the  
property of burying its seeds under  
ground, which it does in the fol-  
lowing manner: as soon as the  
plant

plant is in flower, its flower is bent towards the ground until it touches it. The point of the flower is then thrust into the ground to a sufficient depth, where it extends itself, and forms the seed-vessel and fruit, which is brought to maturity under ground, from whence it is dug up for use.

This plant, which is a native of warm climates, will not bear being cultivated to advantage in Great-Britain, or in the northern colonies; but, according to Mr. Brownrigg, in southern climates its produce is prodigious; and what adds to its value is, that rich land is not necessary for its cultivation, as light sandy land, of small value, will produce vast crops of it. Besides what the negroes cultivate for their own use, some planters raise a considerable quantity of it, for the feeding of swine and poultry, which are very fond of the ground pease; and, when they are permitted to eat freely of them, soon become fat.

Mr. Brownrigg, from whom, as I before mentioned, I received the oil, considers the expressing oil from the ground pease, as a discovery of his own: it may, perhaps, at this time, be very little practised either in North Carolina, the place of his residence, or elsewhere. But certain it is, that this oil was expressed above fourscore years ago; as Sir Hans Sloane mentions it, in the first volume of his History of Jamaica; and says, that this oil is as good as that of almonds. It is probable, however, that small quantities only were expressed, and that even at that time the knowledge of it did not extend very far. Mr. Brownrigg therefore is highly praise-worthy in reviving the re-

membrane of procuring oil from these seeds. It is obtained, by first bruising the seeds very well, and afterwards pressing them in canvas bags, as is usual in procuring oil from almonds or linseed.

To have the oil in the best manner, no heat should be used. The heating the cheeks of the press increases the quantity of the oil, but lessens its goodness, where it may be intended to be used as food, or as a medicine. For other purposes, the larger quantity of oil, obtained by heat, will answer equally well.

Neither the seeds nor oil are apt to become rancid by keeping; and as a proof of this, the oil before you, which was sent from Carolina in April last; and, without any particular care, has undergone the heats of last summer, is yet perfectly sweet and good. These seeds furnish a pure, clear, well-tasted oil; and, as far as appears to me, may be used for the same purposes, both in food and physic, as the oils of olives or almonds. It may be applied likewise to many, if not all, the economical purposes with the former of these.

But what greatly adds to the merit of what Mr. Brownrigg has informed us of, is the low price, at which this oil may be obtained. He says, that ten gallons of the pease, with the husks unshelled, will, without heat, yield one gallon of oil; if pressed with heat, they will afford a much larger quantity. The value of a bushel of these, in Carolina, does not exceed, as I have been informed, eight-pence, or thereabouts. These will furnish a gallon of oil, the labour and apparatus to produce which, cannot cost much. This price will not amount to so much



USEFUL PROJECTS. III

of what the best Flo-  
of olives costs in England.  
efore ought to be confi-  
-luable information, as,  
t of its cheapness, a  
ion of mankind than at  
ay be permitted to use  
heir food, from whom it  
held on account of its

quantities of olive oil are  
Europe to America.  
and alone, Mr. Brown-  
nually consumes twenty  
allons. The quantities  
is majesty's other do-  
America must be pro-  
The oil from ground  
which any quantity de-  
e raised, may and would  
consumption of olive  
uld likewise, I am per-  
ar exportation to any of  
s where the oil of olives  
carried; and thereby  
valuable article of com-

ie oil has been expressed  
ground pease, they are  
it food for swine.

ig that a more intimate  
of the vegetable pro-  
fore you, than that we  
possessed of, would not  
able to the Royal So-  
:e the liberty of laying  
t account before you;

NTLEMEN,

our most obedient,

humble servant,

W. WATSON.

*Improvements and Experiments in  
Agriculture; from Mr. Young's  
Six Months Tour.*

*Of POTATOES, and the amazing  
Crops which they produce by a  
proper Culture.*

I Shall first lay before you a ge-  
neral state of their culture and  
producé, and if it gives rise to any  
average accounts, shall extract them  
accordingly.

*At Sandy in Bedfordshire.*

Soil. A rich deep black sand.  
Rent, 3*l.* 10*s.*

Seed and distance. Twenty  
bushels at one foot every  
way.

Culture. Hoe them thrice.  
Product. 250 bushels, 20*l.* 16*s.*  
Expences, 12*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.*  
Profit, 7*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*

*About Doncaster.*

Soil. A fine light rich loose  
sand.

Product. 250 bushels.

*About York.*

Soil. Light. 12*s.* per acre.  
Planted in two-feet rows, and  
earthed up with hoes.  
Product. 60 bushels.

*At Cottingham near Hull.*

Soil. Rich loam and mixed  
clay, at 3*l.* per acre.  
Seed, &c. twenty bushels. Hoe  
several times.

Product. 180 bushels.

*About Stillingfleet.*

Soil. Sandy, at 14*s.*  
Seed, &c. Sixteen bushels,  
rows two feet, plants one  
foot; horse-hoe them two  
or three times, and hand-  
weed them.

Product. 80 bushels.

*Mr. Turner, at Kirkleatham.*

Soil. A light poor sand, at 8*s.*  
In rows three feet, plants  
one

112 ANNUAL REGISTER, 1770.

one foot; horse hoed once, and hand hoed once; twice weeded.

Product. 588 bushels.

Mr. Turner, at *Kirkleatham*.

Soil. A rich black loam, well manured.

In beds four feet wide, three rows on each; alleys two feet; plants eighteen inches asunder.

Product. 166 bushels.

Mr. Crow; *Kiplin*.

Soil. Clay, at 12s. 6d.

Culture. Manures with long dung or haulm; plants in rows two feet asunder, plants nine inches; twelve bushels to the acre; four horse-hoings, and well hand-hoed.

Product. 120 bushels. Feeds all sorts of cattle.

Mr. Smith, at *The Leaves*.

Soil. Gravel.

Culture. Manure, four loads of long dung: set in rows fifteen inches, ten from set to set; fifteen bushels seed. Kept clean from weeds.

Product. 130 bushels.

*Swinton* moor-side farms.

Soils. Black moory land, at 4s. 6d.

Product. 120 bushels.

The Collier's moor husbandry.

Soil. Black peat earth.

Culture. In rows two feet, sets one foot; thirteen bushels.

Product. 113 bushels.

Mr. Dalton, *Sawford*.

Soil. Light loam on limestone, at 8s.

Culture. Rows, three feet; ten loads of dung. Horse and hand-hoed.

Product. 150 bushels.

Mr. Sneyd, at *Darby*.

Soil. A sandy loam, at 12s. 6d.

Culture. Plants, one foot asunder, a handful of dung to each, five loads; eight bushels sets; horse and hand-hoed.

Product. 216 bushels.

Near *Newcastle*.

Soil. Sandy, at 20s.

Culture. Twelve bushels of sets, at one foot square; hand-hoe twice, and hand weed.

Product. 226 bushels.

At *Morpeth*.

Soil. A loamy clay, in general 12s. but planters give 7l.

Culture. Twenty-five loads, dung; dibbled one foot square, dig for them; twenty-three bushels; hand-hoe thrice.

Product. 350 bushels. Expenses, 12l. 5s. 6d. Profit, 5l. 4s. 6d.

At *Ainwick*.

Soil. Gravelly loam, at 15s.

Culture. Dig and plough for them, and dung; nine bushels seed; twelve inches square.

Product. 150 bushels.

At *Belton*.

Soil. Strong loam, at 15s. 6d.

Culture. Fourteen inches square; six bushels; hand hoe twice.

Product. 42 bushels.

About *Retbury*

Soil. Gravel, sand, and moor; at 10s. 6d.

Culture. Manure; and hand-hoe once or twice.

Product. 80 bushels.

At *Glenwalt*.

Soil. Sandy, &c. 12s. 6d.

Culture. Twelve loads long dung; twenty bushels in one-foot square; hoe twice.

Product. 220 bushels.

South



## USEFUL PROJECTS.

113

*arlsfe.*

ight loam, at 15s.

Manure well, in rows  
en inches, one foot plant  
at: horse hoe.

300 bushels.

*rib.*

arious, at 8s. 9d.

Manure with long  
rows eighteen inches,  
ot the plants; hand

120 bushels.

azel-mould, sand, &c.

Two forts; in furrows  
en inches by twelve.  
re well; horse hoe, and

The other the lazy-  
ung on grafs, and earth  
trenches.

In the first 300 bushels,  
is more than the other.  
d to *Burton*, about *Holme*.  
ight loam on limestone,

Lazy-bed, dung the  
well; eighteen bushels  
ven inches square.

180 bushels.

ight loam and sand, at

Plough for, dibble  
or ten inches square;  
hem.

150 bushels.

*lang.*

ight loam, at 17s.

Dig all the land nine  
deep; dibble in nine  
afunder; hand weed.

380 bushels.

*wkirk.*

ight loam, at 15s.

Manure well, on both  
.. XIII.

grafs and arable; plough for  
them; sets nine inches square;  
hand weed.

Product. 150 bushels.

About *Altringham*.

Soil. Sandy loam, at 20s.

Culture. Dig for them; ma-  
nure well, dibble twenty-two  
bushels; hand weed and hand  
hoe.

Product. 700 bushels.

At *Knotsford*.

Soil. Sandy, at 16s.

Culture. Dig grafs; twenty bu-  
shels, at one foot square, dib-  
bled; hand hoe and weed.

Product. 500 bushels.

Around *Stone*.

Soil. Sandy, at 16s.

Culture. Manure grafs well,  
and dig it in; hand hoe.

Product. 450 bushels.

About *Sbenstone*.

Soil. Sandy, at 15s.

Culture. Dung grafs well, and  
dig in; dibble ten inches  
square; hand hoe well.

Product. 400 bushels.

Near *Birmingham*.

Soil. Sandy, at 17s 6d.

Culture. Dig up grafs land, and  
dibble in sets.

Product. 550 bushels.

At *Bendjworth*.

Soil. Clay, and some light, at  
21s.

Culture. Manure well with hor-  
dung; dibble in rows, one  
foot square.

Product. 300 bushels.

*Kenington*.

Soil. Sand and gravel, at 40s.  
Culture. Dung well, and plough  
in rows, one foot, plants  
fix inches; hoe twice and  
weed.

Product. 15l. as they grow.

I

As

As there is a great variety in these products, I shall throw them into divisions according to the quantity, without any other rule; as it will then in general appear what soil and management are most adapted to them. First, all that produce five hundred bushels

and upwards; second such, as yield from two to five hundred; and third, those that yield under two hundred.

As these tables are of a greater length than our limits will admit, we shall only give the first of them.

*Crops of 500 Bushels, &c.*

Places.	Soil.	Sets.	Rows.	Culture.	Produce.
Mr. Turner,	Sand, 8s.	—	3 feet by 1,	{ Horse and hand } hoed,	588
Ditto,	{ Black loam, worth 40s.	—	18 inches,	Dug for,	1166
Altringham,	Sandy loam, 20s.	22	— —	{ Dig for them, } manure, hand } hoe, and weed, }	700
Knutsford,	Sand, 16s.	20	1 foot sq.	{ Dig grafts, fib- } ble, hand hoe, } and weed, }	500
Birmingham,	Sand 17s. 6d.	—	—	{ Dig grafts and } dibble in sets, }	500
Averages,	— 20s	21	—	—	700

It is very evident from this table that rent is no more a guide to product than the wind; nor is any particular soil (except the sandy and light being generally the best) a mark whereby to point out the scale of produce. The distance of the rows, and the quantity of set was well as the material articles of manuring and clearing, are none of them, separately taken, at all decisive in fixing the superiority. Thus much, however, may be observed, that the more considerable products are those that are in general very sparsely cultivated; all in the first

division, except one, are dug for, and likewise the best of those in the second; this seems as if digging for them was much superior to ploughing. The strong variations we otherwise observe must certainly be attributed to fertility of soil, richness of manuring, or a general excellent management: A circumstance greatly encouraging to all who are willing to cultivate this most useful vegetable; for there is great reason to suppose, that a vigorous conduct in raising potatoes will more than balance every other advantage.

It should be observed, that these



## USEFUL PROJECTS. 115

Every where considered as the best fallow crop, greatly improves the soil, and prepares the soil for wheat in any respect, or for any other grain in a superior manner. It is evident from the preceding that their culture is unprofitable. In numerous I was assured that they are infinitely more profitable than any other crop. The yield of them is various, but at an average of 28 bushels per acre, the average profits amount to above 28l. but at a low price: it is a great improvement in many parts of this kingdom, and cultivating potatoes in large quantities is more advanced than any other crop.

The soil, nor could there be any improvement in three of the counties of *England*, by introducing potatoes into their fields, as regularly, and proper for them, as for any other vegetable.

A common objection to cultivating in large quantities is that there is no market; but such an absolute piece of gothic stupidity. The most advantageous use is applied to, where they are sold at a high price, most certainly they are profitable: but where the price is low, or the market overstocked, his root should be applied to feeding and fattening cattle: the profit will be very great. In the price paid for potatoes in the great improvement of a farm, by raising large quantities of manure; an object which always to be foremost in the mind of the intelligent farmer: the intelligence of Mr. *Crowe*, of *Wiltshire*, in his cultivation of his crops at *Salisbury*, in feeding all sorts of cat-

tle and poultry, is particularly valuable; it is well known in several places, that no food is better for rearing and fattening hogs, but I never before heard of feeding promiscuously all the flock in a farm-yard on them; but that gentleman's long experience proves it not only to be eligible, but extremely profitable.

If potatoes came in once every course of crops on light or rich soils, not very heavy, and were all applied to fatten numerous herds of swine, or to maintain oxen, cows, young cattle, &c. the improvement of the whole farm would be the certain consequence; for the fields in which they are cultivated are finely enriched by themselves, and their consequences in manuring would perform the same office to others.

From what I have remarked in the tour, I have reason to think digging a much superior method to ploughing, with the sets laid in the furrows. The latter way may be very proper in a very light rich sand; but in sandy or gravelly loams the digging is superior: if I was to recommend a practice, it should be the following; which I think, from the preceding minutes, as well as my own experience, is excellent. Unite the ploughing and lazy-bed methods; first plough the land fine, in beds about five feet broad, then spread your dung; if the soil is very light, it should be well rotted and mixed together; but if the land is inclinable to stiffness, then long dung, old thatch, stubble, or any thing of that kind; upon the manure lay the potatoe slices promiscuously, about a foot asunder, cover them three inches deep, with earth.

earth dug out of the furrows, a trench in each like a water furrow, about eighteen inches wide. When the potatoes are about four or five inches high, weed them, dig another spit in the trenches, and cover the beds and plants two inches deeper: this will stop the growth of most weeds; but if any arise, draw them out, but never hand-hoe unless the surface binds, which on proper soils it will not do: Vast crops may be had in this method, and the beds left in excellent order for a crop of any thing else.

#### Of CABBAGES.

SINCE the publication of Mr. Baker's report, we have had no fresh intelligence concerning cabbages: there is not extant in print a single experiment upon the Great *Scotch* sort: it is with the utmost pleasure that I minuted in my journey all the intelligence I could gain concerning this vegetable. I was fortunate enough to meet with many gentlemen that had cultivated it for several years; some of them from the curiosity of the object, had made accidental minutes of several circumstances of the culture, expences, produce, &c. these they favoured me with, and in other particulars gave me accounts from their own memory, and that of their servants; but as I had not any regular registers of experiments in a series, I threw the intelligence I received into as clear and methodical an order as I was able. So far did very well for each minute; but as the circumstances of culture, produce, and value, have great variations, it is here absolutely necessary to draw all these fugitive arti-

cles into one point of view, compare the intelligence, and draw the averages of every circumstance, that the culture and of cabbages may be compared known. I shall make the article in as few words as possible; the article begins with

Mr. *Middlemore*, at *Grantben* Sort. *Battersea*, turnep *Scotch*.

Soil. A red sand.

Time of sowing. Begins *March*. Once pricked and planted at *Midsum* Rows. Four feet asunder one foot to eighteen from plant to plant. *per acre*.

Culture. Watered in dry weather.

Duration. To *April*.

Product. Turnep cabbage or nineteen tons *per Battersea 11lb.* or forty tons *per acre*; *Scotch* or fifty-four tons. Used for fattening oxen and five sheep.

Expences. Pricking or transplanting, 1s. *per sand*.

Mr. *Lyster*, at *Bawtry*. The sort.

Soils. A very light sand. Rent, 11s.

Time of sowing, &c. I *Jan.* or beginning of *Transplant* the middle *June*.

Rows. Four feet asunder, two feet. 6240 plants.

Culture. Horse hoed and hand hoed.

Duration. Begin to bud *October*; all must be done *Christmas*.

Product. Twenty-seven *Ft*

Feeding cows both dry and milch, rearing young cattle, and feeding sheep. Will not go near so far as turneps.

Expences. Six men plant an acre a day.

Mr. Wharton, at Doncaster. The Great Scotch.

Soil. A light sand.

Rows. Three feet, plants two.

Culture. Hand hoeing.

Duration. Late in spring, to turning into grass.

Product. Two acres completely fat three large beef.

Mr. Tucker, at Rotterham. The Great Scotch.

Soil. A light sandy loam, extremely rich.

Rent, 2*l.* 5*s.*

Preparation. Winter fallow; and ten loads rich rotten dung.

Time. Middle of August, and the spring. The first pricked out the middle of October; transplant the last week in May; the others not pricked out at all. The winter plants the largest.

Rows. Four feet; plants, two and two and a half. 5000 per acre.

Culture. Watered if dry; two horse hoeings, and hand hoeing.

Duration. End of March; some to beginning of April. Some want cutting before Christmas, the winter plants.

Product. One crop 30*lb.* another 10*lb.* average 20*lb.* or forty-four tons per acre.—

Two acres and a half, under 10*lb.* kept (with some straw) twelve rows the principal part of the winter. If milch cows are kept constantly on them, without other food, the but-

ter is rank. Fat oxen; feed pigs.

Expences. A man plants two thousand in a day.

Profit. Very great. More than ten quarters of oats after them, and eight the second crop.

Mr. Ellerker's, at Risby. Large Scotch.

Soil. Loam on a chalkstone.

Rent, 9*s.* 3*d.*

Preparation. A winter fallow; manures, ten loads of farm-yard dung.

Time. Sows the end of February—pricks out once; plants the beginning of June.

Rows. Three feet; plants two.

Culture. Water in dry seasons. Horse hoe once to thrice.

Duration. To the end of April.

Product. Fats two beast completely of thirty-six stone each (14*lb.*) Completely fats such, and finishes others of eighty stone; has sold oxen of 23*l.* from cabbages.

Expences. A man plants an acre in three days.

Profit. Exceedingly great.

Marquis of Rockingham's Kentish farm. Great Scotch.

Soil. A rich, deep, black loam.

Time. Sows the end of February; plants the middle of June.

Rows. Three feet, and plants three feet.

Culture. Water in dry weather.—From three to five horse hoeings, besides hand hoeing.

Product. Worth, for feeding any cattle, a half-penny each, the number of plants being 4840; that is, 10*l.* 1*s.* per acre. Fat oxen chiefly.

His Lordship's Hertfordshire farm, 13 the

118 ANNUAL REGISTER, 1770.

the same as the preceding, except only hand hoeing.

Mr. *Wilson, Ayton, Scotch Sort.*

Time. Sows in *September*, plants in *May*.

Mr. *Turner, at Kirkleatham.* The average of twelve experiments.

Soil. Clay, loam, and rich sandy loam.

Rent 15s.

Preparation. Winter fallowed; and some a whole year. Some crops limed.

Time. Sows the latter end of *February*, and in *March* for spring plants; and in *August* for winter ones. Transplants through the months of *May* and *June*.

Rows. Three to four feet, and plants two. Generally 5445 plants.

Culture. Horse hoed twice, and hand hoed as often. Never waters.

Duration. To *Candlemas*.

Product. In general from twenty tons to fifty-eight; average thirty-nine. Fats and feeds oxen, cows, young cattle and sheep infinitely better than any other food. The increase of one cow's milk from cabbages two quarts a day, but it tasted. The improvement of an ox of 80 stone, (14lb.) fattening four months on cabbages, is on an average 5l. 10s. and in proportion per ton (the hay he eats deducted) is 8s. 6d. the value of the cabbages. Upon the whole, go much farther than turneps; and prepare much better for spring corn.

Quantity eat. An ox of eighty

stone, 210lb. in twenty-four hours, besides 7lb. of hay.

Expences. After a summer fallow 3l. 15s. 6d. a winter ditto 2l. 7s.—Expence of watering is 2s. 11d. planting 4s. 6d. hand weeding 4s. 6d.

*Anjou* cabbages tried, but proved good for litt'e.

Mr. *Crowe, at Kiplin.* The average of eight years. Great *Scotch*.

Soil. Clay.

Rent, 12s. 6d.

Preparation. Winter fallow and limes, a chaldron per acre.

Time. Sows in *August* for winter plants, pricks out at *Michaelmas*, and transplants in *March*: For spring plants (of which he has but few) sows in *February*, transplants the end of *May*, or beginning of *June*.

Rows. Four feet, and plants two.

Culture. Horse and hand hoe, as requisite; never waters.

Duration. Until *May-day*.

Product. In 1762, they weighed per cabbage 12lb. or, per acre.

1763,	—	14lb.	—	34
1764,	—	12lb.	—	29
1765,	—	20lb.	—	48
1766,	—	18lb.	—	43
1767,	—	15lb.	—	36
1768,	—	11lb.	—	27

Average 35 tons.

Used for all sorts of cattle, and with universal success.

Expences. At 10s. rent, the total 2l. 4s. 6d. Seed, 6d. Pricking out and transplanting, 5s. each. Hand hoeing, 4s.

Mr.

## USEFUL PROJECTS. 119

*The Leaves.*  
 of five years.  
 dy, gravel.  
 n. Winter fallow,  
 nure with seven loads  
 dung.  
 sows the beginning of  
 and transplants in  
 our feet asunder, and  
 plants.  
 Horse hoes four times,  
 d hoes and weeds.  
 Until the end of

the cabbages weighed  
 average 7lb. or, per  
 — — 17 tons.  
 — 8lb. — 19  
 — 8lb. — 19  
 — 8lb. — 19  
 — 6lb. — 15  
 age 18 tons.

for steers and sheep,  
 cipally for cows, on  
 of the butter be-  
 mparable, and given  
 quantities, not more  
 of summer; butter  
 fortnight, but the  
 st have no decayed

near *Craik-bill*,  
 at *Scotch fort*.  
 vel.

of four years 17/.

for oxen, cows, and  
 with the utmost suc-  
 Two cows in *Janu-*  
 ie that had newly  
 and the other to  
*Lady-day*, produced  
 k 17lb. 10 oz. of but-

*Mr. Dalton, at Sleningford.*  
 Soil. Light loam on a lime-  
 stone, very shallow.  
 Rent, 8s.  
 Preparation, Winter fallow, and  
 a dunging.  
 Time. *Scotch*, transplanted the  
 beginning of *June*. Turnep  
 cabbage sown in spring, trans-  
 planted in *May*.  
 Rows. Four feet by twenty-two  
 inches.  
 Culture. Horse and hand hoe-  
 ing.  
 Product. *Scotch*, 4lb. and 1lb.  
 average 2½, or 6 tons. Turn-  
 nep 5lb. 12 tons. The first  
 given to cows, and made the  
 butter absolutely stink, but at-  
 tributed it to the decayed leaves  
 not being taken off. The lat-  
 ter were given to sheep the  
 middle of *April*, who were  
 very fond of them.

*Mr. Scoop, at Danby. The Scotch.*  
 Soil. Clay, loam, and rich  
 black land.  
 Rent, 4s. 6d. to 25s. average  
 14s. 9d.

Preparation. Winter fallow,  
 and upon all but the richest  
 soils, manures with composts  
 or lime.

Time. Sows early in the spring,  
 and transplants the end of  
*May* or beginning of *June*.

Rows. Four feet, and two feet  
 from plant to plant.

Culture. Never waters. Two  
 horse and two hand hoeings.

Duration. Till the end of *April*  
 or beginning of *May*.

Product. Average value of se-  
 ven years, at 5s. 9d. per ton,  
 9l. 16s.

	Tons.
1763, - - - -	34
1766, - - - -	52
1 4	1765,

120 ANNUAL REGISTER, 1770.

1766,	-	-	-	-	40
Ditto,	-	-	-	-	23
Ditto,	-	-	-	-	25
1767,	-	-	-	-	40
Ditto,	-	-	-	-	25
Ditto,	-	-	-	-	53
1768,	-	-	-	-	35
Ditto,	-	-	-	-	50
Ditto,	-	-	-	-	30

Average 37 tons.

Oxen of 100 stone, that have had the summer's grass, are finished and without delay, never going back in flesh, (the case often times with turnep) and improving faster than on any other food. All kinds of young cattle maintained through winter in full health and growth to great profit. Cows fed with them to more advantage fix to one than upon any other food; the milk being in great quantity, perfectly sweet, and the butter excellent, but the precaution must be observed of picking off the decayed leaves. Fat sheep are carried forward in great perfection, better infinitely than on turneps. Lambs of ewes fed on them have always proved uncommonly fine and strong. Swine feed very freely on them, and are kept in very good condition without other food.

Quantity eat. An ox of an 100 stone (14lb.) in twenty-four hours ate 168lb. and 7lb. of hay.

Expences. Average of seven years, 2l. 16s. 6d.

Profit. Ditto, 6l. 16s. 9d. part at 5s. 9d. per ton.

The turnep cabbage tried one year, the same culture as *Scotch*, weight 8lb. Sheep ate

them freely, but prefer *Scotch*.

Mr. *Scroope*, at *Dalton*.

Soil. Some light loam on stone, and black moory.

Culture. The management every respect, the same *Danby*.

Product. The weight of crop not minuted, but general it was from 15 tons per acre: average:

Earl of *Darlington*, at *Raby*.

Soil. Strong gravel and Rent, 16s.

Preparation. Some on and burning; others on winter fallow.

Time. Plants from the *May* to the end of *June*.

Rows. Three feet, plants

Culture. Horse hoed hand ditto once.

Product. 1766 — 14lb. }  
per cabbage, }  
1767 — ditto }  
1768 — 10lb. }

Average 40 tons.

Used constantly for milch (the decayed leaves all off) the butter particularly excellent, and none better.

Mr. *Dixon*, at *Belford*. *Scotch*.

Soil. Clayey loam.

Rent, 15s. 6d.

Preparation. Winter fallow and a dunging.

Time. Sows in *August*; plants from middle of *July* to beginning of *April*.

Rows. Three feet, plants

Culture. Horse and hand

Product. The weight of a crop not minuted, but that is, is 15lb. per cabbage or per acre 48 tons.





USEFUL PROJECTS. 121

for milch cows; the very plentiful, and ex-; a loss of cabbages, of the winter's but-

Medium of the crops } *£. s. d.*  
 at Craikbill. } 17 15 2

The general average of which three valuations is 13*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.* per acre.

hus brought all the in- concerning cabbages in- , I must, in the next it into such averages are of the subject re-

It is here proper to remark, that this price must undoubtedly be under the real mark; it is partly formed by a valuation of cabbages in fattening hearts at 7*s.* 1½*d.* per ton; but those who have been conversant in feeding cattle must be sensible, that a value taken from one application only may be under the mark: that *it is* so must strike every one who considers, that turneps, and other articles of food, will fat an ox, though not so well as cabbages; but turneps will not feed sheep through the months of *March* and *April*; and neither turneps nor hay will keep cows in plentiful as well as sweet milk all the winter; these two uses are peculiar to cabbages, and such an application of them must consequently make a greater return than a use in which other species of food rival them.

t place the general pro- be discovered, and re- value in money. The l of doing this will be an average value per

value per ton at *Kirkleay* fattening oxen, 8*s.* 6*d.* r. *Scroope*, — 5*s.* 9*d.* erage, 7*s.* 1½*d.* t be our guide for va- crops of *Scotch* cab- weight only is speci- are as follow:

	<i>Tons.</i>
<i>Idlemore</i>	- 4
<i>er</i>	- 27
<i>ker</i>	- 44
<i>ner</i>	- 39
<i>rwe</i>	- 35
<i>le</i>	- 18†
<i>rope</i>	- 37
<i>Dalton</i>	- 24
<i>Darlington</i>	- 40
<i>on</i>	- 48

36 tons, which at 7*s.* 12*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.* per acre. on to this average we others that were not y weight.

Those who have been used to the enormous expence of wintering cattle on hay, will easily believe that 7*s.* a ton for cabbages can by no means be an adequate price: the very proposition on comparison with hay is striking. And as to the turneps, the comparison is yet clearer. It before appeared, that the average value of turneps in the north of *England*, that is, the same country the cabbages are all cultivated in, is 3*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.* per acre: now from the attentive manner in which I viewed as well as weighed

arquis of } *£. s. d.*  
*Bam's Ken-* } 10 1 0  
 n }

l be a great injustice to include Mr. *Dalton's*; one pound average ntly, that the soil, a shallow surface on a limestone, is *absolutely*

those

those at *Kiplin*, that fine and rich turnep soil, I was well convinced the average weight was not above five tons, which is better than 12s. per ton; now the superiority of cabbages to turneps is absolutely fixed by the preceding intelligence; those cultivators who think the contrary, bearing no proportion to their antagonists; consequently cabbages are of much more value than 12s. per ton, or probably double the amount I have calculated them at: which circumstance must certainly convince every one, that cabbages are, in these calculations, much undervalued: and for the use of such as may be of this opinion, I shall add the value of the average crop at more estimation.

	£.	s.	d.
Thirty-six tons at 10s.	18	0	0
at 11s.	19	16	0
at 12s.	21	12	0
at 13s.	23	8	0
at 14s.	25	4	0

Had I been fortunate enough to have gained other clues to discover the value of cabbages, particularly in making butter for sale in winter, and spring feeding sheep and lambs, I have no doubt but the average sum would have been very high in this scale, if not exceeded the utmost of it. But for want of other facts to calculate upon, I must make use of such as I possess.

In the next place I must compare the product with the rent of the land.

Mr. Lyser	11s.	27 tons
Mr. Tucker	45s.	44
Mr. Turner	15s.	59
Mr. Crowe	12s. 6d.	35

Mr. Scroops	-	14s. 9d.
Ditto	-	4s. †
Earl of Darlington	16s.	
Mr. Dixon	-	15s. 6d.
Average rent		16s. 8d.
At and under 15s. rent average		11s. 5
Ditto about 15s.	25s. 6	

It appears from hence, that cabbages depend very much on planted in a rich soil; and: precisely the opinion of the preceding cultivators; as perfectly consistent with it for the plant is a moist vigorous one, roots very strong and consequently is very well calculated for improving probably the fertility of the soil

Forty-four tons at 7s. 1½d. is	15
Thirty-two at ditto	11
Superiority of the former	4

This comparison shows the profit of applying the best to a farm to the culture of cabbages and it proves at the same time advantage of maturing and sowing well. I apprehend there is few more beneficial ways of using manure than to this use. But to carry this comparison farther, I shall next state the and product.

*On clays and strong loams*

Mr. Turner	-	3
Mr. Crowe	-	3
Mr. Scroops	-	3
Earl of Darlington		4
Mr. Dixon	-	4

Average 39 tons.

*On rich deep light loam.*

Mr. Tucker	-	4
------------	---	---

† Never yielded any thing, but I call it 4s.

## USEFUL PROJECTS. 123

*In other inferior soils.*

<i>Hiddlesmore</i>	-	54 tons
<i>Wether</i>	-	27
<i>Melton</i>	-	18
<i>Creep, at Dalton</i>	-	24

Average 30 tons.  
 Superiority of the last to the others shew how much they affect a rich soil; but at the same time the product on inferior soil proves clearly, that this vegetable thrives to vast quantities in all sorts.

### OF CARROTS.

An excellent root is not so universally known as a food, as it well deserves: the quantities I met with upon it are enormous, but some of them are valuable.

Duke of Bedford finds them of great use for winter feeding of flocks of cattle and deer.

*A Sand.*

at *Sandy*.  
 A rich deep fine sand, at 10s.

10s. Sow at *Lady-day* on spit digging; hoe very fully three times; leave them from eight to ten inches asunder.

2. Two hundred bushels per acre, at 2s.

3. Digging, 1s. Seed, Sowing, 6d. Raking, 4s. Digging up, 1s. 5s. Digging up,

as these gardeners also cultivate the same manner, but the produce equal to that of carrots or sixty bushels.

*at Banbury.*

A very light sand.

4. No hoeing, but hand-weeded.

Produce. They are found to be of incomparable use in feeding hogs.

Duke of Norfolk, at *Workshop*.

Soil. A light sand.

Culture. Hoes and weeds thoroughly.

Product. They answer incomparably.

Mr. Hewett, at *Bilbam*.

Soil. A fine light hazel mould, a foot deep.

Culture. Sowed during four years in drills one foot asunder, the middle of *April*; four pound and a half of seed per acre; horse-hoed thrice, and hand-weeded once. Left at the distance of six inches in the rows.

Product. Six hundred and forty bushels per acre, 32s. at 1s. per bushel. Beasts fattened on them and turneps, which evidently preferred the carrots so much, that it was soon difficult to make them eat the former at all. Six hogs kept on them through the winter with oats; they performed their work as usual, and looked equally well. A lean hog was fattened on carrots in ten days time, eat nothing else; and the fat very fine, white, and firm, nor did it boil away in the dressing; he ate fourteen stone. Hogs in general feed on them with great eagerness.

Mr. Turner, at *Kirkleatham*.

Soil. A black rich sand, and a white poor one.

Culture. Six acres were sown in 1767, summer fallowed and sown broadcast the beginning of *April*, hand-weeded four times, and also hand-hoed; but

but the crop left within three or four inches of each other  
**Product.** The size in the black sand from six to eight inches long, but less than a man's wrist. In the white five inches long, and less than the other. Fed milch cows and hogs, the first very fond of them, and their milk received no ill taste from them. Several hogs of six stone (14*lb.*) were fatted on them. No pork could be finer. They fatted quick and exceedingly well. The carrots given raw.

**Expence.** Weeding, hosing, and taking up, *2*l.* 10*s.* per acre.*

**Mr. Scroop, at Danby.**

**Soil.** The rich fine black loam.  
**Culture.** Drilled in single rows four feet asunder; horse-hoed thrice, but left thick in the rows.

**Produce.** Very fine; eighteen inches long, and eleven in circumference. Given to hogs, who fatted so well upon them, that a few pease finished them, and the fat was very fine and very firm.

**Mr. Wilkie, of Helton.**

**Soil.** A light loam.

**Culture.** Sows the end of *March*; hoes them twice, to the distance of five inches.

**Product.** Grow to the size of a man's wrist, and twelve inches long. All cattle are very fond of them, particularly hogs.

These minutes clearly prove the great importance of the culture.

Two products, drawn into one view, are as follow:

	<i>£. s. d.</i>
<i>Sandy gardeners, at 2<i>s.</i></i>	} 20 0 0
<i>per bushel, 200</i>	
<i>Mr. Hewett, 640 bushels, at 1<i>s.</i></i>	} 32 0 0
<i>Ditto, at 2<i>s.</i></i>	

I think it fair to add the last valuation, as it is the actual one of the first inserted; nor do I think *2*s.** an extravagant price: the average is *38*l.* 13*s.** Rejecting the last price it is *26*l.**

In the use of them several very important facts appear in the preceding intelligence. *Mr. Lyser's, Mr. Turner's, Mr. Hewett's, Mr. Scroop's, and Mr. Wilkie's* experiments all prove, that carrots raw are of incomparable use in both feeding and fattening hogs; the particular instances of fattening them quick and well, are extremely valuable. It also appears from *Mr. Turner's* trials, that they are very fine food for milch cows, giving the butter no bad taste. *Mr. Hewett's* intelligence shews, that oxen fat to much advantage on them, and that they completely supply the place of oats to horses.

#### Of LUCERNE.

I Shall review the experimental minutes on several other vegetables besides cabbages, that are not commonly cultivated. Of these lucerne claims the first attention.

**Mr. Bramstone, at Woburn.**

**Soil.** Very loose, black, rich sand.

**Culture.** Broad cast; drilled at eighteen inches, and transplanted at two feet.

**Product.** The broad cast yields most at first; but it is apprehended, that the drilled will exceed it, and that the transplanted will last longer than either.

**Mr. Middlemore, at Grinstead.**

**Soil.** A red sand.

*Cal.*



## USEFUL PROJECTS. 125

**Culture.** A rood transplanted in rows, two feet six inches, in *March* 1767, I found it over-run with weeds. Two acres, three roods, broad cast, seven years old. Cleaned by harrowing.

**Product.** The transplanted cut once in 1767, and twice or thrice in 1768. The broad cast always cut three times a year. Often made into hay, a load an acre at each cutting. An acre lasts three horses at foiling the summer through; this, at six months the summer, and 2s. 6d. a week per horse, amounts to *gl.* 15s. per acre. All sorts of cattle fed with it, but none affect it so much as horses.

**Mr. Lytton, at Barwry.**

**Soil.** A light sand.

**Culture.** Drilled five years ago in rows two feet asunder.

**Product.** Used for foiling horses, but inferior to clover or natural pastures.

**Mr. Turner, at Kirkleatham.**

**Soil.** A rich loam.

**Culture.** Half an acre drilled in 1765, in equally distant rows ten inches asunder. Kept clean from weeds by hand-hoeing.

**Product.** In 1766 cut five times, in 1767 five, in 1768 four. Maintains at the rate of four cows per acre through the summer, which, at six months, and 2s. per week per cow, is 10l. 8s. per acre.

**Mr. Dalton, at Sleningford.**

**Soil.** Shallow loam on limestone rock. Rent at 8s.

**Culture.** Drilled in 1765, equally distant rows, six inches asunder.

**Product.** Cut three times in 1765, the same in 1766 and 1767. Not comparable to sainfoine, nor equal to clover.

**Mr. Scroop, at Danby.**

**Soil.** A cold wet gravel, and a rich black loam, at 25s.

**Culture.** Drilled half an acre in 1761, the first soil; but the plants all died the second year. In 1766 drilled seven rows, containing one rood eleven poles, equally distant four feet on the second soil. Twice horse and twice hand hoed each year.

**Product.** Cut twice the first year. The first maintained four coach horses and five calves six weeks; the second kept seven horses a month. In 1767 it was cut three times, and maintained seven horses from the middle of *May* to the end of *September*. In 1768, six horses the same time. It saved 12s. 10d. a week in hay for these six horses; the proportion for the seven, last year, is, therefore, 14s. 11d. and the average 13s. 10½d.

The product, therefore, of these two years is this:

Twenty weeks } 13l. 17s. 6d.  
at 13s. 10½d. }

This per acre is 43l. 8s. 11d.

This is a prodigious product, and I think much higher than the culture was ever before carried on.

**Mr. Penny, at Bendisworth.**

**Soil.** Sandy loam, at 21s.

**Culture.** Two acres drilled in 1761, in equal distant rows, twelve inches asunder. Hand hoed

126 ANNUAL REGISTER, 1770.

hoed well for three or four years, and afterwards breast ploughed twice a year.

Product. In sowing horses, 16*l.* 12*s.* per acre.

Expences. Hand hosing, 40*s.* per acre. Breast ploughing, 5*s.*

From these several minutes we must, in the next place, draw an average of the whole. The product is the principal point.

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Mr. Middlemore, per acre,	9	15	0
Mr. Turner, - - -	10	8	0
Mr. Scroop, - - -	43	8	11
Mr. Penny, - - -	16	12	0
Average 20 <i>l.</i>			

This is a vast product, and certainly proves, in a very clear manner, the surprizing excellencies of this vegetable.

The soil it requires to be in perfection appears clearly in the above table, for that of the latter three is very rich and deep; and Mr. Scroop's, which yields so much the superior product, one of the blackest, richest, moist, crumbling loams I ever met with—the true *putre solum*. The great importance of an extreme rich soil to the culture of lucerne is, therefore, extremely evident; and it is equally plain that no use can pay better, if so well, as applying it to lucerne. Considering the smallness of the expences, Mr. Scroop's crop far exceeds the profit of most hop-gardens.

In respect to manner of sowing, the broad cast is the least crop: Mr. Scroop's four feet rows the greatest, Mr. Penny's and Mr. Turner's much the same, *viz.* one foot and ten inches. But the superiority of Mr. Scroop's soil prevents our

concluding absolutely that distance is the most beneficial.

[Our ingenious and verdutrious author has, in his work, given a regular detail of his own experiments upon this in almost every degree and mode of cultivation: together with accurate estimates of the value of the produce, and the profit. I shall conclude this article with an extract from it, which will show the great benefits that may be derived from a proper culture of lucerne.]

The effects of the rich manure of former years, here is clearly enough. The produce is amazingly great; and is no less considerable. I know no crop from which such advantage is reaped, that requires little trouble; for the lucerne is not ranked with meadow pastures, fed with cattle, &c. with a small degree of attention relative to them, yet being a perennating crop, it spares the cultivator the trouble and expence of various sowing by annual ones. And as the culture bestowed on this noble plant is extremely similar every year, and every year, it does not require that anxious attention which is given to all sowings, &c. of annual crops. Any gentleman who better conducts the culture of a few acres of lucerne, and with a very little less probability of being cut than of 10 acres of corn.

This produce maintained a rate of four horses 200 days, or a fifth 172 days. This is a great produce than I should have conceived possible from one acre of land. Gentlemen who feed coach-horses will not find it difficult to produce in time of keeping



## USEFUL PROJECTS. 127

my horses are the small Suffes, about  $14\frac{1}{2}$  hands high: their profit will be the same, as must reckon a higher price for them.

In this experiment I have tried the cutting made into a proportion of price as others, having no rule to value by; but I should observe, lucerne seems much better suited to feeding cattle with, green, than to making into hay; for it has not the quality of other grass, of yielding good hay withstanding some showers; common hay is often very dry that has received no slight quantity of rain, providing it was made in a judicious manner: in respect lucerne resembles clover, which is much more damaged in making; or tares, in very fine weather makes a great deal of hay for hard working horses, but with a small quantity of rain becomes worse than straw.

It would not be understood that lucerne is so totally ruined with a little rain: I know the contrary by experience; but at the same time, it certainly will suffer in the wet weather near so much as natural grass. This is no objection to it; for the profit in feeding horses, is so extremely great, that it would be excessive to expect any thing fur-

ther the product of this season, which increase from 1766 is very great, which shews what vigour the horses enjoyed from the preparation; manuring. I complained

last year of the smallness of the profit owing to the expence of manuring, but the crops of this year have amply repaid it. Reason must tell one, that a grass which is five times mown in full growth, in one season, must pay excellently for manure; and that it is very difficult to lay on too much.

The average profit upon the four first years, when the preparation is a fallow, and when two rich manurings are given, we find is but trifling: this evidently shews that lucerne should never be cultivated under the expectation of immediate payment; and that being a perennial crop, an account of the three or four first years, is the most disadvantageous light in which it can be viewed. Would to heaven I had it in my power to lay before the reader a register of twenty years! I feel the amazing profit which would then appear from lucerne.

Those who would form a true idea of the nature of this plant, should consider the first years as *preparation*. In fallowing land for any crop, the farmer does not expect that each ploughing should repay the expence, but looks forward two years for a reimbursement: in the case of this grass, the first years of it, when much is spent on it and little received, it should be the same; and the expectation of profit removed, till it is of a certain age, and well fixed in fertility and cleanness. In this way of considering the crop, the following division is the properest idea of the case.

PREPARATION.

	Expences.			Profit.			Loss.		
	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
1764,	—	—	7 0 4	—	0	0 0	—	5	7 4
1765,	—	—	2 19 11	—	3	5 1	—	0	0 0
1766,	—	—	8 11 5	—	2	4 11	—	0	0 0
			<hr/>		<hr/>			<hr/>	
			18 11 8	—	5	10 0		5	7 4
					<hr/>	<hr/>			
					5	7 4			
					<hr/>	<hr/>			
					0	2 8			
Average,	6	3	10		0	0 10			

C R O P.

1767,	—	—	2 18 10	10	18	1
-------	---	---	---------	----	----	---

The year 1766, it is true, produces a vast quantity; but as it is manured very richly, the expences eat out the profit, and should consequently be considered as preparatory to the following years. The product of the three first years we find just pays the expence. After that year the annual profit would, beyond all doubt, continue very considerable. That of 1767 is a noble beginning, and an earnest of great future profit.

But here it should farther be remembered, that lucerne is not in perfection the fourth year.—I have already shewn that there is at least a great probability of the fifth year being superior to the fourth: this is a circumstance that gives us reason to suppose the regular permanent profit would not be inferior to this fourth year.

A profit of 10*l.* per acre gained from a perennial vegetable, I will venture to assert exceeds any thing in husbandry, *for gentlemen.* Hops, madder, liquorice, potatoes, and some other crops, certainly exceed

it, on some soils, in the amount of profit; but some of them are annuals, and others last not above three years. Hops are, in particular, the most troublesome culture that is known in the world, sugar alone excepted. Now crops that last but a year generally require to be shifted from one field to another; if a man would have annually fifty acres of potatoes, he must farm, according to common management, 200 acres of land; and those which are renewed at the end of two or three years, are under the same predicament, according to some writers; besides the cultivator having a perpetual round of all that minute trouble which attends the renovation of such crops.

But with lucerne the case is very different; after it is once sowed it lasts many years; much longer, from the best accounts, than any modern experiments resolve. The attention it requires is very regular, and the operations to be performed on it remarkably similar; cutting





## USEFUL PROJECTS. 129

ing as often as requisite, one hoeing after each cutting, and hand hoeing when any weeds appear. No buying of seed, sowing, ploughing, harvesting, selling, &c. &c. which render agriculture so troublesome to gentlemen.

The product is open to no vicissitudes; none of the misfortunes which rich corn is liable to; nor any of the evils that so regularly attend hay-making; but is all calculated to the feeding of cattle, and is of the easiest kind.

It may be objected that the preceding experiments prove no more than the use of lucerne to horses, and that consequently a gentleman who undertook to cultivate it could not extend his plantation no further than the quantity requisite for his own use. In answer to this I should observe, that any food which is good for horses is also good for all other sorts of cattle. It is not to suppose that a food which is good for a horse will not agree with a cow—or for fat a heifer—or for a pig or sheep, &c. &c. Real experiments (were experiment wanting) would be sufficient to make known the truth. Let any gentleman, who will, cultivate lucerne to advantage, it is evident enough that he will never want a market for its produce, as long as he has money to buy cattle with.

How can any gentleman wish for a better employment of his land and money than to expend a few years (according to this experiment) 18*l.* per acre in preparing for lucerne, the whole of the expence to be repaid him at that time, with an after profit of 10*l.* per acre? Such an elegant husbandry is an art. XIII.

amusement; and in respect of profit, what more desirable than to enjoy 1000*l.* a year from 100 acres of land! To speak of 10,000*l.* a year from 1000 acres would sound like a great exaggeration; but yet it is a mere matter of multiplication, indubitably possible, and even easy.

### Of SAINFOINZ.

**T**his grass is a common crop in many counties of this kingdom, but as several of the articles of intelligence concerning it are experimental, I shall treat of it here as I have done with the preceding grasses.

*Mr. Hewett, at Bilham.*

Soil. Fine hazel mould on limestone.

Culture. Sow it with half a crop of barley after a fallow, or turneps, four bushels of seed per acre. Lasts twelve or fourteen years.

Product. After the first year always mow the first growth for hay, 50 *cwt.* per acre, at 30*s.* a ton.

*Sir George Strickland, at Boynton.*

Soil. Light wold land, at 2*s.* 6*d.*

Product. Improves the land to 22*s.* 6*d.* per acre.

*Sir Digby Legard, at Ganton.*

Soil. Light thin wold land, at 1*s.*

Culture. Drilled one foot asunder.

Product. A ton an acre of hay: improved to be well worth 10*s.* per acre.

*Mr. Dalton, at Sleningford.*

Soil. Thin loam on a limestone, at 8*s.*

**K**

Culture,

Culture. In 1764 sowed twelve acres after turnep, alone—and carefully weeded.

Product. Mows it once every year; it produces as much hay *per acre* as any three of natural grass in the neighbourhood.

About *Benfington*.

Soil. Light chalk.

Culture. Sow a sack full of seed *per acre*, lasts fifteen years.

Product. Mown once every year: 55 *cwt.* of hay *per acre*, the second crop fed off with lambs.

These trials all prove the great excellency of this grass. The great improvement made by it on the poor wold lands by Sir *George Strickland*, and Sir *Digby Legard*, is a striking instance; Mr. *Dalton's* is also worthy of much notice. The products in weight are.

	Tons	Cwt.
Mr. <i>Hewett</i> , - -	2	10
Sir <i>Digby Legard</i> , -	1	0
About <i>Benfington</i> , -	2	15
Average, 2 tons, 1 <i>cwt.</i>		

From this state of the Sainfoine culture, I cannot help remarking, how much the vast tracts of poor light dry soils in this kingdom call for so cheap and great an improvement: there are many very extensive wastes in the north of *England* admirably adapted to this culture, and yet how few have the spirit to set about even this cheap and easy improvement! The poor soils on which this grass is the greatest improvement, are not worth cultivating in any other manner: the common wold husbandry is a proof of this. The yielding food for sheep is not a comparable produce to rich crops

of excellent hay, and after-feed; but nothing speaks this clearer than their letting only from 1*l.* to 4*s.* an acre, and being raised by sainfoine to 10*s.* and 25*s.*

*On the Number of Draught Cattle used in Tillage; from the same.*

THIS view of the state of tillage throughout the counties I travelled, throws the whole matter into a very clear light: the result is certainly surprizing. I never had any conception that a just proportion would be found between the nature of the soil, and the strength employed to till it; but that all common sense would be put so totally to the blush, was what I had little notion of. The equality of the draughts, on such different soils, is strange: the clay land takes no greater force than the loam; and the sand, within a seventh part as much as either of them. This shews clearly, that custom alone has been the guide of the farmers in the number of draught cattle they use; a piece of absurdity, which must be attended with wretched effects on their profit; and fatal ones to the good of the kingdom at large.

Had the average draught of all soils been no greater than requisite, the evil would not have been so great; but three and a half is more cattle than necessary for any soil in *England*, provided the husbandry is good. If fallows are broke up at the season they universally ought, two horses, or two stout oxen, are sufficient for the strongest of all soils, alone excepting such as are on very steep hills; and even in that case the course of ploughing ought

## USEFUL PROJECTS. 131

ever to be across the slope, reduces the labour nearly to a level. Thus the grand is near double the requirement. That of clay is none as the general average; therefore, must be the excess?

farmer can urge the effect of experience to this remark; cancelling the custom of his ours, and the prescription, is of no avail; since no can be clearer than *that* and *that* experience are the of chance; not the result of of knowledge or experi-

No demonstration in maxims can be clearer than the assertion, that clay requires greater strength to work it than which strength may as well be the quantity performed in a is the number of cattle. maxim every farmer will; but they have no notion result of a general ave-

re find a yet greater equality quantity ploughed, than in mber of cattle; nothing, e, is more certain, than the economy of tillage being matter of chance. One

view a light sandy country ng with more than as many is would till the strongest without their performing quantity; one cannot think a course of business with- igation: thousands of fa- re deprived of half their ce; and the kingdom seeds of horses instead of indus- objects. It is an object of importance, and calls for a, from those who have it power to remedy so great

an evil. The legislature certainly *might* interfere in some way which seemed most consistent with the delicacy of to free a people: but if nothing of that sort should be thought advisable; or rather, if, among numerous other matters, of equal import, overlooked or despised, to save time for——

I cannot but recommend it to all landlords, to endeavour to remedy, on their own estates, such mischievous customs; there can be no doubt of its being in their power; all that is wanting is resolution: the moment a business is firmly resolved by a man who has money in his pocket, it is half executed: Prizes, rewards, bounties, &c. must be given, not only to farmers, but to ploughmen; both farmers and servants should be procured, that have been used to good customs, at any expence. It is well worth a landlord's thought; for he cannot introduce a cheap, and at the same time good method of culture, into a country, so as to make it common, without virtually raising his rents; besides the satisfaction which, I am confident, numbers must feel at being serviceable to their country.

In several of the richest and best cultivated parts of *Essex*, particularly between *Braintree* and *Hockerville*, by *Samsford* and *Tbaxted*, the farmers do not keep above four or five horses per hundred acres of arable, which consequently perform all the work of the grass besides. Ten to a farm of two hundred arable, and one hundred grass, are reckoned a very complete allowance; and yet it is observable that the soil is a strong clay: strong enough to yield great crops of beans; and that many of the farms

have much arable on the sides of hills, which makes the work pretty stout; yet they plough their land very well, and never use more than two in a plough, although they do not break up their stubbles till after barley sowing. Through the best cultivated parts of *Suffolk* it is the same: but as to nine horses to every hundred acres, it is a monstrous allowance: considering that it includes light loams and sands, it is at least five too many; so that more than double all the horses employed through this tract of country are kept to no purpose. When good husbandry and extraordinary tillage are the consequence of numerous teams, the objection is answered; but we very well know that is not the case, by clay farmers keeping no more than sand ones; and by the depth of stirring being the same in all. It is custom, not good husbandry, that occasions any variations at all. To reflect, for one moment, that half the horses employed in husbandry,

through so considerable a part of the kingdom, are useless, is a very melancholy consideration; that useless horses are pernicious to the public good, is a fact indisputable; in no light whatever are they beneficial; they have nothing to do with the exportation of horses, supposing it a trade ever so beneficial; for it is consuming the commodity one's-self, which, in a commercial view, ought to be converted into money. It prevents the culture of a vast quantity of exportable corn. It takes great tracts of grass from fattening beasts, which yield plenty of butchers meat, and consequently enables us to export the more corn, but gives no profit in return. No article of useful consumption is promoted by such extra horses; no industrious hands employed by them; in short, in every light the object can be viewed, the keeping such numbers of useless horses is a most pernicious conduct to agriculture, to the landlord, and to the public.



## Miscellaneous ESSAYS.

*of the Court of Petersburg,  
of the Empress Anne;  
and Mauffein's Memoirs*

Empress, though taken  
with so expensive and  
ar, had, however, a  
clude the marriage  
ven projected for many  
en her niece, Princess  
klenburgh, and Prince  
ick of Brunwick, who  
t the court ever since  
.

jeffs of Botta, who  
d to count Orfain, in  
inister of the court  
ook the character of  
and, in a public au-  
denced, in the name  
or, the Princess Anne  
for Prince Anthony  
ew of the Empress of

als were solemnized a  
r this audience, and  
of July (1739) they  
ed with all possible

ages and dresses that  
ar at this ceremony,  
paring for a twelve-

ishop of Novogorod  
the nuptial blessing,  
of the Holy Virgin

of Casan, and made, on this occa-  
sion, a sermon much admired,  
that was printed.

When the Empress Elizabeth  
ascended the throne, it was sup-  
pressed, there being several strokes  
in it that were not relished.

On the day of that ceremony, no  
one imagined that the union of  
this Prince and Princess would one  
day produce their greatest misfor-  
tune, as well as that of many per-  
sons of distinction. The Princess  
Anne was then looked on as the  
presumptive heiress of the crown;  
I am persuaded too, that she could  
not have failed of it, if the duke  
of Courland had not opposed  
it.

These nuptials, however, fur-  
nish me the hint of giving an idea  
of the magnificence of the court,  
and of the Empress's usual manner  
of living.

The duke of Courland was  
a great lover of pomp and and splen-  
did show; this was enough to  
inspire the Empress with a desire  
to have her court the most bril-  
liant of all Europe. Considerable  
sums were sacrificed to this inten-  
tion of the Empress, which was  
not for all that so soon fulfilled.  
The richest coat would be some-  
times worn together with the vilest  
uncombed wig; or you might see  
a beautiful piece of stuff spoiled by

some butcher of a taylor; or if there was nothing amiss in the dress, the equipage would be deficient. A man richly dressed would come to court in a miserable coach, drawn by the wretchedest hacks. The same want of taste reigned in the furniture and neatness of their houses. On one side, you might see gold and silver plate in heaps, on the other, a shocking dirtiness.

The dress of the ladies corresponded with that of the men; for one well-dressed woman, you might see ten frightfully disfigured; yet is the fair sex in Russia generally handsome; that is to say, they have good faces enough, but very few have fine shapes.

This incongruity of Russian finery and show was almost universal; there were few houses, indeed, especially in the first years of the reform, where every thing was of a piece. Little by little others imitated the example of those who had taste. But, not even the court, nor Biron, succeeded at the first in getting every thing into that order and arrangement which are seen elsewhere. This was the work of years. Yet must it be owned, that at length every thing grew to be well regulated, except that the magnificence ran into excess, and cost the court immense sums. It is incredible how much money went out of the empire upon this account. A courtier that did not lay out above two or three thousand rubles, or from four to six hundred pounds, a year in his dress, made no great figure. One might very well apply here the saying of a Saxon officer to the late king of Poland, advising him to widen the gates of the town to let in the

whole villages that the gentlemen carried on their backs. In Russia, all those who had the honour to serve the court, hurt their fortunes by over-dressing, the salaries not being sufficient to afford the making such a figure. It was enough for a dealer in the commodities of luxury and fashion to remain two or three years at Petersburg, to gain a competency for the rest of his life, even though he should have begun the world there with goods upon credit.

The Empress's usual manner of life was very regular. She was always up before eight in the morning. At nine, she began to dispatch affairs with her secretary and ministers. At noon, she dined in her chamber with the Biron family. It was only in the great solemnities that she eat in public. When that happened, she was placed in a throne, under a canopy, with the two Princesses, Elizabeth, since Empress, and Anne of Mecklenburgh. On this occasion, the high-chancellor waited at table. Here was commonly also a great table in the same hall, for the first noblemen and ladies of the empire, for the clergy and foreign ministers. But in the last years of the Empress's life, she did not any longer eat in public, nor were the foreign ministers treated at the court. In the greatest festivals, count Oseman invited them to dinner with him.

In summer, the Empress took a good deal of exercise in walking; and in winter, with playing at billiards. She made light supper, and went early to bed, between eleven and twelve.

The court used to pass the best part of the fine season at a summer-house,

## MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 135

mer-house, which Peter I. had built at about seven leagues distance from Petersburgh, called Peterhoff. It is one of the most pleasant situations that can be imagined. It stands on the sea-side; whence you may, on the left side, see Cronstadt, and the whole fleet; on the right, there is a prospect of Petersburgh, and over against it are the coasts of Finland. There is a spacious garden to it, and magnificent *jet-d'eau*, but the house is no great matter; the apartments are extremely small and low.

The rest of the summer, the Empress resided at her summer-palace at Petersburgh, which is far from being a good building, on the banks of the Neva: the garden to it is very large, and well enough kept in order.

The Princess Anne caused a new house to be set about, the old one falling almost to ruins, but had not time to finish it. It was reserved for the Empress Elizabeth to see the last hand put to it.

There was deep play at court: many made their fortune by it in Russia, and many others were ruined. I have myself often seen as far as twenty thousand rubles lost in one sitting at *quinze* or at *sharash*.

The Empress did not much love play; if she did play, it was only to lose. She then held the bank; and none were allowed to punt but those to whom she called. The person that won was immediately paid; but as they played with counters, she never received the money of those who lost.

She was fond of public entertainments and music; and sent for, from Italy, all that was necessary for that purpose. Comedies, acted

both in Italian and in German, pleased her extremely. In 1736, the first opera was played at Petersburgh, and very well executed, though less liked than comedy, and the Italian interludes.

In the time of Peter I. and in the following reigns, drinking had been much practised at court; it was not so in the time of Anne, she could not bear to see any one drunk. There was nobody but prince Kourakin that had free permission to drink as much as he pleased. But that the habit of it might not be entirely lost, the 29th of January, (Old Style) being the day of the Empress's accession to the throne, was consecrated to Bacchus. Then every one was obliged to toasts off a great bumper of Hungary-wine, with one knee on the ground, in the presence of her Majesty. This reminds me of another singular enough ceremony. On the eve of the great festivals, the courtiers, and officers of the guards, had the honour of paying their compliments to her Majesty, and of kissing her hand: her Majesty at the same time presented each a glass of wine on a salver.

Towards the end of the year 1739, the Empress gave a comic entertainment. Prince Gallitzin was the occasion of it. Though above forty years of age, and even having a son serving in the army, in the rank of lieutenant, he was made at once page and buffoon of the court, by way of punishment for his having changed his religion. His first wife being dead, the Empress told him he ought to marry again, and that she would be at the expence of the wedding. He accepted the proposal; and pitching

upon a girl in low life, acquainted the Empress of his choice, and claimed her promise. The Empress, in giving this entertainment, had a mind, at the same time, to see how many different kinds of inhabitants there were in her vast dominions. Accordingly, she caused orders to be dispatched to the governors of the provinces to send up to Petersburg several persons of both sexes. These being arrived, they, at the expence of the court, were new dress'd, each in the habit of his respective country.

Monsieur de Walinsky was appointed manager of the arrangements for this wedding, and winter was the season chosen for the celebration of it. The Empress, to make it the more completely extraordinary, had a house built wholly of ice: it consisted of two chambers, in which every thing of furniture, even the bed-place on which the new-married couple were to lie, was to be of ice. There were four small cannon and two mortars, made of the same matter. The cannon were fired several times, with half an ounce of powder in each, without bursting; and little wooden grenades were thrown out of the mortars, without their being damaged.

On the wedding-day that the feast was to be celebrated, all the guests were assembled in the courtyard of Walinsky: thence the procession sat out, and passed before the imperial palace, and through the principal streets of the town. There was a great train, consisting of more than three hundred persons. The new-married couple were placed upon an elephant, in a great cage. The guests, two and two, were in a sledge, drawn by

all kinds of beasts, as rein-deer, dogs, oxen, goats, hogs, &c. Some were mounted on camels. After the procession had gone the round prescribed to it, it was brought into the duke of Courland's riding-house, where a flooring of planks had been laid for the purpose, and where there was a dinner prepared for them on several tables. Each was treated according to the manner of cookery in his own country. After the repast, there was a ball: each nation had its own music, and its own way of dancing. When the ball was over, the bridegroom and bride were conducted into the house of ice, where they were put into a dismally cold bed, with guards posted at the door, that they might not get out before morning.

In the month of August, the court ordered the seizure of Monsieur de Walinsky, minister of the cabinet; of the count Mousckin-Pousschkin, president of the college of trade; of the privy-counsellor Chroutschew; of the superintendent of the board of works, Jerepkin; of the private secretary of the cabinet, Eichler; and of another secretary, called Sowda. There were several crimes laid to Walinsky's charge, but his greatest crime was, the misfortune of having incurred the duke of Courland's displeasure.

During some days of coolness between the Empress and her favourite the duke, Walinsky had given this princess a memorial, in which he accused the duke of Courland, and several others, who were about her Majesty. But he particularly aimed at insinuating into her suspicions of the duke, and advised the Empress to dismiss him.

This



MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 137

ess having made it up  
write, had the weak-  
is memorial into his  
high there were but  
ths. The duke had  
d it than he resolved  
his secretary; and as  
as a man extremely  
etuous, and often im-  
is talk, and even in  
the other soon found  
e was seeking.

ied, and convicted of  
been guilty of speeches  
nd too disrespectful  
Empress and her fa-  
at he was condemned,  
his hand cut off, and  
l. The sentence was  
The privy-counsellor,  
and Jerepkin, were  
d, because they were  
nd confidants. The  
kin-Pouschkin had his  
ut; Eichler and Sowda  
he knout, and were  
ia. All the estates of  
inate persons were con-  
l given to others, who  
stess them long after  
this manner it is, that  
not only money, but  
houses, and moveables,  
icker than in any other  
Europe. I have seen  
e masters at least thrice  
: of two years.

was one that had wit,  
idless ambition, a great  
le, vanity, and indif-  
e was fond of forming  
was all his life-time  
turbulent spirit. Not-  
g these faults, which  
even know how to con-  
id raised himself to the  
f the empire. He had  
erving in the military,

where he had arrived at the rank  
of major-general. Having quitted  
the army, he was employed in the  
affairs of the state. Already, under  
the reign of Peter I. he had been  
sent as minister into Persia; he had  
been second of the embassy at the  
congress of Nemirow; and count  
Jagoufinsky dying towards the end  
of the year 1736, he had, two  
years after, the post of minister in  
the cabinet, where he could not  
keep himself long, before he had  
disputes with count Osterman, who  
naturally did not love parts or wit  
in his colleagues; having, besides,  
drawn upon himself the resentment  
of the duke of Courland, he could  
not well avoid coming to an unfor-  
tunate end.

[To these anecdotes we shall add  
the assassination of major Sinclair,  
an instance of the detestable po-  
litics which at that time prevailed  
in the court of Petersburg.]

I have precedently observed,  
that there was a talk of a treaty  
between Sweden and the Porte.  
Mons. de Bestuchoff, who resided  
at Stockholm, in quality of mini-  
ster of Russia, gave advice to his  
court, that major Sinclair had been  
sent to Constantinople, whence he  
was to bring back the ratification  
of this treaty. Upon this news,  
marshal Munich, by order of the  
cabinet, sent certain officers, ac-  
companied by some subalterns, into  
Poland, who were to disperse them-  
selves into different places, and try  
to carry off Sinclair on his return  
from Constantinople; to take away  
all his letters and dispatches, and  
even to kill him in case of resist-  
ance. The officers, as they could  
not be every where, employed some  
Jews, and some of the poorer Polish  
gentlemen, to get information of  
the

the arrival of Sinclair, so that the danger was divulged before he set his foot on the territories of Poland; and he had warning from the governor of Chockzim to take care of himself, for that there were lying in wait for him several Russian officers, particularly at Lemberg or Leopold, by the way of which he had proposed to pass. Upon this, Sinclair changed his rout, and the Bashaw of Chockzim gave him an escort that saw him safe to Broda, where the crown-general of Poland was, who gave him another escort, with which he got safe into Silesia. There he thought himself safe; but having been obliged to stop a few days at Breslaw, the Russian officers, who learnt by their spies the road he had taken, pursued, and overtook him within a mile of Newstadel. There they stopped him, took away his arms; and, after having carried him some miles farther, massacred him in a wood. After this noble stroke, they took his cloaths and his papers, in which, however, nothing of consequence was found. The court of Russia having had them examined, sent them some months afterwards by the post to Hamburgh, whence they were forwarded to Sweden.

The Empress disavowed this execrable action, protesting solemnly her having no knowledge of it. Her ministers presented memorials to all the courts, to remove all suspicion that might have been entertained of that of Russia; and that the assassins themselves might not be able to betray the secret, they were all seized and sent to Siberia, where they spent some years in dungeons, till the Empress Elizabeth, ascending the throne, released them, and had them placed

in garrison-regiments in the innermost parts of the country.

Those employed in this affair were, the secretary Kettle, native of Silesia, the lieutenants Lefwitzky and Weselowsky, both subjects of Russia, each of whom had two subalterns to assist them. The two first committed the assassination; the third remained in Poland, but underwent, nevertheless, the same treatment as the others.

Certain it is, that the Empress did not know the orders that were given to the officers about Sinclair, and that a great part of these proceedings were concealed from her even after the assassination. All this affair was juggled up among the duke of Courland, count Osterman, and marshal Munich.

[We shall conclude this article with an account of the manner in which the election of count Biron, to the duchy of Courland, was conducted, and some anecdotes of the consequent government of that country.]

It was in the year 1737, that count Biron was elected duke of Courland. The duke Ferdinand, of the house of Kettier, died at Dantzick, by which demise all the male line was extinct. The court of Petersburgh, on receiving advice of this, instantly ordered general Bismark, governor of Riga, to enter that duchy with the troops under his command, to support the election of a new duke. The nobility of Courland having, in the mean while, assembled at Mittaw, repaired to the cathedral, where after having sung the *Veni Creator*, Ernest John de Biron was elected duke of Courland by a majority of votes. Here it is to be observed, that the general Bismark had posted  
some

## MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 139

companies of horse in the  
 byard of the cathedral, and  
 town, so that the election  
 not fail. The nobility of  
 and, which had been very  
 lid, and had enjoyed great  
 under the government of  
 eceding dukes, saw itself all  
 adden in quite another situ-

No one durst open his  
 without incurring the risque  
 ng seized, and sent to Sibe-  
 For executing this, a most  
 alar method of procedure was

The party who had given  
 by speaking was, in the  
 nt he the least thought of it,  
 old of by persons in masks,  
 brew him into a covered car-  
 and conveyed him to the re-  
 provinces of Russia. There  
 several of these seizures at-  
 with spiriting away in that  
 during the three years that  
 ke Ernest John reigned, but  
 among others so singular  
 comic, that I cannot well  
 be temptation of inserting it

gentleman, whose name was  
 n, standing one evening be-  
 ne door of his country-house,  
 arried off and thrown into  
 these covered carriages. He  
 or near two years carried  
 several provinces, without  
 ng him to see any human  
 re, not even his conductors  
 lves ever appearing before  
 resaced. At the end of that  
 one night the horses were  
 out of the carriage, and he  
 ft to lie in it. There he  
 ed quietly till the morning,  
 expectation of being made  
 itinue his journey as usual.  
 day-light came on, without  
 e's coming to him, and all

on a sudden he heard persons talk-  
 ing in the Courland language,  
 near his carriage; upon which he  
 opened it, and finds himself at  
 the door of his own house. He  
 made his complaints to the duke,  
 who did not fail of acting the farce  
 of representing his grievance to  
 the court of Russia, whence an an-  
 swer came, that if he could point  
 out the persons who had done this  
 action, he would take care to have  
 them rigorously punished.

---

*Three Letters, supposed to have been  
 written by the celebrated M.  
 Montesquieu.*

### LETTER I

To M. le Chevalier de BRVANT.

I WAS not at \*\*\* when your  
 letter came: you embarrass me  
 greatly; I shall only answer you  
 for the pleasure of entertaining  
 myself with a man who is much  
 better able to resolve the doubts  
 which he proposed, than the per-  
 son to whom he sent them.

I am not of your opinion with  
 regard to despotism and despotic  
 princes. It appears to me horri-  
 ble and absurd to the last de-  
 gree, that a whole people should  
 blindly subject themselves to the  
 caprice of one, even if he were  
 an angel. For my own part, I  
 would not live under him a single  
 day. This angel may become in  
 a moment a monster, thirsting af-  
 ter blood. Despotism is to me the  
 most abominable and disgusting of  
 all bad governments; man is per-  
 petually crushed, debased, and  
 degraded by it. Look into his-  
 tory, ancient and modern, if ever  
 there

there was one upon earth that was not an insult on mankind, and the disgrace of human nature. Monarchy would doubtless be the best of governments, if it was possible to find such kings as Henry IV. the only one who ever deserved the homage and veneration of his subjects. Kings should always be brought up in a school of affliction, as this great man was; such alone are truly great, and the lovers of mankind. Before we can feel for the misfortunes of others, we must ourselves have been unfortunate. But on the other hand, the hearts of princes corrupted by prosperity, and the slaves of pride and folly, are inaccessible to pity, and insensible of true glory.

I am not at all surpris'd, that in monarchies, and especially in our own, there should be so few princes worthy of esteem. Incircled by corruptors, knaves, and hypocrites, they accustom themselves to look upon their fellow-creatures with disdain, and set no value on any but the sycophants, who care for their vices, and live in perpetual idleness and inactivity. Such is generally the condition of a monarch; great men are always scarce, and great kings still more so. Add to this, that the splendor of a monarchy is short and transitory. France is already sunk into misery and disgrace; an age more will annihilate her, or she will fall a prey to the first intrepid conqueror.

The English government has nothing to support it but a delusive outside, extremely flattering to the people, who fancy themselves the sole governors. I do not know any country where it is more easy to create such open dissensions as may

overthrow the state. A man of sense and generosity may, in ten years time, erect himself into a despotic prince with more safety at London than at Moscow: remember Cromwell. Money alone is sufficient to corrupt the whole parliament.

The great, ever fond of riches and power, and prostrate at the feet of fortune, who always attends the throne, will promote the views of their master; and the great ones gained over, this phantom of liberty, which appeared at intervals in the convulsive motions of the commons, which awakens, shakes itself, and soon vanishes, will be totally annihilated at the first signal given by the supreme ruler.

I know indeed of no monarchy that is fixed, constant and perfect; the wisest kings oppress their subjects to arrive at despotism. Adieu, my friend; live in freedom and obscurity. Solitude will procure you the best and truest pleasure, self-content. The foolish and the wicked, seen afar off, will only excite your compassion; to look nearly upon them, would raise your contempt and indignation.

I write this in haste; we will treat this matter more fully in the free intercourse of guiltless friendship.

## LETTER II.

**Y**OU ask me in what country a man may enjoy the most perfect liberty? In every place, my dear Philinthus, where there are men and laws. The wise man is free even in the court of a tyrant, because his happiness depends on himself. Reason and conscience



MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 141

are the throne of his  
It is not in the power of  
injustice, or any thing else,  
ge his soul, or disturb his  
He rejoices in himself,  
joy is always calm, per-  
and delightful.  
I you, my friend, because  
violence and iniquity every  
nitted by wicked ministers.  
ch and great, by almost  
an in place and power;  
a therefore intirely banish  
from that society to which  
indebted for every thing,  
which every honest and  
mber of it should yield up  
out repining at the inju-  
h he suffers from it? Be-  
prince buries himself in  
debauchery; because he  
s, oppresses, and destroys,  
become an exile from your  
leave your friends, and  
: poor and afflicted, who  
you for relief, and read  
rt with their complaints?  
riend, you have too much  
y. Despise the unjust and  
ince; but love mankind,  
e all, the unfortunate and  
. Avoid the impetuous  
ds of a court; forget, if  
that your king is sur-  
with perverse, wicked,  
effive men, who laugh at  
rance, and avail them-  
f his weakness. Fly to  
it, in search of that re-  
ndship and felicity, which  
to be found in the seats  
and grandeur, or in the  
s and delusive tumults of  
metropolis. Bring with  
v friends, as worthy and  
is yourself. Read Plato,  
e, Charron, and Rabelais;  
yourself in acts of kindness

to the poor labourers, the only  
creatures upon earth who are al-  
ways miserable, perpetually toil-  
ing to supply the necessities of na-  
ture, and victims to the cruel ra-  
pacity of the farmers-general, who  
grind and oppress them.

Thus will you enjoy the most  
delicate and lively of all pleasures,  
the pleasure of doing good, the  
only consolation that can reconcile  
us to the miseries of human life.  
When once you are habituated to  
a country life, joy and peace will  
revive in your disquieted and un-  
easy mind, which will grow strong  
and great, raising itself by degrees  
to the celestial regions of genius  
and philosophy. There, free as  
the air you breathe, throw out your  
thoughts as they arise; your soul  
will then shoot forth such divine  
flames as shall warm and enlighten  
even the cold and ignorant. When  
you have filled your paper, ar-  
range and correct the whole, and  
I will tell you with the utmost free-  
dom my opinion of it. Adieu,  
my dear friend: with a heart of  
such delicate sensibility as yours  
is, youth, health, and a tolera-  
ble fortune, you must be happy,  
if happiness is the portion of vir-  
tue.

LETTER III.

**Y**OU are right my dear Phi-  
linthus, in believing and as-  
serting to all your friends that edu-  
cation makes the man. That a-  
lone is the parent of every virtue;  
it is the most sacred, the most use-  
ful, and at the same time the most  
neglected thing in almost every  
country, and in every station of  
life. But too many vague and  
impracticable rules have been laid  
down

down on this important subject. Even the wise Locke, the great instructor of mankind, is sometimes mistaken, like other writers. All education should have an eye to government, or we lose our aim. The man of patience and understanding will consider well the mind he has to form and instruct; he will infuse by little and little maxims adapted to his age, and suited to his genius, rank and capacity. I know that there are some soils barren and ungrateful, and which will never answer the labour of the cultivator. But besides that such are very uncommon, I am inclined to suspect, that frequently the tiller has neither strength nor skill enough to dig into and improve it as he ought.

There is one radical vice in France, which may perhaps never be extirpated, because it comes from the women, who, amongst us, interfere in every thing, and in the end ruin and destroy every thing. A child is soon spoiled in their hands, from two years old to six, when he is delivered up, without consideration, to a man whom he has neither seen nor known. The tutor, perhaps a fellow of no character, takes charge of him, not from inclination, but merely for his own interest. For ten succeeding years he vegetates in the narrow circle of a college, or in the unimproving converse and society of prating females of quality. These tutors are generally appointed by the women, who seldom look any further than the outside; never considering personal merit, which they have not sense enough to distinguish, having never habituated themselves to reflect one moment on any thing serious or useful.

Another circumstance highly prejudicial to education, and which disgusts and deters men of merit from engaging in it, is the little regard paid to the tutor or preceptor, who ought to be respected as a father, whose place he is in a great measure intended to supply; he to whom is intrusted the heir of an illustrious name and family; he who is to form the worthy citizen, and the good subject; who is to do honour to his rank and character, and become the glory of his country. Such are the men, charged as they are with so important an office, who, in the fashionable world, are so often despised and ill-treated, and even sometimes suffered to perish for want. Such abuses, if they become general, must point out a shameful and universal depravity of manners. Our nobility indeed are free from this reproach; if they pay but indifferently, they make amends by the weight of their interest, and a thousand engaging civilities, for the small appointment which their fortune will permit them to allow. Your rich financiers, on the other hand, who are naturally morose, proud, and ostentatious, seldom pay a man without affronting him; having nothing but money to give, they gorge you with it.

In France the women ruin every thing, because they think themselves fit for every thing, and the men are weak and childish enough to humour their caprice. Nature notwithstanding made them but to obey, and the weakness of their constitution every day prints cut to us the weakness of their sex. With regard to education, it is worse at court than in any other place; the governor having a despotic power over his pupil, him



## MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 143

ow up in ignorance and kills his head with the f fashion, and puffs him the notion of his own a contempt of the in-creatures that crawl be-

Every thing around be made subservient to coradvancement. Every fall down before him on tice. He never talks to rning the royal virtues n a throne, justice, cou-fidence, intrepidity, and f glory; therefore it is, ngst our kings, we ne-great man; for I call not eror by that name, but sider him as the terror, and disgrace of human-ie whom the people are their own interest to de-foon as the flame of his breaks forth in pro-ughter and oppression.

XII. was honest and just, and ignorant. Francis boaster, cruel, and a pre-wit. Henry IV. brave unanimous; but too much women ever to become a er. Lewis XIV. at once atest and meanest of , would have excelled monarchs in the uni-he had not been corrupted uth by base and ambitious . A slave during his e to pride and vain-glory, really loved his subjects, a moment; yet expected ne time, like a true arbi-ace, that they should sa-temelves to his will and

Intoxicated with power ndeur, he imagined the orld was made but to pro-happiness. He was feared,

obeyed, idolized, hated, morti-fied, and abandoned. He lived like a sultan, and died like a wo-man. His reign was immortalized by the lowest of his sub-jects.

It is therefore, my dear Philin-thus, impossible there should ever be a great man amongst our kings, who are made brutes and fools of all their lives, by a set of infamous wretches, who surround and be-set them from the cradle to the grave.

---

*Letter from Voltaire to the Duke of Valiere; from Voltaire's Letters, lately translated by Dr. Frank-lin.*

**Y**OU resemble, my lord, the heroes of ancient chivalry, by thus exposing your own person in defence of your faithful follow-ers, when in danger; but the lit-tle error which you led me into has been the means of displaying your profound erudition. Few grand falconers would have delivered the *Sermones Festivi*, printed in 1502. Raillery apart, to put yourself in the breach for me, was an action worthy of your noble heart.

You told me, in your first let-ter, that Urceus Codrus was a great preacher; your second in-forms me he was a great libertine, but no cordelier. You ask pardon of St. Francis and all the seraphic order, for the contempt into which I am fallen. I join with you, and put on my penitentials; but it still remains true, that the mysteries re-presented at the Hotel de Bour-gogne were more decent than most of our modern sermons. Place who we please in the room of Urceus Codrus,

Codrus, and we shall yet be in the right. There is not a word in the mysteries offensive to piety and good manners. Forty people would never agree to write and act sacred poems in French, that should disgust the public by their indecency, and of course oblige them to shut up their doors. But an ignorant preacher, who works by himself, and is accountable to none for what he does, who has no idea of decorum, may very probably advance some ridiculous things in his sermon, especially when he delivers it in Latin. Such, for instance, are the discourses of the cordelier Maillard, which you undoubtedly have in your large and valuable collection; in his sermon on the Thursday in the second week of Lent, he addresses himself thus to the lawyers wives that wore gowns embroidered with gold.

“ You say you are clothed according to rank; go to the devil, ladies, you and your rank together. You will tell me, perhaps, our husbands don’t give us these fine gowns; we earn them by the industry of our own sweet bodies: thirty thousand devils take your industry, and your bodjes too.”

I will not put you to the blush, by quoting any more passages from brother Maillard; but if you will take the trouble to look into him, you will find some strokes worthy of Urceus Codrus. Brother Andrew and Minot were likewise famous for their filthiness. The pulpit was not indeed always polluted by obscenity; but for a long time sermons were little better than the mysteries of the Hotel de Bourgogne,

It must be acknowledged, that the members of what they call the reformed church in France, were the first that brought reasoning and argument into their discourses. When we want to change the ideas, and alter the principles of men, we must make use of reason; but this was still very far from eloquence. The pulpit, the bar, the stage, philosophy, literature, theology, every thing we could boast of in those times, some few particulars excepted, were beneath the common pieces exhibited at a country fair.

True taste was not established amongst us till the reign of Lewis XIV. It was this which long since determined me to attempt a slight sketch of that glorious era; and you must have observed, in that history, the age is my hero more than Lewis himself, what respect and gratitude soever may be due to his memory.

It is true indeed, that, in general, our neighbours made no greater figures than ourselves. How happened it that men could preach for ever, and yet preach so badly! and that the Italians, who had so long before shook off their barbarity in other respects, with regard to the pulpit were but so many harlequins with surplices on! Whilst at the same time the Jerusalem of Tasso rival’d the Iliad, and Orlando Furioso surpassed the Odyssey; Pastor Fido had no model in all antiquity, and Raphael and Paul Veronese actually performed what was only imagined of Zeuxis and Appelles.

You must certainly, my lord, have read the council of Trent. There is not a peer in the kingdom, I suppose, who does not  
peris



## MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 145

Some part of it every morn-  
 'ou remember the sermon  
 opening of the council by  
 op of Bitonto.

proves, first, that the coun-  
 necessary, because several  
 have deposed kings and  
 s. Secondly, because, in  
 said, Jupiter assembles a  
 of the gods. Thirdly, be-  
 the creation of man, and  
 king of Babel, God at-  
 to it in the manner of a

He insists on it, a little  
 at the council should re-  
 mselves to thirty, like the  
 the Trojan horse. And,  
 asserts, that the gate of  
 and the gate of the coun-  
 the same thing. That liv-  
 er flowed from it, with  
 he holy fathers should  
 their hearts, which were  
 ands; or, in lieu of this,

Holy Ghost would open  
 ouths like the mouths of  
 and Caiphas.

my lord, was preached  
 all the general states of  
 dom. The sermon of St.  
 of Padua to the fish is still  
 mous in Italy than that of  
 op of Bitonto; we may ex-  
 erefore, our brother An-  
 rother Garasse, and all the  
 of our pulpits in the six-  
 and seventeenth centuries,  
 were but on a level with  
 the Italians. What  
 e the cause of this gross-  
 e, so universally spread  
 ly in the time of Tasso;  
 nce in the days of Mon-  
 tharron, and the chancel-  
 Hospital; and over Eng-  
 the age of Bacon? How  
 d it that these men of ge-  
 nor reform the times they  
 ? We must attribute it to  
 XIII.

the colleges where youth were edu-  
 cated; to that monkish theologic  
 spirit which finished the barbarism  
 that the colleges had introduced.  
 A genius, as Tasso was, read Vir-  
 gil, and produced the Jerusalem.  
 A merchant read Terence, and  
 wrote Mandragora: but what monk  
 or curate, at that time of day,  
 read Tully or Demosthenes? A  
 poor and wretched scholar, grown  
 half an idiot by being obliged,  
 for four years together, to get John  
 Despautere by heart; and half a  
 madman by supposing a thesis *de*  
*rebus & partibus*, on thoughts and  
 categories, received his cap, and  
 his letters of recommendation, and  
 away he went to preach to an au-  
 dience, three parts of whom were  
 greater fools, and worse educated;  
 than himself.

The people listened to these the-  
 ological farces with outstretched  
 necks, fixed eyes, and open  
 mouths, as children do to stories  
 of witches and apparitions, and  
 returned home perfect penitents.  
 The same spirit that made them  
 give ear to the nonsense of a foolish  
 mother, led them to these sermons;  
 which they attended the more di-  
 ligently, as it cost them nothing.  
 It was not till the time of Coel-  
 feteau and Balzac that some  
 preachers began to talk rational-  
 ly; though at the same time they  
 were very tiresome. Bourdaloue,  
 in short, was the first man of any  
 eloquence in the pulpit. Of this,  
 Burnet, bishop of Salisbury, bears  
 testimony, in his Memoirs; where  
 he tells us, that, in travelling  
 through France, he was astonished  
 at his sermons; and that Bourda-  
 loue reformed the preachers of Eng-  
 land, as well as those of France.

Bourdaloue might be stiled al-  
 most the Cornelia of the pulpit,

as Massillon became afterwards the Racine of it. Not that I mean to compare an art, half profane, to a ministry well-nigh holy; nor, on the other hand, the little difficulty of making a good sermon to the great and inexpressible one of composing a good tragedy. I only say, that Bourdaloue carried the art of reasoning as far in preaching as Corneille did in the drama: and that Massillon studied to be as elegant in prose, as Racine was in verse. True indeed it is, that Bourdaloue was reproached as well as Corneille, for being too much of a lawyer, for preferring argument to passion, and sometimes producing but indifferent proofs. Massillon, on the other hand, chose rather to paint, than to affect; he imitated Racine as much as it was possible to do it in prose; not forgetting, at the same time, boldly to assert, that all dramatic authors would be damned. Every quack, you know, must cry up his own nostrum, and condemn those of others. His style is pure; his descriptions moving and pathetic. Read over this passage on the humanity of the great.

“ Alas! if any of us have an  
 “ excuse for being morose, whim-  
 “ sical, and melancholy, a bur-  
 “ then to ourselves and all about  
 “ us, it must be those miserable  
 “ wretches, whom misfortunes,  
 “ calamities, home-felt necessity,  
 “ and gloomy cares, perpetually  
 “ surround. They might be for-  
 “ given, if with mourning, bit-  
 “ terness, and despair already in  
 “ their hearts, the marks of it  
 “ should sometimes appear in their  
 “ external behaviour. But O wail  
 “ the great and happy of this  
 “ world, whom joy and pleasure  
 “ accompany, whilst every thing  
 “ smiles around them; shall these  
 “ pretend to derive, even from

“ their felicity, an excuse for their  
 “ churlishness and caprice? Shall  
 “ they be melancholy, disquieted,  
 “ and unfociable, because they  
 “ are more happy? Shall they  
 “ look upon it as the privilege of  
 “ prosperity to oppress with the  
 “ weight of their ill humour the  
 “ poor and unfortunate, who al-  
 “ ready groan beneath the yoke of  
 “ their power and authority?”  
 Recollect, at the same time,  
 these lines in Britannicus:

*Tout ce que vous voyez conspire  
 à vos desirs,  
 Vos jours toujours serins coulent  
 dans les plaisirs  
 L'empire en est pour vous l'in-  
 épuisable source,  
 Ou si quelque chagrin en inter-  
 rompt la course.  
 Tout l'univers, soignant de les  
 entretenir  
 S'empresse à l'effacer de votre  
 souvenir.  
 Britannicus est seul, quelque en-  
 nai qui le presse,  
 Il ne voit dans son sort que moi  
 qui l'intéresse,  
 Et n'a pour tous plaisirs, seig-  
 neur, que quelque pleurs  
 Qui lui font quelquefois oublier  
 ses malheurs.*

Whate'er thou seest conspires to  
 make thee happy,  
 serene thy days in endless plea-  
 sures flow,  
 From the wide empire's unex-  
 hausted spring;  
 Or if intruding sorrow, for a  
 while,  
 Breaks in upon thy joys, the  
 world itself,  
 Still anxious for thy good, with  
 ardour strives  
 To blot out every painful sad  
 idea,

And

MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 147

Give thee peace again.—  
 ritannicus,  
 in time, is left alone; when  
 ives opprefs,  
 ily I, participate his griefs,  
 all his comfort is the tears  
 shed,  
 ich sometimes makes the  
 retch forget his sorrows.

Comparing these two passages  
 er, I perceive the scholar,  
 were, contending with his  
 . I could shew you twenty  
 xamples of the same nature,  
 at I am afraid of being  
 s.

Fillon and Cheminai's knew  
 : by heart, and disguised the  
 of that divine poet in their  
 prose. In the same manner  
 preachers learned the art of  
 ation from Baron, and cor-  
 the gesture of the comedian  
 t of the sacred orator. No-  
 an be a stronger proof than  
 hat the arts at least are  
 s, though the artists them-  
 ure far from being so.

work of sermons is, that  
 e only so many declamations  
 d con. The same man who  
 d last Sunday that there was  
 ity in grandeur, that crowns  
 rns, that courts are full of  
 g but illustrious wretches,  
 it joy is spread over the faces  
 poor, will tell you, the  
 after, that the lower part  
 kind is condemned to mid-  
 d sorrow; and that the rich  
 at mult one day pay for  
 igerous prosperity.  
 y will inform you, in Ad-  
 hat God is perpetually em-

ployed in removing all the wants  
 and necessities of mankind; and,  
 when Lent comes, assure you, that  
 the earth is barren and accursed.  
 These common places, with a few  
 flourishing phrases, carry them on  
 from one end of the year to the  
 other.

The preachers in England fol-  
 low another method, which would  
 not suit us at all. The deepest  
 book of metaphysics which they  
 have is Clarke's sermons\*: one  
 would imagine he had preached  
 only to philosophers, who perhaps  
 too, at the end of every period,  
 might have required of him a long  
 explanation; and the *Frenchman*  
*at London, to whom nothing could*  
*be proved,* would soon have left  
 the preacher there. His discourses,  
 however, make an excellent book,  
 which very few understand. What  
 a difference there is between ages  
 and nations! and how far off are  
 brother Garaffe and brother An-  
 drew from Massillon and Clarke!

From my study of history I have  
 at least learned, that the times we  
 live in are certainly of all times  
 the most enlightened, in spite of  
 our bad books, as they are also  
 the most happy, in spite of some casual  
 misfortunes: for what man of let-  
 ters can be ignorant that good taste  
 was brought into France about the  
 time of Cinna, and the *Provincial*  
*Letters?* or where is he, who has  
 any knowledge of history, that  
 can point out a period of time,  
 from the days of Clovis, more hap-  
 py than what has passed since the  
 æra when Louis XIV. began to  
 reign by himself, down to the pre-  
 sent moment? I defy the most

L 2 malevolent

urke's sermons are by no means, as Mr. Voltaire here asserts, all me-  
 al: those indeed on the being of a God, &c. are certainly so; but  
 e without as many excellent, plain, practical discourses in this collection,  
 of our best writers.

malevolent to tell me what age he would prefer to our own.

We must do justice; we must acknowledge that, at present, a geometrician of four-and-twenty knows more than ever Descartes did; and that a country vicar preaches more sensibly than the grand almoner of Louis XII. The nation is better instructed, our stile in general is much improved, and consequently the minds of men greatly superior now to what they were formerly.

You will say, perhaps, that our age is at present on the decline, and that we have not so much genius and abilities among us as we had in the glorious days of Louis XIV. Genius, I grant you, decays; but knowledge is increased. A thousand painters, in the time of Salvator Rosa, were not worth a Raphael, or a Michael Angelo; but the thousand painters formed by Raphael and Michael Angelo composed a school infinitely superior to that which those two great men found established. We have not, indeed, at the close of our fine age, a Massillon, or a Bourdaloue, a Bossuet, or a Fenelon: but the poorest of our present preachers is a Demosthenes, in comparison with all those who preached from the times of St. Remy to those of brother Garasse.

There is more difference between the work of our modern tragedies and the pieces of Jodelle, than between the Athaliah of Racine and the Maccabees of La Motte, or the Moses of the abbé Naud. Upon the whole, in the productions of the mind our artists fall short of those who flourished in the dawn and meridian of our golden age; but the nation itself is improved. We are over-run indeed with trifles,

and mine always adding to the number: these are but so many insects, which denote the abundance of fruits and flowers; yet see none of them in a barren soil. You will observe, that in these little pieces that are perpetually coming out, destroyed one by another, and all of them, in a few days, condemned to eternal oblivion, there is often more taste and delicacy than you will find in all the books written before the *Provincial Letters*. Such is our affluence in wit, when compared to the poverty of twelve hundred years past.

If you examine into the present state of our manners, laws, government, and society, you will find my account strictly just. I date from the moment Louis XIV. took the reins into his own hand, and would ask the most exasperated critic, the gravest panegyrist of times past, whether he durst compare the present period with that when the archbishop of Paris went to parliament with a poignard in his pocket? Or would he prefer the preceding age, when the first minister was shot, and his wife condemned to be burned for a witch? Ten or twelve years of the great Henry IV. appear happy, after forty of abominations and horrors, that make one's hair stand an end; but whilst the best of princes was employed in healing our wounds, they bled on every side. The poison of the league infected every mind; families were divided; the manners of men harsh and disagreeable. Fanaticism reigned universally, except at the court. Commerce, indeed, began to increase; but was not, as yet, attended with any great advantage. Society had no charms, our cities no police; all the amusements, in  
short,

MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 149

conveniences of life were  
 ig. Figure to yourself,  
 e time, a hundred thou-  
 sations committed in the  
 od, amidst the ruins of  
 in ashes. Even to the  
 rancis I. you will see  
 d with our blood, a king  
 Madrid, and the enemy  
 ft of our provinces.  
 me of *Pater Patrie* was  
 Lewis XII. but this fa-  
 some very unfortunate  
 and was so himself:  
 of Italy, duped by the  
 juered by Henry VIII.  
 J to bribe him to marry  
 He was a good king, over  
 ltivated people, without  
 anufacture; the houses  
 tal built with lath and  
 nd moit of them covered  
 . Who would not rather  
 nder a good king, over  
 valent and wife, though  
 and mischiefous?  
 ther you go back into  
 s, the more savage you  
 em; which renders our  
 isguktul, that we have  
 l to make chronological  
 is in columns, where  
 ; necessary is inserted,  
 at which is useful: omit-  
 e sake of those curious  
 o are desirous of know-  
 year the Sorbonne was  
 nd are in doubt whe-  
 queltrian statue in the  
 ntral of Paris is of Phi-  
 is or Philip the Fair.  
 he truth, we have not  
 properly existed above  
 ears. Laws, police,

military discipline, trade, naviga-  
 tion, the fine arts, magnificence,  
 taste, and genius, all began in the  
 time of Lewis XIV. Some of them  
 are ripening to perfection in our  
 own age, which I meant to insinu-  
 ate, when I advanced, that every  
 thing heretofore was rude and  
 barbarous, and the pulpit amongst  
 them. *Urceus Codrus* most cer-  
 tainly was not worth talking so  
 long about; but he has furnished  
 me with reflections which may not  
 perhaps be intirely usefels; we  
 should endeavour to draw some ad-  
 vantage from every thing.

---

*We insert the following Letter, merely  
 to show the degree of Credit due to  
 Voltaire's History of Peter the Great.*

To Mr. ROUSSEAU\* of  
 Toulouse, Director of the En-  
 cyclopedian Journal, printed at  
 Bouillon, concerning a Letter  
 inserted in the *St. James's Chro-  
 nicle*, July, 1762.

SIR, Ferney, Oct. 10, 1762.

I N answer to yours of August 14,  
 for which I am greatly oblig'd  
 to you, I must inform you, that the  
 duke of Grafton, who has been in  
 my neighbourhood for some time  
 past, shewed me, in the *St. James's  
 Chronicle*, a letter attributed to  
 me; but apparently the produce  
 of Grub-street, or the charnel-  
 house of St. Innocent. I must be  
 oblig'd, out of regard to my cha-  
 racter, to contradict this imperi-  
 ent rhapsody in all the English  
 papers. Men of sense and candour  
 know what credit is to be given to  
 L 3 idle

were at this time at Paris three Rousseaus; Mr. Rousseau of Tou-  
 lebrated John Baptist Rousseau, an eminent poet; and the famous  
 Rousseau of Geneva, equally distinguished for his extraordinary  
 ingenious paradoxes, and the persecutions which he has suffered  
 and enthusiasm.

idle reports of this kind, which the public is over-run with, and heartily tired of.

With regard to the German critique on my *History of Peter the Great*, I shall be glad to see it in your Journal. Those remarks, which are sensible and judicious, will be of service to me in the second volume. I may very probably be mistaken in some points, though I have followed as nearly as I could the memoirs sent me from <sup>a</sup> Petersburg.

There was a gross error in the manuscript concerning religion; the patriarch Nicholas was mistaken for the patriarch Photius, who lived an hundred years before him. This has been corrected in several copies. In another place, Apraxin is put for Nariskin. As to matters of fact, if they are contested, the archives of Petersburg must answer for me. My *History of Charles XII.* was severely criticised; the criticisms are forgotten, the history remains.

---

*An Account of the noble Aqueduct of Alcántara, by which Lisbon is supplied. From Barretti's Journey.*

OUR author, after describing the Arsenal, proceeds as follows:

But I need not see another of another kind in the afternoon, which surpasses it by far in point of bulk as well as magnificence. I mean the *Aqueduct* in the valley of *Alcántara*, by which *Lisbon* is supplied with almost all the water that is used by the inhabitants.

That valley is sunk betwixt rocky and barren declivities. The *Aqueduct*, for about a quarter of a mile, which is the breadth of the valley, runs transversely from the summit of the declivity to the opposite declivity. A long square pillar supports it, and gives you an idea of the height; it is enough to say, that their sides measure near thirty feet, and the other near thirty feet; the length of my sword was the only instrument that could take such measures; and between the two middle pillars is such, both in breadth and height, that a fifty-gun ship's sails spread might pass without obstruction. How the pillars are not of equal height, the two central ones grow lower and lower, the spaces betwixt them diminish gradually on either side, and the ground gradually rises on the side.

The pillars support an arch, whose middle is formed into a canal, through which the water runs: and there is room left for three or four men abreast along the arch, and on each side the canal, which is the whole length, and adds a space to space with *Lucas* in the form of little temples of which has a door or passage large enough for a man to pass the water and clean the bottom of the canal in case of necessity.

The whole of this *imbric* is of fine white marble out of a quarry not a mu-

\* The French editor tells us, in a note on this passage, that Mr. *Barretti's History of Peter the Great* is nothing but a Gazette, and that it was written by him merely to conciliate the favour of the court of Russia.



## MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 151

and I am told that about as farther off there are some parts of it which have their of grandeur, though by no comparable to what is seen in this valley. The earthquake split it in two or three places: the damage proved inconsiderable and was easily remedied. And I wonder not if it withstood shocks. A concussion violent enough to effect its destruction, shatter the whole kingdom.

As a man has once seen such a scene as the Aqueduct of Alcala, there is no danger of his forgetting it, as it is the nature of grand objects to force remembrance. As long as I live I reserve the image of it, along with that of the valley which is rendered so conspicuous by it.

---

*Account of the Manner in which Punishment of the Knout was used on the celebrated Madam Kochina, at Petersburg; with Observations on the Russian punishments, and the Effects they produce; and several curious Particulars relative to the Banishment of Count Lestoc and his Lady into Siberia. From Mr. L'Abbe's Voyage into Siberia.*

SINCE the accession of the Empress Elizabeth to the throne of Russia, the punishments are reduced to two kinds, the *padogi*, and *out*.

The *padogi* are considered in merely as a correction of discipline, exercised on the soldierly discipline, by the notion on their servants, and by

persons in authority over all such as are under their command.

I saw this punishment inflicted at my return from Tobolsky to St. Petersburg. I looked out of a window, on hearing somebody cry out in the yard, where I saw two Russian slaves, pulling a girl of fourteen or fifteen years of age by the arms; she was tall and well made. By her dress, she appeared to belong to some good family. Her head dressed without a cap, was reclined backwards; her eyes, fixed on one person, pleaded for mercy; which her beauty should seem to have insured her, independent of her tears. Nevertheless, the Russians led her into the middle of the yard, and in an instant stripped her to the waist; they then laid her prostrate on the ground, and placed themselves on their knees; one of them holding her head tight between his knees, and the other the lower part of her body: rods were then brought, which they continued constantly applying on the back of this girl, till some one cried out, *Enough*. This unfortunate victim was then raised, so disfigured that she was scarcely to be known; her face and her whole body being covered with blood and dirt. This severe punishment led me to imagine, that the young girl had been guilty of some very flagrant offence: some days after I learned, that she was a lady's waiting-maid; and that her mistress's husband had ordered her to be punished in that manner, on account of some neglect. In any other part of the world, she might perhaps have been turned away, if her mistress had happened to be in an ill humour. The Russians think themselves obliged to treat

their servants thus, in order to make them faithful. These unhappy slaves, finding so many petty tyrants in their masters, are obliged on this account to live in perpetual mistrust; so that even in the midst of their families, they are under a necessity of being constantly on their guard with every person who comes near them.

I never saw the punishment of the knout inflicted; but as I was going over to St. Petersburg with a foreigner, who conducted me to see all the curiosities in the city, we stopped upon the spot where Mad. Lapouchin had suffered this punishment. The foreigner had been present on this occasion; and was still so much affected with the affair, that he gave me a particular account of it on the very spot. I shall relate the incident as he told it me, and as I found it in my journal.

Every body who has been at St. Petersburg, knows that Mad. Lapouchin was one of the finest women belonging to the court of the Empress Elizabeth: she was intimately connected with a foreign ambassador, then engaged in a conspiracy. Mad. Lapouchin, who was supposed to be an accomplice in this conspiracy, was condemned by the Empress Elizabeth, to undergo the punishment of the knout. She appeared at the place of execution in a genteel undress, which contributed still to heighten her beauty. The sweetness of her countenance, and her vivacity, were such as might indicate indiscretion, but not even the shadow of guilt; although I have been assured by every person, of whom I have made inquiry, that she was really guilty. Young, lovely, admired and sought for at the court, of which she was the

life and spirit; instead of the number of admirers her beauty usually drew after her, she then saw herself surrounded only by executioners. She looked on them with astonishment, seeming to doubt whether such preparations were intended for her: one of the executioners then pulled off a kind of cloak which covered her bosom; her modesty taking the alarm made her start back a few steps; she turned pale and burst into tears: her clothes were soon after stripped off, and in a few moments she was quite naked to the waist, exposed to the eager looks of a vast concourse of people profoundly silent. One of the executioners then seized her by both hands, and turning half-round, threw her on his back, bending forwards, so as to raise her a few inches from the ground: the other executioner then laid hold of her delicate limbs, with his rough hands hardened at the plough, and, without any remorse, adjusted her on the back of his companion, in the proper posture for receiving the punishment. Sometimes he laid his large hand brutally upon her head, in order to make her keep it down; sometimes like a butcher going to slay a lamb, he seemed to sooth her, as soon as he had fixed her in the most favourable attitude.

This executioner then took a kind of whip called knout, made of a long strap of leather prepared for this purpose: he then retreated a few steps, measuring the requisite distance with a steady eye; and leaping backwards, gave a stroke with the end of the whip, so as to carry away a slip of skin from the neck to the bottom of the back: then striking his feet against the ground he took his aim for applying





## MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 153

cond blow parallel to  
; so that in a few mo-  
e skin of her back was  
n small slips, most of  
ained hanging to the  
r tongue was cut out  
y after, and she was di-  
hed into Siberia. This  
known to all persons  
ren in Russia. In 1762,  
alled from banishment  
l.

nary punishment of the  
or disgraceful, because  
ideal under this despo-  
nent is exposed to inci-  
se same nature, which  
been the consequence  
ourt intrigues.

who have committed  
regard to society, are  
to the great knout.  
ment is generally used  
ie occasions, as racking  
! in France. The great  
is only in some particu-  
ie common knout; the  
raised into the air by  
pulley fixed to a gal-  
a cord fastened to the  
tied together; a piece  
placed between his two  
ed together; and ano-  
crucial form under his  
metimes his hands are  
d his back; and when  
up in this position, his  
e dislocated.

utioners can make this  
more or less cruel:  
dexterous, that when  
is condemned to die,  
ake him expire at plea-  
r by one or several

he punishment of the  
t of breaking on the  
in use before the reign

of the Empress Elizabeth. Some-  
times criminals were impaled  
through the side: sometimes they  
were hanged by the ribs upon  
hooks; in which situation they  
lived for several days; as did wo-  
men who were buried alive up to  
the shoulders, for the murder of  
their husbands. Beheading was a  
punishment equally inflicted on  
the common people as on the no-  
bility.

It appears evidently from the  
example of the kingdom of Russia,  
that neither the death of criminals,  
nor the severity of their corporal  
punishments, do contribute to re-  
form mankind.

The Empress Elizabeth has kept  
up the punishment of the knout  
only, as I have before observed;  
criminals are even seldom con-  
demned to this; banishing of the  
nobility; confiscating their pro-  
perty, and putting the common  
people to public labour, have been  
substituted instead of it. I have  
known several persons, who blamed  
the conduct of the Empress Eliza-  
beth in this respect, considering  
these punishments as too mild.

There may be some reason for  
this opinion with regard to crimes  
of a peculiar nature; but it is  
evident that such persons were little  
acquainted with the nature of ba-  
nishment as practised in Russia.

All criminals condemned to pub-  
lic labour are treated in the same  
manner; they are shut up in pri-  
sons surrounded by a large piece  
of ground, inclosed with stakes,  
fifty or sixty feet high; in bad  
weather they retire within side the  
prison, and when the season per-  
mits they walk about in the in-  
closure. They have all chains to  
their feet; and are kept for a very  
trifling

trifling expence, being generally allowed nothing but bread and water, or, according to the place they are in, some other food instead of bread. They are guarded by a certain number of soldiers, who lead them to the mines, or other public labours; where they are treated with the utmost severity. This punishment in many instances is not adequate to the crimes: it has not that effect on the minds of the Russians as one might expect, because they are slaves. It would certainly have a very different effect on a free and civilized nation; where a perpetual punishment of this kind would prove a more powerful restraint on the people than the fear of death. Some villains even look upon that moment as the end of all their sufferings, to which circumstance we may impute the resolution with which some of them have behaved on the scaffold: but I believe it might be very dangerous to expose such criminals, as they do in Russia, to the public view. The habit of seeing these unhappy people at length destroys sensibility; and this sentiment is of such importance to society, that every method ought to be taken to preserve it among people who are already possessed of it, or to excite it in the breasts of those who are yet strangers to it. I am persuaded that the disagreeable sight of such a number of wretches in chains as are met with in most of the towns in Rus-

sia, has contributed much to produce that ferocity and savageness of character so remarkable among the inhabitants of this realm.

Persons condemned to banishment are not all treated in the same manner; some are shut up, and others allowed a little liberty. Count Lestoc, after having placed the crown on the head of the Empress Elizabeth, was banished with his lady. Lestoc was arrested first, and shut up in the fort of St. Petersburg. His wife was a native of Livonia, of one of the most noble families: she was maid of honour to the Empress before she married Count Lestoc; and though living at court, had still preserved the noble pride inspired by that liberty which the province of Livonia, conquered by Peter I. still enjoys. The countess of Lestoc being arrested, took off all the diamonds belonging to her dress, as well as her watch, and other trinkets, and throwing them at the feet of those who took her up, told them to lead her to the place they were ordered to conduct her to: she was shut up in the same castle with her husband, but in a separate apartment: all their effects were put under seal, in expectation of the sentence of the private court of chancery. These illustrious prisoners, given up to this odious tribunal, the judges of which were avowed enemies to Count Lestoc, especially M de Bestucheff, the first minister\*, looked

\* I have read in some manuscript notes on Russia, that in 1741 the Empress Elizabeth had abolished the secret chancery on her accession to the throne, and had referred to the senate all the matters which used to be tried there; but it does not appear that this order was ever carried into execution. Count Lestoc and his peers have never been judged by the senate, nor by any real court of justice.

their ruin as inevitable, and fore did not endeavour to oppose in their defence. Lestoc received a sum of money from the foreign power in alliance with Russia, and it was to this power that the Empress Elizabeth was indebted for the crown. The reason of this present was the charge brought against count Lestoc; on being questioned, he denied he had received it; but his wife having asked him the value of the sum, his answer was, *I do not collect, but if you are desirous of knowing, the Empress Elizabeth will tell you*; and, indeed, he had denied this princess that this had been offered to him, on account of the favours she shewed him, and the Empress had allowed him to accept of it.

The countess of Lestoc, as fully apprised of the sentence that would be given, as she was of her husband's innocence, begged one favour of the Empress, that she might be permitted to receive the punishment of the

countess of Lestoc, notwithstanding all the solicitations of Bestucheff, the Empress Elizabeth would never consent that her prisoners should be condemned to the knout: all their estates were confiscated; they were banished to Siberia, shut up in different apartments, and not allowed to correspond with each other.

The countess of Lestoc had but a small room to live in; her furniture consisted of a few chairs, a table, a bed, and a bed without curtains, made of straw, with one sheet; she got clean sheets but once in the first year. Four sol-

diers constantly watched her, and lay in her chamber; from whence she was not allowed to stir, even for the common necessities of life: she had only a few shifts to change now and then. Lestoc gave out at his return, that his wife had been surprized, that the vermin, the necessary consequence of the filth she was obliged to live in, had not alone been sufficient to destroy her. She used to play at cards with the soldiers, in hopes of getting four or five-pence to dispose of as she pleased, which however was not always allowed. Being one day out of humour with the officer who commanded, he spat in her face, and afterwards made her captivity still harder.

Count Lestoc was still more unhappy, because the vivacity of his disposition made him very impatient of the least contradiction; and he was only indulged in the liberty of walking about his room, on condition that he avoided coming near the window.

The Empress Elizabeth, however, had allowed Lestoc, as well as his wife, twelve French livres *per day*, which was very favourable treatment in Russia; but these exiles were not permitted to touch the money allotted to them, lest they should have employed it in bribing their guards: the officer of the guard therefore was treasurer, he was ordered to procure them all necessaries, and he let them want for every thing.

A few years after, count Lestoc and his lady were suffered to live together: they had then several apartments, and a small garden at their disposal; the Countess of Lestoc worked in the garden, fetched water, brewed, baked, washed,

washed, &c. — Sometimes even the officer of the guard introduced company to them: one of his friends, who had conducted a party into Siberia, desired to see the Count. This officer having contracted a kind of intimacy with him, proposed a party of play. Lestoc won four hundred French livres; this sum was a fortune for the two exiles, they were soon after informed, that it belonged to the party this officer conducted. The Countess fell at her husband's feet, imploring him to return the money to this imprudent soldier; Lestoc raised her up, and sent the money to the nearest village to be distributed among the poor.

After the banishment of M. de Bestucheff, Count Woronzoff, the High Chancellor, attempted several times to have Lestoc recalled, as he was thoroughly persuaded of his innocence, but the Empress Elizabeth would never listen to his intreaties on this point: she was however particularly attentive in giving orders to have wine sent to him from time to time, knowing he was very fond of it.

Lestoc and his lady were at length recalled by Peter III. after fourteen years exile: Lestoc came to St. Petersburg in the dress of the lower sort of people, which is commonly made of sheep's skin\*. All the noblemen of the court, and all foreigners, flock'd eagerly to see him, endeavouring to make him forget the time he had pass'd in exile. The friendly proffers he received were sincere, because every body knew he was innocent; the Empress Elizabeth never had a subject more firmly attached to her;

and he had constantly maintained his allegiance during his exile: he declared that M. de Bestucheff had been the cause of it, and that the Empress had only given way to the importunities of this minister.

Count Lestoc, though seventy-four years old, still preserv'd all that firmness, which had been necessary to him when he plac'd the princess Elizabeth on the throne. He us'd to give a circumstantial account of this event, and of his banishment, in public company; although he knew very well that the story was highly disagreeable to the Russians, and that he thereby expos'd himself easily to be banish'd again; nor were the admonitions of his friends of any weight with him in this matter. Peter III. having done him the honour of admitting him to his table, Lestoc spok'd to him in the following terms: "Sir, my enemies will not fail to do me all the mischief they can, but I hope your majesty will permit an old man, who has but few days to live, to prate on, and die in peace." He claim'd all the effects that had been taken away from him when he was arrest'd; they had been already distributed among several private persons, according to custom. He declar'd he would take possession of them wherever he found them. He also demand'd, that an account should be given him of his jewels, and of the money the officers of the guard had receiv'd during his exile. Count Lestoc himself acquainted me with every thing I have mention'd concerning his banishment, and furnish'd me also with the par-

\* In the original, *Fabit de mouffe*.

MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 157

of the revolution by which  
 prefs Elizabeth was fixed on  
 me.

at Munic, equally great as  
 tier and as a general, acted  
 ferent manner. He never  
 ined. Both Russians and  
 ers had the greatest respect

ral Munic was of the tallest  
 hough advanced in years,  
 tremely thin, he had pre-  
 in the midst of his misfor-  
 a most agreeable counte-

He engaged all hearts by  
 iteness, and the gentleness  
 disposition.

---

*of a Debauch at the present  
 (then Prince of Prussia's  
 , at Rheinberg. From Bu-  
 ielfeld's Letters.*

US, Madam, our days here  
 pass tranquilly away, and  
 ed by every enjoyment that  
 use a rational mind. Royal  
 vine for the gods, the music  
 els, delicious pastimes, in  
 rdeas, in the woods, upon  
 ers; the cultivation of let-  
 t the polite arts, and a re-  
 onversation, all concur to  
 their powers over this en-  
 g palace. But as there is  
 sity that is absolutely per-

the pleasures that I have  
 at Rheinberg, have been  
 with bitterness by a singular  
 t, of which, Madam, I shall  
 re an account; as you will  
 me return to Hamburg,  
 o wounds on my forehead,  
 ye, and a neck covered with  
 colours of the rainbow; it  
 r that I apprise you of this  
 phe. We seldom fail to

see the effects of a debauch, and  
 it was at a bacchanalian rout, that  
 I acquired all those ornaments.

About a fortnight since, the prince  
 was in a humour of extraordinary  
 gaiety at table. His gaiety ani-  
 mated all the rest; and some glasses  
 of Champagne still more enlivened  
 our mirth. The prince, perceiving  
 our disposition, was willing to pro-  
 mote it; and on rising from table,  
 told us he was determined we  
 should recommence our jollity at  
 supper, and in the same place  
 where we had left off. Towards  
 evening I was called to the con-  
 cert; at the end of which the  
 prince said to me, *Go now to the  
 princess's apartment, and when she  
 has finished her play, we will sit  
 down to table, and won't quit it till  
 the lights are out, and we are some-  
 what enlightened with Chamagne.*

I regarded this threat as a plea-  
 santry, for I knew that parties  
 which are expressly intended for  
 this purpose, seldom succeed, but  
 commonly become more dull than  
 joyous. On entering the princess's  
 apartment, however, her highness  
 convinced us that the affair was very  
 serious, and prognosticated with a  
 smile, that I should not be able to  
 defend myself against the prince's  
 attack. In fact, we were scarce  
 seated before he began, by drink-  
 ing a number of interesting healths,  
 which there was a necessity of  
 pledging. This first skirmish being  
 over, it was followed by an inces-  
 sant flow of sallies and repartees,  
 by the prince and the company;  
 the most contracted countenances  
 became expanded, the gaiety was  
 general, even the ladies assisted in  
 promoting our jollity. After about  
 two hours, we found that the largest  
 reservoirs, by perpetually filling,  
 might

might be overflowed: necessity has no law; and the greatest respect could not prevent some of us, from going to take the fresh air in the vestibule. I was one of the number: when I went out I found myself sober enough, but the air seized me, and on entering the hall, I perceived a sort of vapour that seemed to cloud my reason. I had placed before me a large glass of water, which the princess, opposite to whom I had the honour to sit, in a vein of mischievous pleasantry, had ordered to be emptied, and had filled it with sillery wine, which was as clear as rock water; so that, having already lost my taste, I mixed my wine with wine; and thinking to refresh myself, I became joyous, but it was a kind of joy that leaned towards intoxication. To finish my picture, the prince ordered me to come and sit by him: he said many very gracious things to me, and let me see into futurity, as far as my feeble sight was then capable of discovering: and at the same time made me drink bumper after bumper, of his lunel wine. The rest of the company, however, were not less sensible than I, of the effects of the nectar, which there flowed in such mighty streams. One of the ladies, who was a stranger, and in a multiplying state, found herself as much incommoded as we were, and retired suddenly for a short time to her chamber. We thought this action admirably heroic. Wine produces complacency. The lady, on her return, was loaded with compliments and caresses: never was woman so applauded for such an expedition. At last, whether by accident or design, the princess broke a glass. This was a signal

for our impetuous jollity, and an example that appeared highly worthy of imitation. In an instant all the glasses flew to the several corners of the room; and all the crystals, porcelain, pew branches, bowls, vases, &c. were broke into a thousand pieces. In the midst of this universal destruction, the prince stood, like the man in Horace, who contemplates the crush of worlds, with a look of perfect tranquillity. To this tumult succeeded a fresh burst of mirth; during which the prince slipped away, and, aided by his pages, retired to his apartment; and the princess immediately followed.

For me, who unfortunately found not one valet who was humane enough to guide my wandering steps, and support my tottering fabric, I carelessly approached its grand staircase, and without the least hesitation, rolled from the top to the bottom; where I lay senseless on the floor, and where, perhaps, I should have perished, if an old female domestic had not chanced to pass that way, who, in the dark, taking me for a great dog belonging to the castle, gave me an appellation somewhat dishonourable, and at the same time a kick in the guts; but perceiving that I was a man, and what was more, a courtier she took pity on me, and called for help; my servants then came running to my assistance: they put me in bed, sent for a surgeon, bled me, ured my wounds, and I in some degree recovered my senses. The next day they talked of a trepan, but I soon got rid of that dread; and after lying about a fortnight in bed, where the prince had the goodness to come every day to see me, and

to do every thing possible to  
 re, I got abroad again. The  
 er this adventure the court  
 its last gasp. Neither the  
 nor any of the courtiers  
 stir from their beds; so that  
 success dined alone. I have  
 d severely by my bruises,  
 ave had sufficient to make  
 moral reflexions.

*is from the Abbé Millot's Ele-  
 s of the History of England.*

is well known that the earl  
 Oxford, (Mr. Harley,) had  
 contributed to the disgrace  
 duke of Marlborough. In  
 after the change of the mi-  
 prince Eugene came to Lon-  
 and it was thought that the  
 of his visit was to animate  
 igs by his presence and his  
 es. This great man treated  
 ough as if he had still been  
 ur, Oxford having invited  
 ne day to dinner, congratu-  
 l him on having, at his table  
 he first general in Europe:  
 s, replied the prince, *I may  
 you for it.* An eulogium the  
 easonable, as Marlborough's  
 ce was principally owing to  
 d.

imilar to this was the duke of  
 ough's own reply to mar-  
 allard, after the battle of  
 tim; on the marshal's saying,  
 he (the duke) had defeated  
 ft troops in Europe;" *I hope  
 cept the troops that defeated*

And such also was the com-  
 it paid by the duke of Mon-  
 to the duke of Marlborough  
 ighton in Northamptonshire,  
 latter admiring the water-  
 there, and saying, "he

thought them equal to those of  
 Lewis XIV. at Versailles." *No,  
 my lord duke, my waterworks are not  
 equal, but your grace's fireworks are  
 much superior to his.]*

After the expulsion of the Stuarts,  
 the royal prerogative was contract-  
 ed within narrower bounds, the  
 acts of arbitrary power were less  
 common, civil liberty was better  
 secured; but the sovereign was  
 scarce less powerful. He had al-  
 ways at hand those resources which  
 work upon the passions. Having  
 places and honours at his disposal,  
 he could bias that multitude of  
 ambitious or venal souls who wor-  
 ship Fortune. A contagious cor-  
 ruption, produced by wealth and  
 intrigue, infected from the time  
 of William III. those haughty peo-  
 ple so jealous of their liberty. Two  
 irreconcilable parties employed  
 against each other the fatal art of  
 seducing citizens, and purchasing  
 votes. In order to have a major-  
 ity in parliament, they were not  
 ashamed of changing the principles  
 of patriotism; and the court took  
 care to profit by an evil that fa-  
 voured its designs. It carried the  
 point in filling the lower house  
 with its partizans, of influencing  
 their debates, and of drawing from  
 thence enormous subsidies, more  
 for its own interest, than for the  
 necessities of the state. The act  
 of triennial parliaments furnished  
 the patriots with a resource. They  
 had hopes of soon gaining a su-  
 periority. But since the duration  
 of parliament was fixed at seven  
 years, under George I. the nation  
 seems exposed to the attacks of  
 despotism. In 1734, some vain  
 attempts were made to restore mat-  
 ters to their ancient footing.—  
 There have always been in Eng-  
 land

land those vigilant, zealous, incorruptible men, who have their country incessantly before their eyes, who struggle against the torrent of foreign interests, and who speak like citizens in the midst of the most corrupt assembly. A government where such men may freely speak their thoughts, where they speak them without fear, and without evasion, has in itself a grand principle of life and vigour. But since the crown has had a standing army, since it has had some interests which do not concern the nation, since it can depend on the votes of a long parliament, the balance of these powers which form the English constitution, is become more difficult to support; some violent attacks on liberty, would raise a rebellion among a people that are jealous and terrible in their fury. Corruption, by destroying principles, may one day, perhaps, occasion more mischief than the violence of despotism.

“ Politeness has not yet softened that fierceness of manners which the English derive from their climate, from the form of their government, and from their situation in an island. Men accustomed to the sea, inflamed by the spirit of faction, proud of liberty and riches, addicted to party disputes, wholly engrossed by their interests, their systems; hot, fiery, less by fits than by principle, are so apt to disdain the art of pleasing, that they often transgress the bounds of good breeding. It frequently happens that the nobles themselves, intermixed with the people, partake of their heats, their riots and excesses. Wealth levels rank; the great power of the commons elates the

heart of the vulgar. Every one thinking himself of consequence, and fearing no man, the pride of all makes a kind of equality between all. Humour, whim, caprice, must necessarily prevail in a nation where most citizens are regardless of pleasing any one. *Mad men of genius will be tormented by their genius itself*, according to the remark of M. de Montesquieu; *with a disdain, or a disgust for all things; they will be miserable, though they have such abundant reason to be happy*. To this, doubtless, is owing the frenzy of suicide, of which there are frequent examples in England.

“ Courage and politics, agriculture and industry, commerce and navigation, have exalted the power of the English to the highest point which it can probably attain. The sciences and polite literature have rendered their glory still more durable. No people surpass them in learned disquisitions. Their mathematicians, their philosophers, have opened an immense field to the human mind. It is sufficient to name Newton and Locke, geniuses the more wonderful, as they shut themselves up in the sphere of nature, in order to dive into her mysteries, instead of losing themselves in fantastic systems to create new errors. Many philosophers in England have taken the false paths of impiety. But religion has found among the English some defenders without prejudices, and without fanaticism, no less powerful in their arguments, than respectable for the extent of their knowledge. The clergy having lost their ancient credit, have applied themselves to labour which procure them





MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 161

general esteem. They have little influence in affairs, but impress truth on the mind. They conduct them to ecclesiastical dignities, and emulation of talents which would be under the empire of in-

shackles on genius, to diffuse useful truths even in frivolous writings, to change romances themselves into schools of morality. Let us do justice to their excellent writers; our own will not be less the delight of all Europe."

is a country where the useful is preferred to the agreeable, researches and experiments which relate to the wants of society, principally engage the attention of the

Every one knows how the English have laboured in this way, and what success they have obtained. In bringing to perfection agriculture and navigation, they have secured to themselves inexhaustible resources. By the introduction of the small pox they have reserved some thousands of lives. It is not for us to weigh in the scales for or against this practice. But in whatever point of view it is taken, the example of an enlightened nation is, in this way, the strongest of all proofs; and if an individual may be fearful of inoculation, the public ought to embrace it.

Learning is become, in this age, one of the principal ornaments in England; the celebrated authors that she has produced, are not too well known to make it easy to name them. New ideas, deep reflections, refined sentiments, a manly emphatical style, often obscure for the sake of novelty, characterize almost all of them. The English have enriched literature with the spoils of that country, which they affect to despise, but they have taught us to prize more closely, to put fewer  
 . XIII.

From this specimen, the English reader will doubtless be curious to see the whole, and will be glad to hear that his curiosity will soon be gratified by the ingenious pen of Mrs. Brooke.

---

*Letter from the late Miss Talbot, to a new-born Child, Daughter of Mr. John Talbot, a Son of the Lord Chancellor.*

YOU are heartily welcome, my dear little cousin, into this unquiet world; long may you continue in it, in all the happiness it can give; and bestow enough on all your friends, to answer fully the impatience with which you have been expected. May you grow up to have every accomplishment, that your good friend the bishop of Derry can already imagine in you; and in the mean time, may you have a nurse with a tunable voice, that may not talk an immoderate deal of nonsense to you.

You are, at present, my dear, in a very philosophical disposition; the gaieties and follies of life have no attraction for you; its sorrows you kindly commiserate, but however, do not suffer them to disturb your slumbers, and find charms in nothing but harmony and repose. You have as yet contracted no partialities,

M

tialities, are entirely ignorant of party distinctions, and look with a perfect indifference on all human splendor. You have an absolute dislike to the vanities of dress; and are likely for many months to observe the † bishop of Bristol's first rule of conversation, Silence; though tempted to transgress it by the novelty and strangeness of all the objects round you. As you advance farther in life, this philosophical temper will by degrees wear off: the first object of your admiration will probably be a candle; and thence, (as we all of us do) you will contract a taste for the gaudy and the glaring, without making one moral reflection upon the danger of such false admiration, as leads people, many a time, to burn their fingers. You will then begin to shew great partiality for some very good aunts, who will contribute all they can towards spoiling you; but you will be equally fond of an excellent mama, who will teach you, by her example, all sorts of good qualities; only let me warn you of one thing, my dear, and that is, do not learn of her to have such an immoderate love of home, as is quite contrary to all the privileges of this polite age, and to give up so entirely all those pretty graces of whim, flutter, and affectation, which so many charitable poets have declared to be the prerogative of our sex: Ah! my poor cousin, to what purpose will you boast this prerogative, when your nurse tells you, with a pious care, to sow the seeds of jealousy and emulation as early as possible, that you have a fine little brother come to put your

nose out of joint. There will be nothing to be done then, I believe, but to be mighty good, and prove what, believe me, admits of very little dispute, (tho' it has occasioned abundance) that we girls, however people give themselves airs of being disappointed, are by no means to be despised: let the men unenvied shine in public, it is we must make their homes delightful to them; and, if they provoke us, no less uncomfortable. I do not expect you, my dear, to answer this letter yet awhile; but as, I dare say, you have the greatest interest with your papa, will beg you to prevail upon him, that we may know by a line, (before his time is engrossed by another secret committee) that you and your mama are well. In the mean time I will only assure you, that all here rejoice in your existence extremely; and that I am,

*My very young correspondent,  
Most affectionately yours,*

C. T.

The pious and ingenious author of the above letter, who died Jan. 9. 1770, aged 48, was the only daughter of Mr. Edward Talbot, archdeacon of Berks, and younger son of Dr. Talbot, bishop of Durham. There having been the most intimate friendship between him and the late archbishop Secker, his widow and daughter lived as inmates in his Grace's family till his death, when he left the interest of 13,000l. to them, and the survivor of them, and afterwards the whole sum to charitable uses.

*Remarks*

† Dr. Secker.

MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 163

*As on a Sentence in the Law, called Peine forte et dure.*

*Tom's Coffee-House, Devereaux-Court, April 10, 1770.*

R,  
S I was sitting this morning in the corner by the fire-side in the upper room of this house, gentlemen entered and took possession of the vacant chairs about the round table, and one of them read a news-paper to his companion: when he came to the account of the shocking wretch who refused to plead to his indictment at Kingston\*, the other expressed much astonishment at the conduct of a man, who would submit to be dying for a week in a manner as inexplicable, rather than submit himself upon his trial, by which means he would have a possibility, however slight, of avoiding punishment; and that if he should be convicted, an easy death would be the utmost of his suffering in this world; his friend observed, that the fellow was lucky in not having been brought to trial on the day of the assizes, for that if a sentence had been passed

upon him, and the commission of the judges expired, the sentence could nor have been changed, and quoted some *dictum* of lord chief justice Holt, to that effect; and also said, that it had been objected by the king of Prussia, in some of what that prince calls his philosophical Works, Essays against the Existence of God, or Immortality of the Soul, &c. that the *peine forte et dure* was to all intents and purposes the same as giving the question, as the French call it; or, in plain English, putting a man upon the rack.

I took the liberty to interpose with my opinion, that it could not be applied to putting a person to torture, in the usual meaning of the word, when applied to judicial matters, because the torture is given to make persons acknowledge their guilt; and the other is, on the contrary, to make men deny their guilt; but that still I thought it was a ridiculous and absurd regulation or institution, and that the law seemed in some measure to confess the folly of it, for in high treason, and petty larcenies, the prisoner, though he refused to plead,

M 2

The circumstance is as follows: A man who was charged with returning transportation, being arraigned at the last assizes at Kingston, refused to plead to the indictment, unless the Judge would promise, that in case he should be convicted, his sentence should not be transportation again: Mr. Baron de la Roche remonstrated, and explained to him the impossibility of his complying with the demand: and also informed him, that if he persisted in his silence, he would be sentenced to the *peine forte et dure*: that he must be laid naked upon a stocks, with a considerable weight upon him, which would be gradually increased till his death; that he would be fed with a morsel of bread, and one pint of the next ditch water, daily; that he remembered two instances of persons who submitted for a little time to that punishment, but that neither persevered in their resolution. Upon which the wretch cried out, You may die and be damned yourself. The Baron answered, in the spirit of an upright judge, I will not check you, and pity you; but God forbid any thing you say, should make me deviate from my duty with regard to you. The fellow, at last, pleaded guilty, and was convicted; and when he was carrying out of court, knocked the hangman with a blow of his fist.

plead, is judged guilty, and has the ordinary sentence, in those cases, passed upon him; if this practice should be observed in any, why not in all cases, and whatever the offence may be which the prisoner is charged with?

To this question the gentleman returned for answer, that the law was particularly attentive to the preservation of landed property; that for this reason, upon a prisoner's standing mute in general, his landed property was saved to his family; but that in petty larcenies, the offender could not be suspected of having any landed property; and in case he had, the law does not subject him to a forfeiture of it, upon his being found guilty upon pleading to his indictment; and, on the other hand, in case of high treason, a fact not likely to be committed but by men of high rank, or of high spirit, it was judged necessary to take away from them, for the sake of the public peace, that property in land, which in the hands of their posterity, might be dangerous; and in order to make sure of succeeding in that prudent purpose, it was necessary to alter and take away, in that particular case, the common privilege that a person had by the common law, of preserving his estate in his family, by submitting to the *peine forte & dure*, which many persons of that property and spirit, which would qualify or dispose them to be guilty of high treason, would certainly submit to, and go through with, provided it would enable them to preserve their estates in their families.

He owned that this was rather an apology for the deviation from the common rule of the penalty of

standing mute, in these two cases, than a good defence of the rule or practice itself; that, for his part, he thought that the best defence of it, was the infrequency of its application; there having been, as he believed, but one instance of a person's having gone through with it since the last century, who was a master of a ship, charged with piratical practices, who had some landed property, and submitted to the penalty of standing mute, and persevered in it, and was pressed to death in Newgate in the press-yard there, so denominated from thence.

That was the last person, you say, Sir, I replied. The most remarkable person, as I believe, that ever submitted to that penalty, was Mr. Calverly, of a very great family in the North; who being a man of violent passion, conceived a jealousy against his wife, which by some unfortunate accident, was turned to such a frantic rage, that early one morning he murdered her, by splitting her skull with his battle-ax, and forced seven children she had by him to leap off the battlements of his castle into the moat which surrounded it, where they all stuck fast in the mud, and were suffocated with the slime on the water; he then mounted his horse, and galloped towards a farmer's cottage, where one of his children, an infant at the breast, was at nurse; whilst upon the road, he was ruminating in gloomy and horrid satisfaction upon the approach of the only matter wanting to the final completion of his zealous revenge, the moon on a sudden was darkened, he lost himself in the midst of a thick forest, the thunder of Heaven, which now stunned his ears, seemed to roll  
again

MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 165

to him, and summon him to  
 sent, and the pale lightning  
 ling his soul, was, to his  
 c imagination, the fire of hell  
 ring punishment intolerable,  
 ortures excruciating to mil-  
 lages. He stopped, relented,  
 ted, surrendered, and sub-  
 l himself to justice. After  
 g made his peace with Hea-  
 for the murder of his wife  
 ildren, he was agonized by  
 ough of having deprived  
 ild, so rescued from his dag-  
 ven by the immediate inter-  
 n of Providence itself, as  
 lated, of the estate and dig-  
 f its ancestors, and of leaving  
 ead of its due inheritance,  
 y, and the infamy of such a

He considered, that when  
 led, his estate must go to the

If he, with his own hand,  
 anticipate the stroke of jus-  
 tie was informed, that the

rest the lands of such wretches  
 crown; he therefore stood  
 upon being arraigned, and  
 ted with satisfaction to the  
 y attending that behaviour,  
 rsevered in bearing the most  
 iating pain, with the patience  
 oto-martyr.

estate was preserved for that  
 which was a male, and from

if I am not entirely misin-  
 is lineally descended the pre-  
 r Walter Calverly Blackett,  
 leman well known in the  
 and of whom the world  
 knows nor says any thing  
 his tragical tale likewise  
 d the fable of the play  
 he Yorkshire Tragedy, said  
 e critics to be written by  
 seare.

gentlemen complimented  
 a my story, and having no-

thing better to do, I have, by their  
 desire, sent you this account of our  
 tale and conversation.

EBOR.

*Essay on Flattery.*

SIR,

I Have the vanity to think myself  
 a proficient in the art of *tick-  
 ling*: by tickling, I mean, in plain  
 English, *flattery*—I here send you  
 a sketch of my history, which, if  
 you are inclined to be lazy, or—;  
 in short, if you think proper, you  
 are at liberty to publish: if you  
 do not like it, you are at liberty  
 to make it a present, either to the  
 husband of Venus, or to the vena-  
 rable goddess Cloacina.—

The first impressions, I have  
 been told, are the deepest—I find  
 it true by experience—the impres-  
 sions I received at three years old,  
 are not effaced at forty.—How the  
 distant scene rises to my retrospec-  
 tive view! Not to be tedious—my  
 nurse first taught me to flatter,  
 The poor old woman never at-  
 tempted to wash my face, or to  
 comb my hair, without the sooth-  
 ing expression of, “There’s a dear  
 —Let me wash its *pretty* face.”—  
 “There’s a sweet creature;” and  
 numberless other endearing phrases  
 to the like purpose—When I grew  
 a little older, I still perceived that  
 I never was ordered to do any thing  
 without a little bit of flattery tacked  
 to the command—My school mis-  
 tress bad me say, A by itself A,  
 and always added, “There’s a  
 “good boy”—My father, my mo-  
 ther, my relations, all addressed  
 me in the same style—My aged  
 grandfather too, how well I remem-  
 ber the hoary sage! whilst I was

innocently asking him why he shook his head always, would often put his hand in his pockets, and give me a penny because I was a *brave boy*.—These praises, though they were only words of course, as I since learned, then gave me great pleasure; and I found myself always disposed to love the person that bestowed them on me—I was artful—I thought I might rule others by the same means, by which others ruled me—nor was I deceived in the sequel—however, I had not then many opportunities to try the experiment.

I had an aunt, whose ill fortune it was, not to be able to get a husband; and therefore, as is usual, she was called an *old maid*, before time had made her an *old woman*—Old maids seldom despair till they have arrived at their grand climacteric—Hence we often see ladies of fifty in the garb of sixteen.—My aunt was one of these—It happened one day, while I was playing near her toilette, and she was repairing the depredations which nature had made in her face, by the help of art; that I unmeaningly, (it certainly must have been unmeaningly) cried out, "*Law, aunty, what a pretty nose you have got! your hand is whiter than mine.*"—I had no sooner uttered these words than she snatched me up in her arms and almost stifled me with kisses—Every day, after that lucky moment, she continued to show me new marks of her affection; spoke well of me; was continually saying, that I made sensible remarks, much above my years—I was astonished at this alteration.—She always before had looked on me with indifference and hate.—And indeed, few old maids, I have since observed, are

remarkably fond of children—However, as I did not want penetration, I soon discovered, that it was my flattery which had gained her favour—And, now it was, that I resolved to make *flattery* the ruling principle of my conduct, in future life.

When my father thought me of a proper age to go to school, he put me to one of those schools in which *young are qualified* for—in short, every thing you can mention—A school I should not call it—The refined ideas of the master looked upon this as too gross an appellation; and therefore, to prevent mistakes, he had inscribed over the portal of his mansion, in large golden letters, "*The Academy.*"—To return from the digression: at my academy I soon found that the art of tickling was not unknown to my teachers—Whenever my cousin Tom, or my good aunt Deborah, came to see me, and to enquire, as the way is, how I went on, they were sure to hear in the most extravagant terms, of all my good qualities—The usher observed, that "Master Billy was the finest young fellow that ever he set his eyes on."—My mistress chucked me under the chin, and said, "It has got a pretty face of its own, bless it." My master, patting me on the head, and looking earnestly at me, used to cry, "It really is surprizing—Such a proficiency in so short a time! But nature has been partial—And, to be sure,—I take a great deal of pains with him, that I do, and the child takes vastly to his book." These and many other encomiums, were given to me whenever my friends paid me a visit—But, alas! after the vast

idea

raked up all the remarks which I had heard, in sermons and in conversations with my brother tradesmen, on the subject of frugality and temperance — on these I declaimed on every occasion—I talked of the exorbitant price of every necessary of life, and complained of the luxury and extravagance of the age.—One day as I was running on at this rate, he got up from his chair, and with a vehemence not common to men of that frigid disposition which it is necessary to have, in order to be a miser, slapped me on the shoulders and swore “I was the honestest, prudentest, sensiblest fellow he ever met with.”—In a few weeks the old hunk died, and bequeathed his fortune to me.

Thus, Sir, I have acquired an ample fortune—thus I have passed my life free from those animosities which an envious and contentious disposition never fails to foment—thus I have gained the love and esteem of all I knew—My art of tickling has made *me* happy, and, I flatter myself, it has made *others* so—I have increased the happiness of all who have fallen within the circle of my acquaintance, by gratifying their vanity—Wherever I was able, I have thrown an ingredient into the bitter cup of life, which never fails to sweeten it, namely, *self-applause*—Yet, I confess, I have often done this at the expence of truth—I confess—confession is a sign of repentance, and repentance claims forgiveness. Bring now above dependance, to expiate my crime, I have taken the resolution to give the tribute of praise only where it is due—As a specimen of the justness of my

commendation, I assure you, that I entirely approve of your design, and that none wishes success to it more ardently than

Your humble servant,  
TICKLER.

---

*The Adventures of Scarmentado;  
a Satirical Novel by Voltaire.*

MY name is Scarmentado; my father was governor of the city of Candia, where I came into the world in the year 1600, and I remember that one Jro, a stupid and scurrilous poet, wrote a copy of doggerel verses in my praise, in which he proved me descended from Minos in a direct line; but my father being disgraced some time after, he wrote another poem, by which it appeared I was no longer a-kin to Minos, but the descendant of Pasiphae and her lover.

When I was 15 years old, my father sent me to Rome to finish my studies. Monsignor Profonde, to whom I was recommended, was a strange kind of man, and one of the most terrible scholars breathing; he took it into his head to teach me the categories of Aristotle, and I narrowly escaped his throwing me into the category of his minions. I saw many processions and exorcisms, and much oppression. Signora Fatelo, a lady of no rigid morals, was foolish enough to like me: she was wooed by two youthful monks, the Rev. Father Poignardini, and the Rev. Father Aconti, but she put an end to the pretensions of both of them, by granting me her good graces; yet, at the same time, I narrowly escaped being excommunicated and poisoned.

poisoned. I left Rome exceedingly well pleased with the architecture of St. Peter's church.

I went to France, in the reign of Lewis surnamed the Just; the first thing I was asked, was, whether I chose to breakfast on a collop of the Marshal d'Ancre, whose body the public had roasted, and which was distributed very cheap to those that desired to taste it. This nation was at that time torn to pieces by civil wars, occasioned sometimes by ambition, sometimes by controversy; and those intestine broils had for the space of forty years deluged the most delightful country in the world with blood. Such were the liberties of the Gallican church: the French, said I, are naturally wise; what makes them deviate from that character? They are much given to joking and pleasantry, and yet they commit a massacre; happy that age in which they shall do nothing but joke and make merry.

From hence I set out for England; the same fanatical temper excited here the same furious zeal; a set of devout Roman Catholics, had resolved for the good of the church, to blow up the king, the royal family, and the parliament with gunpowder, and thereby free the nation from those heretics. I was shewn the spot where the blessed Q. Mary, daughter to Henry VIII. had caus'd above 500 of her subjects to be burnt alive. A pious Hibernian priest assured me, it was a very laudable action, first, because those they had burned were English; and, 2<sup>dly</sup>, because they were wretches who never took any holy water, and did not believe in St. Patrick.

From England I went to Hol-

land, in hopes of finding more peace and tranquillity among a more slegmatical people. At my arrival at the Hague, I was entertained with the beheading of a venerable old patriot, the prime minister Barneveldt, who was the most deserving man in the Republic. Struck with pity at the sight, I asked what his crime was, and whether he had betrayed the state? He has done worse, replied a preacher with a black cloak, he believes that we can be saved by good works, as well as by faith. You are sensible, that were such systems suffered to prevail, the common-wealth could not long subsist, and that a severe law is necessary to check and reſtate such scandalous errors. A deep Dutch politician told me with a sigh, that such commendable actions could not last for ever: Alas, Sir! said he, our people naturally incline towards toleration; some day or other they will adopt it; I shudder at the thought: believe me, Sir, pursued he, 'tis a mere chance that you actually find them so laudably and zealously inclined as to cut off the heads of their fellow-creatures for the sake of religion. Such were the lamentable words of the Dutchman; for my own part, I thought proper to abandon a country, whose severity had no compensation, and therefore embarked for Spain.

I arrived at Seville in the finest season in the year. The court was there, the galleons were arrived, and all seemed to proclaim joy, abundance, and profusion. I espied at the end of a beautiful aisle, full of orange and lemon-trees, a vast concourse round an amphitheatre richly adorned; the king, the queen,





## MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS: 171

the infants and infantas, seated under a stately canopy, re-against that august fatherly throne, higher and more magnificent had been erected. One of my travelling companions, unless that throne was

for God, I could not see it; but these indiscreet things over-heard by a grave man, I paid dear for having them. In the mean time, indeed we were to be diverted

by a brawl, wrestling, or bull-fight, when I perceived the inquisitor ascend that throne, to show his blessing upon the people. Then appeared a troop of monks, filing off two by two; some were white, others black, grey, and brown; some shaven, and some bare-footed; some had beards, and some had none, some were with cowls, and some without. Then came the inquisitor, followed by about twenty archbishops, guarded by a world of soldiers and alguazils, and clothed in rich garments, upon which shined painted flames and devils. Some fellows were Jews, who were not altogether to be compelled to obey the law of Moses, and some who had married their Christian wives, or perhaps refused to do so. Nuestra Dama d'Atocha, in part with their money in the hands of the brothers Hieronymus.

Prayers were said very devoutly, after which all those who were tortured and burnt, concluded the ceremony, to the edification of all the roy-

ally. The same night, while I was in bed, two messengers from the inquisition came to my lodging, with the holy Hermandad.

They embraced me tenderly, and, without speaking a word, carried me out of the house, and conducted me into a dungeon not incommoded by heat, adorned with a curious crucifix, and a mat instead of a bed; after I had been there six weeks, the father inquisitor sent his compliments, and desired to see me: I obeyed the summons: he received me with open arms, and after having embraced me with more than paternal fondness, told me, he was very sorry they had put me in so bad a lodging, but that all the apartments happened to be full, it was impossible to give me a better; adding, however, that he hoped I should be better taken care of another time. Then he asked me very lovingly, whether I knew why I was put in there. I told the reverend father, I supposed it was for my sins. Well, my dear child, replied he, but for what sin? make me your confidant—speak. I did all I could to bethink myself of some misdemeanor, but in vain; upon which he made me recollect my imprudent words: in short, I recovered my liberty, after having undergone a severe discipline, and paid 30,000 real. I went to take leave of the grand inquisitor; he was a very polite man, and asked me how I relished the holidays they had given me? I told him they were delightful, and at the same time went to press my companions to quit this enchanting country. They had time enough, during my confinement, to learn all the great achievements of the Spaniards, for the sake of religion. They had read the memoirs of the famous bishop of Chiapa, by which it appears, that

ten millions of infidels were murdered in America to convert the rest. I imagined that bishop might exaggerate a little, but suppose the victims were but half that number, the sacrifice was still admirable.

Notwithstanding the disagreeable adventures I had met with in my travels, I determined to finish my tour, and accordingly I embarked for Turkey, fully resolved never more to intermeddle with other people's affairs, nor give my judgment about public shews. These Turks, said I, to my companions, are a set of unbaptized miscreants; and of course more cruel than the reverend fathers of the inquisition. Let us be silent among the Mahometans.

I arrived at Constantinople, where I was strangely surprized to see more christian churches than in Candia; but much more so, to see also a numerous train of monks, permitted to offer their prayers freely to the Virgin Mary, and to curse Mahomet, some in Greek, others in Latin, and some in Armenian. How reasonable are the Turks! (exclaimed I) whilst the christian world stains a spotless religion with blood; these infidels tolerate doctrines which they abhor, without molestation or inhumanity. The Grecian and Latin christians were at mortal enmity in Constantinople, and like dogs that quarrelled in the streets, persecuted each other with the utmost violence. The Grand Vizir protected the Greeks, whose patriarch accused me before him of having supped with the Latins, and I was most charitably condemned by the divan, to receive one hundred blows with a lash, upon the sole

of the foot, with permission, however, to be excused for 500 sequins. The next day the Grand Vizir was strangled; and the day following, his successor, who was for the Latin party, and who was not strangled till a month afterwards, condemned me to the same punishment, for having supped with the Grecian patriarch; and, in short, I was reduced to the sad necessity to frequent neither the Latin nor the Greek church. To make myself amends, I determined to keep a mistress, and pitched upon a young Turkish lass, who was as tender and wanton *ste à ste*, as she was pious and devout at the mosque. One night in the soft transports of her love, she embraced me passionately, calling out *alla, alla, alla*. These are the sacramental words of the Turks. I took them to be those of love, and therefore cried out in my turn, *alla, alla, alla*; upon which she said, heaven be praised! you are a Turk. In the morning the Imam came to circumcise me, but as I made some difficulty, the Cadi of our quarters, a loyal gentleman, very kindly told me he purposed to impace me. I saved my foreskin, and my backside, with a thousand sequins, and flew into Persia, firmly resolved never to go to the Latin or Grecian mass in Turkey, nor ever more to say *alla, alla, alla*, at a rendezvous.

At my arrival at Ispahan, I was asked which I was for, white or black sheep? I answered, that the flesh of a white, or black sheep was equal to me, provided it was tender. It must be known, that the factions of the white and black sheep still divided the Persians, who imagined, I meant to laugh



To all this I spoke not a word, my travels and adventures had taught me to bridle my tongue; and I was very sensible, it was not mine to decide between the piers of the emperors of India and Morocco.

I had not yet seen Africa; but whilst I was debating with myself, whether it was better to satisfy this last inclination, or sail for Italy, my ship was taken by the Negroes, and I was, of course, carried thither. Our captain railed against the captors, asking them the reason, why they thus outrageously violated the laws of nations? they replied, your nose is long, and ours is flat; your hair is straight, and our wool is curled; you are white, and we are black; consequently we ought, according to the sacred and unalterable laws of nature, to be ever enemies.—You buy us on the coast of Guinea, as if we were not human creatures, then treat us like beasts, and with repeated blows compel us to an eternal digging into the mountains, in order to find a ridiculous yellow dust, of no intrinsic value, and not worth a good Egyptian onion; therefore when we meet with you, and are the strongest, we make you our slaves, and force you to till our ground, or else we cut off your nose or ears. We had nothing to say against so wise a discourse. I was employed to till the ground of an old Negroe woman, having no inclination to lose either my nose or my ears; and after a twelve-month's slavery, I was redeemed by some friends I had written to for that purpose.

Having thus seen the world, and all that is great, good, and admirable in it, I resolved to return

to Candia, where I married a little after my arrival. I was soon a cuckold, but plainly perceived it to be the most harmless and tolerable situation in life.

---

*The most criminal act always the most unhappy. A moral tale; by the celebrated Helvetius.*

**W**ANT formerly assembled a number of men in the deserts of Tartary. Deprived of all, said one, we have a right to all. The law which strips us of necessaries to augment the superfluities of some Rajahs is unjust. Let us struggle with injustice. A treaty can no longer subsist, where the advantages cease to be mutual. We must force from our oppressors the wealth which they have forced from us. At these words the orator was silent; a murmur of approbation ran thro' the whole assembly; they applauded the speech; the project was noble, and they resolved to execute it; but they were divided about the means. The bravest rose first. Force, said they, has deprived us of all; it is by force we must recover it. If our Rajahs have by their tyrannic injustice snatched from us even what is necessary, so far as to require us to lavish upon them our own substance, our labour, and our lives, why should we refuse to our wants what the tyrants permit to their injustice? At the confines of these regions, the Bashaws, by the presents which they require, divide the profits of the caravans; they plunder the men, enslaved by their power, and by fear. Less unjust and more brave than them, let us attack

## MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 175

arms: let valour decide the  
, and let our riches be at  
e price of our courage. We  
right to them. The gift  
very points out those who  
shake off the fetters of ty-

Let the husbandman with-  
ngth or courage, plow, sow,  
p. It is for us that he has  
ed in the harvest.

us ravage, let us pillage the  
We consent to all, cried  
who, having more wit and  
rage feared to expose them-  
to danger; yet let us owe  
g to force, but all to impos-

We shall receive without  
from the hands of credulity,  
ve shall in vain perhaps at-  
to snatch by force. Let us  
ourselves with the name and  
sits of the Bonzes or the Bra-  
and encompasses the earth.  
all see every one eager to  
our wants, and even our se-  
asures.

s party appeared base and  
lly to those who were fierce  
rageous. Being divided in  
n, the assembly separated:  
rty spread itself into India,  
and the confines of China.  
countenances were austere,  
eir bodies macerated. They  
ed on the people; they di-  
families, caused the children  
disinherited, and applied  
abstinance to themselves. The  
gave them lands, built them  
s, and settled great reve-  
upon them. They borrowed  
n of power, in order to make  
an of understanding bow to  
ke of superstition. In short,  
abduced all minds by keeping  
eptre carefully concealed un-  
ie rags of misery, and the  
of penance.

During this time their old brave  
companions retired into the de-  
serts; surprized the caravans; at-  
tacked them sword in hand, and  
divided among themselves the  
booty.

One day, when doubtless the  
battle had not turned to their ad-  
vantage, the people seized one of  
these robbers: they conducted him  
to the next city, they prepared the  
scaffold, and they led him to exe-  
cution. He walked with a firm  
step, till he found in his way, and  
knew again, under the habit of a  
Bramin, one of those who had se-  
parated from him in the desert.  
The people respectfully surrounded  
the Bramin, and conducted him  
to his pagod. The robber stopped  
at seeing him: just Gods! cried  
he, though equal in crimes! what  
a difference is there in our destiny!  
what do I say!—Equal in crimes?  
In one day he has, without fear,  
without danger, without courage,  
made more widows and orphans  
sigh, and deprived the empire of  
more riches, than I have pillaged  
in the whole course of my life. He  
had always two vices more than I,  
cowardice and falshood: yet I am  
treated as a villain, he honoured  
as a saint: they drag me to the  
scaffold, him they lead to his pa-  
god: me they impale, him they  
adore.

---

*A Fortune with a Wife no ungene-  
rous Demand in a Husband.*

I Have frequently heard my bro-  
ther bachelors reflected on for  
mercenary views in their matrimo-  
nial pursuits; and every girl with  
little or no fortune, is sure to stig-  
matize

matize the man who requires money with his wife, as a downright *fortune-hunter*, in the odious sense of the word. But, under the shelter I now write, I dare tell these pretty disinterested maidens, that the man who is under a legal obligation to provide for his family, is no such unreasonable monster in expecting a wife to furnish some thing besides her fair person; and even when he has the name of receiving what is called a fortune with his wife, the affair is so managed after he is entangled by affection, that he has generally very little to boast of; and is extremely well off if the interest of this fortune indemnifies him for the extraordinary charges a family brings upon him.

But I will not let these blooming accusers off quite so easy; the tables may be fairly turned upon them; and if *some* men are rendered cautious by outliving their boyish attachments, and are hence charged with mercenary views; (for I speak not of professed adventurers) it may justly be said that the *generality* of girls are real fortune-hunters in the utmost latitude of the word. How many base parents are in specious circumstances, who drop artful hints of what they will do for a daughter, and when an advantageous offer appears, will encourage a young man until they think he has swallowed the bait, and then discountenance the connection: when the young lady co-operating, a private match takes place, and the enraged papa or mamma, declares they will not give what they never had to bestow! The poor dupe, in such case, has no remedy but to take home the wife of his bosom, and

make the best he can of his bargain; if he makes a good husband, it argues a generosity of temper, and a regard for his own peace and domestic happiness, which are not often found. Indeed if the girl is as innocent as himself in the affair, none but a brute will consider her answerable for the trick; and if the marriage proves unfortunate, much, very much, has such a parent to answer for.

But, in a more general view, young ladies are too often the dupes of their own, or their parents ambition. If miss has a tolerable face, and her father can give her five hundred, or a thousand pounds, her first expectations extend at least to a carriage; and on this side thirty, which period she procrastinates as long as she decently can, she turns up her pretty nose at the plain tradesman behind a counter. If her fortune extends to fifteen hundred, or two thousand pounds, she sets her cap at a coronet, and, because some such prizes have now and then turned up in the lottery of matrimony, her expectations seldom descend to a reasonable pitch, until she has no reason to hope for any thing: she has no remedy then is reserve, but to rail at all mankind, and grow grey in protesting against matrimony.

Such, indeed, are the high notions and habits of dissipation that young ladies are ridiculously educated in, which their untutored understanding is seldom able to stem in the hoity-toity hey-day of life; so that it is equally dangerous for a sober thinking man, whom they generally undervalue and despise, to take a wife either with, or without money. A tinsel

MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 177

It suits their eyes, they fly  
 he arms of such, and hence  
 money comes into disgrace by  
 being treated according to  
 deserts: Hence also arises  
 that of celibacy, which (pro-  
 s being out of my view) is  
 justly charged to the account  
 men.

iii. A father who can barely  
 instead of sending an able  
 f a daughter out to service,  
 ting her in some industrious  
 of life to maintain herself;  
 can but raise a silk gown or  
 r her, with a few ribbons,

often depends himself, and  
 s her to depend, upon eng-  
 the affections of some silly  
 other of property; by whom,  
 s her cloaths are all her por-

the is to be supported in a  
 l character, which she has  
 k claim to. If the scheme  
 I am shocked at representing  
 a sequences! Yes, ye unwise,  
 el parents, this simulation  
 ale vanity is the grand source

stitution: more unhappy  
 walk the streets from this,  
 first cause, than merely from  
 section of worthless men;  
 If you acted a parental part  
 ng your daughters a suitable  
 ducation, they would in ge-

bé fortified against. But I  
 rd of a disagreeable subject;  
 some truth will be construed  
 tended invective against a  
 ich I honour, in general,  
 with which, unhappily,  
 rutinizing perhaps too nar-

I have never been able to  
 a particular attachment; a  
 which was always in view,  
 t being yet accomplished.

I have traced my subject  
 than I first intended, which  
 . XIII.

was only to obviate the accusation  
 which disappointed fair ones are  
 continually bringing against the  
 men for not marrying: this, in  
 general terms, they are continu-  
 ally urging us to; but, in so gay  
 and luxurious an age, the follies  
 of which women ever take the lead  
 in, they either do not understand,  
 or despise, the proper means of  
 effecting. They may thuse the al-  
 ternative, but either case renders  
 them very unfit help-mates for those  
 who are qualified to make good  
 husbands. This is found reason,  
 which all the wit and ridicule of  
 a female pen, or tongue, how-  
 ever well pointed, cannot put to  
 shame.

---

*A Debortatory Speech, by a well-  
 affected Tanner, to the County of  
 Berkshire, met at Abingdon, the  
 2d of April, 1649, for the Elec-  
 tion of Pembroke, to the Knight of  
 the Shire.*

Honest Friends,

YOU that are of the free-borne  
 people of this land, I speak  
 to none else, and lovers of the  
 army, and the true English in-  
 terest, all men else have forfeited  
 their freedoms. I am full of an-  
 guish and trouble for your sakes,  
 when I behold this day. I fear  
 you are in a way to raine your-  
 selves, unless the Lord be mercif-  
 ul to you. The thing you meet  
 for, troubles me not a little. 'Tis  
 to choose a knight: Truly I  
 hoped, and I hope we all hoped,  
 to have done making knights by this  
 time. The thing you meete to  
 choose troubles me more. This  
 fellow that was a lord, this Pem-  
 broke, this Montgomery, this  
 N Herbert,

Herbert, this what shall I call him? call him what you will: we were promised a representative to begin on June next, and this parliament to end the last of this month; if so, why should we send this fellow thither to make mouths for three weekes, and talke of dogs and hawkes? I say, let us have the representative, or we are cheated. But if we must make one knight more, let it not be Pembroke, he is no way fit for it. Consider him as a lord, and none of the wisest lords neither; and then consider how many wiser and fitter persons, we have for parliament-men than ever a lord of them all: and what a brand it will be to us and our country to choose a lord, such a lord; and surely, unlesse you are fooles and madmen, you will not choose him. Againe, consider him as a lord, and so he is no freeborne commoner, and so not capable of our election. Is there not an act against king and lords? if there is, then let us have no lords, unlesse you intend to have a king to.

Let us be wise; we may see a designe in this lord as plain as the nose on his face. He was alwayes false, false to the king that loved him, false to the lords that sate eight yeares with him; and doe you not think he will be false to the commons too? I warrant you. Is not Michael Oldsworth, this lords man, a parliament - man? Are not his, and other lords sonnes parliament-men? If he get in too, the time will come, when the house of commons will be all lords, and lords sonnes, and lords servants, and then lords will be voted up againe, and king be in request againe, which if we live to see

again, we have spun a fair thread.

If all this which I have said be true, as it is impossible it should be otherwise; why should we not look on this turn coat lord as a cheat, as one that comes to betray and undoe the free born people, and switch him out of the country?

I have done: if we must choose a knight, let him not be a lord: we doe not read in all the scripture of any lord was ever chosen knight of the shire for Barkshire. But rather let us choose none at all, and unanimously petition the parliament to dissolve, that the representative may succeed, and none but ourselves have any share in the gubernation and government of this commonwealth.

*A godly Speech, spoken by Philip Herbert, late Earl of Pembroke, &c. as it was heard with much Content without an Oath.*

Gentlemen,

**I**T was not the old fashion to make speeches before you chose your knights, but I hope you like it the better for not being old, I am sure I doe; give us old fashions againe, we must have king and lords, our old religion, and old lawes, and a hundred things older than Adam. I hate any thing that's old, unlesse it be an old man, for Adam was an old man and so am I, and I hate myself for being an old man, and therefore will love you, if you'll make me a new knight. The gentleman that spake before me, I know not where to have him, he is an *indivium vagum*. He is angry the representative goes not on: he is angry  
the



MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS: 179

iament goes not off; he is  
am a lord; he is angry I  
e none; he is angry I seeke  
ur knight, and he would  
: of that sort of seekers, who  
seeke nor finde: and he  
es, I am not to be chosen  
no free borne commoner.  
e is a Jesuite by his subtle  
ts: but though I have no  
I hope I have reason, to  
him, and satisfie you.

ver, I am a free born com-  
All those three words fit  
rst,

I am borne.  
how came I hither into the

I am free.  
ccounts for last yeares ex-  
ame to six and twenty-  
d pounds, that's faire you'l  
when you have chosen me  
ight, I'll carry you every  
son, the whole county,  
lshire, and we'll be merry,  
t and hawke, and I'll be as  
n emperor. So I am free

I am a commoner,  
I been so often at common  
, and common halls, to be  
:d no commoner? Are not  
: all turn'd a grafsing? Was  
common swearer before I.  
lectures, and a common  
:ver since, and am not I  
our of Oxford, where all  
moners? So I am a com-

I am no lord.  
n, why should I come hi-  
ce knight of your shire?  
igh I am a lord, is not  
o? and yet he is a parlia-  
n; and is not Bradshaw  
:sident? But I am no lord.  
am for the parliament; I

am for voting down the house of  
lords. And to tell you truth, I  
never loved the King since he was  
dead, and those that are lords goe  
in black for him, but I keep my  
old blue still, and my diamond  
hatband, though the crown jewels  
are sold. Therefore you may choose  
me well enough.

You must choose me.

Why came I hither else? why  
did Cromwell bid me come hither?  
and I bid my steward come hither  
to lay in provision, and gather  
voyces. If my stewards bill be  
right, every throat that votes for  
me costs me twenty pound.

Choose me, if you would have a  
representative. I that have been  
Lord of Pembroke and Montgo-  
mery, two counties may well re-  
present one.

Choose me if you would have no  
representative. For I'll doe and  
vote what you list, and so choosing  
me, you choose yourselves. So  
that whether you would have a  
representative or no, the best way  
is to choose me.

But let me tell you by the way,  
now the parliament is fallen into  
the happy way of making acts of  
parliament, let them continue.  
This is one of the advantages you  
have by loosing the King: you  
may have an act of parliament for  
what you please; and that's better  
than ordinance, and lasts longer,  
for an ordinance of parliament was  
good no longer than this parlia-  
ment, which though it last for  
ever, an act lasts longer, because  
that lasts for ever, whether the pa-  
rliament last or no.

For my religion.

Who questions it? I never  
changed it, I was for bishops when  
there were bishops; and I was for  
visitors

visitors when there were none. It is well known I am an independent, and had been so twenty years ago had it not been for Michael Oldsworth, and will be so as long as the parliament please; I have been an old courtier, and that's an old court, and the highest court, and old courtiers always love to follow new fashions. That religion is in fashion now.

I am a chancellor of Oxford, which is hardby, therefore choose me: some of you have sonnes and cozens there, all that are a kinne to any that give their voices for me, shall be heads of colledges, and canons of Christ Church, though there be a hundred of them. The rest of you shall have the leases of all the university lands amongst you; what, am not I chancellor?

The place I stand for, is knight of the shire. None but Kings can make knights, make me your knight, you are all Kings: and it will be an honour to me, and my posterity, to have it recorded, I was the first lord that was knighted by so many kings.

I know now, you cannot but choose me; I knew so before I came hither, and therefore I thank you beforehand, and invite you home.

I will conclude with that very exordium, wherewith a famous gentleman that was of this parliament, concluded his speech upon the like occasion, "Behold your knight."

---

*Essay on good Humour.*

**H**UMAN Nature ever was,  
and ever will be the same.

It only takes different methods of displaying itself according to the genius of the people, the austeriety or licentiousness of time and place, &c. Thus a nymph of the Hot-tentots, who breaks the gristle of her child's nose, and anoints it with grease and soot, is equally as well pleased with the contrivance to increase what they think beauty, as our delicate European dames are, when they spoil their own and their children's complexions by washes and paint. Fancy and imitation are the guides of taste: why then may not the tawny mother admire her sooty son, and bless his goggling eyes, his blubber lips, his woolly head and delicate complexion? Why not laugh as heartily at our want of discernment as we do at theirs? The reason is every whit as obvious to them on their side the question, as it is to us on ours. Black teeth and extravagant long nails, are the greatest ornaments of the Siamese: painted bodies, and jewels dangling from their lips and noses, is the fine taste of the Americans. "Oh, odious creatures!—Ridiculous taste!" says a London or Parisian Belle.—And why so, my pert misses? Had it been your fate to have been born even in this polite island some two thousand years sooner, you might have been as great adepts in plaistering your bodies as you are now at daubing your faces. A star on your arm might have had as fine an effect in those days, as Brussels or Mechlin has in these. A crescent painted on your forehead might have been esteemed equal to a French fly-cap, and the meridian sun displayed in full lustre on your delicate naked bosoms might have had more attractive

MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 181

owers, than the dazzling  
 a modern birth-day dia-  
 macher. But to be fe-  
 ty, my pretty fair one,  
 a wish to please? Would  
 your lover adore you? Nay,  
 f far greater consequence  
 er, would you wish to be  
 -" Yes," Then study to  
 ry person around you so.  
 find far more satisfaction  
 pleasure to another, than  
 it yourself. There is a  
 benignity in conveying  
 to another, which only  
 e can give you any idea  
 its own felicity depends,  
 t measure, upon the pro-  
 on of this principle.

was left to the care of  
 fortune, at the age of se-

Her mother, knowing  
 a virtue and solid princi-  
 ough these her properest  
 ), She thought right.  
 beauty and fortune, which  
 considerable, drew crowds  
 ring fops, and fortune-  
 rakes, to her shrine. The  
 gained so much youth and  
 e, could never resist their  
 rts; the beans depended  
 striking charms of their  
 l paper-skulls. Had Fla-  
 so disposed, here was an  
 eld before her, in which  
 t have fully indulged the  
 f her age and sex, and  
 away, at once, both her  
 e and happiness. She,  
 gave all these their an-  
 fast as they came, but  
 nuch sweetness and sensi-  
 at the awed the rakes, and  
 l the fools.

as in her twentieth year  
 ft young Lovemore paid  
 :sses to her. This youth  
 a very different com-

plexion from any of her former  
 humble servants; he loved her  
 heartily for her beauty; but he  
 loved her more for her good-hu-  
 mour and good sense. He saw how  
 completely happy the man must be,  
 who gained so rich a prize; and  
 the bare thought of a possibility of  
 losing her, gave him more real un-  
 easiness, while it lasted, than it is  
 in the power of beauty alone to  
 create. She perceived his merit,  
 and observed how respectfully he  
 admired her. As it was contrary  
 to the goodness of her heart to  
 keep any one in a state of suspense,  
 she was no sooner assured of the  
 equity of his intentions, but she  
 made him both easy and happy, by  
 giving her hand where her heart  
 dictated. Those maxims which  
 preserved her in her youth, con-  
 tinued and increased her happiness  
 in an advanced age.

Her husband is for ever extolling  
 the darling of his heart, and ex-  
 patiating on her virtues; indeed  
 every one that knows her admires  
 her, and blessings flow from every  
 tongue on the head of the good,  
 the benevolent Flavia.

---

*On the Origin of Signs denoting  
 Trades.*

**A**S, with respect to signs at  
 least, London is become a  
 kind of new Jerusalem, in which  
 " old things are done away, and  
 " all things are become new," let  
 me, before the remembrance of  
 them also is gone, record something  
 concerning them that may become  
 an object of learning to posterity,  
 as the symbols of Egypt, and the  
 coins of Palmyra are to us.

It is highly probable, as others  
 N 3 have

have observed, that signs were originally symbolical representations of certain trades, which the artificer or dealer hung out, to intimate, by a kind of universal language, what particular necessaries he sold or made. With this view, the woollen-draper hung out a wool-pack; the retailers of linen tied up a few yards by way of festoon, the representation of which is still seen over the windows of their shops; the barber exposed a head, since converted to a long sick, because that also is called a *pole*; the ironmonger a frying-pan, before we were poisoned by copper; the shoemaker a last; and the vintner a tun.

But as luxury increased, and trades multiplied, imagination was soon exhauited in devising symbols, or if symbols could have been contrived, to express them in all their varieties, they would no longer have been generally understood. To discover the trade by the sign, would have become as difficult, as to discover the sentiments of a hieroglyphic, in which the wings of an eagle are added to the body of a lion, and the tail of a serpent, to express the virtues of a prince, who possessed courage, activity, and wisdom. Another insuperable objection would also very soon have arisen, from the complication of various things in a symbol or hieroglyphic; it would want a name, and for that reason could never be a direction to the house, at which it should be set up as a sign. As it was necessary, therefore, that a sign should be some mark affixed to a house, of which a perfect idea was connected with its name, and by which any particular house might be distinguished from all

others in the same street or district, signs soon became representations of some sensible object, as a dog, a horse, a bear, or a lion, without any regard to the trade or profession carried on in the house, before which they were hung up.

As it was necessary to vary the sign, oftner than new objects could easily be found, a very convenient diversity was introduced, by representing the same objects of different colours; thus had we blue boars, green dragons, black horses, and white horses; and lions, black, white, golden, and red. It is something extraordinary, that when art had so far departed from nature, as to give fictitious colours to one animal, she did not, for the same convenience, give fictitious colours to ail; yet we have no blue horses, or green bears, nor did I ever hear of the red bear, or the white bull. It is also remarkable, that though all our lions, which are painted yellow, are called golden lions, we never should have exalted the white lion to a silver one. In Calais, however, there is an inn called the silver lion; does national genius differ even in the denomination of a sign! But signs, in whatever light they are considered, were certainly the effect of a general want of literature, and therefore can no longer be thought necessary, without national disgrace. It is very well known, that there was a time, when an act was made for the encouragement of learning, or, as it is generally called, *for the benefit of the clergy*, which, when a felon was condemned to be hanged, gave him his life if he could read a verse in the Bible, opened at a venture, which was therefore called his



## MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 183

Thus was the fond  
duced to give his child  
ning, not that he might  
e advantage be an honest  
t that with less danger he  
a thief. How it came,  
wife ancestors thought fit  
age learning and larceny  
and thus sow tares with  
eat, we may as well not

we are happy that so  
rop has been produced of  
, and we must get rid of  
as we can. But it is  
ertain, that when it was  
xpeditient to make such a  
increasing the number of  
could read, it was ne-  
distinguish houses by  
instead of writing, and  
houses may be distin-  
better by writing than

There is at present  
child among the poorest  
ople, who at seven or  
irs old, cannot read a  
me and trade upon his  
window-shutter; and  
we want the sign-painter

known, however, to pos-  
t long after signs became  
y, it was not unusual for  
t shop-keeper to lay out  
pon a sign, and the cu-  
-work with which it was  
s house, so as to project  
o the middle of the street,  
urnish a less considerable  
th a flock in trade. I  
credibly informed, that  
e many signs and sign-  
n Ludgate-Hill, which  
I hundred pounds; and  
uch was laid out by a  
a sign of the queen's  
ould have gone a good

way towards decorating the origi-  
nal for a birth-night.

I remember to have seen three  
angels, not far from Somerset-house,  
in the Strand, which by the thumbs  
and noses, I knew to be the work  
of a celebrated artist, who, to bor-  
row a word from the present fa-  
shionable cant, *figures* in the exhibi-  
tion. And there was not long  
since in Pater-noster Row, a head  
of Mr. Pope, by another artist, not  
less eminent, who upon that occa-  
sion, condescended to oblige his  
friend; but if I am glad that one  
opportunity of silly extravagance  
is taken away from our fine gen-  
tlemen of the shop, I am sorry that  
a set of industrious artificers have  
lost their trade; it is always  
very hurtful to turn money into a  
new channel: to take away an an-  
nual profit from those who have  
been accustomed to it, does more  
mischief, than giving it to those  
who have not been accustomed to  
it, can do good. He that has  
lived without it, can live without  
it still; but he cannot live without  
it, to whom habits of life long con-  
tracted have made it necessary.

But I shall now take notice of  
some strange corruptions, which,  
by change of customs, by the gra-  
dual obscurity which time throws  
round unrecorded events, and the  
inaccuracy of all oral language,  
have happened with respect to  
signs.

It is well known that among  
other signs which were lately taken  
down, there was the bull and  
mouth, and the bull and gate;  
how a bull and a gate might come  
together, it was very easy to con-  
ceive; but what should join a bull  
and a mouth, sure no mortal can

gues; yet a monstrous pair of lips and a bull have been many years hung up, painted together upon a board, as a sign for an inn, so considerable, as to give name to the street where it stands.

Those who are at all acquainted with English history know, that one of our princes was born at Bologne in France, and was therefore distinguished by the name of Henry of Bologne. In compliment to this prince, one Roger du Bourg, after having himself been many times in France, took a house just within the old wall of the city near Aldersgate; and, converting it into an inn, put up the sign of the *moult* or *barbour* of Bologne, which was called the *Bologne-Moult*, as we call the harbours on our coast Portsmouth, and Plymouth. What the success of du Bourg was, we cannot certainly tell, but probably it was considerable, for it produced a rival not far distant, who, as he could not put up the same sign, put up one that might easily be confounded with it, the *gate*, instead of the *barbour* of the town, which was called the *Bologne-Gate*.

There is an inn in the Borough still standing, which is known to have been the house from which the pilgrims set out to pay their devotions to St. Thomas à Becket, at Canterbury, whose tales have been recorded by our old poet Chaucer. This inn was formerly distinguished by the sign of a herald's coat without sleeves, called a *Taberd*. At that time, when our processions were by cavalcade, and when tilts and tournaments were held on every public occasion, a herald and his office, and his coat, were well known. But the

name of his coat survived the remembrance of it, and the house, like other houses, long retained the name of the sign, after the sign was destroyed; when, upon some occasion, it was thought necessary to put up a new sign for the *Taberd* inn, nothing was known by a name any thing like *Taberd*, but a kind of spotted dog, with long ears, which was called a *Falbot*; a spotted dog, therefore with long ears, was painted upon a board, instead of the herald's coat, and the inn continued, under a different symbol, to be distinguished by the same name.

But the present method of writing the name and the trade of our citizens over their doors, however explicit, is, like all other sublunary things, subject to error and inconvenience.

Not long ago, as I was walking along the Strand, I cast my eyes upon one side of a window which projected in half an octagon from the house, and I read the words *Hanging Warehouse*, written in large gold letters: *hanging*, thought I, is an operation that used to be performed among us too rarely to support a reputable house-keeper in a warehouse, which attracts the notice of passengers by its splendid appearance in one of our principal streets. I went on, and over the window of a corner house near Golden-square, I read in letters equally conspicuous, *Children made here*.

This shop, said I to myself, may probably get more customers than a *hanging warehouse*; but surely, thus publickly to advertise the making of children, is a most flagitious breach of public decency. As I came back, however, looking up



## MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 185

the shop in the other street, *Use for men, women, and children made here*, recalled upon turning the

When I came to read the line of my semi-octagon at house, I found the man's and upon looking back, I hat it stood between the *the paper*, and those which ad before, *bauging wars-* surely our house-keepers divide the words which heir name and their trade, part of them may necess- ibly that there are more, betray some Frenchman, bookfeller may hire to run

England, that he may his travels when he goes to the assertion, that we advertise the making of , and a convenient ware- or the accomodation of titudes who in our dark go out of the world in a Absurdities as gross as we o, and do still see, in the of our country by fo- , and of foreign countries natives of our own,

long been the custom of our artificers, who keep a here they sell what they to use a kind of mixed partly literal, and partly phic. The commodity is d by a symbol or a sample, are laconically informed, s made as well as sold, by icer's name placed before d maker; thus Mr. Day at a hat, and inscribes his y with *Day maker*; and g does the same by a *stock-* inhabitant of India, there- whom these words, and

others of the same kind, should be construed, might be tempted to think that he was not in another kingdom only but in another planet, among beings of a super- rior order, the makers of kings, popes, tempests, dew, and day- light.

A diligent observer, however, of these civic inscriptions, will often be amused by the happy union of professions with names; and of different names with each other in partnership. Who but must have noted the happy junction of *Young and Wise*, in Ludgate-street, and of *Spinnage with Lamb, Sage with Gysling, Bowyer with Fletcher*, and many others, in different parts of the town, but particularly *Long and Short* in High Holborn, a conjunction which must produce that medium, which has been celebrated by philosophers and poets in all ages and countries. Between *Bowyer* and *Fletcher*, perhaps all my readers may not know the relation; it is therefore necessary to acquaint them, that before the invention of fire-arms, two trades concurred in the making an arrow. One formed and feathered the shaft, who was called a *flechiere*, from the French word *fleche*, an arrow, and the other prepared and fixed on the point, who was called an arrow-smith. *Flechiere* was easily corrupted into *Fletcher*, and *arrow-smith* has become a proper name, without alteration. Every one also must have observed, that Mr. *Sharp* is a *surgeon*, that Mr. *Littlefear* is an *apothecary*, and that Mr. *Goodluck* keeps a *lottery-office*. Of Mr. *Sharp*, and Mr. *Littlefear*, I shall say nothing; but in justice to Mr. *Goodluck*, I must relate an anecdote but little known.

Every

Every body remembers, that some years ago, a person publicly advertised, that he would go into a quart bottle, at the Little Theatre in the Hay-market, which has ever since procured him the name of the Bottle-Conjuror. Many persons repaired to the house at the time, and among others Mr. Goodluck: by some fortunate accident he got into the green-room, when the conjuror was practising with a bottle, previous to his exhibition upon the stage, and watching his opportunity, when the operator had just got his head below the rim of the bottle, he clapped a cork into it, and brought him away. It is supposed that Mr. Goodluck had a view to his future advantage in this bold attempt: but however that be, it is certain, that the bottle-conjuror is now in his possession, and has made the calculation which has so much astonished the world in Mr. Goodluck's advertisements. By this calculation Mr. Goodluck avers, that particular numbers have been ascertained, among 600 of which there will certainly be as many prizes, as among 700 promiscuously chosen.

Mr Goodluck has been severely censured for disappointing the company at the Hay-market, and confining a person, who, if not an Englishman, was at least under the protection of English government; and it is insinuated, that if his calculator should by any means escape from the bottle, he may recover such damages for false imprisonment, as Mr. Goodluck will find it difficult to pay.

It must, however, be acknowledged, that Mr. Goodluck has given us a remarkable instance of disinterestedness, and even gene-

rosity, in distributing among customers, at common prices, fortunate numbers, by the selection of which for himself might have amassed an immense fortune.

I know it has been said, it is ridiculous to suppose Mr. Goodluck to have any view in multiplying his customers, but increasing his gains, and therefore it may be inferred, that he gets more by selling his tickets, than by keeping them, which, if they were in equal numbers, that have more than an equal chance, could not be the case; but this is reasoning upon common principles, which enable us to account for the actions of common men, but not to investigate the motives of One who keeps a conjuror in a bottle.

Yours, &c.

AMBULANT

---

*The Folly of Self-Tormenting;*

MR. Addison says, that when people complain of weakness or indisposition in good company, they should immediately present themselves with a night-cap, and hint that it would be best for them to retire. I own, I am one of those who have no idea of caring either my cares, or my infirmities out of my own habitation, except in such instances as I am sensible they can receive relief, or mitigation:—Why should I unnecessarily wound the good-nature of my friend, or make myself contumacious to my enemies?—if the communication of my grievances interrupts the satisfaction of those amongst whom I am cast, I have hurt them without benefitting



## MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 187

on the contrary, if they  
 mble with me, it is a  
 ridicule which my mind  
 culated to sustain—but  
 llow me to observe, that  
 myself on this occasion  
 tudinarian, and the mag-  
 ifies into calamities.—for  
 e severely attacked, whe-  
 aily or corporeally, the  
 complaining, would be to  
 be root of humanity, and  
 e characteristics of our

me, however, more im-  
 to the point, I must tell  
 I have perhaps the most  
 et of relations you ever  
 —My mother, poor wo-  
 affections are sanctified  
 oignancy and sincerity—  
 f the man she loved, and  
 mental decay of constitu-  
 : then I have an aunt that  
 ore upon the rack of her  
 gination; not a change of  
 or a change of situation,  
 not produce some present  
 ctive agony. If the day  
 er corns inform her that  
 have rain to-morrow,—if  
 is tolerably powerful she  
 with heat, or if tempe-  
 anticipates the inconve-  
 of approaching winter—if  
 gives a cloud, she is for  
 into an obscure corner to  
 her eyes from lightning—  
 she beholds a clear ho-  
 mbles for the consequen-  
 drought. Not a melan-  
 imation is dropped in her  
 but she instantly recollects  
 and dreadful disasters she  
 r experienced or escaped;  
 n she is told of any ex-  
 tra piece of good fortune's  
 people unexpectedly, she  
 at the ungraciousness of

her stars, that withholds every  
 such blessing from falling to her  
 share.

A brother of this lady's, conse-  
 quently an uncle of mine, who  
 had met with a cruel disappoint-  
 ment in love, at a very early period  
 of his life, was so morose as to inflict  
 upon it, that women were univer-  
 sally unworthy, and universally  
 unfaithful—tell a story to their ad-  
 vantage, and he was petulant;  
 mention them with severity, and  
 you apparently tear open his old  
 wound:—if he was treated respect-  
 fully by them, they were deceitful,  
 and if they behaved coolly, he  
 complained of being despised—  
 when the younger part of his rela-  
 tions were disposed to be merry,  
 his head ached, and when they  
 were serious, they treated him as if  
 he was a bug-bear—when he was  
 consulted what he would chuse for  
 dinner, he was teased, and when  
 unconsulted, he was neglected—  
 But to sum up all—after years of  
 assiduity and attention, on the part  
 of all his relations, excepting your  
 humble servant, whose independent  
 spirit frequently incited him to  
 raillery, he died, and left me every  
 shilling of his fortune as a reward  
 for my sincerity.

A young fellow, who stands in  
 the relationship of cousin-german  
 to me, is what may justly be en-  
 titled a constitutional self-torment-  
 or—for he was so from his in-  
 fancy. When a school-boy, what-  
 ever was in another's possession,  
 was always considered by him as  
 much better than his own—his top  
 never spun so well, nor his mar-  
 bles rolled so dexterously as those  
 of his companions—his task was  
 always harder than any body else's,  
 and his repetition of it listened to  
 with prejudiced ears by our master.

On entering into life, this strange humour increased upon him; he conceived every dinner he was not a partaker of, much more excellent than the one he participated—Every taylor, if he changed a dozen times in a month, was smarter than those he employed, and every estate he heard of, happier situated, and better improved than his own, though the rents were absolutely inferior to what he was in the receipt of. He attached himself to a fine accomplished girl, but soon found out that her sister was much more charming. The sister had a young friend who had as much the advantage of her, and that friend, a relation that surpassed them all—His strange humour and inconsistency, soon marked him for an object of contempt; and however, out of respect to his family, he is to this day received in some few houses, he is tolerated not approved, pitied not honoured, notwithstanding his birth, education, and estate.

I have a sister, which is the last oddity I introduce to you at this period, that is evermore labouring under some imaginary disease—She sits down to table without an appetite, it is true—but then she has been eating all the morning—her complexion is extremely fine—but the bloom of nature is called a hectic—her voice, that is naturally sweet, is changed into an affected whine, and her nerves are so delicate, that one of my honest laughs is sufficient to throw her into hysterics—I have taken great pains to convince her of her folly, but if I attempt to rally, she bursts into tears, and I am hurried out of the room as the greatest of all barbarians. I make daily resolutions to

renounce all connexion with so ridiculous a groupe of wretches; my resolutions, nevertheless, (barbarian as I am) are dissolved by their applications to return to them, though the infallible consequence of our re-union, is an abrupt separation.

Is it not astonishing, sir, that people in no degree deficient in understanding, and blessed with affluence, would be such enemies to their repose, that instead of attending to the distresses of others, which they have the power so amply to relieve, they thus defeat all the gracious purposes of Providence, where their own happiness is concerned, and neglect all the opportunities of doing good, that lie before them?

Your humble servant,

GEORGE GOOPFELLOW.

---

*An original Letter which was written by the celebrated Sir Walter Raleigh, to Prince Henry, eldest Son of James the First.*

May it please your Highness,

THE following lines are addressed to your Highness, from a man who values his liberty, and a very small fortune in a remote part of this island, under the present constitution, above all the riches and honours that he could any where enjoy under any other establishment.

You see, Sir, the doctrines that are lately come into the world, and how far the phrase has obtained, of calling your royal father, God's Vicegerent; which ill men have turned both to the dishonour of God, and the impeachment of his Majesty's goodness. They adjoin vicegerency to the idea of being all-power-

and not to that of being His Majesty's wisdom, which I hope, will save him from those errors that may lie under the pretences: but your youth, which I trust will be the first of praise, which I trust will be in you, may possibly lead you to hearken to those who would conduct your reign into tyranny. Be my Prince! Hear them not in their deceits; you are not fit for a throne, from which evil can be imputed to you; but good must be conveyed to you.

Whoever is called the Vicegerent of heaven; while he is the vicegerent of heaven, no man have authority to take away good to do my Prince: let mean men be the spirits, which want to suppose your power to be a disability of doing what you want of power to do in incapacity in a Prince, when it is spoken, it is as if he had in common with you. Let me not doubt that the mutual happiness of the People, will appear to your great understanding-ness to be agreeable to your noble

yourself, O generous Prince! I trust such sycophants in the cause of liberty; and I trust an ambition worthy of your fellow-creatures; from a condition below that of brutes, without reason, as less mighty to act against it. Prepare your future subjects the of being free agents: your own royal house the

divine right of being their benefactors. Believe me, my Prince, there is no other right can flow from God. While your Highness is forming yourself for a throne, consider the laws as found in many common places in your study of the science of government; when you mean nothing but justice, they are an ease and help to you. This way of thinking is what gave men the glorious appellation of Deliverers and Fathers of their country: this made the sight of them rouse their beholders into acclamations, and mankind incapable of bearing their very appearance, without applauding it as a benefit. Consider the inexpressible advantages which will ever attend your Highness, while you make the power of rendering men happy the measure of your actions. While this is your impulse, how easily will that power be extended.

The glance of your eye will give gladness, and your very sentence have a force of bounty. Whatever some men would insinuate, you have lost your subjects when you have lost their inclinations. You are to preside over the minds, not the bodies of men; the soul is the essence of the man, and you cannot have the true man against his inclinations. Choose therefore to be the King or the Conqueror of your people; it may be submission, but it cannot be obedience that is passive.

I am, SIR,

Your Highness's  
most faithful servant,

WALTER RALEIGH,

London, Aug. 12, 1611.

The

*The History of a popular Character in France very much mentioned, but very little known in England; (from the Account of the Characters and Manners of the French.)*

WHILE taking notice of the domestic and familiar intercourse subsisting between the clergy and the fair sex in France, it were unpardonable to omit a being of which we simple protestants entertain no sort of idea.

This being is what they call here an *Abbé*, a term not to be rendered in our language, as their existence is posterior to the reformation, and no such character was known among the Romanists till about a century and a half ago, and scarce even then. Their origin, like that of some nations, is hardly discernable; though one may venture to assert that France has the best right to claim the merit of having produced them.

Their first appearance seems to have been about the commencement of the last century, as before that æra it is presumed the title of *Abbé* is not to be met with, unless in the monastic sense, (in which it is very ancient) or to denote a person possess of those revenues of an abbey that fell to the department of the abbot; but as to the now common and almost burlesque denomination of *Abbé*, it is of the recent date above-mentioned.

It is, however, a very convenient word to signify what could not otherwise be comprised in one; as an *Abbé*, according to the strictest definition, is a person who has not yet obtained any precise or fixed settlement in church or state, but most heartily wishes for, and would accept of either, just as it may

happen. There is no doubt it is to be hoped, from true representing them in this light.

In the mean while their legs are many. They are missible in all companies, degradation to the best, notwithstanding they are sometimes in the worst. Their dress is that of an academic, or of a fast scholar, than of an ecclesiastic and never varying in color and incumbrance on the pocket. Society is far from avoiding numbers of them are genteel, well-bred, and enlightened men, fit for the conversation whose pursuit is either amusement or instruction.

It should also be remembered that the title of *Abbé* is applicable to those we have described, but likewise to the ecclesiastics of the highest rank; cardinals and bishops only being it in the usual mention of men; all degrees of who otherwise promiscuously mix together, and neither hurts nor mends any body's character.

And really it is some times to a poor gentleman, as a scholar, that he can produce himself to the community under the shelter of some decent appellation. That of gentleman becomes ridiculous, when the means supporting it are apparently wanting; and that of scholar would render them vain and affected.

These *Abbés* are very numerous and no less useful. They are in colleges, the instructors of the young gentlemen; and in private families, the tutors and maîtres; and many of them cure a decent livelihood by their literary and witty composition all kinds, from the profane



## MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 191

why to the most airy ro-  
They are, in short, a body  
that possesses a fund of un-  
tilents and learning; and is  
tly employed in the culti-  
f every various branch of li-  
and ingenuity. No subject  
r escapes them; serious or  
lid or ludicrous, sacred or  
; all pay tribute to their re-  
; and as they are conver-  
the lowest, as well as the  
topics, their fame is equally  
the learned and in the  
g world.

essential article would be  
in this description of the  
ere we to pass by their de-  
o the fair sex; whose fa-  
in return, they have the  
of being in the fullest and  
viable degree. The wit  
rtness for which they are  
remarkable, are just the  
ng that suits the ladies;  
e whom, all must labour  
a who are not abun-  
provided with this grand  
um, in France, where it is  
request and less willingly  
d with, in all who aim at  
ing themselves with the  
in in any other country  
r. *De l'esprit & de la vi-*  
a lively and facetious dis-  
is the only passport which,  
he French ladies, will en-  
party a gracious recep-  
Whoever has it not, is  
being acceptable in the  
ty of French companies;  
as the ladies sit umpires,  
no are deficient in what  
:m the most necessary re-  
will make but a very in-  
: figure.

though we serious, grave,  
nen, are by no means un-

dervalued among the French gentle-  
women, who know how to set a  
full and proper estimation on one  
respective merit, yet they are ever  
accusing us of being perpetually  
plunged in a reverie, from which  
nothing can totally extricate us.

Their accusation, however, falls  
erroneously on numbers of our  
countrymen, who are as jocund  
and airy as the merriest and most  
lively of their own. But then the  
gaiety of an Englishman is only  
occasional, the *toujours gai* is pe-  
culiar to a Frenchman: and it is  
worth observing, that such a dis-  
position is so very far from being  
congenial to the former, that an  
affectation of it is the great *pierre*  
*d'achoppement*, the sure stumbling  
block of our young English tra-  
vellers; as an Englishman, indeed  
a man of any nation, always ap-  
pears to the best advantage, when  
he shews himself as he really is,  
and seeks not to set himself off by  
foreign airs unnatural to his tem-  
per and inclination; and which  
only lay him open to ridicule, by  
the awkwardness of his endeavours  
to imitate originals, of which na-  
ture never designed him for a  
copy.

To return to our *Abbés*, they are  
like Gay's universal apparition,  
present every where. The reason  
of which is obvious, being sought  
after by most people, on various  
accounts, as they are equally men  
of business and pleasure, not less  
expert in the most serious trans-  
actions, than fond of enjoying  
their share of whatever occupies  
the gay world. Hence they dili-  
gently frequent all public specta-  
cles, which are thought incom-  
plete without them; as they com-  
pose the most intelligent part of  
the

the company, and are the most weighty approvers or condemners of what passes in almost all places.

Certain it is, that they are, in many respects, not only the inspectors, but the censors-general of the land: and that the judgments which flow from their tribunals are commonly very decisive; more perhaps than some personages of very elevated stations would suffer them to be, if their power extended to the controlment of the understanding.

---

*Dissertation on the Virtues and Abilities of Caligula's Horse.*

WHEN I read over our own history, as well as that of other nations, I feel a kind of reverence rise in my soul for the memories of several emperors, kings, princes, and sovereign dukes, for the wisdom, as well as excellent taste, they have shewn in the judicious choice of such persons as they thought worthy to be placed at the helm of government.

When one considers that the prince has it in his power to chuse out of millions of his subjects, and among whom there are no doubt both wise men and fools, when we see him hit on one in whom virtue and wisdom are so equally conspicuous, that all the world agrees there was not his fellow left, it must fill one's mind with wonder and surprize.

What a happiness (for example) must it have been to live under the auspicious reign of the emperor Caligula, who had so great a regard to merit wherever he found it, and took such a fatherly care in providing for the happiness of his

people, that he made his horse a minister of state! yet there was not wanting a factious and seditious party at that time in Rome, who took liberties with the emperor himself, only for making choice of so useful an animal to share with him the burthen of governing the world, who, after all that could be said of him, was certainly a most able minister.

I doubt not but he had his friends and flatterers, as well as other ministers have had since; but it would move the indignation of every loyal heart, to read with what contempt and even scurrility, a person so highly in trust and favour with the emperor, was treated by the malcontents of those times.

There is a period to prejudice itself; the prejudice against this great minister, is long since dead; and I don't doubt but the present age will think more favourably of him than that in which he lived. For I think the time might be pointed out, when a nation for near ten years space had reason to envy Rome for having even a horse for a minister.

I am sorry history should be silent in respect to some things very material to be known. I mean those relating to his birth, family and education — Methinks I am curious to know, whether this great minister was a coach or a cart-horse, — a hunter, or a pad, — to speak in the Newmarket style, whether he had blood in him.

I am not ignorant that the world has long run away with a notion that he was the worst horse in the stable; which notion I take to be built upon a general maxim, which is known to have prevailed in the courts of some of those wretched emper-



## MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. . 193

emperors: "That in a government to be supported by corruption, any beast may serve for a minister."

For my own part, I am willing to do justice to his memory, according to the best lights I am able to collect from history:—nay, I find in myself an inclination to believe, that he owed his high preferment to his merit.

Whether I have read or dreamed the following story, I can't recollect;—that the emperor being one day on his back (bye-the-bye, no man in the empire rode so ill) with his whole court about him, these obsequious gentlemen perceiving how awkwardly he managed the reins, took occasion from thence to flatter him upon his being a most excellent horseman, upon which the horse immediately threw him, only to let him see what a parcel of rascals he had about him. The emperor perceiving that the horse was the only person about the court that had either truth or honesty in him, took a resolution from that moment, to raise him to those high honours to which he afterwards arrived.

Be this as it may, it is certain many virtues shone on him after his rise. In the first place, he did not shew the least alteration of behaviour on this sudden change of good fortune;—he was the same creature as before;—he gave himself no overbearing airs upon it, as is common with those raised above their element—He was the only person about court who seemed no way conscious of his having a superiority over others.

He did not by any mean arts engage the attention and confi-

dence of the emperor, nor did he misrepresent the good intentions of his subjects, nor did he prevail on him to turn a deaf ear to their complaints, or to reject their petitions; nor did he engross the power of all the great employments in the empire, although he had full as good a right to such power (if parts and abilities can give a right) as some that have usurped it since.

"He did not presume to erect himself into a dictator in the senate; nor did he either directly, or indirectly, bribe or command the senators to say black was white, green, blue, yellow, or any colour he was pleased to call it: He was not so insolent as to cause men of the first nobility in the empire to wait his pleasure for access to his person, nor did he ever send men of the patrician order on footmen's errands."—As corrupt as the patricians were grown at that time, if he had given himself those airs, some one amongst them would certainly have bestowed upon him the discipline of the horse-whip.

As he was no flatterer himself, he took no pleasure in the flatteries of others; of consequence he did not squander away the public treasure in pensions to prostitute fellows to sound his praises.—He had more sense, as well as more modesty, than to expose himself to the ridicule of the world by so preposterous a piece of vanity.

He was content with the fair and honest appointments belonging to his office, without multiplying perquisites, or turning every public thing into a job; nor was he eternally *esrocing* more and more to his own family; and although he might have as stupid and indigent

kindred as some other ministers have had since,——he neither took them from the plough nor the cart to disgrace his country abroad, nor to spoil the public business at home.

He was so remarkable for his temperance, that if he had his belly full of oats in the morning he never craved for more that day.—A rare instance of moderation in a person of so much power!

History is not only silent with respect to his family, but we cannot so much as learn from it whether this great minister was a stone-horse or gelding. Some will have him the latter, because there is nothing recorded of his amours. All that we know is, that he did not make himself ridiculous that way; if he had, it would not have escaped notice.

It is difficult to be particular in speaking of one of whom so little is recorded; but although authors have been silent as to his virtues, we may be sure he is free from all those vices with which he is not taxed; for the vices of those who are suddenly raised to high preferment, are seldom buried in oblivion; and upon the whole I conceive, that notwithstanding for so many centuries past he has been treated as a stupid and ignorant minister, yet his parts would make no contemptible figure, either in the arts of peace, or the management of war, when compared to those of other ministers who have lived since. Add to this, his temperance and modesty, and above all, that honest and disinterested mind which kept him within such bounds, that though he lived upon nothing but hay and corn, he never stole any.

Whoever considers all these

things with an unprejudiced judgment, must differ from the common opinion with respect to this favourite; and upon an impartial comparison with some other modern favourites, will be obliged to own, that the horse was not only the honestest, but by far the wisest minister. I am, &c. CENSAUR.

*Subject of a Picture, now painting  
by Sir Joshua Reynolds.*

HAVING lately seen a paragraph in the public papers, relative to a picture, now painting by Sir Joshua Reynolds, it may not be disagreeable to our readers to be made acquainted with the subject, which the admirable Dante has introduced in his *Inferno*, and which is not sufficiently known. Ugolino, a Florentine count, is giving the description of his being imprisoned, with his children, by the archbishop Ruggeri.—“The hour approached, when we expected to have something brought us to eat. But instead of seeing any food appear, I heard the doors of that horrible dungeon more closely barred. I beheld my little children in silence, and could not weep. My heart was petrified! The little wretches wept, and my dear Anselm said, ‘Father, you look on us! what ails you?’ I could neither weep nor answer, and continued swallowed up in silent agony, all that day, and the following night, even till the dawn of day. As soon as a glimmering ray darted through the dismal prison, that I could view again those four faces in which my own image was impressed, I gnawed both my hands, with grief and  
rage.





## MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 195

My children believing I did through eagerness to eat, rais-  
selves suddenly up, said  
, ' Father, our torments  
be less, if you would allay  
ge of your hunger upon us.'  
rained myself, that I might  
creafe their misery. We were  
ite that day and the follow-  
The fourth day being come,  
o falling extended at my feet,  
' My father, why do you not  
ne?' and died. The other  
expired one after the other  
in the fifth and sixth day,  
ed as thou seest me now!  
, being seized with blind-  
began to go groping upon  
with my hands and feet;  
ontinued calling them by  
ames three days after they  
lead. Then hunger vani-  
l my grief."

---

*Excerpt from a Letter from the  
Queen, to the Dauphin  
on his Marriage with  
Archduchess her Daughter.*

UR comfort, my dear Dau-  
hin, has just taken her leave

As she was my delight, I  
ie will be your happiness.  
trained her up in full con-  
that she would one day  
your fortune. I have in-  
ter with love to your per-  
l duty to your will; with  
efs to soften your cares,  
th the desire of seeking  
ccasion of pleasing you. I  
nestly recommended to her  
ious thoughts a fervent de-  
o the King of Kings, un-  
irm persuasion that those  
glect their duty towards

him, in whose hands are the scept-  
tres of kings, can never promote  
the true interest of the people over  
whom they are allotted to govern.  
Be mindful, I say, my dear Dau-  
phin, of your duty to God; and  
I repeat the same to the princess  
my daughter. Be mindful of the  
good of the people over whom,  
whenever it happens, you will go-  
vern too soon. Reverence the king  
your grandfather: he good as he  
is good; and render yourselves ac-  
cessible to those who labour under  
misfortunes. It is impossible, in  
carrying yourself in this manner,  
but that you must share in the ge-  
neral happiness. My daughter will  
love you, I am sure she will, be-  
cause I know the inward senti-  
ments of her heart; but the more  
I make myself answerable for her  
love and her endearments, the  
greater reason I have to expect that  
you will preserve for her an in-  
violable affection. Farewell, my  
dear Dauphin; all happiness at-  
tend you; my eyes overflow with  
tears.

---

*Extract from the Records of the Town  
of Arundel.*

A Few months before the ab-  
dication of the dastardly  
tyrant James II. lord chancellor  
Jeffries, of detested memory, went  
to Arundel in Sussex, in order to  
influence an election. He took  
his residence at the castle, and  
went the day fixed for the election  
to the town-hall, where Mr. Peck-  
ham, who was then mayor of  
Arundel, held his court. Jeffries  
had the impudence to shew his  
bloody face there: the mayor or-  
dered

dered him to withdraw immediately; and in case of refusal, threatened to have him committed. "You," said he, "who ought to be the guardian of our laws, and of our sacred constitution, shall not so audaciously violate them. This is my court, and my jurisdiction here is above yours." Jeffries, who was not willing to

perplex still more the king's affairs, and to enrage the populace, retired immediately. The next morning he invited Peckham to breakfast with him, which he accepted; but he had the courage to scorn to take a place, which the merciless executioner offered him.

## P O E T R Y.

*raist from The DESERTED VILLAGE; a Poem, by Dr. Goldsmith;*

SWEET AUBURN! parent of the blissful hour,  
Thy glades forlorn confess the tyrant's power.  
Here as I take my solitary rounds,  
Amidst thy tangling walks, and ruined grounds,  
And, many a year elapsed, return to view  
Where once the cottage stood, the hawthorn grew,  
Remembrance wakes with all her busy train,  
Swells at my breast, and turns the past to pain.

In all my wanderings round this world of care,  
In all my griefs—and God has given my share—  
I still had hopes my latest hours to crown,  
Amidst these humble bowers to lay me down;  
To husband out life's taper at the close,  
And keep the flame from wasting by repose.  
I still had hopes, for pride attends us still,  
Amidst the swains to shew my book-learned skill,  
Around my fire an evening groupe to draw,  
And tell of all I felt, and all I saw;  
And, as an hare whom hounds and horns pursue,  
Pants to the place from whence at first she flew,  
I still had hopes, my long vexations past,  
Here to return—and die at home at last.

O blest retirement, friend to life's decline,  
Retreats from care that never must be mine,  
How happy he who crowns in shades like these,  
A youth of labour with an age of ease;  
Who quits a world where strong temptations try,  
And, since 'tis hard to combat, learns to fly!  
For him no wretches, born to work and weep;  
Explore the mine, or tempt the dangerous deep;  
No surly porter stands in guilty state,  
To spurn imploring famine from the gate,  
But on he moves to meet his latter end,  
Angels around befriending virtue's friend;  
Bends to the grave with unperceived decay,  
While resignation gently slopes the way;  
And all his prospects brightening to the last,  
His heaven commences ere the world be past!

Sweet was the sound when oft at evening's close,  
 Up yonder hill the village murmur rose ;  
 There as I past with careless steps and slow,  
 The mingling notes came softened from below ;  
 The swain responsive as the milk-maid sung,  
 The sober herd that lowed to meet their young,  
 The noisy geese that gabbled o'er the pool,  
 The playful children just let loose from school,  
 The watch-dog's voice that bayed the whispering wind,  
 And the loud laugh that spoke the vacant mind ;  
 These all in sweet confusion sought the shade,  
 And filled each pause the nightingale had made :  
 But now the sounds of population fail,  
 No chearful murmurs fluctuate in the gale,  
 No busy steps the grass-grown foot-way tread,  
 For all the bloomy flush of life is fled.  
 All but yon widowed, solitary thing  
 That feebly bends beside the plashy spring ;  
 She, wretched matron, forced, in age, for bread,  
 To strip the brook with mantling cresses spread,  
 To pick her wintry faggot from the thorn,  
 To seek her nightly shed, and weep till morn ;  
 She only left of all the harmless train,  
 The sad historian of the pensive plain.

Near yonder copse, where once the garden smiled,  
 And still where many a garden flower grows wild ;  
 There, where a few torn shrubs the place disclose,  
 The village preacher's modest mansion rose.  
 A man he was, to all the country dear,  
 And passing rich with forty pounds a year ;  
 Remote from towns he ran his godly race,  
 Nor e'er had changed, nor wished to change his place ;  
 Unpractised he to fawn, to seek for power,  
 By doctrines fashioned to the varying hour ;  
 Far other aims his heart had learned to prize,  
 More skilled to raise the wretched than to rise.  
 His house was known to all the vagrant train,  
 He chid their wanderings, but relieved their pain ;  
 The long remembered beggar was his guest,  
 Whose beard descending swept his aged breast ;  
 The ruined spendthrift, now no longer proud,  
 Claimed kindred there, and had his claims allowed ;  
 The broken soldier, kindly bade to stay,  
 Sate by his fire, and talked the night away ;  
 Wept o'er his wounds, or tales of sorrow done,  
 Shouldered his crutch, and shewed how fields were won,  
 Pleased with his guests, the good man learned to glow,  
 And quite forgot their vices in their woe ;

Careless their merits, or their faults to scan,  
His pity gave ere charity began.

Thus to relieve the wretched was his pride,  
And even his failings leaned to Virtue's side;  
But in his duty prompt at every call,  
He watched and wept, he prayed and felt, for all.  
And, as a bird each fond endearment tries,  
To tempt its new-fledged offspring to the skies;  
He tried each art, reproved each dull delay,  
Allured to brighter worlds, and led the way.

Beside the bed where parting life was layed,  
And sorrow, guilt, and pain, by turns dismayed,  
The reverend champion stood. At his control,  
Despair and anguish fled the struggling soul;  
Comfort came down the trembling wretch to raise,  
And his last faltering accents whispered praise.

At church, with meek and unaffected grace,  
His looks adorned the venerable place?  
Truth from his lips prevailed with double sway,  
And fools, who came to scoff, remained to pray.  
The service past, around the pious man,  
With steady zeal each honest rustic ran;  
Even children followed with endearing wile,  
And plucked his gown, to share the good man's smile,  
His ready smile a parent's warmth expressed,  
Their welfare pleased him, and their cares distressed;  
To them his heart, his love, his griefs were given,  
But all his serious thoughts had rest in Heaven.  
As some tall cliff that lifts its awful form,  
Swells from the vale, and midway leaves the storm,  
Tho' round its breast the rolling clouds are spread,  
Eternal sunshine settles on its head.

Beside yon straggling fence that skirts the way,  
With blossomed furze unprofitably gay,  
There, in his noisy mansion, skill'd to rule,  
The village master taught his little school;  
A man severe he was, and stern to view,  
I knew him well, and every truant knew;  
Well had the boding tremblers learned to trace  
The day's disasters in his morning face;  
Full well they laughed with counterfeited glee,  
At all his jokes, for many a joke had he;  
Full well the busy whisper circling round,  
Conveyed the dismal tidings when he frowned;  
Yet he was kind, or if severe in aught,  
The love he bore to learning was in fault;  
The village all declared how much he knew;  
'Twas certain he could write, and cypher too;

Lands he could measure, terms and tides presage,  
 And even the story ran that he could gauge.  
 In arguing too, the parson owned his skill,  
 For even tho' vanquish'd, he could argue still;  
 While words of learned length and thundering sound,  
 Amazed the gazing rustics ranged around;  
 And still they gaz'd, and still the wonder grew,  
 That one small head could carry all he knew.

But past is all his fame. The very spot  
 Where many a time he triumphed, is forgot.  
 Near yonder thorn, that lifts its head on high,  
 Where once the sign-post caught the passing eye,  
 Low lies that house where nut-brown draughts inspired,  
 Where grey-beard mirth and smiling toil retired,  
 Where village statesmen talk'd with looks profound,  
 And news much older than their ale went round.

Imagination fondly stoops to trace  
 The parlour splendours of that festive place;  
 The white-washed wall, the nicely-sanded floor,  
 The varnished clock that clicked behind the door;  
 The chest contriv'd a double debt to pay,  
 A bed by night, a chest of drawers by day;  
 The pictures plac'd for ornament and use,  
 The twelve good rules, the royal game of goose;  
 The hearth, except when winter chilled the day,  
 With aspen boughs, and flowers and fennel gay,  
 While broken tea-cups, wisely kept for shew,  
 Ranged o'er the chimney, glisten'd in a row.

Vain transitory splendours! Could not all  
 Reprieve the tottering mansion from its fall!  
 Obscure it sinks, nor shall it more impart  
 An hour's importance to the poor man's heart;  
 Thither no more the peasant shall repair  
 To sweet oblivion of his daily care;  
 No more the farmer's news, the barber's tale,  
 No more the wood-man's ballad shall prevail;  
 No more the smith his dusky brow shall clear,  
 Relax his ponderous strength, and lean to hear;  
 The host himself no longer shall be found  
 Careful to see the mantling bliss go round;  
 Nor the coy maid, half willing to be preit,  
 Shall kiss the cup to pass it to the rest!

P O E T R Y.

201

ODE for the NEW YEAR, 1770.

By WILLIAM WHITEHEAD, Esq;

**F**ORWARD, Janus, turn thine eyes,  
 Future scenes in prospect view,  
 Rising as the moments rise,  
 That form the fleeting year anew.  
 Fresh beneath the scythe of Time,  
 Could the Muse's voice avail,  
 Joys should spring, and reach their prime,  
 Blooming 'ere the former fail;  
 And every joy its tribute bring,  
 To Britain, and to Britain's King.  
 Suns should warm the pregnant soil,  
 Health in every breeze should blow;  
 Plenty crown the peasant's toil,  
 And shine upon his chearful brow.  
 Round the throne whilst duty waits,  
 Duty join'd with filial love,  
 Peace should triumph in our gates,  
 And every distant fear remove;  
 Till gratitude to Heaven should raise  
 The speaking eye, the song of praise.  
 Let the nations round in arms  
 Stun the world with war's alarms;  
 But let Britain still be found  
 Safe within her wat'ry bound.  
 Tyrant Chiefs may realms destroy:  
 Nobler is our Monarch's joy,  
 Of all that's truly great possess'd,  
 And, by blessing, truly blest.  
 Tho' comets rise, and wonder mark their way  
 Above the bounds of Nature's sober laws,  
 It is the all-cheering lamp of day,  
 The permanent, the unerring cause,  
 By whom th' enliven'd world its course maintains;  
 By whom all nature smiles, and beauteous order reigns.

to the Hon. Miss YORK, (afterwards Lady Anson) on her  
 ; a Portrait of Dantè by Clovio. By her Brother, the late Hon.  
 es Yorke, Esq;

**F**AIR artist! well thy pencil has essay'd  
 To lend a poet's fame thy friendly aid;  
 Great Dantè's image in thy lines we trace;  
 And while the Muses train thy colours grace,

The

The Muse propitious on the draught shall smile,  
 Nor, envious, leave un Sung the gen'rous toil.  
 Picture and Poetry just kindred claim,  
 Their birth, their genius, and pursuits the same;  
 Daughters of Phœbus and Minerva, they  
 From the same sources draw the heavenly ray.  
 Whatever earth, or air, or ocean breeds,  
 Whatever luxury or weakness needs;  
 All forms of beauty Nature's scenes disclose,  
 All images inventive arts compose;  
 What ruder passions tear the troubled breast,  
 What mild affections soothe the soul to rest,  
 Each thought to Fancy magic numbers raise  
 Expressive picture to the sense conveys.  
 Hence in all times with social zeal conspire,  
 Who blend the tints, and who attune the lyre.  
 See! in reviving Learning's infant dawn,  
 Ere yet in precepts from old ruins drawn,  
 Sham'd the mock ornaments of Gothic taste,  
 New artists form'd, each Grecian bust replac'd;  
 Ere Leo's voice awak'd the barbarous age,  
 Oppress'd by monkish law, and Vandal rage:  
 See! Dantè, Petrarch, thro' the darkness strive,  
 And \* Giotto's pencil bid their forms survive!  
 When now maturer growth fair Science knew,  
 † Titian her favour'd sons ambitious drew;  
 Not half so proud with princes to adorn  
 His tablets, as with wits less nobly born,  
 Ariosto, Aretine, yet better skill'd  
 On letters and on virtue fame to build:  
 These in their turn instruct the willing song,  
 The painter's fading glories to prolong.  
 In later times, hear Waller's polish'd verse  
 The various beauties of Vandyke rehearse;  
 And Dryden, in sublimer strains impart  
 To Kneller praise more lasting than his art.  
 Friendships like these from time receive no law,  
 Contracted oft with those we never saw;  
 In ev'ry art who court an endless fame,  
 'Thro' distant ages catch the sacred flame:

\* Giotto was the scholar of Cimabue, and the first painter of any that appeared in Italy. He worked at Florence; was the contempo Dantè and Petrarch, whose pictures he drew, and with whom he had friendship.

† Titian drew more portraits of kings and princes, than any painter ever lived. Ariosto and Aretine were his friends and contemporaries, of he made pictures.





## P O E T R Y.

203

See \* Zeuxis, warm'd by Homer's rage divine,  
With rapture read, and what he reads, design!  
See † Julio, bred on the Parnassian soil,  
With Virgil's grandeur dignify his toil!  
‡ Clovio, perhaps, like aid to Dantè ow'd;  
Intent his figure on the canvas glow'd:  
To Dantè's fame the grateful colours flow,  
And wreaths of laurel bind his honour'd brow.

Thou too, whom Nature and the muse inspire,  
Lift'ning the poet's lore hast caught his fire;  
With so much spirit ev'ry feature fraught,  
Clovio might own this imitated draught;  
And Dantè, were he conscious of the praise,  
Would sing thy labours in immortal lays;  
His melancholy air to gladness turn'd,  
No longer his unthankful Florence mourn'd;  
Fair § Beatrice's charms would lose their force,  
No more her steps o'er heaven direct his course;  
To thee the bard would grant the nobler place,  
And ask thy guidance thro' the paths of peace.

Oh! could my eloquence, like his, persuade  
To leave the bounded walks by others made,  
Thro' nature's wilds bid thy free genius rove,  
Copy the living race, or waving grove;  
Or boldly rising with superior skill,  
The work with heroes or with poets fill;  
Then might I claim deserv'd the laurel crown,  
My verse not quite neglected or unknown;  
Then should the world thy glowing pencil see,  
Extend the friendship of its art to me.

Zeuxis is said to have studied Homer with particular attention. He already read such parts of his poems, as were best suited to the subject he had in view before he took up his pencil.

Julio Romano, the disciple and favourite of Raphael, was said to have a majesty in his compositions. He was the best scholar of the moderns, and a diligent reader of Virgil, and the greatest poets.

Clovio lived 300 years after Dantè. The portrait of Dantè, here represented, represents him in a melancholy posture in the fore-ground, looking towards Florence, from whence he was banished during the commotions in that city, which he bore the highest offices. Clovio's great work is a book of 35, to be seen at this day in the Florentine gallery, the subjects of which are taken from Dantè's poem on hell, purgatory, and heaven.

Beatrice, the mistress of Dantè in his youth, who died many years before he died, and of whom he speaks with great affection. She is represented in the picture as the guardian angel who leads him through heaven, as Virgil did in the picture of the heroes through hell and purgatory.

*To a Lady with a Present of Pope's Works. By the Sam.*

THE lover oft, to please some faithless dame,  
 With vulgar presents feeds the dying flame,  
 Then adds a verse, of slighted vows complains,  
 While she the giver and the gift disdains.  
 These strains no idle suit to thee commend,  
 On whom gay loves with chaste desires attend;  
 Nor fascied excellence, nor amorous care,  
 Prompts to rash praise, or fills with fond despair;  
 Enough, if the fair volume find access;  
 Thee the great poet's lay shall best express;  
 Thy beatous image there thou may'st regard,  
 Which strikes with modest awe the meaner bard.  
 Sure had he living view'd thy tender youth,  
 The blush of honour, and the grace of truth,  
 Ne'er with Belinda's charms his song had glow'd,  
 But from thy form the lov'd idea flow'd;  
 His wanton satire ne'er the sex had scorn'd,  
 For thee, by Virtue and the Muse adorn'd.

*Stanzas in the Manner of Waller: occasioned by a Receipt to make  
 given to the Author by a Lady. By the Same.*

IN earliest times, 'ere man had learn'd  
 His sense in writing to impart,  
 With inward anguish oft he burn'd,  
 His friend unconscious of the smart.  
 Alone he pin'd in thickest shade,  
 Near murmuring waters sooth'd his grief,  
 Of senseless rocks companions made,  
 And from their echoes sought relief.  
 Cadmus, 'tis said, did first reveal  
 How letters should the mind express,  
 And taught to grave with pointed steel,  
 On waxen tablets its distress.  
 Soon was the feeble waxen trace  
 Supply'd by Ink's unfading spot,  
 Which to remotest climes conveys,  
 In clearest marks, the secret thought.  
 Bless be his chymic hand that gave  
 The world to know so great a good!  
 Hard! that his name it should not save,  
 Who first pour'd forth the fable flood.  
 'Tis this conveys to endless praise  
 The hero's valour, statesman's art,



P O E T R Y.

Historic truth and fabling lays,  
The maiden's eyes, the lover's heart.

If still oblivion's Lethe live  
Immortal in poetic lore,  
What honours shall the stream receive  
Sacred to mem'ry's better pow'r !

Who now from Helicon's fam'd well  
The drops celestial would request,  
When by Ink's magic he can spell  
The image of his faithful breast ?

This kindly spares the modest tongue  
To speak aloud the pleasing pain ;  
Aided by this, in tuneful song  
Fond vows the virgin-paper stain.

Tho' stain'd, yet innocent of fame,  
No blush th' indignant reader warms,  
If well express'd the poet's flame,  
Inspir'd by fair Maria's charms.

[NTA. *An ELEGY.* By JOHN GERRARD, *Curate of*  
*Withycombe in the Moor, Devon.*

*Flete meam, sylvæ, dilectaque rura, puellam*  
*Nou iterum tenere, rura, terenda pede!*

RELAND.

**A**N o'ergrown wood my wand'ring steps invade,  
With surface mantled in untroddeu snow ;  
Dire haunt, for none but savage monsters made,  
Where frosts descend, and howling tempests blow.  
Here, from the search of busy mortals stray'd,  
My woe-worn soul shall hug her galling chain :  
For sure, no forest boasts too deep a shade,  
No haunt too wild for misery to remain.

O my Aminta ! dear distracting name !  
Late all my comfort, all my fond delight ;  
Still writhes my soul beneath its tort'ring flame,  
Still thy pale image fills my aching sight !  
When shall vain mem'ry slumber o'er her woes ?  
When to oblivion be her tale resign'd ?  
When shall this fatal form in death repose,  
Like thine, fair victim, to the dust consign'd !

Again the accents falter on my tongue ;  
Again to tear the conscious tear succeeds :  
From sharp reflection is the dagger sprung,  
And nature, wounded to the center, bleeds.

Ye bitter skies! upon the tale descend——

Ye blasts! tho' rude your visits, lend an ear——  
Around, ye gentler oaks, your branches bend,  
And, as ye listen, drop an icy tear.

'Twas when the step with conscious pleasure roves,  
Where round the shades the circling woodbines throng;  
When Flora wantons o'er the enamell'd groves,  
And feather'd choirs indulge the am'rous song.

Inspir'd by duteous love, I fondly stray'd,  
Two milk-white doves officious to ensnare;  
Beneath a silent thicket as they play'd,  
A grateful present for my foster fair.

But ah! in smiles no more they met my sight,  
Their ruffled heads lay gasping on the ground:  
Where (my dire emblem) a rapacious Kite,  
Tore their soft limbs, and strew'd their plumes around.

The tear of pity stole into my eye;  
While ruder passions in their turn succeed:  
Forbid the victims unreveng'd to die,  
And doom the author of their wrongs to bleed.

With hasty step, enrag'd, I homewards ran,  
(Curse on my speed) th' unerring tube I brought,  
That fatal hour my date of woe began,  
Too sharp to tell—too horrible for thought—

Disastrous deed!—irrevocable ill!——  
How shall I tell the anguish of my fate!  
Teach me, remorseless monsters, not to feel,  
Instruct me, fiends and furies, to relate!

Wrathful behind the guilty shade I stole,  
I rais'd the tube—the clam'rous woods resound—  
Too late I saw the idol of my soul  
Struck by my aim, fall shrieking to the ground!

No other bliss her soul allow'd but me;  
(Hapless the pair that thus indulgent prove)  
She sought concealment from a shady tree,  
In amorous silence to observe her love.

I ran—but oh! too soon I found it true!——  
From her stain'd breast life's crimson stream'd apace;  
From her wan eyes the sparkling lustres flew—  
The short-liv'd roses faded from her face!

Gods!—could I bear that fond reproachful look,  
That strove her peerless innocence to plead!——  
But partial death awhile her tongue forsook,  
'To save a wretch that doom'd himself to bleed.

While I distracted press'd her in my arms,  
 And fondly strove t'imbibe her latest breath;  
 " O spare, rash love, she cry'd, thy fatal charms,  
 " Nor seek cold shelter in the arms of death.  
 " Content beneath thy erring hand I die.  
 " Our fates grew envious of a bliss so true;  
 " Then urge not thy distress when low I lie,  
 " But in this breath receive my last adieu!"—

No more she spake, but droop'd her lily head!  
 In death she sicken'd—breathless—haggard—pale—  
 While all my inmost soul with horror bled,  
 And ask'd kind vengeance from the passing gale.

Where slept your bolts, ye ling'ring light'nings say;  
 Why riv'd ye not this self-condemned breast?—  
 Or why, too passive earth, didst thou delay  
 To stretch thy jaws, and crush me into rest?—

Low in the dust the beauteous corse I plac'd,  
 Bedew'd and soft with many a falling tear;  
 With sable yew the rising turf I grac'd,  
 And bade the cypress mourn in silence near.

Oft as bright morn's all-searching eye returns,  
 Full to my view the fatal spot is brought;  
 Thro' sleepless night my haunted spirit mourns,  
 No gloom can hide me from distracting thought.

When, spotless victim, shall my form decay?  
 This guilty load, say, when shall I resign?  
 When shall my spirit wing her cheerless way,  
 And my cold corse lie treasur'd up with thine?

*Epistle from an unfortunate young Gentleman to a young Lady.  
 By the Same\*.*

THESE, the last lines my hands can write,  
 These words, the last my dying lips recite,  
 ead, and repent that your unkindness gave  
 wretched lover an untimely grave!  
 ank by despair from life's enchanting view,  
 oft, ever lost to happiness and you!—  
 o more these eye-lids show'r incessant tears,  
 o more my spirit sinks with boding fears;  
 o more your frowns my suing passion meet,  
 o more I fall submissive at your feet:  
 ith fruitless love this heart shall cease to burn,  
 ife's empty dream shall never more return.

\* Occasioned by a catastrophe well known in the West.

Think

Think not, that lab'ring to subdue your hate,  
My artful soul forebodes a fancied fate;  
For 'ere yon sun descends his western way,  
Cold shall I lie, a lifeless lump of clay!

Tir'd of my long encounters with disdain,  
Peaceful my pulse, and ebbing from its pain;  
Each vital movement sinking to decay,  
And my spent soul just languishing away;  
'Ere my last breath yet hovers to depart,  
I prompt my hand to pour out all my heart.  
The hand, oft rais'd compassion to implore;  
The heart, that burns with slighted fires no more!

Relentless nymph! of nature's fairest frame,  
Unpitying soul, and woman but in name;  
Angelic bloom the coldest heart to win,  
Without, allurement, but disdain within;  
Regard the sounds which seal my parting breath  
Ere the vain murmurs shall be hush'd in death.  
Let pity view what love disdain'd to save,  
And mourn a wretch sent headlong to the grave.

Profuse of all an anxious lover's care,  
To urge his suit, and win the list'ning fair;  
Try'd ev'ry purpose to relieve my woe,  
My soul chides not, for innocent I go;  
Save when soft pity bids my gentler mind  
Shrink at your fate, and drop a tear behind.

How oft and fruitless have I strove to move  
Unfeeling beauty with the pangs of love;  
As rose your breast with captivating grace,  
And heighten'd charms came blushing to your face;  
Insulting charms! that gave a fiercer wound,  
Fond as I lay, and prostrate on the ground.  
Heav'ns! with what scorn you strove my suit to meet,  
Frown'd with your eyes, and spurn'd me with your feet  
To bleeding love such hard returns you gave,  
As barb'rous rocks that dash the pressing wave.  
O could your looks have turn'd my hapless fate,  
And frown'd my short-liv'd passion into hate;  
Then had no scattering breeze my sorrows known,  
Nor vale responsive had prolong'd the moan;  
Then had those lips ne'er learnt their woeful tale,  
Nor death yet cloath'd them in eternal pale.

Oft to the woods in frantic rage I flew  
To cool my bosom with the falling dew;  
Oft in sad accents sigh'd each prompting ill,  
And taught wild oaks to pity and to feel;  
Till with despair my heart rekindled burns,  
And all the anguish of my soul returns.

Then restless to the fragrant meads I hie,  
 Death in my face, distraction in my eye;  
 There as reclin'd along the verdant plain,  
 My grief renews her heart-wrung strains again,  
 Lo! pitying Phœbus sinks, with sorrow pale,  
 And mournful night descends upon the tale!  
 When tir'd, at length, my wrongs no more complain,  
 And sighs are stifled in obtuser pain;  
 When the deep fountains of my eyes are spent,  
 And fiercer anguish sinks to discontent;  
 Slow I return, and prostrate on my bed  
 Bid the soft pillow lull my heavy head.  
 But oh! when downy sleep its court renews,  
 And shades the soul with visionary views,  
 Illusive dreams to fan my slumb'ring fire;  
 And wake the fever of intense desire,  
 Present your softer image to my sight,  
 All warm with smiles, and glowing with delight;  
 Gods! with what bliss I view thy darling charms,  
 And strive to clasp thee melting in my arms!—  
 But ah! the shade my empty grasp deceives;  
 And as it slips, and my fond soul bereaves,  
 The transient slumbers slip their airy chain,  
 And give me back to all my woes again:  
 There wrapt in floods of grief I sigh forlorn,  
 The constant greetings of unwelcome morn.  
 But should oblivion reassume her sway,  
 And slumbers once more steal my woes away;  
 When the short flights of fancy intervene,  
 Your much-lov'd image fills out every scene.  
 But now no more soft smiles your face adorn,  
 Lo! o'er each feature broods destructive scorn,  
 Suppliant in tears I urge my suit again,  
 Sullen you stand, and view me with disdain;  
 Your ears exclude the story of my smart,  
 Your baleful eyes dart anguish to my heart.  
 I wake—glad nature hails returning day,  
 And the wild songsters chaunt their matin-lay;  
 The sun in glory mounts the crystal sky,  
 And all creation is in smiles but I.  
 Then, sink in death, my senses!—for in vain  
 You strive to quench the phrenzy of your pain;  
 Break, break, fond heart!—her hate thou canst not tame,  
 Then take this certain triumph o'er thy flame.  
 'Tis done!—the dread of future wrongs is past—  
 Lo! brittle passion verges to its last!  
 'Tis done!—vain life's illusive scenes are o'er—  
 Disdainful beauty shakes her chains no more.

Come, peaceful gloom, expand thy downy breast,  
 And soothe, O soothe me to eternal rest!  
 There hush my plaints, and gently lull my woes,  
 Where one still stream of dull oblivion flows.  
 No lab'ring breast there heaves with torture's throws,  
 No heart consumes her daily hoard of woes;  
 No dreams of former pain the soul invade,  
 Calmly she sleeps, a sad unthinking shade!

But e'er from thought my strug'ling soul is free,  
 One latest tear she dedicates to thee.

She views thee on the brink of vain despair,  
 Beat thy big breast, and rend thy flowing hair.  
 Feels tort'ring love her sable deluge roll,  
 Weigh down thy senses, and o'erbear thy soul.  
 In vain your heart relents, in vain you weep,  
 No lover wakes from his eternal sleep.

Alas! I see thy frantic spirit rave,  
 And thy last breath expiring on my grave.  
 Is this the fortune of those high-priz'd charms?  
 Ah! spare them for some worthier lover's arms.  
 And may these bodings ne'er with truth agree,  
 My grief and anguish be unknown to thee.  
 My bitter mem'ry ne'er recount with pain,  
 That e'er you frown'd, or I admir'd in vain.

No more——my spirit is prepar'd to fly,  
 Suppress'd my voice, and stiffen'd is my eye.  
 Death's swimming shadows intercept my view,  
 Vain world, and thou relentless nymph, adieu.

*A Translation of Dr. King's Latin Epistle, entitled, Antonietti's Address to the Corsicans, concerning their Choice of a King. By Mr. Russell*

**T**H O' Phœbus kindly should inspire  
 Such strains as dwell on Virgil's lyre,  
 With all the strength and ease polite  
 That poets wish for when they write,  
 Nor battles should my verse employ,  
 Nor kings who conquer—to destroy.  
 Bavaria's sons might croud the plain,  
 And Gallia war with neighb'ring Spain,  
 While Britons, careless of their own,  
 Invade the peace of lands unknown.  
 Whate'er I had of skill or fame  
 My countrymen alone should claim;  
 And you, ye Corsi, brave and free,  
 Ye sons of arms and liberty!  
 Your fame should raise my willing voice,  
 Your prudent arcs—your beardless boys,



P O E T R Y.

111

Your monks who honour's influence feel;  
 And change their hoods for caps of steel,  
 But now my once poetic rage  
 Consumes and languishes in age:  
 The muse who once my lays inspir'd,  
 In youth appear'd, with youth retir'd;  
 Yet still, my country's love remains,  
 And triumphs in my aged veins;  
 My thoughts from long experience rise,  
 I've prov'd whatever I advise:  
 Thro' distant nations as I stray'd  
 Both kings and peoples taste I weigh'd;  
 Attend! and freedom, (long pursu'd  
 In hostile plains and seas of blood)  
 Shall pleas'd vouchsafe a chearing smile,  
 And dwell for ever on our isle.  
 In me combin'd with rev'rence view  
 A poet and a prophet too;  
 And tho' my numbers you despise,  
 Revere the gods who bid them rise!  
 Still undisturb'd shall Gallia pour  
 Her hostile legions on our shore;  
 Our isle her native worth defends;  
 On that her pow'r, her state depends;  
 Prop'd by her hero's matchless fame,  
 And honour'd with a kingdom's name,  
 Still may that name its force maintain,  
 And treason ply her schemes in vain.  
 But since our king seeks lands unknown,  
 And you're in doubt to fill his throne,  
 And stead of him, wou'd chuse a new,  
 As worthy Corsica and you,  
 A prince shall rise, in solemn state,  
 If not as active full as great,  
 (Let my instructions but take place)  
 An offspring of an ancient race,  
 Free all his days from loose delights:  
 And chaste and sober all his nights:  
 From foreign conquests still averse,  
 And careful of the public purse.  
 Our peace his views shall ne'er embroil,  
 Contented in his native soil;  
 His hands from all corruption pure  
 Your gold (if you have gold) secure:  
 His breach of faith shall ne'er surpris  
 His cheated subjects, or allies,  
 For kings, still practis'd to betray,  
 (Forgive, ye thron'd ones, what I say)

King

Kings have I known for state intrigues,  
 Forget their oaths and break thro' leagues:  
 A fairer prince than him I mean,  
 For shape and limbs, was never seen,  
 If our Alcimedon but know,  
 With cautious art to form him so;  
 Nor does his skill to his submit,  
 Of whom the Mantuan poet writ:  
 Alcimedon, whose skill could teach  
 To mock ev'n life, the sculptur'd beech,  
 In bowls, for which the swains contended,  
 By thee, O matchless bard, commended.  
 When first this monarch shall appear,  
 Salute his reign with joy sincere,  
 A wooden king! the crowds shall cry,  
 A wooden king! the groves reply.  
 Nor shall he (heav'n forbid he shou'd!)  
 Be form'd of coarse—and common wood;  
 Some timber mocks the artful tool,  
 Too hard to carve, not fit to rule,  
 Unnumber'd oaks adorn our land,  
 And still in safety let them stand;  
 In fullen state resist the storm,  
 But never bear a monarch's form!  
 Ne'er shall my int'rest strive to bring  
 A tattling Dodonzæan king—  
 At pleasure to destroy and kill  
 By only saying, 'tis my will!  
 Oft too, the sacred forest-maids  
 In silence dwell beneath their shades,  
 And when the tree receives a stroke,  
 With various ills revenge their oak.  
 Nor durst we do so much a thing,  
 T'affront the gods:—to cut a king!  
 But most beware to form his grace  
 Of that alluring glittering race:  
 Of which an oak, in days of old,  
 Stretch'd out a branch of blooming gold;  
 From good Æneas, as befell,  
 A token to the god of hell;  
 One of this race would still incline,  
 Bright, like his ancestor, to shine;  
 Uneasy till his acts unfold,  
 His ample branches with your gold.  
 Of this the Germans, France and Spain,  
 Opprest, and helpless too complain:  
 And now, ye muses, lest I seem,  
 To dwell too long upon my theme,

P O E T R Y.

213

Whatever skill ye have, bestow it  
 Both on the carpenter and poet!  
 Direct indulgently the tool  
 To form a king in peace to rule,  
 A king who much belov'd shall be,  
 Obey'd by all, and sung by me!  
 About it, skilful artist, seize  
 The pond'rous axe and hew the trees!  
 But first adore with suppliant prayer  
 The gods who oft inhabit there.  
 Of oaks, and elms, and all the rest  
 Of various timber, box is best:  
 Box! pliant wood, is turn'd with ease,  
 Alike is form'd for war, or peace;  
 In box the royal form display,  
 And him let Corsica obey!  
 Then heav'nly peace, and arts shall smile,  
 Health, honour, riches bless the isle!  
 The Fauns secure, their haunts retain,  
 The fields shall wave with rip'ning grain,  
 The sailor safely cross the seas,  
 And birds grow old in learned ease.  
 For motives too, of nature strong,  
 This kingdom should to box belong:  
 Box! which for ages long has stood,  
 By all allow'd a regal wood!  
 Carv'd out in box, our moderns stand,  
 The work of some ingenious hand.  
 Secure shall box enjoy its fame,  
 Nor even malice wounds its name!  
 While patient gamesters leisure give  
 To chess, or Vida's poems live;  
 Where sacred walls the nations raise,  
 Around whose altars diamonds blaze;  
 The maid to whom the name is given,  
 Of star of earth, or queen of heaven,  
 In box carv'd out, is plac'd on high,  
 And view'd with reverential eye:  
 Oh let not then my native land,  
 While thus ador'd, her form shall stand,  
 Another kind of wood prefer,  
 To that which bears the name of her!  
 To prize ev'n angels more were wrong,  
 Such honour does to box belong:  
 But when the native woods it leaves,  
 And roval form the trunk receives:  
 When Heav'n itself approves the choice,  
 And crowds lift up th' assenting voice:

Then will we bring our monarch home,  
 And place him in a marble dome :  
 A throne and sceptre we'll prepare,  
 Form'd by Alcimedon with care,  
 Cut from the individual tree  
 From whence he hew'd his majesty.  
 His front with laurel wreaths we'll bind ;  
 A purple robe shall trail behind,  
 The bay, or ivy, round his head,  
 Shall their verdant foliage spread :  
 For thus, as history allows,  
 The brave and witty bind their brows !  
 And sure they'll not improper be,  
 To crown a prince so sage as he :  
 So shall he stand, our island's wonder,  
 Secure from faction, flames, and thunder !  
 And now a proper number chuse,  
 Who bend to public good their views :  
 To these the gen'ral power commit,  
 The sov'reign judges let them sit ;  
 The temples, cities, laws, protect,  
 And war or peace, at will direct :  
 To envoys speak whate'er they please,  
 And combat with the Genoese ;  
 Let this preside in ev'ry cause,  
 Defend, and execute the laws ;  
 To these the gen'ral weight convey,  
 Of civil, and of martial sway.

But, when to make offenders tremble,  
 In public council you assemble ;  
 Bring out your wooden king, and place  
 On throne sublime, his silent grace :  
 Beneath his name, to make decrees,  
 And make him say just what you please.  
 Wise Venice thus discreetly rules,  
 Her dukes are necessary tools  
 Of wood, or wooden-like they reign :  
 The senators the laws explain :  
 Decree, resolve, relinquish, claim.  
 Their princes do but lend a name,  
 And yet in royal domes they dwell,  
 Against their peace no crowds rebel ;  
 In pompous robes adorn'd appear,  
 And wed the ocean every year ;  
 And while to other's skill they trust,  
 Are neither tyrants nor unjust.  
 Their subjects active, rich, and wise,  
 Could even papal wrath despise :

But far my countrymen from hence,  
 Be still remov'd, a martial prince;  
 For kings who arm in time of peace,  
 Can only mean their realms to fleece:  
 With force to ratify their will,  
 Heav'n keep from us so great an ill!  
 Our monarch known, his country's friend,  
 One beauteous nymph shall still attend,  
 And still to her employment just,  
 With care to brush him clean from dust;  
 That neither worms may breed within,  
 Nor spiders weave beneath his chin.  
 A naiad, let the damsel be,  
 For none can be so fit as she;  
 And while the muses ('tis my due,  
 For counsels useful thus to you)  
 To distant times transmit my name,  
 Oh! nymph, to you an equal fame!  
 Who to this office do'tt succeed,  
 Shall be, and justly too, decreed!  
 Forgive your gen'ral and your poet,  
 If my advice (since good I know it,  
 With prov'd success and truth replete)  
 Again with freedom I repeat:  
 For whether 'tis an idle tale,  
 Or that my own conceits prevail;  
 Or that the muse is better able  
 To give her sanction in a fable:  
 But in my mind a wooden king  
 Will freedom, peace, and plenty bring:  
 And future bards, whose wit shall praise  
 His sober nights, and harmless days,  
 His chastity, his temper even,  
 Shall still this prince, *deriv'd from Heav'n's*;  
 His gentle sway and mild command,  
 That title justly may demand.  
 What blocks are register'd by fame,  
 When honour'd with a royal name?  
 As rough as oak, as dull as clods,  
 Yet call'd the offspring of the gods:  
 Phædrus, to prove the worth of logs,  
 Shall tell the fable of the Frogs.

The Frogs to heav'n their prayers address,  
 A king—great thund'rer we request!  
 A king who knows our taste and genius,  
 To settle all disputes between us.  
 If Bees! small insects! dare to claim  
 The honour of a royal name;

Say why should Frogs, great Jove, remain,  
 Beseeching for a king in vain?  
 From Picebus' self our birth we trace,  
 The friend, the author of our race,  
 The charms of voice to us belong,  
 From us was nam'd the comic song.  
 A poet too of Greece, they say,  
 Made us a chorus in his play:  
 Not is't on voice our fame depends,  
 Our valour Homer's self commends.  
 They spoke, and soon their mighty boast  
 To laughter mov'd the heav'nly host;  
 Great Jove himself could not forbear,  
 Yet smil'd compliance to their prayer.  
 Not long considering he stood,  
 But threw them down a log of wood:  
 Souise, it plung'd down—away they scud,  
 And croak and tremble in their mud.  
 The water dash'd a murm'ring sound,  
 The waves unusual pressure found:  
 But soon the log in peace repos'd,  
 Around its sides the waters clos'd;  
 The Frogs their panic fears recover,  
 The surface smooth'd, and all was over.  
 Phisignathus, a chief, his head  
 First rais'd above the stream, and said,  
 "Approach, my friends, your monarch view!  
 I know his kind, and where he grew."  
 Fixt in amazement, long they stood,  
 Then grinn'd, and scorn'd the royal wood!  
 Jump on him, and t' increase their crime,  
 Bedaub his sides with dirt and slime.  
 Again the gods the frogs address'd:  
 Again their worth and parts express'd;  
 And begg'd them to regard their merit,  
 And send them soon a king of spirit.  
 Jove with contemptuous anger view'd  
 How close destruction they pursu'd:  
 "The prince," he cry'd, "you merit, take!"  
 He spoke, and hurl'd them down a snake.  
 Around the lake the monster stray'd,  
 And dreadful devastation made,  
 On mothers, fathers, sons, he fed:  
 This lost a limb, and that a head.  
 O'er all alike he stretch'd his way,  
 And made whole multitudes his prey!  
 In vain they leapt about the bog,  
 And wish'd in vain, their old king *Log*.

Their pray'rs they made, but Jove no more  
 Comp'y'd, indulgent as before ;  
 With smiles their misery he survey'd,  
 And to their vows this answer made :  
 " Ye wretches! to your interest blind,  
 Ungrateful, faithless, like mankind :  
 You view'd with scorn a peaceful throne,  
 Beneath a tyrant learn to groan !"

*The POET and STRAW.*

A FABLE.

**O**N *Richmond* Hill with doublet bare  
 A hungry poet takes the air :  
 The air on *Richmond* Hill, tho' good,  
 And excellent Camelion food,  
 Is rather of too thin a nature  
 For a beef-loving, two-legg'd creature :  
 Our poet stops, he looks around,  
 And murmurs thus in doleful sound :  
 " While plenty o'er the landscape reigns,  
 " Shall Bards alone feel meagre pains ?  
 " Ah, what avails, if in the Town  
 " My madrigals acquir'd renown ;  
 " If stranger to all-pow'rful coin  
 " I seldom taste the rich sirloin ;  
 " If for the produce of my brain,  
 " I meet from money'd fools disdain ;——  
 " In vain the laurel crowns my brows ;  
 " What crowns my pocket ?——Not one soufe :  
 " Of bay or laurel, where the use is ?  
 " Nor bay or laurel fruit produces :——  
 " I've fame pursu'd, and now I've caught her,  
 " She proves——mere moon-shine in the water ;  
 " How happier the unletter'd glutton,  
 " Who can indulge on beef and mutton :——  
 " How curst each servant of the nine !  
 " I'd rather be a fool and dine."  
 He said, and to his great surprize  
 Beneath his feet a Straw replis :——  
 " Ah, hapless Bard, look down and see  
 " Thy striking emblem here in me ;  
 " Despis'd by those, to whom my head  
 " Furnish'd the staff of living——bread :  
 " That gain'd, behold me here cast down,  
 " Trod on by ev'ry sordid clown :  
 " Just so the bard, who from his brain  
 " The hungry mind can entertain,

- " Is soon neglected and forgot,  
 " A barren praise his hapless lot ;  
 " To fame becomes an empty bubble,  
 " Trod on by fools like straw or stubble."

*The* TWO KINGS.

A FABLE.

**C**rossing the river *Styx*, with shoals  
 Of new departed motley souls,  
 Old *Charon* look'd confounded black,  
 Lest with the load his boat should crack ;  
 Tho' souls, as souls, are lightsome freight,  
 Their sins oft prove a deadly weight,  
 And shou'd their floating carriage fail 'em,  
 Not ev'n cork jackets would avail 'em :  
 His boat chuck-full,——such screaming rose  
 From nurses, misses, ladies, beaux,  
 That *Charon* rais'd his voice and swore,  
 While echo answer'd from the shore,  
 " If they continu'd their damn'd tricks,  
 " He'd souse 'em every one in *Styx*,"  
 And ask'd 'em with a face most grim,  
 If they had ever learnt to swim :——  
 In short he soon becalm'd the riot,  
 And made 'em tolerably quiet :  
 He trimm'd his boat, and with a frown,  
 Damn'd 'em, and made 'em all sit down.

Order observ'd in some degree,  
 A ghosh of high pomposity,  
 With courtly air and scornful look  
 Thus to his brother shadows spoke :  
 " Hence, reptiles, hence——your distance know——  
 " Due homage to a monarch Thow ;  
 " Shall one of my illustrious birth,  
 " A king,——a deity on earth,  
 " Be crowded thus with the *Canaille*,  
 " Fellows who stink of beef and ale ?  
 " You, *Charon*, with that dirty face,  
 " Depend on't you shall lose your place ;  
 " My brother sovereign *Pluto* soon  
 " Shall make you smart for what you've done ;  
 " Reptiles, avaunt :——at distance tend ;  
 " Your touch, looks, manners, all offend."  
 Old *Charon* grumbling in his maw,  
 Damn'd him, and bid him *bold his jaw* ;——  
 Whilst one, who, living,——from the stage  
 Had often entertain'd the age,



With whim *Cervantic* in his face,  
 First bowing, thus address'd his Grace ;—  
 " All hail—great king, great monarch, hail !  
 " Frown not, I'm not of the *Canaille* ;  
 " In me your brother *Brentford* view,  
 " I've been a king as well as you ;  
 " Like you have worn a pageant crown,  
 " And aw'd the millions with a frown ;  
 " Like you too, brother *Pliz*, resign'd,  
 " And left my pageant crown behind :—  
 " But now,——good Sir, be not offended—  
 " The curtain dropt, the farce is ended :  
 " Tho' fortune for the stage equipt us,  
 " Our wardrobe keeper, Death, has stript us,  
 " And the rich robes on earth possess'd,  
 " Lie folded in the grave at rest :—  
 " Maugre the rank we living bore,  
 " Like these we're shadows now——no more ;  
 " All, brothers all——at least in this,  
 " We're but *Personæ Dramatis* ;  
 " Like them we're bound to Critic-hall,  
 " By critic rules to rise or fall :  
 " Where kings, lords, beggars, all must stand,  
 " And undistinguish'd hold the hand,  
 " While critic *Minos* and his Jury  
 " ('Tis true, good brother, I assure ye)  
 " Will hiss or clap, just as they find  
 " We've play'd the characters assign'd ;  
 " Where birth and rank pass unregarded,  
 " And merit only is rewarded."  
 He spoke——the monarch, sighing, swore,  
 " He never heard such truths before."

## ON OUR MODERN COMEDIES.

*Shakespeare* and *Johnson*, with the learned corps  
 Of poets, much admir'd in days of yore,  
 From nature drew their characters like fools ;  
 Our modern play-wrights follow wiser rules :  
 Pictures from life they scorn to let you see ;  
 Not nature—but what nature *ought* to be ;  
 Your low-liv'd humour, wit, and such poor stuff,  
 In times of ignorance did well enough :—  
 In this *resin'd*, this novel-reading age,  
 They've banish'd all such nonsense from the stage ;  
 No wonder play-wrights swarm in these blest days,  
*Sermons*, they find, are easier *made* than *Plays*.

BACCHUS; *by the late Doctor Parnell. This Poem is  
Mr. Pope's Edition.*

**A**S Bacchus ranging at his leisure,  
(Jolly Bacchus, king of pleasure!)  
Charm'd the wide world with drink and dances,  
And all his thousand airy fancies,  
Alas! he quite forgot the while  
His fav'rite vines in Lesbos isle.

The God, returning ere they dy'd,  
Ah! see my jolly Fauns he cry'd,  
The leaves but hardly born are red,  
And the bare arms of pity spread:  
The beasts afford a rich manure;  
Fly, my boys, to bring the cure;  
Up the mountains, o'er the vales,  
Thro' the woods, and down the dales;  
For this, if full the cluster grow,  
Your bowls shall doubly overflow.

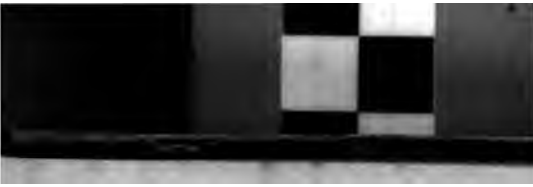
So chear'd, with more officious haste  
They bring the dung of every beast;  
The loads they wheel, the roots they bare,  
They lay the rich manure with care;  
While oft he calls to labour hard,  
And names as oft the red reward.

The plants refresh'd, new leaves appear,  
The thick'ning clusters load the year;  
The season swiftly purple grew,  
The grapes hung dangling deep with blue.

A vineyard ripe, a day serene  
Now calls them all to work again.  
The Fauns thro' ev'ry furrow shoot  
To load their flasks with the fruit:  
And now the vintage early trod,  
The wines invite the jovial God.

Strow the roses, raise the song,  
See the master comes along;  
Lusty Revel join'd with Laughter,  
Whim and Frolic follow after:  
The Fauns aside the vats remain  
To show the work, and reap the gain.

All around, and all around  
They sit to riot on the ground;  
A vessel stands amidst the ring,  
And here they laugh, and there they sing;  
Or rise a jolly jolly band,  
And dance about it hand in hand;  
Dance about, and shout amain,  
Then sit to laugh and sing again.



P O E T R Y.

221

Thus they drink, and thus they play  
The sun, and all their wits away.

But as an ancient Author sung,  
The vine manur'd with every dung,  
From ev'ry creature strangely drew  
A twang of brutal nature too;  
'Twas hence in drinking on the lawns  
New turns of humour seiz'd the Fauns.

Here one was crying out by Jove!  
Another, fight me in the grove;  
This wounds a friend, and that the trees;  
The lion's temper reign'd in these.

Another grins, and leaps about,  
And keeps a merry world of rout,  
And talks impertinently free,  
And twenty talks the same as he:  
Chatt'ring, idle, airy, kind:  
These take the monkey's turn of mind.

Here one, that saw the Nymphs which flood,  
To peep upon them from the wood,  
Steals off to try if any maid  
Be lagging late beneath the shade:  
While loose discourse another raises  
In naked nature's plainest phrases,  
And every glass he drinks enjoys,  
With change of nonsense, lutt and noise;  
Mad and careless, hot and vain:  
Such as these the goat retain.

Another drinks and casts it up,  
And drinks, and wants another cup;  
Solemn, silent, and sedate,  
Ever long, and ever late,  
Full of meats, and full of wine:  
This takes his temper from the swine.

Here some who hardly seem to breathe,  
Drink, and hang the jaw beneath,  
Gaping, tender, apt to weep:  
Their nature's alter'd by the sheep.

'Twas thus one autumn all the crew  
(If what the Poets say be true)  
While Bacchus made the merry feast,  
Inclin'd to one, or other beast:  
And since, 'tis said, for many a mile  
He spread the vines of Lesbos ille.

*The B E G G A R.**inopemque patrum**Et Laris, et Fundi*

HOR.

**P**ITY the sorrows of a poor old man !  
 Whose trembling limbs have borne him to your door,  
 Whose days are dwindled to the shortest span ;  
 Oh ! give relief—and Heav'n will bless your store.

These tatter'd cloaths my poverty bespeak,  
 These hoary locks proclaim my lengthen'd years ;  
 And many a furrow in my grief-worn cheek,  
 Has been the channel to a stream of tears.

Yon house, erected on the rising ground,  
 With tempting aspect drew me from my road,  
 For plenty there a residence has found,  
 And grandeur a magnificent abode.

(Hard is the fate of the infirm and poor !)  
 Here craving for a morsel of their bread,  
 A pamper'd menial forc'd me from the door,  
 To seek a shelter in a humbler shed.

Oh ! take me to your hospitable dome,  
 Keen blows the wind, and piercing is the cold !  
 Short is my passage to the friendly tomb,  
 For I am poor and miserably old.

Should I reveal the source of every grief,  
 If soft humanity e'er touch'd your breast,  
 Your hands would not withhold the kind relief,  
 And tears of pity could not be repress'd.

Heav'n sends misfortunes—why should we repine ?  
 'Tis Heav'n has brought me to the state you see ;  
 And your condition may be soon like mine,  
 —The child of sorrow—and of misery.

A little farm was my paternal lot ;  
 Then like the Lark I sprightly hail'd the morn ;  
 But ah ! oppression forc'd me from my cot,  
 My cattle dy'd, and blighted was my corn.

My daughter—once the comfort of my age  
 Lur'd by a villain from her native home,  
 Is cast abandon'd on the world's wide stage,  
 And doom'd in scanty poverty to roam.

My tender wife—sweet soother of my care !  
 Struck with sad anguish at the stern decree,  
 Fell—ling'ring fell a victim to despair,  
 And left the world to wretchedness and me.

Pity the sorrows of a poor old man !  
 Whose trembling limbs have borne him to your door,  
 Whose days are dwindled to the shortest span ;  
 Oh ! give relief—and Heav'n will bless your store.



P O E T R Y.

223

*To the King of PRUSSIA, on his Recovery; by M. de Voltaire.  
Translated by Dr. Franklin.*

**I**N Pluto's dark abodes, the sisters three,  
Who weave too fast the threads of destiny,  
As 'long the Styx they took their ev'ning walk,  
Had often heard the wand'ring spirits talk  
Of Prussia's gallant deeds, the laws he made,  
The wars he fought, the virtues he display'd,  
As thus they trac'd the hero from his birth,  
They took him for the oldest king on earth;  
And as his wond'rous acts they counted o'er,  
Instead of forty, wrote him down fourscore.  
Then Atropos, to kings a hateful name,  
Dispatch'd by gloomy Dis, to Berlin came;  
Her fatal shears prepar'd, expecting there  
To find a poor old man, with silver hair,  
And wrinkled forehead:—Great was her surprize,  
To see his auburn locks, and sparkling eyes;  
To see him wield the sword, to hear him play  
On the soft flute, his jovial roundelay.  
She call'd to mind how once Alcides great,  
And smooth-tongu'd Orpheus, brav'd the power of fate;  
She trembled when she saw, in Prussia join'd,  
The voice of Orpheus, with Alcides' mind;  
Affrighted, threw her fatal shears aside,  
And home returning, to her sisters cry'd,  
For Prussia weave a new and golden thread,  
Lasting as that for god-like Lewis made.  
In the same cause did both the heroes fight;  
'Gainst the same foes with equal zeal unite.  
Both gain'd by wond'rous acts immortal fame;  
The same their valour, and their end the same;  
And both hereafter shall—but soft; the muse  
No longer the unequal task pursues;  
Two living monarchs aptly to design,  
Requires an abler pen, and stronger pow'rs than mine.

*To the Marquis de VILLETTE; by the same.*

**H**OW few are those who teach while they delight!  
How few, like thee, who think as well as write!  
But reason with the sister graces join'd,  
To give thee perfect empire o'er the mind;  
Thus with his lyre Apollo wins our hearts,  
And kills the serpent Pytho with his darts.  
'Tis the same great, the same all-pow'rful god,  
Who quells the savage monsters of the wood,  
As he whose active and enliv'ning ray,  
Gives warmth to nature, and lights up the day.  
But more a god he is, when to the charms  
Of love he yields, and sports in Daphne's arms.

ODE for his MAJESTY'S BIRTH-DAY, June 4. 1770.

*Written by William Whitehead, Esq; Poet Laureat, and set to Music by  
Dr. Boyce, Master of the King's Band of Musicians.*

**D**ISCORD hence! the torch resign—  
Harmony shall rule to-day.  
Whate'er thy busy fiends design  
Of future ills, in cruel play  
To torture or alarm mankind,  
Lead the insidious train away,  
Some blacker hours for mischief find,  
Harmony shall rule to-day.

Distinguish'd from the vulgar year,  
And mark'd with heaven's peculiar white,  
This day shall grace the rolling sphere,  
And ling'ring end its bright career,  
Unwilling to be lost in night,  
Discord lead thy fiends away,  
Harmony shall rule to day.

Is there, intent on Britain's good,  
Some angel hovering in the sky,  
Whose ample view surveys her circling flood,  
Her guardian rocks that shine on high,  
Her forests, waving to the gales,  
Her streams, that glide through fertile vales,  
Her lowing pastures, fleecy downs,  
Towering cities, busy towns,  
Is there who views them all with joy serene,  
And breathes a blessing on the various scent?

O if there is, to him 'tis given,  
(When daring crimes almost demand  
The vengeance of the Thunderer's hand,  
To soften, or avert the wrath of Heaven.  
O'er Ocean's face do tempests sweep,  
Do civil storms blow loud,  
He stills the raging of the deep,  
And madness of the crowd.

He too, when Heaven vouchsafes to smile  
Propitious on his favourite Isle,  
With zeal performs the task he loves,  
And every gracious boon improves.

Blest Delegate, if now there lies  
Ripening in yonder pregnant skies



P O E T R Y.

225

Some great event of more than common good.  
Though envy howl with all her brood,  
Thy wanted power employ,  
Usher the mighty moments in  
Sacred to harmony and joy,  
And from this æra let their course begin !

ODE on his MAJESTY'S BIRTH-DAY.

*Said to be written by a very great Lady on the 4th of last June.*

I.

WHEN monarchs give a grace to fate,  
And rise as princes shou'd,  
Less highly born than truly great,  
Less dignify'd than good.

II.

What joy the natal day can bring  
From whence our hopes began,  
Which gave a nation such a king,  
And being such a man !

III.

The sacred source of endless pow'r  
Delighted sees him born,  
And kindly marks the circling hour  
That spoke him into morn.

IV.

Beholds him with the kindest eye  
Which goodness can bestow ;  
And shews a brighter crown on high,  
Than e'er he wore below,

*A Specimen of Saragon Poetry, from Aubalidal Annales Moslemici.*

*On a Cat killed in a Dove-house.*

I.

SWEET puss, whom as a child I lov'd;  
And as a child now mourn !  
From home, ungrateful, hast thou rov'd;  
Ah, never to return !

II.

Nor doubts you felt, nor fears express'd,  
Though creeping to your fate ;  
While on my fond presaging breast  
Unbidden bodings fate.

## III.

Into the dove-cot soft and slow  
 You steal your cautious way ;  
 But once an entrance found, not so  
 You seize your fluttering prey.

## IV.

But in thy steps swift vengeance treads,  
 And winds thee in her snare :  
 The hunter, where the toils he spreads,  
 Himself should perish there.

## V.

The tender dove with curious scent  
 Say, wherefore you pursu'd ;  
 Nor rested, wretched pufs, content  
 With mice thy proper food—?

## VI.

That ever food, of life the spring,  
 Should be of life the bane !  
 Curst be such dainty feasts as bring  
 Destruction in their train.

*The HORSE and the OLIVE.*

*By the late Archdeacon Parnell, not yet printed in his Works.*

WITH moral taste let antient wisdom move,  
 Whilst thus I sing to make the moderns wise :  
 Strong Neptune once with sage Minerva strove,  
 And rising Athens was the victors prize.

By Neptune, Plutus (guardian pow'r of gain),  
 By great Minerva, bright Apollo stood ;  
 But Jove superior bade the side obtain,  
 Which best contriv'd to do the nation good.

Then Neptune striking, from the parted ground  
 The warlike horse came pawing on the plain,  
 And as it tost its mane, and pranc'd around,  
 By this he cries, I'll make the people reign.

The Goddess, smiling, gently bow'd her spear,  
 And rather thus they shall be bless'd, she said :  
 Then upwards shooting in the vernal air,  
 With loaded boughs the fruitful Olive spread.

Jove saw what gift the rural powers design'd,  
 And took th' impartial scales, resolv'd to show,  
 If greater blifs in warlike pomp we find,  
 Or in the calm which peaceful times bestow.





## P O E T R Y.

227

On Neptune's part he plac'd victorious days,  
Gay trophies won, and fame extending wide;  
But plenty, safety, science, arts, and ease,  
Minerva's scale with greater weight supply'd.

Fierce war devours whom gentle peace would save;  
Sweet peace restores what angry war destroys;  
War made for peace, with that rewards the brave,  
While peace it's pleasures from itself enjoys.

Hence vanquish'd Neptune to the sea withdrew,  
Hence wife Minerva rul'd Athenian lands;  
Her Athens hence in arts and honours grew,  
And still her Olives deck pacific hands.

From fables thus disclos'd, a monarch's mind  
May form just rules to chuse the truly great;  
And subjects weary'd with distresses find,  
Whose kind endeavours most befriend the state.

E'en Britain here may learn to place her love,  
If cities won, her kingdom's wealth have cost;  
If Anna's thoughts the patriot souls approve,  
Whose cares restore that wealth the wars had lost.

But if we ask, the moral to disclose,  
Whom her best patroness Europa calls,  
Great Anna's title no exception knows,  
And unapply'd in this the fable falls.

With her nor Neptune or Minerva vies;  
Whene'er she pleas'd, her troops to conquest flew:  
Whene'er she pleases, peaceful times arise:  
She gave the Horse, and gives the Olive too.

*On throwing by an old black Coat.*

**O**LD friend, farewell—with whom full many a day,  
In varied mirth and grief, hath roll'd away.  
No more thy form retains its sable dye,  
But, like grey beauty, palls upon the eye—  
That form which shone so late in fashion's bloom!  
How fallen!—ere while the glory of the loom!  
Late, wrapt secure within thy woollen folds,  
I brav'd the summer rains, and winter colds.  
Fearless of coughs, catarrhs, which Eurus brings,  
Or dark November, on his noisome wings,  
Whistling a tune, like Cymon in the song,  
Through filthy streets and lanes I've trudg'd along;

Q 2

Noe

Nor heed'd aught the Hackney Coachman's cries,  
 Though *coach your honour* founded to the skies:  
 And shall I then forget thy brighter hue,  
 Sell thee a slave to yonder hoarse-mouth'd Jew?  
 Forbid it gratitude—forbid it shame—  
 That were a deed would blacken Clodio's name.  
 Thou poor old man, whose brow is streak'd with care,  
 Stretch'd on the clay-cold earth, thy bosom bare,  
 Had I but half that Clodio's shining store,  
 Thy breast should heave with misery no more:  
 Yet take the scanty pittance I bestow,  
 This coat shall shield thee from the drifting snow.  
 But ere we part—indulge the moral lay,  
 Hear it, ye fools, who flutter life away:  
 Vain are the rich man's toils, the proud man's brags,  
 Men turn to dust—and broad cloth turns to rags.

*The* EXPOSTULATION. *To* DELIA, *by* Lord G.

I.

FOR ever, O! merciless fair,  
 Will that cruel indifference endure?  
 Can those eyes look me into despair,  
 And that heart be unwilling to cure?

II.

If I love, will you doom me to die,  
 Or, if I adore you, upbraid?  
 Can that breast the least pity deny  
 To the wretch which your beauty has made?

III.

How oft what I felt to disguise  
 Has my reason imperiously strove,  
 Till my soul almost fell from my eyes,  
 In the tears of the tenderest love!

IV.

Till render'd unable to flow,  
 By the torture's excess which I bore.  
 That nature sunk under the woe.  
 Or only recover'd to more.

V.

Then Delia determine my fate,  
 Nor let me to madness be drove:  
 But, O! do not tell me you hate,  
 If you even resolve not to love.

*The F E E T* By *Lady, MARY S.*

I.

O! Cease to mourn, unhappy youth,  
Or think this bosom hard:  
My tears, alas! must own your truth,  
And with it could reward.

II.

Th' excess of unobiding woe,  
This tortur'd breast endures,  
Too well, alas! must make me know,  
The pain that dwells in yours.

III.

Condemn'd like you to weep in vain,  
I seek the darkest grove,  
And fondly bear the sharpest pain  
Of never-hoping love.

IV.

My wasted day, in endless sighs,  
No sound of comfort hears,  
And morn but breaks on Delia's eyes  
To wake her into tears.

V.

If sleep should lead her friendly aid,  
In fancy I complain,  
And hear some sad, some wretched maid,  
Or see some perjurd swain.

VI.

Then cease thy suit, fond youth, O cease,  
Or blame the fates alone;  
For how can I restore your peace,  
Who quite have lost my own?

*A PRAYER to INDIFFERENCE.* By *Mrs. G—*

*Found in Richmond Garden.*

OFT I've implor'd the gods in vain,  
And pray'd till I've been weary;  
For once I'll strive my wish to gain,  
Of Oberon, the fairy.

Sweet airy being, wanton sprite,  
Who liv'it in woods unseen,  
And oft by Cynthia's silver light,  
Tripp'd gayly o'er the green;

Q 3

If

While floods of tears, and piteous moan,  
 A genuine sorrow testify,  
 Silent, poor Henry's seen alone,  
 No tear bedews poor Henry's eye.

Homeward his Sophy's corpse he tends,  
 Frantic his Sophy he enfolds;  
 That friendly night his sorrow ends,  
 One grave the new-wed lovers holds——

We grasp at joys within our reach;  
 We grasp, and catch a wat'ry bow:  
 Lessons like these should mankind teach,  
 True joy exists not here below.

TO FEAR.

O Thou, dread foe to honour, wealth and fame,  
 Whose tongue can quell the strong, the fierce can tame,  
 Relentless Fear! ah! why did fate ordain  
 My trembling heart to own thy iron reign?  
 'There are, thrice happy! who disdain thy sway,  
 'The merchant wand'ring o'er the wat'ry way;  
 'The chief serene before th' assaulted wall,  
 'The climbing statesman thoughtless of his fall;  
 All whom the love of wealth or pow'r inspires,  
 And all who burn with proud Ambition's fires:  
 But peaceful bards thy constant presence know,  
 O thou of ev'ry glorious deed the foe!  
 Of thee the silent studious race complains,  
 And Learning groans a captive in thy chains.  
 The secret wish when some fair object moves,  
 And cautious Reason what we wish approves,  
 'Thy gorgon front forbids to grasp the prize,  
 And seas are spread betwixt; and mountains rise.  
 Thy magic arts a thousand phantoms raise,  
 And fancy'd deaths and dangers fill our ways;  
 With smiling Hope you wage eternal strife,  
 And envious snatch the cup of joy from life.  
 O leave, tremendous pow'r! the blameless breast,  
 Of guilt alone the tyrant, and the guest;  
 Go, and thy train of sable horrors spread  
 Where Murder meditates the future deed,  
 Where Rapine watches for the gloom of night,  
 And lawless Passion pants for others' right;  
 Go to the bad, but from the good recede,  
 No more the foe of ev'ry glorious deed.

*Une traduction est désirée.*

FOR TUNE the FOUNDATION of FAME,

*Translated from Rousseau.*

**H**OW, heav'ns! when Rome is on fire,  
 Can I the mad Sylla admire?  
 Or can fierce Alexander be prais'd,  
 Who with fire ev'ry nation has blaz'd?  
 Shall I call that a virtuous rage  
 Which can murderous valour infuse,  
 Which no cries, no distress can assuage,  
 Which its steel in my bosom embrues?  
 Can I make my mouth speak 'gainst my mind,  
 And force it to praise all the ravage  
 Which is made by a hero, a savage  
 Who is born for the grief of mankind,  
 What horrible pictures I see!  
 Ye conquerors, deaf to pity,  
 Vows broken, and projects conceiv'd,  
 And kings of their kingdoms bereav'd.  
 City walls all encompass'd by fire,  
 Men and stones to the flame fall a prey,  
 With blood all the conquerors perspire,  
 And death sweeps a nation away;  
 Mothers, pale and disfigur'd with blood,  
 Snatch their daughters from infamy's hold,  
 From the arm of a soldier that's bold,  
 From a grasp that's inhuman and rude.  
 Magnanimous warriors, display  
 Your courage in full open day;  
 Let it quickly, ye warriors, be shewn,  
 How your hearts will sustain Fortune's frown;  
 When Fortune gives aid to your arms,  
 You are conquerors great of the earth;  
 Your glory our reason disarms,  
 Your glory like Phoebus breaks forth.  
 But should Fortune her succour deny,  
 The mask falls from before your pale face,  
 You seem then of but human race,  
 And the hero is fled from the eye.

*The PETITION of the FOOLS to JUPITER.*

## A F A B L E.

(Supposed to be written by David Garrick, Esq. addressed to the Earl of Chesterfield.)

FROM Grecian Æsop, to our GAY,  
 Each fabulist is pleas'd to say,  
 That Jove gives ear to all petitions,  
 From animals of all conditions;  
 Like earthly kings, he bears their wants,  
 And like them too not always grants.

Some years ago—the *Fools* assembled,  
 Who long at STANHOPE's wit had trembled,  
 And with repeated strokes grown sore,  
 Most zealously did Jove implore,  
 That he would shield them from that wit,  
 Which, pointed well, was sure to hit:  
 'Twas hard, they said, to be thus baited,  
 That were not by themselves created;  
 And if they were to folly prone,  
 The fault, they hop'd, was not their own.

Jove smil'd, and said—Not quite so fast:  
 You were, indeed, made up in haste;  
 With little care I form'd your brain,  
 But never made you pert and vain:  
 STANHOPE himself would be your friend,  
 Did you not strive my work to mend,  
 And wildly straying from my rules,  
 Make yourselves fops, whom I made fools:  
 But tell me how, for I am willing  
 To grant your wish, on this side killing,  
 And shield you for the time to come.—

“ Strike CHESTERFIELD, deaf, blind, and dumb.”  
 “ First, in his *Tongue*, such terrors lie,  
 “ If that is stopp'd he can't reply:  
 “ To stop his *tongue*, and not his *ears*,  
 “ Will only multiply our tears;  
 “ He'll answer both in prose and verse,  
 “ And *they* will prove a lasting curse:  
 “ Then stop, O fire of gods and men,  
 “ That still more dreadful tongue, his pen:  
 “ Spare not, good Jove, his lordship's *fight*,  
 “ We ne'er shall rest, if he can write.”

Hold, hold—cries Jove, a moment stay;  
 You know not fools, for what you pray:

You



P O E T R Y.

Your malice, shooting in the dark,  
 Has driv'n the arrow o'er the mark.  
*Deaf, dumb, and blind, ye silly folk!*  
 Is all this rancour for a joke?  
 Shall I be pander to your hate,  
 And mortals teach to rail at fate?  
 To mend a little your condition,  
 And grant one *third* of your petition;  
 He shall be *deaf*, and you be free  
 From his keen, brilliant repartée,  
 Which, like high-temper'd polish'd steel,  
 Will quicker wound, than you can feel:  
 With fear, with weakness we comply,  
 But still what malice asks, deny:  
 How would APOLLO, HERMES, swear,  
 Should I give ear to all your pray'r,  
 And blast the man, who from his birth  
 Has been their fav'rite care on earth?  
 What, tie his tongue, and cloud his sight,  
 That he no more may talk and write!  
 I can't indulge your foolish pride,  
 And punish all the world beside.

*An Answer in the Name of Lord Chesterfield.*

GARRICK, I've read your *Fool's Petition*,  
 And thank you for the composition;  
 Though few will credit all you say,  
 Yet 'tis a friendly part you play;  
 A part which you perform with ease,  
 Whate'er you act is sure to please.

But give me leave, on this occasion,  
 To make one little observation:  
 Though no good reason is assign'd,  
 At least not any I can find,  
 Why I should be *deaf, dumb, or blind*;  
 Yet since it was resolv'd above  
 By this same fool-obeying Jove,  
 I must not speak, or hear, or see,  
 Surely to soften the decree,  
 He might have left the *choice* to me.  
 Were that the case I would dispence,  
 With fight and wit, and eloquence,  
 Still to retain my fav'rite sense;  
 For grant, my friend, we should admit,  
 What some may doubt, that I have wit;

}  
  
}  
  
}

What are the mighty pow'rs of speech,  
 What useful purpose do they reach?  
 When vain and impotent you see,  
 Ev'n down from *Socrates* to me,  
 All the *bons mots* that e'er were said  
 To mend the heart or clear the head,  
 Fools will be fools, say what we will,  
 And rascals will be rascals still!

But rather I your case would be in,  
 Say you, than lose the power of seeing;  
 The face of nature will you say  
 Is ever chearful, ever gay,  
 And beauty, parent of delight,  
 Must always charm the ravish'd sight.

This choice perhaps I might commend;  
 But here, you have forgot, my friend,  
 That Nature's face, and Beauty's heav'n,  
 Lose all their charms at seventy-seven;  
 The brightest scenes repeated o'er,  
 As well you know, will please no more;  
 The prospect's darken'd o'er with age,  
 The Drama can no more engage,  
 We wish, with you, to quit the stage.

In short, it is a point I'm clear in,  
 The best of senses is, our hearing;  
 Happy who keeps it still, and he  
 Who wants must mourn the loss like me;  
 For though I little should regret  
 The table's roar where fools are met,  
 The flatt'ring tribe who *sing* or *say*  
 The lies or tattle of the day;  
 Still have I cause for discontent,  
 Still lose what most I must lament,  
 The converse of a chosen few,  
 The luxury of—bearing YOU.

*A WISH to the NORTH. By a Lady.*

O Liberty! blest gift of Heav'n,  
 Why sighs my breast for thee in vain?  
 Alas! by tyrants far thou'rt driven,  
 And rude constraint usurps thy reign.  
 O wert thou mine! no more confin'd  
 To doze out life in one calm dream,  
 Ye Surry vales I'd leave behind,  
 And ply my bark on Humber's stream,



Fair stream I transported wou'd I view  
 Thy fruitful vallies, blooming groves;  
 There wou'd my ravish'd mind pursue,  
 Such scenes as contemplation loves,  
 Thy sumptuous dwellings, stately piles,  
 Thy wealthy, ample, wide domains,  
 Where Amaltheas' bounty smiles,  
 And swells the tribute of thy plains.  
 Or if to pensivè thought inclin'd,  
 I'd read thy mournful annals o'er,  
 And view the time when wars combin'd,  
 To chase those blessings from thy shore.  
 When thorny roses ting'd with blood,  
 Rais'd fierce commotion through the land,  
 And victory suspended stood,  
 And wav'd the laurel in her hand.  
 Ill-fated Henry! then I'd mourn  
 The stormy tempest of thy reign!  
 Thy weeping consort left forlorn,  
 Thy son too, number'd with the slain!  
 A tear should blot the guilty page,  
 Where Rutland dies in early bloom,  
 Fell'd by the hand of savage rage,  
 And doom'd by slaughter to the tomb.  
 And when from hist'ry's tragic shores  
 I turn'd, to view these horrors cease,  
 I'd bless the power that guards our shores,  
 And suppliant ask eternal peace.  
 But cease, my Muse, these lays of art,  
 Nor more prolong th' ambiguous plea,  
 Ah! Love forgive, my conscious heart  
 Revokes the strain, and turns to thee!  
 Thine is the wish that fondly roves,  
 That thus inspires th' enraptur'd theme,  
 That leads the Muse to Northern groves,  
 And wafts her sighs to Humber's stream.

*a ROBIN, which has lately taken up his Residence in the Cathedral at  
 Bristol, and accompanies the Organ with his Singing.*

**S**WEET, social bird! whose soft harmonious lays,  
 Swell the glad song of thy Creator's praise,  
 Say, art thou conscious of approaching ills?  
 Fell Winter's storm:—the pointed blast that kills?  
 Shunn'st thou the savage North's un pitying breath?  
 Or cruel man's more latent snares of death?  
 Here dwell secure; here, with incessant note,  
 Pour the soft music of thy trembling throat.

Here, gentle bird, a sure asylum find,  
 Nor dread the chilling frost, nor boist'rous wind.  
 No hostile tyrant of the feather'd race,  
 Shall dare invade thee in this hallowed place;  
 Nor while he sails the liquid air along,  
 Check the shrill numbers of thy chearful song.  
 No cautious gunner, whose unerring sight  
 Stops the swift eagle in his rapid flight,  
 Shall here disturb my lovely songster's rest,  
 Nor wound the plumage of his crimson breast,  
 The truant school-boy, who, in wanton play,  
 With viscid lime involves the treach'rous spray,  
 In vain shall spread the wily snare for thee,  
 Alike secure thy life and liberty.  
 Peace then, sweet warbler, to thy flutt'ring heart;  
 Defy the rage of hawks, and toils of art:  
 Now shake thy downy plumes; now gladlier pay  
 Thy grateful tribute to each rising day;  
 While crowds *below* their willing voices raise,  
 To sing with holy zeal *Jehovah's* praise,  
 Thou, perch'd *on high*, shall hear th' adoring throng;  
 Catch the warm strains, and aid the sacred song,  
 Increase the solemn-chorus, and inspire  
 Each tongue with music, and each heart with fire.

*Part of the LAST CHORUS of the Second Act of Scen:  
 Troades.*

**F**R A I L is the state of visionary man,  
 His pleasures transient, and his life a span:  
 At morn he blooms, with conscious pride elate,  
 At eve he shrinks, and dreads impending fate.  
 So the gay flow'r that decks the woodland glade,  
 Is doom'd to blossom, and is doom'd to fade.  
 When Fate demands our tributary breath,  
 Then say, O reas'ner! what thou dread'st in death?  
 Oft, on a dunghill, Virtue's left to rot,  
 Its worth neglected, and its charms forgot;  
 Whilst gaudy villains reap the wish'd-for prize,  
 And ill-got trappings strike our wond'ring eyes.  
 How round the heart the soft affections twine,  
 When the tear falls at injur'd Virtue's shrine?  
 But oft we stretch our aid to worth in vain,  
 And pity adds but to a life of pain.  
 The rose that scents the zephyr's balmy wing,  
 Beneath its leaves retains a poignant sting.  
 No real joys from wealth or fortune flow,  
 Nay length of life is but protracted woe.

P O E T R Y.

239

Then what is death? Why should the name affright,  
 The empty bugbear of a winter's night?  
 Why should we shudder at this final blow,  
 Which sooths each care, and drowns the voice of woe?  
 Let minds which float on Fancy's airy wing,  
 Paint fields Elysian and eternal spring;  
 Let sad enthusiasts form a dreary cave,  
 And feel the blast which curls Cocytus' wave:  
 Be mine the lot to pass unheeded through  
 Life's mazy path, and take a transient view  
 Of fleeting bliss, while now and then a smile  
 Plays on my lips, each sorrow to beguile;  
 Not over-fond of life, nor fearing death,  
 Content and tranquil I'll resign my breath;  
 For, though with airy joys our fancies teem,  
 Sure life and death are but an anxious dream.

F A M E *and his* C O M P A N I O N S.

*A poetical Fable. By the Rev. Mr. R.—*

**I**T happen'd once upon a time,  
 (A phrase made choice of for the rhyme)  
 Water and Fire agreed to fray,  
 With Fame, the partner of their way.  
 Fire was a noisy, rattling blade,  
 Water, a bashful, gentle maid.  
 Nor let the wife with wonder read  
 That two such contraries agreed;  
 For greater opposites than these,  
 The love of Fame unites with ease.  
 Through various realms they travell'd long,  
 Went often right, but oft'ner wrong.  
 Fire sometimes mis'd his proper road,  
 And in a Miser's chimney glow'd;  
 Water, mistaking her design,  
 Intruded frequently on wine,  
 While Fame, deluded by the crowd,  
 Lodg'd with the crafty and the proud.  
 Thus, men of different taste, in vain  
 Attempt one project to sustain;  
 For while they dream of doing wonders,  
 They lead each other into blunders.  
 At length, with various errors tir'd,  
 Their first design a change requir'd;  
 Water and Fire to gain their ends,  
 Propos'd to part—but part as friends:  
 Each was to leave some mark behind him,  
 That t'other, at a pinch, might find him.

“ Where

" Where sprightly verdure decks the ground,  
 (Says Water) " I shall still be found.  
 " With wealth and pow'r sometimes I dwell,  
 " But oftener in the hermit's cell.  
 " Banish'd from feasts by nobler claret,  
 " I seek the raptur'd poet's garrét ;  
 " Where trade prevails, my torrents flow,  
 " My streams where bending osiers grow."  
 " Where circling clouds of smoke aspire,  
 " You're sure to meet with me (says Fire) ;  
 " Deep in the bowels of the mine,  
 " And in the stars above, I shine ;  
 " In every house on winter nights,  
 " In every verse the poet writes ;  
 " Illuminate, as whims prevail,  
 " A city, or a glow-worm's tail.  
 " " Comrades, (says Fame) I own I'm loth  
 " To tell my temper to you both ;  
 " When lov'd and courted by my friends,  
 " My care their ev'ry step attends ;  
 " When view'd with a neglectful eye,  
 " Stung with th' affront, at once I fly.  
 " Since this the case, from either side,  
 " It gives me sorrow to divide ;  
 " You, when you please, by certain signs,  
 " When Love or Interest inclines,  
 " Again may meet, tho' now you sever ;  
 " But—whom I leave, I leave for ever."

*Written by a Brewer's Daughter, on her Father's discharging his Coach  
 for getting in Liquor.*

**H**ONEST William, an easy and good-natur'd fellow,  
 Wou'd a little too oft' get a little too mellow :  
 Body Coachman was he to an eminent Brew'r,  
 No better e'er sat on a box to be sure ;  
 His Coach he kept clean—no Mother or Nurses  
 Took more care of their Babes, than he took of his Horses :  
 He had these, aye, and fifty good qualities more,  
 But the business of *tippling* cou'd ne'er be got o'er ;  
 So his master effectually mended the matter,  
 By hiring a man who drank nothing—but water.  
 Now William, says he, you see the plain case ;  
 Had you drank as he does, you'd have kept a good place.  
 Drink water ! quoth William,—had all men done so,  
 You ne'er wou'd have wanted a coachman, I trow ;  
 For 'tis *Soakers* like me, whom you load with reproaches,  
 That enable you *Brewers* to ride in your Coaches.

WISD

WISDOM *and* HEALTH.

**C**OME roscate Health, my temples bind  
 With thy celestial wreath;  
 And thou, blest Wisdom, on my mind  
 Thy choicest odours breathe.

As dearest friends together live,  
 Like them you pine apart;  
 Health gone, not Wisdom e'er can give  
 Pure rapture to the heart.

If Wisdom fly the youthful breast,  
 Not smiling Health can gain  
 To it the cordial balm of rest,  
 A mind exempt from pain.

Come then, twin daughters of the skies,  
 Here make your social stay;  
 The moment either from me flies,  
 Death snatch my soul away.

*On the DEATH of the MARQUIS of GRANBY.*

**W**HAT makes the soldier's breast incessant sigh?  
 Why fall the streaming tears from ev'ry eye?  
 The noble RUTLAND's brow with sadness spread,  
 Proclaims that GRANBY, generous GRANBY's dead!  
 To fate all must submit, the great, the brave,  
 The sage philosopher, and courtly slave;  
 And when pale death dissociates the soul  
 From her weak tenement, the mansion whole,  
 To native earth return'd, there mould'ring lies,  
 But virtue pure exists, and death defies:  
 Hence all thy ancestors, O GRANBY! live,  
 Their noble deeds our faithful annals give:  
 Nor shall thy worth be less inroll'd with fame,  
 As great thy merit, and below'd thy name.

T. L;

## A N O T H E R.

**O**F courage, honour, charity the boast,  
 Was noble GRANBY—but though early lost,  
 Though early mingled with the honour'd dead,  
 Each Muse a tear upon his hearse shall shed;  
 Shall strive the memory of his worth to save,  
 And plant with laurels his distinguish'd grave.

Vol. XIII.

R

A4

## An ACCOUNT of BOOKS for 1770.

*A Journey from London to Genoa, through England, Portugal, Spain, and France. By Joseph Barretti, Secretary for foreign Correspondence to the Royal Academy of Painting, Sculpture, and Architecture. [In 4 vols. 8vo.]*

THE author of these volumes (whom we have formerly had occasion to make favourable mention of as a writer, from his account of the customs and manners of Italy, published in the year 1768) is a foreigner; nor will the attentive reader want any proofs of it. Indeed from the general purity and propriety of the diction, we should almost suspect that these little trips in the language, were not undesign'd; but were left by the author as a sort of mark, to prove his title to the work.

We have mentioned the propriety of the diction, but it were doing great injustice to this gentleman, to confine his praise as a writer to meer propriety of diction; we must do him the honour of owning, that he has attained to that masterly command of the language, that would not discredit the very best of our own writers.

The work before us is the story of a journey digested into letters; and in the character of epistolary writing, we have not, perhaps, in the language, any thing more to be commended. It preserves the true

genius of that mode of composition; and we cannot but regret, that the fourth volume is rather a diary, and consequently wants that engaging and interesting manner that characterizes the three first volumes.

The author seems in his preface to apologize in some sort for his frequent egotism, and his venturing to make himself the hero of his own tale: but in fact, the man who writes his own journey must be his own hero. Besides which, the circumstance of drawing his remarks on the customs and manners of the people, from incidents of the journey, and thereby making them, as it were, part of a story, is a very happy and dexterous method of instruction. The *Fandango*, for one example out of a thousand, we all knew was a Spanish dance; but Mr. Barretti carries us with him, we find the people here and there, and every where employed in the dance; we make one in the party; and are more convinced of his opinion that the Spaniards are a lively people, than if he had spent an hundred pages to confute the vulgar notion of their unconquerable gravity. Though the scene is laid in Portugal, of some of the extracts that we shall make upon this occasion; yet as the dance, and the manners in this instance, are the same in both countries, and the actors here, composed of both nations;

## ACCOUNT OF BOOKS. 243

the following account, it includes the one, gives an accurate description of the other. The author, giving an account of the dances who danced in the city of Estremor, proceeds as follows:

A number of them stopped in the balcony where some ladies sat in a gallery, and there they began a

A young fellow amongst them singularly attracted my attention indeed that of the whole company, with his nimble capers and graceful motions. I have also seen the Portuguese dance in Portugal, and to give them their due, on (of those that I have seen) has any dance performed by persons, so exhilarating as the *andango*. The *Trescone* of the Sicilians, the *Furlana* of the Venetians, the *Corrente* of the Italians, and the *Minuet* or *Menuet* of the French, are flat dances in comparison of that one which I saw executed in that balcony, by that young man and a boy dressed in woman's

But dances cannot be described by words, nor can I convey you any idea of the Fan-dance, but by telling you that it was in such a motion as might be called with propriety a convulsive and harmonious convulsion of the whole body. I have heard the French master in Lisbon blame it and say it was no dance at all, but what dance will be approved by a Frenchman that is not a native of his country? He has no idea of gracefulness but is only practised on the opera-

Paris. The inhabitants of this country, as the Andalusians and the Spaniards, were famous for

dancing so far back as the times of the Romans, and their young women used then to go and dance at Rome and in other parts of the Roman empire, where they easily captivated the hearts of consuls and proconsuls, as the female dancers of France go now to Italy, Germany, and England, to enamour *Signors, Minstrels, and Mylords*. Martial mentions, with satirical peevishness, the *Betick* and the *Gaditan* female dancers; and the eldest Scaliger, somewhere in his poeticks, says something of the dancing anciently used in the provinces that lie this way. You are lucky, my brothers, that I travel without a *Martial* and a *Scaliger*. Had I their books, I would not let this opportunity slip without making as great a waste of erudition as our *Bartoli* the antiquarian does so often."

We shall now attend our traveller to Elvas, where he says:

"I was shewn up stairs into a kind of gallery, which opened into several rooms full of people. This gallery was spread with men who slept wrapped up in their cloaks. As I advanced amongst them I felt the floor shaking; and as my head has been filled with earthquakes ever since I reached Portugal, it occurred on a sudden that the ground was shaking; but presently was sensible that the concussion was caused by my moving along that ill-constructed floor.

As I was walking and waiting for my supper, some young muleteers came out of the side-rooms. One of them began to tickle his guitar, and another produced a song to the tune. They had scarcely gone three minutes with their performance, when the sleepers started up,

while more than thirty people came out of those side-rooms; and a dance was begun. A man cut a caper by way of reverence to a woman, and the woman advanced immediately to dance the Fandango with him. There is no possibility of conveying to you any just idea of their hilarity, nimbleness, and elasticity. There were four Spanish and six Portuguese females. Out of the ten I took only notice of three. One was a brownish girl called Terefuela, whom I soon found to be the best singer of them all. The other two were sisters; the younger so renowned in the towns around for a beauty, that she goes under the appellation of *la bella Catalina*. The elder is not so handsome, but has such eyes! What a pity the comparison of the stars is no more in fashion.

The dresses of these women were all gaudy, especially the Spanish, who are come from Badajos with some male friends to see Elvas-fair. I must repeat it, that I have seen various dances from Parenzo in Istria to Derby in England: but none of them is comparable to what I saw here to-night. It is true that their gestures and attitudes are sometimes not so composed as one could wish: yet, if I was possessed of the abilities of Martial, instead of running down the Fandango and the Seguedilla, which I suppose were the dances he satyrized, I would write a thousand epigrams in praise of them, of Terefuela, of Catalina, and most particularly of Paolita, who has those eyes I mentioned! Oh this Paolita!

Both the Fandango and the Seguedilla are danced either at the sound of the guittar alone, or the

guittar accompanied by the voice, which is an advantageous addition when the guittarist happens to have a good voice. Both men and women, while dancing, give a double clap with their thumbs and middle fingers at every cadence, and both dances (the Fandango especially; are rather made up with graceful motions and quick striking of their heels and toes on the ground than with equal and continued steps. They dance close to each other, then wheel about, then approach each other with fond eagerness, then quickly retire, then quickly approach again, the man looking the woman steadily in the face, while she keeps her head down, and fixes her eyes on the ground with as much modesty as she can put on.

I had slept but poorly for three nights together, and was so much tired with this day's journey, performed a-foot for the greatest part, that I was just debating whether I should, or not, go supperless to bed. But this unexpected feat changed my thoughts instantly, and instead of going to rest, I stood there gazing with my whole soul absorbed in delight.

The fellows who but a moment before were sleeping on that floor, without the least ceremony, or the least shame of their rags, danced away with the gaudy, as well as with the dirty women (for some of them were dirty enough;) nor did any of the company show the least partiality to age, to dress, or to beauty, but all seemed to dance merely for dancing-sake. I was a little surprized to see a shabby rascal take up so clean a girl as Terefuela, who was the best of  
them



all, and look sweeter upon  
 than any *petit maitre* would at  
 upon a rich and tender  
 v. This would not have been  
 ed in any of the countries I  
 visited, where the ill-dressed  
 company with the ill-dressed,  
 he fine with the fine, without  
 dreaming of such mixtures as  
 raised in this part of the

a corner of this gallery there  
 urge table. Upon the table  
 oth was laid, and my supper  
 l. There I sat down to eat,  
 ut ceremony or shame, in my

ving almost done, Batiste put  
 me a large English cake  
 by Madam Kelly. This cake  
 up into slices, and placing  
 pyramidically upon a plate,  
 t to present it round to the  
 , paying them a Castilian  
 iment that I had been a  
 r of an hour in composing.  
 of them with the most disem-  
 pled countenance picked up  
 ce, some with a bow, some  
 smile, and some with a kind

cake being thus disposed, I  
 l to the gentlemen (mulet-  
 afs-drivers, and all) and  
 ; them Fidalgo's and Caval-  
 invited them to drink the  
 of the *amables Baylarinas*  
*(the best dancers)* which they all  
 th the noblest freedom and  
 ft alacrity; and much was  
 neral joy encreased by this  
 piece of outlandish manners.  
 l of them, who till then had  
 y deigned to look on the  
 geira, or seemed afraid to  
 to him, now shook him by  
 nd, and each had something  
 to me either in Spanish or  
 use,

To the ladies, after the cake I  
 ordered glasses of water, because I  
 knew that to offer them wine would  
 have spoiled all the good I had  
 done, and the offer construed into  
 a gross affront; in such esteem is  
 sobriety amongst these people.  
 One of them, who was with child,  
 sent to ask a slice of the ham, and  
 her example was followed by the  
 rest."

To fill up the picture, we shall  
 now attend our author to Madrid,  
 where, in the account he gives of  
 the Carnival customs, we again meet  
 the *Fandango*, as we do indeed upon  
 many other occasions.

"The carnival customs have un-  
 dergone some change at Madrid, as  
 the King has built there a very  
 grand hall, called *el Amphitheatro*,  
 where thousands resort twice a  
 week during the carnival-time.  
 Any body masked is admitted there  
 for only twenty reals (not quite  
 five shillings) and passes there the  
 whole night with as much pleasure  
 as such a place can afford. There  
 the dancing place is spacious  
 enough for three hundred couples  
 to dance at a time, and there are  
 seats round it, amphitheatrically  
 disposed, with three large galle-  
 ries over, which admit five or six  
 thousand people more. The hall  
 has four spacious stair-cases at the  
 four corners, that lead up to the  
 galleries, and to several large  
 rooms, where people may have hot  
 and cold suppers at choice, coffee,  
 chocolate, lemonades, and other  
 refreshments, every thing near as  
 cheap as at home. A considerable  
 number of waiters attend, all uni-  
 formly dressed in pompadour-  
 colour. Besides these conveniences,  
 there are two large rooms with  
 four beds in each, one for the men,

ne other for the women, who should happen to be taken suddenly ill; and there are physicians and surgeons regularly attending, as well as four dancing-masters to direct the country dances, and teach their various motions and evolutions to those who do not know them well. Nor must I omit to mention two small rooms with inscriptions over their doors, one *Jaula por los páxaros*, the other *Jaula por las páxaras*; that is, a cage for the cock-birds, a cage for the hen-birds; in plain language, a jail for the men and a jail for the women. Should any body raise any disturbance, or behave with any indecency there, he would be shut up for the night by the guards attending at the entrance-door.

I have seen above six hundred people dance at once the Fandango in that amphitheatre; and it is not possible to give an idea of such a rapturous diversion. The enthusiasm that seizes the Spaniards the moment that the Fandango is touched, is a thing not to be conceived. I saw hundreds of them at supper, quit instantly the tables, tumble precipitously down the stair-cases, throng promiscuously into the dancing place, face about for a partner that was found in an instant, and fall a dancing, both men and women, with such a vigour as to beggar all description. Was the place ample enough, there is not one of them that would remain a simple spectator, as many are forced to be. Those who are forced to it, stand gazing from the seats below or the galleries above, with sparkling eyes and limbs trembling, and encourage the dancers with clamour and clapping of hands. There is a small

printed book, intitled, *Bayle de mascarar*, &c. printed at Madrid in 1763, that sets forth the laws to be observed at the amphitheatre. Should any body contravene any of those laws, he would instantly be thrust into one of the *Jaulas*. The band there consists of forty instruments, that play alternately twenty at a time, so that the dancing is never stopped as long as the night lasts; that is, from nine o'clock at night till six in the morning."

The great objects of travel, and what would draw the attention of the statesman, the lawgiver, or the commercial politician, were not to be comprehended in the short space of time that Mr. Barretti allowed himself to spend on his tour; he, however, spent that little time so agreeably to him and his readers, that we must regret that he did not afford himself more leisure. He went very fast indeed through Portugal, which does not appear to be his favourite country. He seems there to feel some of those national prejudices that we all complain of, are all ashamed of, and perhaps have all experienced more or less. But our author, for the most part, generously carries the antidote for the poison which he may have scattered in his haste.

In Spain, our author's prejudices (if he has any) are all on the good-natured side; and as this country had seemed to him an object more engaging to his affections, and more worthy of his attention; we regret that he did not sojourn a while longer in it. While his prejudices contribute to his satisfaction, and render him a kind spectator of what he saw, we are pleased

## ACCOUNT OF BOOKS. 247

pleased to indulge his prepossessions; but when he blindly adopts the wild infatuated politics of an uninformed bigotted people, we are obliged to quit him, and to lament that he has rendered himself liable to objections that no other writer of this age is subject to; he is indeed the only man who, at this time, can find either good sense or good policy in the cruel treatment which the Moriscos met with in that country. So neat a master in language, could not, however, omit an attention to the various tongues that are spoken in that kingdom, and the reader may be curious to see an extract from his dissertation on the Biscayan language.

“ The Biscayan language, or Bascuenze, as they call it, according to the idea that I have been able to form of it, must be divided at least into three dialects; of which the first, or mother-tongue, must be called Biscayan, the second Navarran, and the third Basque.

The Biscayan dialect, or mother-tongue, I take to be that, which is spoken through that part of Biscay, the inhabitants of which consider the town of Bilbao, or rather that of Orduna, to be their capital. The chief seat of this dialect, or tongue, I take to be that, which is spoken in either of those towns, only six leagues distant from each other.

The Navarran dialect I call that which is spoken through the best part of the little kingdom of Navarre; and as Pampeluna is the capital of that kingdom, it is to be supposed that the purest Navarran is spoken at Pampeluna.

The Basque dialect I term that which is spoken through that tract

of country, called País de Basque by the French, to whom it belongs. That País is chiefly formed by thirty-three villages and their territories, all subject to the spiritual jurisdiction of the bishoprick of Bayonne. And as the most considerable of those thirty-three villages is San Juan de Luz, there, I suppose, the best Basque is spoken, the chief people of the País de Basque residing in that village, which the French term a *bourg* or *villa*, to give it some pre-eminence over the rest of those villages.

The most capital Bascuenze-work is doubtless the folio Dictionary, compiled by father Laramendi, a Jesuit. The dictionary bears the title of Trilingue, because it runs in Bascuenze, Castilian, and Latin. As it has been printed only once, it is now become so scarce, that I could not find a copy of it any where, much to my disappointment, as I am informed that its preface, though penned in a most turgid strain, contains a great deal of rare erudition.

Next the Dictionary comes the Grammar, composed by the same author, and oddly intitled, *El imposible vencido, The impossibility conquered*. In that grammar the Bascuenze is explained by the Castilian. I am told it has gone through several editions. I have that which was printed at Salamanca, in 1729, and have repeatedly looked into it; but not yet to any purpose. In the prologo, or preface, it is said, that *el Bascuenze es una lengua que congenia poco con las otras, The genius of the Biscayan bears no great affinity to that of other languages*; and my reader will easily

easily give credit to this assertion, when he is told, that you say in Spanish, for instance, that bread is good *para aquel que lo come*, "for him who eats it;" which phrase is rendered in the Biscayan language by one word only: *jatenduenarentzat*. But, though this is only one word, says father *Laramendi*, we must consider it as a compound of several; as *jaten* stands for the verb *comér*; *de* for the accusative *lo*; *en* or *end* for the relative *que*; and *arentzat* for the pronoun *aquel*, followed by the article *para*.

How easy a language thus constructed is to be learned, this only specimen may possibly give an idea. But, were it ever so easy, no great proficiency could be made in it by studying it out of the country where it is spoken, as, besides *Laramendi's* Dictionary and grammar, the number of books printed in Bascuense is, as I said, quite inconsiderable. Eleven small volumes of Spiritual Discourses and Pious Meditations, a translation of Kempis's Imitation of Christ, another translation of Scappoli's Spiritual Combat, a short Catechism, about half a dozen small Collections of Prayers in prose, and of Spiritual Songs in verse, are almost the only works to be found printed in this language. I leave my reader to judge, whether it would be possible to learn it out of the country, by means of the small portion of it that is contained in so limited a library. But, was it even possible, would it be worth the while?

I remember to have once read, in an English magazine, an account of an Irish priest, who, travelling through Biscay, could make shift with his Irish tongue, to understand the Biscayans, and be understood by them. But whether the

author of that account imposed upon the public or not, let the reader determine by the help of the following transcription of the Lord's-prayer in Biscayan and Irish."

We must refer our curious readers to the original for this specimen, in which the Lord's-prayer is divided into sentences, and given in Latin, in Biscayan, and in Irish, and by which the two latter languages seem to have no connexion or resemblance.

---

*The Life of Edward Lord Herbert of Cherbury. Written by himself.*

THE ingenious editor of this work, with all that just and natural admiration which an editor commonly bears to his author, admits that his hero had *perhaps some vanity, surely some wrongheadedness*: the admission is indeed not a forced one. But allowing his vanity, and his wrongheadedness, which was very much the consequence of his vanity, he was, whether you consider him as a public or a private man, a person of considerable merit, which will induce the good-natured reader, more to lament than condemn a sort of feminine vanity, that led him to a too solemn avowal of personal qualities, that are, as he says, indeed scarcely credible, and if they were, are of no merit; and yet he calls God to witness to their truths, as of things in themselves excellent and praise-worthy.

We can scarce however agree with the ingenious editor, that the whole relation throws singular light on the manners of the age. The age he lived in, does not seem to have considered our author as a  
much



## ACCOUNT OF BOOKS. 249

much less singular person, than we consider him at this day: Sir Edward Sackville, who was a man of as much rank and consideration as himself, declined to have any thing to do in his wanton quarrel with the governor of Lyons. In all probability, he was in his own time considered, as he must be now, as a very troublesome and yet respectable member of society. Perhaps we have the advantage of our ancestors in this particular, as Lord Herbert is a much better character to read than to have lived with; but his life, and the life of every man who has at all stood in a conspicuous light, will be a pleasant, and possibly an instructive entertainment, who writes from his real feelings, as Lord Herbert certainly does: it is in fact the history of his servants and of his horses, as well as of himself, and thereby carries us most agreeably through all his scenes: we will therefore present the reader with his boar-hunt, which is told in a natural and lively manner; and possibly the reader may find himself almost as much interested for the dogs as for the knight.

“ One time also it was my fortune to kill a wild boar in this manner; the boar being roused from his den fled before our dogs for a good space, but finding them press him hard turned his head against our dogs, and hurt three or four of them very dangerously. I came on horseback up to him, and with my sword thrust him twice or thrice without entering his skin, the blade being not so stiff as it should be; the boar hereupon turned upon me, and much endangered my horse, which I perceiving sid a little out of the way, and leaving my horse with my lacky, returned

with my sword against the boar, who by this time had hurt more dogs, and here happened a pretty kind of fight, for when I thrust at the boar sometimes with my sword, which in some places I made enter, the boar would run at me, whose tocks yet by stepping a little out of the way I avoided, but he then turning upon me, the dogs came in, and drew him off, so that he fell upon them, which I perceiving ran at the boar with my sword again, which made him turn upon me, but then the dogs pulled him from me again, while so relieving one another by turns, we killed the boar. At this chase Monsieur Difsancour and Mennon were present, as also Mr. Townsend, yet so as they did endeavour rather to withdraw me from than assist me in the danger.”

Our next extract will give a pretty good idea of the work and of the man; as it is a sketch of his ministerial conduct, and a sample of his personal whims.

“ And now I shall mention some particular passages concerning myself, without entering yet any way into the whole frame and context of my negotiation, reserving them, as I said before, to a particular treatise; I spent my time much in the visits of the princes, counsel of state, and great persons of the French kingdom, who did ever punctually requite my visits: the like I did also to the chief ambassadors there, among whom the Venetian, Low-Countrey, Savoy, and the united princes in Germany ambassadors did bear me that respect, that they usually met in my house, to advise together concerning the great affairs of that time; for as the Spaniard then was so potent that he seemed to affect an uni-

universal monarchy, all the above-mentioned ambassadors did in one common interest strive to oppose him: all our endeavours yet cou'd not hinder, but that he both publickly prevailed in his attempts abroad, and privately did corrupt divers of the principal ministers of state in this kingdom. I came to discover this by many ways, but by none more effectually than by the means of an Italian, who returned over by letters of exchange the moneys the Spanish ambassador received for his occasions in France; for I perceiv'd that when the said Italian was to receive any extraordinary great sum for the Spanish ambassador's use, the whole face of affairs was presently changed, insomuch that neither my reasons, nor the ambassadors above-mentioned how valid soever cou'd prevail; tho' yet afterwards we found means together to reduce affairs to their former train; 'till some other new great sum coming to the Spanish ambassador's hand, and from thence to the aforesaid ministers of state, altered all. Howbeit divers visits past betwixt the Spanish ambassador and myself, in one of which he told me that tho' our interests were divers, yet we might continue friendship in our particular persons; for, said he, it can be no occasion of offence betwixt us, that each of us strive the best he can to serve the king his master: I disliked not his reasons, tho' yet I cou'd not omit to tell him that I wou'd maintain the dignity of the king my master the best I cou'd; and this I said because the Spanish ambassador had taken place of the English in the time of Henry the fourth in this fashion, they both meeting in an anti-chamber to the Secretary of State, the Spanish am-

bassador leaning to the wall in that posture that he took the hand of the English ambassador, said publickly, I hold this place in the right of the king my master, which small punctilio being not resentted by our ambassador at that time, gave the Spaniard occasion to brag that he had taken the hand from our ambassador. This made me more watchful to regain the honor which the Spaniard pretended to have gotten herein, so that tho' the ambassador in his visits often repeated the words above-mentioned, being in Spanish *Que cada uno haga lo que pudiere por su amo*; let every man do the best he can for his master; I attended the occasion to right my master; it happened one day that both of us going to the French king for our several affairs, the Spanish ambassador between Paris and Estampes, being upon his way before me in his coach, with a train of about 16 or 18 persons on horseback, I following him in my coach with about 10 or 12 horse, found that either I must go the Spanish pace, which is slow, or if I halted to pass him, that I must hazard the suffering of some affront like unto that our former ambassador received; proposing hereupon to my gentlemen the whole business, I told them that I meant to redeem the honour of the king my master some way or other, demanding further whether they wou'd assist me? which they promising, I bid the coachman drive on; the Spanish ambassador seeing me approach, and imagining what my intention was, sent a gentleman to me, to tell me he desired to salute me, which I accepting, the gentleman returned to the ambassador, who alighting from his coach attended me in the middle of the high-



## ACCOUNT OF BOOKS. 251

highway, which being perceiv'd by me I alighted also, when some extravagant compliments having pass'd betwixt us, the Spanish ambassador took his leave of me, went to a dry ditch not far off, upon pretence of making water, but indeed to hold the upper hand of me while I pass'd by in my coach, which being observed by me I left my coach, and getting upon a spare horse I had there, rode into the said dry ditch, and telling him aloud, that I knew well why he stood there, bid him afterwards get to his coach, for I must ride that way: the Spanish ambassador, who understood me well, went to his coach grumbling and discontented, 'tho' yet neither he nor his train did any more than look one upon another in a confus'd manner; my coach this while passing by the ambassador on the same side I was, I shortly after left my horse and got into it: it hap'n'd this while, that one of my coach horses having lost a shoe, I thought fit to stay at a smith's forge, about a quarter of a mile before; this shoe cou'd not be put on so soon, but that the Spanish ambassador overtook us, and might indeed have pass'd us, but that he thought I wou'd give him another affront; attending therefore the smith's leisure, he stay'd in the highway to our no little admiration, until my horse was shod; we continued our journey to Estampes, the Spanish ambassador following us still at a good distance.

I shou'd scarce have mentioned this passage, but that the Spaniards do so much stand upon their pundonores; for confirming whereof I have thought fit to remember the answer a Spanish ambassador made to Philip the second king of Spain,

who finding fault with him for neglecting a business of great importance in Italy, but he cou'd not agree with the French ambassador about some such pundonore as this, said to him, como a dexado una cosa di importancia per una ceremonia! how have you left a business of importance for a ceremony; the ambassador boldly replied to his master, como por una ceremonia? vueſſa majesta misma no es ſino una ceremonia: how, for a ceremony? your majesty's self is but a ceremony.

Howsoever the Spanish ambassador taking no notice publickly of the advantage I had of him herein, dissembled it as I heard 'till he cou'd find some fit occasion to resent this passage, which yet he never did to this day.

I shall relate now some things concerning myself, which 'tho' they may seem scarce credible yet before God are true: I had been now in France about a year and an half when my talour, Andrew Henly of Basil, who now lives in Blackfryers, demanded of me half a yard of satin to make me a suit more than I was accustom'd to give, of which I required a reason, saying, I was not fatter now than when I came to France; he answered, it was true, but you are taller: whereunto when I wou'd give no credit, he brought his old measures, and made it appear that they did not reach to their just places; I told him I knew not how this hap'n'd, but howsoever he shou'd have half a yard more, and that when I came into England I wou'd clear the doubt, for a little before my departure thence, I remember William Earl of Pembroke and myself did measure heights together at the request of the Countess of Bedford,

and

and he was higher than I by about the breadth of my little finger; at my return therefore into England I measured again with the same Earl, and to both our great wonders found myself taller than he by the breadth of a little finger; which growth of mine I cou'd attribute to no other cause but to my quartan ague, which when it quitted me, left me in a more perfect health than I formerly enjoyed.

I weighed myself in ballances often with men lower than myself by the head, and in their bodies slenderer, and yet was found lighter than they, as Sir John Davers Knight, and Richard Griffiths now living can witness, with both whom I have been weighed; I had also, and have still a pulse on the crown of my head; it is well known to those that wait in my chamber, that the shirts, waistcoats, and other garments I wear next my body are sweet, beyond what either easily can be believed, or hath been observed in any else, which sweetness also was found to be in my breath above others, before I used to take tobacco, which towards my latter time I was forced to take against certain rheumes and catarres that trouble me, which yet did not taint my breath for any long time."

The following specimens of his conduct at the siege of Juliers, will be sufficient to give an idea of his knight errantry.

"One day Sir Edward Cecill and myself coming to the approaches that Monsieur de Balagny had made towards a bullwark or bastion of that city, Monsieur de Balagny in the presence of Sir Edward Cecill and divers English and French captains then present, said, "Monsieur, On dit, que vous

êtes un des plus braves de votre nation, et je suis Balagny, allons voir qui fera le mieux; They say, you are one of the bravest of your nation, and I am Balagny, let us see who will do best; whereupon leaping suddenly out of the trenches with his sword drawn, I did in the like manner as suddenly follow him, both of us in the mean while striving who shou'd get foremost, which being perceiv'd by those of the bullwark and cortine opposite to us, three or four hundred shot at least, great and small, were made against us. Our running on forwards in emulation of each other was the cause that all the shots fell betwixt us and the trench from which we sallied. When Monsieur Balagny, finding such a storm of bullets, said, "Par Dieu il fait bien chaud, it is very hot here;" I answered briefly thus, "Vous en ires premier, autrement Je n'iray jamais; You shall go first or else I will never go;" hereupon he ran with all speed, and somewhat crouching towards the trenches, I followed after leisurely and upright, and yet came within the trenches before they on the bullwark or cortine could charge again, which passage afterwards being related to the Prince of Orange, he said it was a strange bravado of Balagny, and that we went to an unavoidable death.

I could relate diverse things of note concerning myself, during the siege, but do forbear, lest I should relish too much of vanity; it shall suffice that my passing over the ditch unto the wall, first of all the nations there, is set down by William Crofts Master of Arts, and soldier, who hath written and printed the history of the Low-Countries."

After



## ACCOUNT OF BOOKS. 253

After relating a quarrel which happened between him and Lord Walden, he goes on thus :

“ Being among the French, I remembered myself of the bravado of Monsieur Balagny, and coming to him told him, I knew how brave a man he was, and that as he had put me to one trial of daring, when I was last with him in his trenches, I would put him to another; saying I heard he had a fair mistress, and that the scarf he wore was her gift, and that I would maintain I had a worthier mistress than he, and that I would do as much for her sake as he, or any else durst do for his; Balagny hereupon looking merrily upon me, said, if we shall try who is the abler man to serve his mistress, let both of us get two wenches, and he that doth his business best, let him be the braver man; and that for his part, he had no mind to fight on that quarrel; I looking hereupon somewhat disdainfully on him, said, he spoke more like a Paillard than a Cavalier, to which he answering nothing, I rid my ways, and afterwards went to Monsieur Terant, a French Gentleman that belonged to the Duke of Montmorency, formerly mentioned; who telling me he had a quarrel with another Gentleman, I offered to be his second, but he saying he was provided already, I rode thence to the English quarters, attending some fit occasion to send again to the Lord Walden; I came no sooner thither, but I found Sir Thomas Somers set with 11 or 12 more in the head of the English, who were then drawing forth in a body or squadron, who seeing me on horseback, with a footman only that attended me, gave me some affronting words, for

my quarrelling with the Lord of Walden; whereupon I alighted, and giving my horse to my lacky, drew my sword, which he no sooner saw but he drew his, as also all the company with him; I running hereupon amongst them, put by some of their thrusts, and making towards him in particular put by a thrust of his, and had certainly run him through, but that one Lieutenant Prichard, at that instant taking me by the shoulder, turned me aside, but I recovering myself again ran at him a second time, which he perceiving retired himself with the company to the tents which were near, although not so fast but I hurt one Proger, and some others also that were with him; but they being all at last got within the tents, I finding now nothing else to be done, got to my horse again, having received only a slight hurt on the outside of my ribs, and two thrusts, the one through the skirts of my doublet, and the other through my breeches, and about 18 nicks upon my sword and hilt, and so rode to the trenches before Juliers, where our soldiers were.”

---

*A Sketch of the Philosophical Character of the late Lord Viscount Bolingbroke. By Thomas Hunter, Vicar of Weverham in Cheshire.*

**T**HE good intention, as well as the good execution of this work, will naturally recommend it to the friends of piety and religion, which are we hope so numerous a body, that the work may flatter itself with a general good reception.

The author has it seems had the  
misfortune

misfortune to lose his sight, which he modestly pleads as an apology, for any defects the too discerning critic may see in his work. We however persuade ourselves, that the humane and candid reader will find himself prejudiced in the favour of a man, who, though deprived of the greatest blessing of our human state, can still exert his faculties for the good of human kind; and surely there cannot be a greater service to men, than that of exposing the futility and falseness of those bold and bad reasoners, who, like the serpent of old, pretending to raise and enoble our nature, and to teach us wisdom, carry us away from that humble path of simplicity and obedience, wherein it has pleased God to permit and direct that poor creature man to look for his salvation.

While we give every praise to the intention, and allow the merit of the execution of this work, we have still our doubts whether these kind of writers, who dignify themselves with the stile of freethinkers, are not, especially after a time, best answered with disdain: while the weakness of mankind, and their madness for novelty, gives a kind of weight to these sorts of works, they seem to call for answers, lest a silence on the side of truth should give confidence to falsehood; but when their novelty is worn off, the less notice is taken of them, the less they are remembered.

In reality our modern free-thinkers have been but copiers, and it is some respect to truth, that while she remains one and the same, the false reasoner, availing himself of the forgetfulness of mankind, gets a momentary credit by retailing,

in somewhat perhaps of a new mode and garb, the forgotten errors and follies of past times, and then lies by himself unheeded and unregarded, till some new sophist, sed and fostered upon his exploded errors, glories in being a new seducer of the unwife and unwary: we cannot however quite agree with our author, that the noble writer usefully and handsomely employs his reason and his rhetoric in decrying school divinity, nor that his Lordship's testimony, added to the church of England writers, is an increase of strength to our cause; his Lordship's object was to destroy the reverence of our church, as much as that of Rome, and we believe it were better to stand wholly on our own firm ground, than to accept the treacherous assistance of so profane a hand.

Our author, with all his zeal against the philosophical or irreligious writings of Lord Bolingbroke, seems almost of an opinion with his Lordship in his political work, which, however, are fallen nearly into as much disrepute as his philosophical, and possibly not without reason; there is, however, a pompousness of phrase, a shew and affectation of learning, and a sort of glair of elocution, that seems at least to excuse, if not to justify, the admiration that his works once excited.

Our author, however, exempts from his praise the noble Lord's political works, that were wrote for the ends of party, or to gratify passion, or feed resentment.—This is indeed such an allay, as we fear leaves the noble Lord very little matter of praise behind.

The following extracts will give an idea of our author's manner,  
and

and enable our readers to form a conclusion on the observations we have made:

“ The knowledge of human nature was easy, and clear to a mind capacious and penetrating like Lord Bolingbroke’s, and like his, familiar by practice and theory, by conversation and reading, with the history of mankind:—this is the proper school of the passions, where they appear not delineated in the lifeless draught, and with the insipid formality of a recluse professor, or the vague or crude hypothesis of some new adventurer in moral philosophy, but in their causes and combinations, their workings and progress by immediate effects, or remoter consequences, clothed with circumstances and realized, and, as I would say, embodied by fact and experience: but he saw still further, not only the general current, but the particular turnings and windings of the human passions;—not only their simple uniform operation, but their effects when combined and complicated, or when operating upon particular parties, from particular principles or interests, or upon single characters and in singular circumstances:—and how each, or all, contributed to the forming in the views of human wisdom, that political crisis, which, according to his lordship’s deductions, influenced the subject of his present examination.

We must except from this merit of his political works, the essays that were written to serve the ends of a party, to gratify passion, and feed his resentment. In these he has practised some of that subtilty he condemns in the schoolmen. And after all the applause that is given, and due to his great po-

litical sagacity, it must be acknowledged, that he has sometimes a refinement in his reflections, and in his deriving effects from remote causes, that would escape the observation of common sense, and will be found of little use to the common good; as his building so much—nay the whole success on a prudence without piety, and a course of nature without providence, is the baseless fabric of a political vision! and which, civil history might have shewn his lordship, had been by seeming accident, to appearance the most trifling, demolished in a thousand instances.

We may perhaps, not without reason, apply to his lordship the remark which Montaigne has made upon Guicciardini: ‘ I have observed, says he, this of him, that of so many persons and so many effects, so many motives and so many councils as he judges of, he never attributes any of them to virtue, religion, or conscience, as if all these were utterly extinct in the world.’—The Frenchman adds; ‘ This makes me suspect that his own taste was vicious; from whence it might happen, that he judged other men by himself.’ I wish there was no reason to apply this to his lordship: but his confessed admiration of Tacitus might easily lead him to, or at least confirm him in, both his scepticism concerning providence, and his ill opinion of mankind. He gives you a general, but striking review of times past, just observations on present objects, and rational conjectures of future consequences: he states facts, balances different interests, and weighs opposite powers: the genius of the several nations, the temper of the court and  
of

of the people are transiently, yet very expressively presented to the reader: he is precise, yet not minute, as he is general, yet not confused, speculative yet practical, refined yet rational and just. He reasons with strength and calmness, debates with temper, contradicts with decency, censures with modesty, and condemns with seeming justice and impartiality.

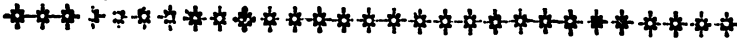
But his excellencies, as a writer, are not confined to politics, and political speculations: he has with much elegance represented, or rather exposed school-divinity and metaphysics: his reason and his rhetoric are both usefully and handsomely employed upon this occasion; and subtleties and non-entities exist no where so gracefully, as in his lordship's confutation of them. The scandalous corruptions of christianity by the church of Rome had been abundantly displayed by the protestant divines, by those of the church of England in particular; yet his lordship's testimony to those corruptions, deduced from personal observation and historical records, and a particular developé of the intrigues of emperors and popes, is by no means contemptible or inconsiderable; as the lord Bolingbroke had no party or passion to serve by his judgment on this subject, nor was prejudiced in favour of any particular communion of christians. His indignation is here proper; his figures magnificent, masterly and strong; and if d'Holbein is a great original, my lord is a copier or commentator, whom few can equal. If he is any where more happy, it is in

the picture he has given us, of the folly, soppery, superstition, and idolatry of the church of Rome: here we perceive he drew from the life, and had his subject clearly before him. The pencil plays its part in the most admirable manner: the features are strong and striking; the colours glow, and the figures move. The subject was indeed proper, and suited to his hand. Spiritual truth was not to be expressed, but a gaudy, and a pompous ceremonial to be described: a temple, where marble, gilding, imagery, architecture, make so principal a figure; rendering it a scene, much more suited for the imagination of a painter, than the habitation of a God. If his lordship is warm, it here becomes him, and his resentment is pious.

He inveighs with propriety enough, because with justice, against the licentiousness of sacred interpreters, and their arbitrary practice of giving so many different senses to the same passages of the Bible. It must be further confessed, that much truth has been said by his lordship, though invidiously enough of the corruptions of the clergy: and as truth is always on the side of virtue, much good use may be made of his lordship's labours, on this subject: it may teach this venerable body, if at this day they had need of teaching, that by a conduct contrary to their profession, they give occasion to the enemies of the cross of Christ, and arm infidelity with the keenest weapons against that church, of which they are members and ministers."



T H E  
C O N T E N T S.



H I S T O R Y O F E U R O P E.

C H A P. I.

*State of the Belligerent Powers. Russia. Conduct of the Neutral Powers. Probable consequences of the war. Turkey. Firmness of the Grand Signior. Probability of a Peace. Spain. Falkland's Islands. Great Britain. Portugal.* P. [1

C H A P. II.

*War on the Danube. State of the armies during the winter. Account of the countries that were the seat of the war. Battle at the river Larga, in which the Kam of the Tartars is defeated. Grand Vizir crosses the Danube. Great battle fought between the Pruth and the Cabul, in which General Romanzow gained a complete victory. The Turks pursued to the Danube, and obliged to cross that river with great loss.* [11

C H A P. III.

*Bender besieged by Count Panin. Brave defence made by the garrison and inhabitants. The Governor in a fit of despair poisons himself; another chosen by the garrison in his room. Globe of compression; a kind of mine so called by the Russians. The place taken by storm and burned; a great slaughter made. Budziac Tartars conclude a treaty with the Russians. General Romanzow fixes his head quarters at Calpouk, near the Danube. Ibrailow besieged. Kilia Nova taken. Biulogrod taken by Baron Inglesstrom. Turks abandon the citadel of Ibrailow, after a long siege. The Turks being entirely driven beyond the Danube, the Russian armies go into winter quarters. War in Georgia.* [20

# C O N T E N T S.

## C H A P. IV.

*Russian expedition to the Mediterranean. Count Orlow arrives in the Morea. Insurrection of the Greeks; cruelties committed by them. Mistra, Arzola, and other places taken. Missolongi taken. Coron besieged. Navarino taken. Patras taken, and the castle besieged. Several other places ineffectually besieged. Greeks massacred at Patras, and the city burnt. Mainotes defeated. Turkish army arrives in the Morea. Execution of several of the principal Greeks. Modon besieged by sea and land; actions between the besiegers, and a body of Turks and Albanians; the siege finally raised. Russians and Greeks totally separate; the latter retire to Navarino, and soon after abandon the Peninsula. Admiral Elphinstone's squadron arrives from England. Engagements at sea. Turkish fleet destroyed in the harbour of Cijme. Captain Pacha beheaded. Levant Trade ruined. Smyrna in danger. Castle of Lemnos besieged; relieved by Hassan Bey. Enormities committed by the runaway janissaries and deserters. Plague at Constantinople. Revolution in Egypt. Aly Bey. [37*

## C H A P. V.

*Unhappy state of Poland; the plague breaks out in that country. Germany. Conduct of the Emperor. Of the King of Prussia. Prussian troops enter the territories of Dantzick. Changes in the Ministry at Copenhagen, Danish expedition against Algiers. Sweden. Difference between the States of Holland and the Elector Palatine. [41*

## C H A P. VI.

*France. Sufferings of M. de Chalctais. Prosecution commenced against the Duke d'Aiguillon, at Versailles. A bed of justice held, at which the King puts a stop to the Prosecution by his Letters Patent. Conduct of the Princes of the blood. Arret of the parliament of Paris against the Duke. The King issues an arret, by which that of the parliament is annulled. Grand deputation from the parliament to Versailles; the King's answer. Conduct of the other parliaments. Deputation from the parliament of Brittany; two of its members sent to prison. The King arrives suddenly at Paris, and holds a bed of justice, at which all the papers relative to the prosecution are seized, and the decrees of the parliament erased from the Registers. Violent measures taken with the other parliaments. Arret from the King's council of state. Distress of the people from the scarcity of provisions. Corsica. Expedition to Tunis. State of Italy. [47*

## C H A P. VII.

*State of affairs previous to the meeting of parliament. General discontent upon the determination on the Middlesex election. Addresses: Petitions the consequent*

## CONTENTS.

consequence of the addresses. Parliament meets. Speech from the throne. Debates. Amendment proposed to the address; Affair of the petitions, violently agitated: Amendment rejected. Resignations. Motion tending to define the jurisdiction, in cases of contested elections; amendment to the motion. Motion in the House of Lords. Protest. [56

### C H A P. VIII. ✕

Motion for disqualifying certain officers of the revenue from voting for the election of Members of parliament: opposition to it: the motion overruled. Civil list. Repeal of part of the late revenue act, for imposing duties in the colonies: duty upon tea continued. Act for regulating the proceedings on controverted elections. London remonstrance: great debates. Address to his Majesty.

### C H A P. IX.

State of affairs in Ireland, at the meeting of the new Parliament. Augmentation bill passed. Privy council money-bill, rejected. Supplies raised in the usual manner. Lord Lieutenant's speech and protest; Parliament prorogued. Consequences thereof. Motion made here for the Irish papers; rejected. Motion, and resolutions, relative to American affairs: overruled. Bill for reversing the adjudications relative to the Middlesex election. Debates on the answer to the remonstrance of the city of London. Resolutions proposed in the House of Lords relative to the colonies. King's speech. Parliament breaks up. 85\*

## The CHRONICLE. [65

Births for the year 1770	—	—	—	—	—	—	[178
Marriages	—	—	—	—	—	—	[179
Principal promotions	—	—	—	—	—	—	[181
Deaths	—	—	—	—	—	—	[186

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE.

Two Protests of the House of Lords	—	—	—	—	—	[193
The humble Address, Remonstrance, and Petition, of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Livery of the City of London; with his Majesty's Answer	—	—	—	—	—	[199
The humble Address, Remonstrance, and Petition of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of the City of London; with his Majesty's Answer, and the Lord Mayor's Reply	—	—	—	—	—	[201
A Letter from the Lord Mayor of the City of London, to the Lords of the Admiralty	—	—	—	—	—	[203
A Letter from the Lords of the Admiralty to the Lord Mayor, in Answer to the preceding	—	—	—	—	—	[204
	S 2	—	—	—	—	Copy

## C O N T E N T S.

<i>Copy of a Letter transmitted by the Lords of the Admiralty to the Right Hon. the Lord Mayor</i>	[205]
<i>The humble Address, Remonstrance, and Petition, of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of the City of London; with his Majesty's Answer</i>	[ibid.]
<i>Account of the Proceedings at the County Meeting at York</i>	[206]
<i>A Letter of Thanks from the Freeholders of the County of York to Sir George Saville, Bart. and Edwin Lascelles, Esq; and their respective Answers</i>	[208]
<i>Account of the unhappy Riot at Boston in New England</i>	[211]
<i>Case of Captain Thomas Preston</i>	[215]
<i>Account of the Trial of Captain Preston</i>	[218]
<i>Account of the Trial of Mungo Campbell, for the Murder of Alexander Earl of Eglington</i>	[219]
<i>Genuine Copy of a Letter sent by the Committee of the Supporters of the Bill of Rights, to the Hon. House of Assembly of South Carolina, in Answer to one from the Assembly</i>	[224]
<i>Abstract of an Act to regulate the Trials of controverted Elections, or Returns of Members to serve in Parliament</i>	[226]
<i>Abstract of an Act for the better Preservation of the Game</i>	[227]
<i>Abstract of an Act, for preventing the stealing of Dogs</i>	[228]
<i>Abstract of an Act, for registering the Prices at which Corn is sold in the several Counties of Great Britain</i>	[ibid.]
<i>Abstract of an Act, to prevent Delays of Justice, by reason of Privilege of Parliament</i>	[229]
<i>Extraordinary Conduct of the Regulators in the back Settlements of North Carolina</i>	[230]
<i>The Lord Mayor's Queries in respect to the Legality of Press Warrants</i>	[232]
<i>The humble Address of the Lord Mayor, Sheriffs, Commons, and Citizens of the City of Dublin</i>	[ibid.]
<i>Supplies granted by Parliament for the Year 1770</i>	[234]
<i>Ways and Means for raising the Supplies</i>	[239]

## T A T E P A P E R S.

<i>His Majesty's most gracious Speech to both Houses of Parliament, on Tuesday the 9th of January 1770; with the humble Addresses of both Houses on the Occasion, and his Majesty's most gracious Answer</i>	[244]
<i>The humble Address of the Right Hon. the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons, in Parliament assembled, presented March 23, to his Majesty; with his Majesty's Answer</i>	[248]
<i>A Proclamation for encouraging Seamen to enter themselves on board his Majesty's Ships of War</i>	[249]
<i>His Majesty's most gracious Speech to both Houses of Parliament, on Saturday the 19th Day of May 1770</i>	[250]
<i>The humble Address of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of the City of London, in Common-Council assembled, presented to his Majesty on Wednesday May 30, 1770. on the Birth of another Princess, with his Majesty's Answer</i>	[251]

*His*





## C O N T E N T S.

*His Majesty's most gracious Speech to both Houses of Parliament, on Tuesday the 13th Day of November 1770; with the humble Addresses of both Houses on the Occasion, and his Majesty's most gracious Answer* — [252

## C H A R A C T E R S.

<i>Of the Russians; from the Account of a Journey into Siberia, made by order of the King of France</i>	—	—	—	1
<i>Some Account of the Tartars of Kasan, under the Government of Russia</i>	—	—	—	16
<i>An Account of the Wotiahs</i>	—	—	—	18
<i>Some Account of the Life, Misfortunes, and Character of the celebrated Favourite, Prince Menzikoff</i>	—	—	—	20
<i>Some Account of Count Biron, late Duke of Courland</i>	—	—	—	27
<i>Of the Cossacks, and the singular Customs of the Zaporavian Republic</i>	—	—	—	29
<i>Of the ancient Scandinavians</i>	—	—	—	32
<i>Of Rollo, the Conqueror of Normandy</i>	—	—	—	40
<i>Some Account of the Abigenes</i>	—	—	—	43
<i>The Character of Constantine the Great</i>	—	—	—	44
<i>An Account of the Circoncillions, in Africa</i>	—	—	—	50
<i>Character of Lewis XIII. of France</i>	—	—	—	51
<i>A short Character of the late Sir Joseph Yates</i>	—	—	—	52
<i>Genuine Anecdotes of the Life of the late Peter Collinson, F. R. S.</i>	—	—	—	53
<i>Memoirs of the Rev. Mr. George Whitefield.</i>	—	—	—	58

## N A T U R A L H I S T O R Y.

<i>An extraordinary Case of three Pins swallowed by a Girl, and discharged at her Shoulder</i>	—	—	—	64
<i>A Letter from the Hon. Wm. Hamilton, his Majesty's Envoy Extraordinary at Naples, to Matthew Maty, M.D. F. R. S. containing some farther particulars on Mount Vesuvius, and other Volcanoes in the Neighbourhood</i>	—	—	—	68
<i>Extract of a Letter from Mr. B. Gooch, Surgeon, of Sbothisham, near Norwich, to Mr. Joseph Warner, F. R. S. concerning a cuticular Glove; with the History of the Case relative thereto</i>	—	—	—	70
<i>Of the different Quantities of Rain, which appear to fall, at different Heights, over the same spot of Ground</i>	—	—	—	72
<i>Experiments to prove that the Luminousness of the Sea arises from the Putrefaction of its animal Substances</i>	—	—	—	74
<i>Of a singular Disease, with which two Butchers of the Royal Hospital of the Invalids in France were seized</i>	—	—	—	77
<i>The case of the Rev. Mr. Winder, who was cured by Lightning of a Paralytic Disorder</i>	—	—	—	80
<i>Account of the Needles, in the Isle of Wight</i>	—	—	—	82
<i>An Account of the Tailor Bird, with a Description of an Indian Forest</i>	—	—	—	83

# CONTENTS.

## ANTIQUITIES.

<i>The Thirty-second Fable of the Edda, or the ancient Icelandic Mythology</i>	85
<i>Of the Twilight of the Gods</i>	—
<i>The thirty-third Fable, or, The Sequel of the Conflagration of the World</i>	88
<i>The Runic Chapter, or the Magic of Odin</i>	92
<i>Extracts from the Ode of King Regner Loobrog</i>	93
<i>Some Account of the Arabic Manuscripts at the Escurial, with a Translation of some curious Passages in Arabic Poetry</i>	96
<i>Dress of the Ancient Persians</i>	101
<i>Clause in the Salic Law</i>	102
<i>Case of the unhappy Chauden</i>	103
<i>Advantages which France derived from the ancient Monks</i>	ibid.
<i>State of Trade in the 8th and 9th Centuries</i>	104
<i>Specimen of the Wit and Satire of the Middle Ages</i>	105
<i>A Dissertation on Jodua, the Lord of Saxony, and of the Marcks</i>	106
<i>Anecdote of Shakspeare, never printed in his Works</i>	107

## USEFUL PROJECTS, &c.

<i>A Letter from Mr. J. Moul to Dr. Percival, of Manchester, F. R. S. containing a new Manner of preparing Salep</i>	108
<i>Some Account of an Oil, transmitted by Mr. George Brownrigg, of North Carolina. By William Watson, M. D. R. S. S.</i>	109
<i>Improvements and Experiments in Agriculture:—Of Potatoes, and the amazing Crops which they produce by a proper Culture</i>	111
<i>Of Cabbages</i>	115
<i>Of Carrots</i>	123
<i>Of Lucerne</i>	124
<i>Of Sainfoin</i>	129
<i>On the Number of Draught Cattle used in Tillage</i>	130

## MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS.

<i>Anecdotes of the Court of Petersburg in the Reign of the Empress Anne</i>	133
<i>Three Letters, supposed to have been written by the celebrated M. Montesquieu</i>	139
<i>Letter from Voltaire to the Duke of Valiere</i>	143
<i>A Letter from M. Voltaire to Mr. Rousseau of Toulouse, concerning a Letter inserted in the St. James's Chronicle of July 1762</i>	149
<i>An Account of the noble Aqueduct of Alcantara, by which Lisbon is supplied</i>	150
<i>An Account of the Manner in which the Knout was inflicted on the celebrated Madam Lupouchin, at Petersburg; with some Observations on the Russian Punishments, and the Effects they produce; and several curious</i>	—

## C O N T E N T S.

<i>Particulars relative to the Banishment of Count Lestoc and his Lady beria</i>	151
<i>of a Debauch at the present King (then Prince) of Prussia's Court at berg</i>	157
<i>from the Abbé Millot's Elements of the History of England</i>	159
<i>in the late Miss Talbot, to a New-born Child</i>	161
<i>on a Sentence in the Law, called Vein forte et dure</i>	163
<i>on Flattery</i>	165
<i>entures of Scarmentado; a satirical Novel by Voltaire</i>	169
<i>criminal not always the most unhappy. A moral Tale</i>	174
<i>with a Wife no ungenerous Demand in a Husband</i>	175
<i>atory Speech by a well-affected Farmer to the County of Berkshire, Abingdon the 2d of April 1649, for the Election of Pembroke, to be t of the Shire</i>	177
<i>Speech spoken by Philip Herbert, late Earl of Pembroke, &amp;c. as it card with much Content without an Oath</i>	178
<i>good Humour</i>	180
<i>egin of Signs denoting Trades</i>	181
<i>of Self-Tormenting</i>	186
<i>al Letter which was written by the celebrated Sir Walter Raleigh, ince Henry, eldest Son of James the First</i>	188
<i>ry of a popular Character in France, very much mentioned, but very own in England</i>	190
<i>ion on the Virtues and Abilities of Caligula's Horse</i>	192
<i>f a Picture, now painting by Sir Joshua Reynolds</i>	194
<i>ion of a Letter, from the Emperor's Queen, to the Dauphin of France, on rriage with the Archduchess's her Daughter</i>	195
<i>from the Records of the Town of Arundel</i>	ibid.

## P O E T R Y.

<i>from the Deserted Village; a Poem, by Dr. Goldsmith</i>	197
<i>the New Year, 1770. By William Wainwright, Esq;</i>	201
<i>the Hon. Miss Yorke, (afterwards Lady Anson.) By her Brother, the on. Charles Yorke, Esq;</i>	ibid.
<i>dy with a Present of Pope's Works. By the same</i>	204
<i>in the Manner of Waller; occasioned by a Receipt to make Ink, given Author by a Lady. By the same</i>	ibid.
<i>An Elegy. By John Gerrard, Curate of Withycombe in the Moor,</i>	205
<i>le from an unfortunate young Gentleman to a young Lady. By the</i>	207
<i>dition of Dr. King's Latin Epistle, entit'ed, Antonietti's Advice to the an, concerning the Choice of a King. By Mr. Ruffel</i>	210
<i>and Straw. A Fable</i>	217
<i>Kings. A Fable</i>	218
<i>Modern Comedies</i>	219
<i>By the late Doctor Paruell</i>	220
	The

# C O N T E N T S.

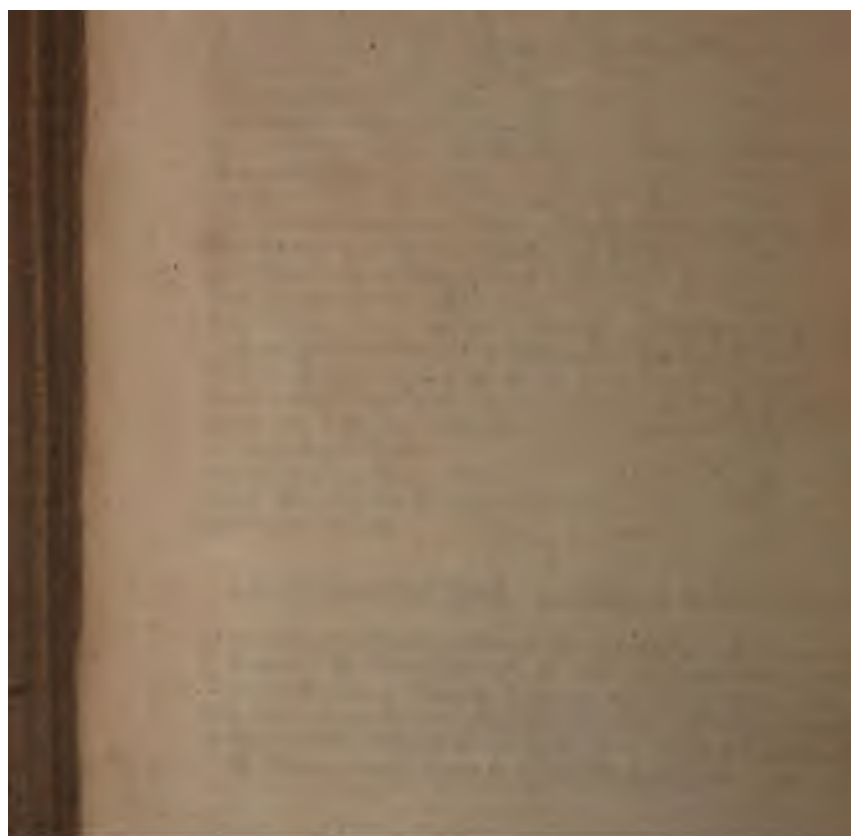
<i>The Beggar</i>	222
<i>To the King of Prussia, on his Recovery. By M. de Voltaire; translated by Dr. Franklin</i>	223
<i>To the Marquis de Villette. By the Same</i>	ibid.
<i>Ode for His Majesty's Birth-day, June 4, 1770</i>	224
<i>Ode on his Majesty's Birth-day. Said to be written by a very great Lady on the 4th of last June</i>	225
<i>A Specimen of Saragon Poetry, from Auhalsidal Annales Moslemici. On a Cat killed in a Dove-house</i>	ibid.
<i>The Horse and the Olive. By the late Archdeacon Parwell</i>	226
<i>On throwing by an old black Coat</i>	227
<i>The Expostulation: To Delia. By Lord G.</i>	228
<i>The Reply. By Lady Mary S.</i>	229
<i>Prayer to Indifference. By Mrs. G. —: Found in Richmond Garden</i>	ibid.
<i>Henry and Sophy</i>	231
<i>To Fear</i>	232
<i>Fortune the Foundation of Fame. Translated from Rousseau</i>	233
<i>The Petition of the Fools to Jupiter. A Fable</i>	234
<i>An Answer, in the Name of Lord Chesterfield</i>	235
<i>A Wish to the North. By a Lady</i>	236
<i>To a Robin, which has lately taken up his Residence in the Cathedral at Bristol, and accompanies the Organ with his Singing</i>	237
<i>Part of the last Chorus of the Second Act of Seneca's Troades</i>	238
<i>Fame and his Companions. A poetical Fable. By the Rev. Mr. R.</i>	239
<i>Written by a Brewer's Daughter, on her Father's discharging his Coarce for getting in Liquor</i>	240
<i>Wisdom and Health</i>	241
<i>On the Death of the Marquis of Granby</i>	ibid.
<i>Another on the same</i>	ibid.

## An Account of Books published in the Year 1770.

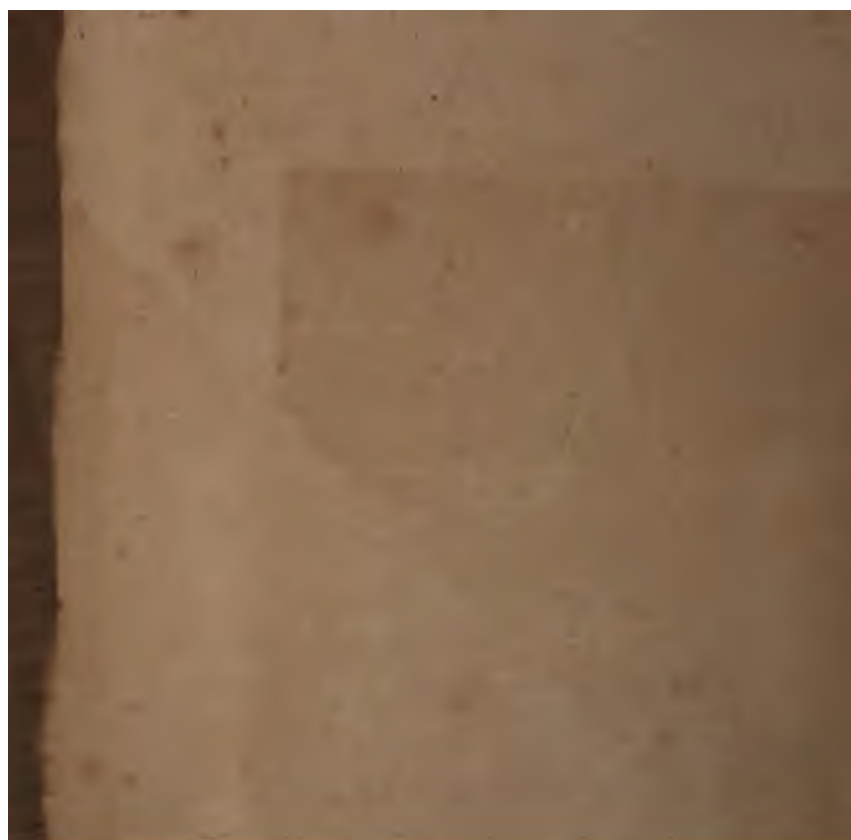
<i>A Journey from London to Genoa, through England, Portugal, Spain, and France. By Joseph Barretti, Secretary for foreign Correspondence to the Royal Academy of Painting, Sculpture, and Architecture. 4 vol. 8vo.</i>	242
<i>The Life of Edward Lord Herbert of Chisbury. Written by himself.</i>	243
<i>A Sketch of the philosophical Character of the late Lord Viscount Bolingbroke. By Thomas Hunter, Vicar of Wetherham in Cheshire</i>	253

THE END.











Stanford University Libraries



3 6105 013 431 429

CIRCULATE

**Stanford University Library**  
Stanford, California

In order that others may use this book,  
please return it as soon as possible, but  
not later than the date due.



